

ROYAL
COMPOSITIONS
NAME _____

COLLEGIATE

COLLEGIATE

COLLEGIATE

The
Original

University

SCHOOL SERIES

Composition Book

URANTIA

Notebooks

of Harold and Martha Sherman
1942-1948

COLLEGIATE

COLLEGIATE

COLLEGIATE

COLLEGIATE

COLLEGIATE

COLLEGIATE

Compiled by Saskia Praamsma
Transcriber and Co-editor of *The Sherman Diaries*

Composition
BOOK

Composition
BOOK

Composition
BOOK

Copyright © 2011 Square Circles Publishing
All Rights Reserved

This document contains images of the original notebooks used as source material for

The Sherman Diaries Volume One—Dawning Revelations (1898-1942) [2002]

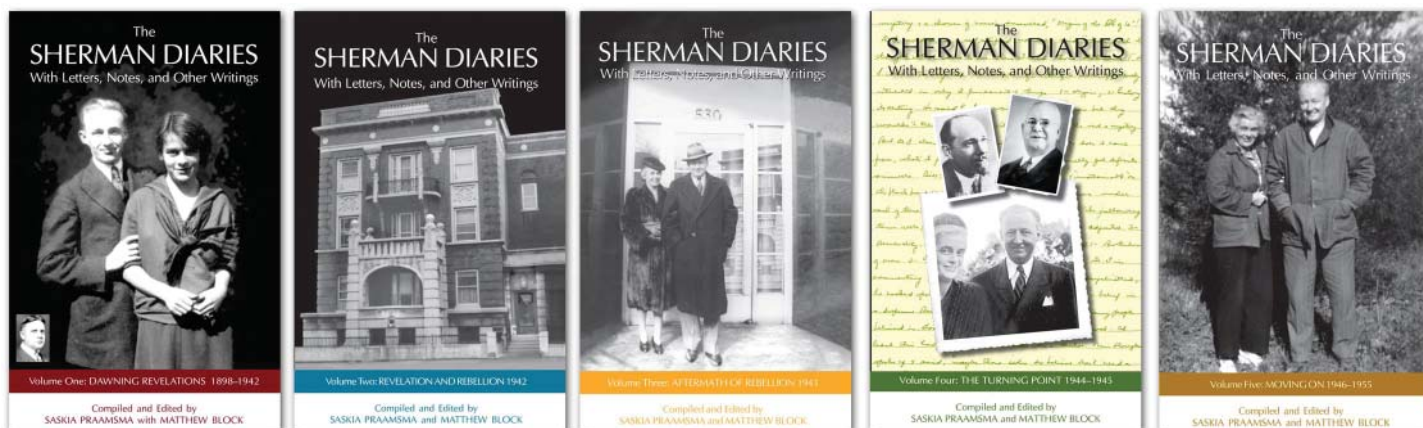
The Sherman Diaries Volume Two—Revelation and Rebellion (1942) [2003]

The Sherman Diaries Volume Three—Aftermath of Rebellion (1943) [2004]

The Sherman Diaries Volume Four—The Turning Point (1944-1945) [2005]

The Sherman Diaries Volume Five—Moving On (1946-1955) [2008]

Compiled, Transcribed and Co-edited by
Saskia Praamsma and Matthew Block



Special thanks to the staff at the Archives and Special Collections at the Torreyson Library, University of Central Arkansas, in Conway, especially Jimmy Bryant, David E. Bowie, Jr., Betty Osborn, Cynthia Frase, Artency Davis, Michelle Strouse and Sarah Langford.

Produced by Square Circles Publishing
www.squarecircles.com



INTRODUCTION

THE NOTEBOOKS

These fifteen notebooks document Harold and Martha Sherman's 1942-1947 involvement with the Chicago Forum that studied the Urantia revelation prior to publication. This record, together with related letters and notes included in *The Sherman Diaries*, provides the only sustained, firsthand account of early Urantia history that has surfaced to date. As such, these notebooks are of primary importance to anyone interested in the Urantia Book and its history.

EARLY HISTORY

The Urantia Book was, many believers say, the outcome of a mysterious event that occurred sometime between 1906 and 1911, when a Chicago physician named William S. Sadler began receiving messages from higher sources through a man he referred to as the "Sleeping Subject." This man has never been identified. The voluminous communications streaming in over the next several years described the nature of God, the structure and administration of the universe, angelic realms and beings, the afterlife, other inhabited planets, and the history of our planet, which the higher beings called "Urantia." A "Contact Commission," consisting of those who were present when the Sleeping Subject transmitted messages, was formed to act as a liaison between the humans and the superhumans. It was composed of Dr. Sadler and his wife, Dr. Lena K. Sadler; their son, Bill; their adopted daughter, Emma L. (Christy) Christensen; Lena's sister, Anna; and Anna's husband, Wilfred C. Kellogg.



In 1924 a discussion group began to meet weekly at 533 Diversey Parkway, the Sadlers' residence, to study the material as it was coming through. At the doctors' request, the group submitted pertinent questions to the superhumans, via the Contact Commission, which led to expansions and elaborations of the material. Known as the Forum, the group was made up of interested individuals the Sadlers had recruited from their

wide circle of patients and acquaintances. While some members came only a few times before moving on, it is believed that over the years more than four hundred people crossed the threshold at 533 to be exposed to the new teachings.

By the mid 1930s the higher beings had prepared and transmitted a prodigious document of 196 papers covering a vast range of subjects, including a highly detailed account of the life and teachings of Jesus. The Book of Urantia, as it was then called, was intended to be a major revelation of truth from celestial beings to our world. The superhumans were to give permission for printing when the time was right; until then, the group was to prepare the papers for publication and raise money for the plates. The Forumites were pledged to keep the entire Urantia phenomenon secret, to be talked about only among themselves.

HAROLD AND MARTHA SHERMAN

In 1941 the Forum was joined by author Harold Sherman (1898-1987) and his wife Martha (1898-1998). At that time, Sherman, who had been a reporter, an author of boys' books and sports novels, a Broadway playwright and Hollywood screenwriter, was best known for his popular self-help book, *Your Key to Happiness*, which had spawned a CBS radio program in New York by the same name. Deeply idealistic and psychically gifted, Sherman made a lifelong study into ESP, and when he became involved with the Urantia phenomenon he had just co-authored *Thoughts Through Space* with his friend, arctic explorer Sir Hubert Wilkins, documenting their mind-to-mind experiments over great distances. Sherman introduced Wilkins into the Forum in 1942 while they were on a publicity tour for their book, and Wilkins became a devoted believer in the revelatory material.

HARRY LOOSE

One Forumite was a Chicago policeman and detective named Harry J. Loose. One evening in July 1921, when Loose was in Marion, Indiana, giving a Chautauqua lecture on crime and criminology, he was interviewed by Harold Sherman, then a young newspaper reporter. During their brief meeting, Loose dazzled Sherman with his unusual telepathic abilities and mentioned that he, Loose, would be dropping out of sight while on a "mission." Soon afterward, Sherman and his family moved to New York to pursue his writing career. In 1941, during his *Thoughts Through Space* experience, Sherman felt impelled to track down Harry Loose and learned that he was living in retirement in Monterey Park, a suburb of Los Angeles, California.

The two men began a correspondence in which Loose intimated that he and Sherman had a bond spanning many lifetimes, that the two belonged to a special order of beings who incarnated on Earth periodically to perform important missions. Loose also imparted many concepts more clearly derived from the Urantia material.

Sherman's desire to see his mentor again in person was realized soon thereafter, when a screenwriting assignment called the Shermans to Hollywood. In their weekly visits with Loose they learned of his connection to the mysterious teachings coming through in Chicago, and that the custodian of the material, Dr. William S. Sadler, was a cousin of an old Indiana friend of theirs, Josephine Davis. After arranging an introduction through Davis to Sadler during a brief trip to the Midwest, the Shermans were accepted as Forum members. For the remainder of their stay in California they were now permitted to discuss the Urantia material with Harry Loose. The Shermans were so impressed with what they heard that they made plans to move to Chicago to pursue a full-time study of the new teachings as soon as Sherman's screenwriting project was finished.

THE SHERMANS MOVE TO CHICAGO

In May of 1942 the Shermans moved to Chicago, into the Cambridge Apartment Hotel directly across the street from 533. At that time weekly Forum attendance averaged around thirty to fifty people. Until the arrival of the Shermans, with one or two exceptions the Forumites had never criticized or challenged Dr. Sadler's plans, which included setting up a membership society of Urantia believers and a self-elected foundation to publish and protect the book.



[Left] 530 Diversey Parkway. [Right] Harold and Martha Sherman in front of 530, with 533 reflected in the window.

At first the Shermans were warmly welcomed by the other Forum members, who admired Harold for his many accomplishments. Dr. Sadler and the other Contact Commissioners quickly took the Shermans into their confidence. This brief honeymoon period ended when Sherman began to question and then to criticize the Doctor's publication and organizational plans. In presenting his ideas to the other Forumites, Sherman gained the support of the majority to petition the Doctor to allow the Forum to have a greater hand in decision-making. The Doctor responded by calling in the signers of the petition, one by one, and pressuring them to remove their names, saying that he had received a message from the celestials declaring the Shermans "rebels." He warned the Forumites that if they sided with the Shermans, or even associated with them, they would be classified likewise. In forcing them to choose between himself and the Shermans, most turned against the Shermans, who were never given the opportunity to remove their names.

Believing in the Urantia revelation and encouraged behind the scenes by Harry Loose, with whom they were still regularly corresponding, the Shermans stood their ground. Shunned by most of their peers, they remained in the Forum for five years, during which time they recorded, per Loose's instructions, what was said and done at every meeting they attended. This resulted in these fifteen notebooks, totaling over 1300 pages of eyewitness accounts that portray Forum life with unmatched vividness and immediacy.

AFTER CHICAGO

In 1947 the Shermans left Chicago and settled on their 140-acre farm in the Ozarks of Arkansas, where Sherman continued to write and lecture on ESP, life after death, and self-help, from time to time returning to Hollywood to supplement their income. Though they never returned to the Forum in Chicago, the Shermans were kept abreast of Urantia developments through correspondence with the few Forumites who had befriended them. The only reference Sherman made in his publications to the Urantia Book and its readership was in 1976, in a trade paperback called *How to Know What to Believe*. Its Chapter 5, "Pipeline to God," was a highly abbreviated account of their five years in Chicago, in which the names of the Urantia Book and all the Forumites were disguised. In this chapter the hazily remembered petition-signing incident was made known to a new generation of Urantia Book readers who were curious about the mysterious beginnings of the revelation.

In the early 1990s, skeptic Martin Gardner contacted Martha Sherman for information about early Urantia history, and in his 1995 book *Urantia: The Great Cult Mystery*, the existence of the Shermans' notebooks was revealed as well as the information that they would be made available to the public in January, 2000. Eagerly awaiting their release, at first opportunity John Bunker and Karen Pressler, Urantia Book enthusiasts from Fort Wayne, Indiana, traveled to the University of Central Arkansas and photocopied them for us. In transcribing the fifteen notebooks filled with Martha's tiny handwriting, words she'd taken down as Harold dictated to her, we were struck not only by their historical importance but also by how lucid and insightful they were and how readily they lent themselves to being published as a book.

THE SHERMAN DIARIES

in the summer of 2000 I contacted the Shermans' younger daughter, Marcia, to inform her of our intention to publish the diaries. I hoped, too, that she and her sister, Mary, might be able to fill in gaps and provide information that would be helpful in understanding the diaries more fully. In March 2001 Marcia invited me to her home in Arkansas—the same home that Harold and Martha had shared for forty years after leaving Chicago—and we spent ten days together. Marcia revealed that Harry Loose's letters to her parents, written from February 1941 until Loose's death in November 1943, were still in her possession; that she and Mary had not yet decided if they would ever release them to the public. We spent a week reading them aloud to each other, and in the end the sisters agreed to allow me to include them in *The Sherman Diaries*, with the request that I omit certain passages of a personal nature.

Going through Harold Sherman's papers at the University of Central Arkansas, I located his matching correspondence to the Loose letters and other gap-filling material. The introductory chapter I had planned to write for the diaries, as well as the epilogue, grew in size and scope. It became clear, by examining Harold's own works, that he had for the most part already written his own story; that by piecing together his first-person sketches and anecdotes, and interspersing them with letters and other material, a good biographical study would emerge, which would give the reader more insight into what had shaped him when he arrived at 533.

Because of the large amount of added material, it became necessary to divide *The Sherman Diaries* into five volumes, all of which have now been published. *Volume One—Dawning Revelations*, begins with Harold's smalltown boyhood in the early 1900s and ends in the spring of 1942, just as he and Martha are about to move to Chicago. *Volume Two—Revelation and Rebellion*, documents the Shermans' arrival in Chicago, the outbreak of the "Sherman rebellion" in the fall of 1942, and the Sherman-Loose correspondence that took place during that time. *Volume Three—Aftermath of Rebellion*, records Forum activity in 1943, in the aftermath of the controversy, as well as the death of Harry Loose. *Volume Four—The Turning Point*, covers the years 1944-1945 and their study of the History of Urantia papers. *Volume Five—Moving On*, consists of the years 1946-1955, their study of the Jesus papers, their suspicions that the papers had been tampered with, and their decision to move on from their Urantia experience in 1947. The Shermans, however, could never truly divorce themselves from the Urantia revelation, and last volume includes correspondence with Forumites who kept the Shermans informed of developments at 533 up to the publication of the papers as the Urantia Book in 1955.

This volume contains scanned images of the original notebooks, which can be found in the Harold Sherman collection at the Torreyson Library, University of Central Arkansas, in Conway. For more information on Harold Sherman please visit his official website: www.HaroldSherman.com.

The 2097-page Urantia Book has been in the public domain since 2001. A footnoted edition, matching the 1955 first printing line for line, is published by Square Circles and is freely available on the Internet.

Saskia Praamsma

Matthew Block

Compilers, Transcribers, and Co-editors, *The Sherman Diaries*

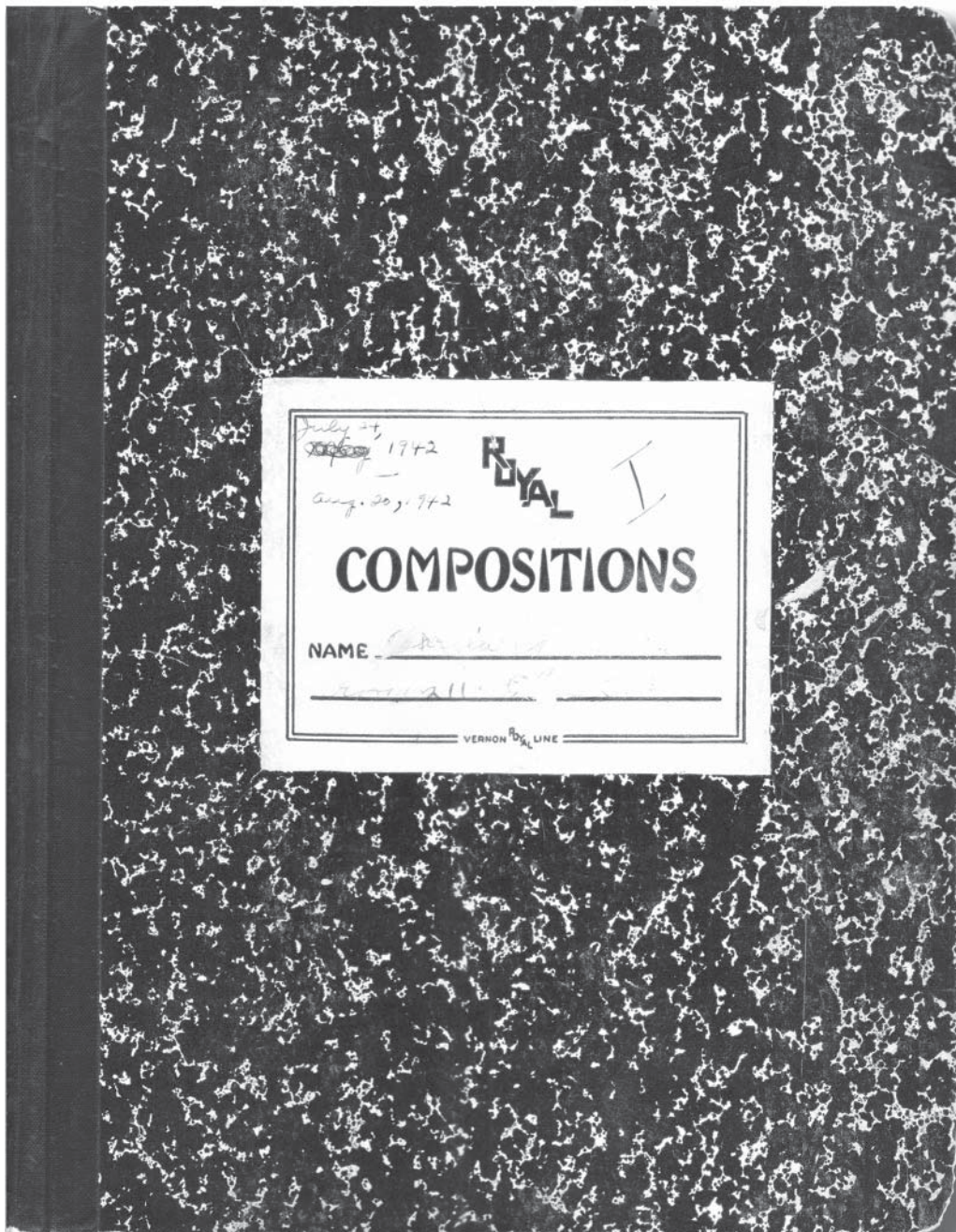
October 20, 2011

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Notebook #1 / Calendar—Data and Apocrypha—Diary, July 24—August 20, 1942	8
Notebook #2 / August 20-October 4, 1942	79
Notebook #3 / October 4-November 16, 1942 . . . . .	.171
Notebook #4 / November 17, 1942-February 14, 1943 . . . . .	.252
Notebook #5 / February 20-April 8, 1943. . . . .	.334
Notebook #6 / April 11-September 12, 1943 . . . . .	.387
Notebook #7 / September 19-December 5, 1943. . . . .	.472
Notebook #8 / December 6, 1943-March 26, 1944 . . . . .	.558
Notebook #9 / March 28-September 10, 1944 . . . . .	.643
Notebook #10 / September 10, 1944-March 11, 1945 . . . . .	.748
Notebook #11 / March 18-September 30, 1945 . . . . .	.848
Notebook #12 / October 6, 1945-January 6, 1946 . . . . .	.958
Notebook #13 / January 13-May 26, 1946	1054
Notebook #14 / June 26, 1946-January 16, 1947	1148
Notebook #15 / January 19, 1947-May 18, 1948	1251

NOTEBOOK #1

*Forum Calendar—Forum Data and Apocrypha—Diary
July 24—August 20, 1942*



Forum Calendar

- 1 -

- 7/26/41 H. introduced by phone from Marion, Indiana, to Mr. Sadler by cousin Josephine Davis.
- 7/30/41 H. goes to Chicago, via train, from Laverne City, Mich. to meet & be interviewed by Dr. Sadler. Flew back.
- 8/8/41. - On trip to Calif. family stops in Chicago. M. interviewed by Dr. Sadler.
- 8/9/41 H. & M. become members of F. at 10 A.M. introduced to Bill Sadler & family. Bill spent entire day going over papers. Dinner @ Bill's home as guests at Delozans & Bill continued discussion till midnight.
- 3/5/42 - H. goes to Chicago to meet Sir Herbert re "Thoughts Three Space". He introduced Sir H. to Dr. Sadler & Sir H. was ultimately admitted to F. Both Sir H. & H. read papers as time permitted.
- 3/8/42 Sir Herbert H. attended first F. meeting and ~~was~~ ^{H. was} introduced to members by Dr. Sadler & in turn introduced Sir Herbert both making short talks. They were guests for Sunday supper of Mr. S. & Chrissy.
- 3/12/42 H. returned to Hollywood
- 5/13/42 Family arrived in Chicago from Hollywood. First stayed @ Rienzi until a small aph. was located, following Mr. Kellogg's suggestion, @ the Cambridge on the 16th.
- 5/15/42. H. & M. begin reading papers from the beginning. M. almost over-come & overwhelmed by depth of papers & wondering whether she could ever understand them. Mildred Bluebird stopped in at 533, on an errand, and introduced herself. Finding H. needed a typewriter she offered to loan him her portable & returned shortly to her husband and the typewriter. An immediate friendship sprang up.

- 5/17/42 H. & M. attend first F. meeting. Meet several members. Marcia & Mary guests of Buckline's for noon dinner. -2-
- 5/20/42 Marcia leaves for Michigan for summer.
- 5/21/42 H. & M. guests of Doc. & Christy along w/ Sir Hubert for dinner & evening.
- 5/23/42 Mary located at Hull Home
- 5/22/42 - 25th Mother S. visits us in Chicago.
- 5/24/42. Second F. meeting. We attend every Sunday meeting of regular F. from this date except the two Sundays in New York. We find the papers hard to understand as read in F.
- 5/25/42 Began reading of papers in earnest every day from 9³⁰ to 12³⁰ & 1³⁰ to 5³⁰.
- 5/30/42. Invited to Dent Karles ^{at Dale Park} for evening with Buckline & Sir Hubert who is back in Chicago for second reading of papers.
Mary interviewed & admitted to Forum membership.
- 6/3/42. Christy had dinner w/ us in our apt. (We learned, afterward, that Christy seldom accepted invitations from F. members unless accompanied by the Dr. During the course of the evening H. asked her why the Bk. of U. contained no explanation of psychic phenomena, so common to millions of people, who, when they read the Bk. of U. which describes phenomena of a transcendent super-nature, will wonder how to classify what they feel has happened @ times to them. Christy said she realized that this subject wasn't adequately covered & that the Doc. himself had had no personal experience to indicate to her that this phenomena really existed. She said, "Harold,

- 3 -

~~you~~ you know a lot about these things. Why don't you write up an explanation of the way you think it ought to be and let us submit it. "Maybe the Angela of Progress will O.K. it for the book." Harold was astounded @ this invitation & said he would prefer asking a series of questions which might be submitted so that the higher beings in charge of this revelation could answer them as they chose. This has continued to disturb Harold as we thought no human had the right to create any copy for the Bk. of U.

6/4/42 - Spent evening in discussion @ Bill's.

6/6/42 Annual Picnic @ Hales.

6/7/42. Joe & Meriel Davis arrived in Chicago & we are invited to join them @ the Bier's for lunch before F. Dr. tells of the narrow escape at death near Denver while driving to Bill, Christy & Dr. Sadler several years ago. They go over mountain 2000 ft & survive to only slight injuries. Car hauled up next day & driven away on own power.

H & M. have fish dinner, So. Chicago, w/ Davison ^(Mickelson) _(relative)

6/9/42 Bill & Leone have dinner & evening here w/ us.

6/13/42 Jake Bushkin to dinner @ Isbell's. & eve. here.

6/17/42. Karlen have 5³⁰ dinner here before Bill's lecture.

6/18/42 Dr. Sadler & Christy our guests @ Isbell's & here for eve.

6/21 Mary decides to start reading by herself on Sunday afternoons instead of attending F. readings which she cannot go to.

6/22 Bill here all evening discussing psychic questions.

-4-

- 6/23/42 Kelloggs our guests @ Isabella & here for eve.
 (6/24 Mr Sadler's birthday)
- 6/24 H. leaves suddenly for N.Y. re Jewish material.
- 6/25 Martha in guest of Christy & Mr Sadler for pick-up
 supper followed by movie.
- 6/26 Mrs Becklin has lunch @ Martha.
- 6/27 M. leaves for N.Y.
- 7/1/42 H. & M. return to Chicago. Germaine
- 7/9/42 Continue Reading
 Becklins spend eve. here.
- 7/11/42. Completed first reading of papers.
- 7/12/42. Tea @ 1:30 with Christy & Doc. followed by F.
 Becklins here in eve.
- 7/22. Guests of Betty & Jim Hicks eve.
- 7/24 Guests of Mrs & Mrs Luther Evans @ Karlen.
- 7/26 Last F. meeting for summer.
 Potluck supper @ Becklins @ Mrs Githins.
- 7/27 dinner guests of Kellogg & Ruth.
- 7/28 Becklins here eve.
- 7/29 Becklins here eve. H. read letter re organ.
 prepared for Doc. Sadler.
- 7/30. Leaves letter for Mr Sadler @ 533.
 Bill reads apocrypha in eve. in his apt.
- 7/31 Here Doc. Sadler talk (with Mrs & Ruth Kellogg)
 at Presbyterian Semina.
 Bill & Leone our guests @ Isabella followed by
 apocrypha reading @ their apt.

-5-

- 8/5/42 Luther & Harriet Evans here for 8 P.M. dinner & eve.
 8/6. Betty & Jim Hicks " " " " "
 8/7 Mr Sadler comes over in a.m. for talk &
 H. re organ. letter. stays for lunch.
 8/8. H. & M. read charters.
 8/9- Potluck @ Karle's. Present - Mrs Mrs Evans,
 Dyon, Jones, Buckline, Winnifred, Mary, Jones
 daughter & H & M.
 8/10 - Mr. S. comes over @ 9 a.m. for further discussion.
 Buckline here eve.
 8/11 - Discussion Bill Jr. Eve.
 8/13 - Dinner @ Hill House, Winnie, Doray, Buckline
 H & M.
 8/14 Drive to Marion, Ind. with Blundy & Mr Sadler
 Leave 12³⁰ arrive 5¹⁵
 8/15 Jo. Davis dinner party & eve.
 8/16 Jo. Davis lunch & return to Chicago by 6³⁰ P.M.
 8/17. Went Karle dinner here. (Elsie unable to come last
 minute.)
 8/19 Matterns arrive @ Lincoln Pk. Arms.
 Mrs. Fisher & Buckline our dinner guests & eve.
 8/20 H. introduces Matterns to Mr Sadler for F. member-
 ship.
 8/21 Jones Birthday @ F. Sadler roof party.
 8/23 Eve. @ Al Dyons. (Rawson, Lee M. Jones, Karle,
 Buckline, Evans & H & M.)
 8/24. Dinner Matterns

-6-

- 8/25/42 Eve @ Bedells - Mrs Steinbeck, Miss Carolyn Brown
Evans, Karles, Bucklin & us.
- 8/27/ Sir Hubert our guest at Isbells. Christy reads
Jobamantia indictment to Sir H, us in Eve.
- 8/28 Lunch university Club. Bedell, Wickens, Bucklin
Karles & H. Discuss Petition. Sir Hubert signs.
- 8/29 Eve @ Karles for signing of petition. Mrs Steinbeck,
(3) Evans, Miss Cook, Bucklin, Lyons, Mrs Bedell,
Miss Brown, Mrs & Mrs Burton, Mrs Tithens & us.
- 8/30 Eve @ Bucklin & Karles & Evans.
- 8/31 To Traverso for Maria.
- 9/4/42. Returned in eve. ^{8:30} at Traverso. Met @ door by
Bucklin who reports the petition has been presented
to Mr. at 6 this eve. (Dent, Miss Baumgartner,
- 9/5 H. has lunch @ Miss Baumgartner:
H. asked to read letter @ Mrs Steinbeck in Eve. Those
present - Severidge, Miss Kemper, Bucklin & us.
- 9/6 Karles stop for visit & supper (Isbells) before going
to evening interview c/hoc.
- 9/10 Appointment @ Dr' Sadler (Christy) @ 10 a.m. H & M.
"nothing to say"
- 9/13 Resumption of F. for Fall. H attempts to talk.
M ^{visible} ~~attends~~ ^{only} supporter in group. M attends stop
reading on a much.
- 9/17 - Burton & Miss Hoffman invite us for eve. talk.
- 9/20 + 27 H & M. continue to ^{quietly} attend Regular F. session.
& every succeeding Sunday.
- Oct 1/42 Dr Sadler reads paper purporting to be com.

-7-

communication regarding H & M. received before we entered F. membership. Christy witness.

10/21/42 Mrs Gueler ventures her first call on us in eve.

10/26/42 Matters leave Chicago.

11/1/42 Eve @ Mrs Gueler's. & Mr Gueler

11/2-9 H & M. decide to remain at F. for reading of paper only & not for Dr's discussion on religions.

11/10 Sir Hubert morning talk re F. situation.

11/15 - Guests of Mrs Grace Palmer for even. supper. Also Burtons, Steinbuchs, Miss Hoffman (2 rel. Palmer)

11/16 Sir Hubert again Chi. a.m. talk re Forum. followed by ~~break~~ lunch @ Adventurer's Club guests of John Matter. Sir H. interview Beedel 3³⁰ P.M. & then dinner @ doc. & Christy in Eve. Reports to us. 10 P.M. to midnight.

11/18 Mrs Gueler our dinner guest here. Dorothy & M. were eat out.

1942

Forum data - (Bill or S & other forerunners)

P.6
see p. 35
dis
P.41 & 42
P.52
BK 2 - P 1-5

Original seven - H. J. S. -

Next seven - Dr. Wm Sadler, Dr. Lena Sadler, Mrs. Mrs. Kellogg (at home)

Thurston - (Wilfred? Kellogg)

First message - "and, as I slept, I dreamed." (Bill)

First contact - subject - 1911 -

Formation of Forum Group. 1926? - 1942 about 200 members

Passed by midwayers for purpose of developing ^{sponsored} functions -

Names of forerunners complete list. How chosen? Faith -

Little social contact among group - until 1942

Formation of 70 - 1940 Monday alternate

{ interest teaching esp 2-3 yrs
alternate week -

Formation of Bill's steady group. ~~Separately~~ alternate week -

Forum services officially dispensed with June 7 - 1942 { Paper read June 6th at
Prayer at Hall -

Forum Business. ^{Program - not satisfied. Prediction made concerning}
works being removed & they were out on their own. protection of

"apocrypha" papers

Committees appointed by Dr S - { under some pressure by certain members

music - "Christy"; Mrs. Anselmi; Mr. Dawson -

"Flowers" -

Date for "planting" permission

Study of ~~apocrypha~~ church creeds begun

(see page 4 history Kellogg)

years covered in actual book preparation

Rewritten 3 times. How done -

Statement made which aroused ^{unpopularity} ~~cont.~~ ^{enough} re Jews. ~~Reaction~~

reform watched & statement withdrawn - questions could be asked verbally or mentally or written. Every question clearly formulated answered.

Selection of Sadler building - its adaptability & location.

Description of subject - business man interested in philosophy

Wife came to Sadler for help - husband who did unusual things

in sleep - number of witnesses - write in both hands +

spoke at same time. Subject entirely unaware of phenomena.

On occasion asked to withdraw ^{for a moment} while certain

papers were destroyed

1942

Up until 3 yrs ago discussions were informal & enjoyed by

all. At that time they were told papers were complete & Bill

discouraged further outside reading & research. Since that

time papers were revised again but discussions have never

been free & open as before & Bill (who had said he would never

become a teacher) became more & more pedantic.

{ until 1942
all time? }

Special

Harold's thought - You cannot create the body before the spirit is born. The spirit in which humanity receives the Bk of U - must create its own body. Any attempt to create the body now before the truth is presented to the world in the form of this book is to create a steel-born child since the real spirit of mankind's reaction to the book cannot be in it.

Mr Lena - died of cancer 1939 Found sitting in her chair at 4 am by Mr. who had no idea she would go so quickly (Aug) expected her to live until after Xmas. A few days later came communication that she had passed straight thru to mansion worlds (as Reserve Corps of Destiny member) & did not have to wait till general roll call.

Linsley - Possible Reserve Corps of Destiny member - Had unusual dreams which he wrote down (& which his wife Mary Todd ^{thought} thought him crazy) which were sealed & filed in Springfield Ill. to be opened in _____ years after his death. (1947)

Harold checked his ideas concerning book publication & Forum ^{deal} future. C. K. Park & found him to be in general agreement. Park feels Forum has been repressed & members must be permitted to express their views. He further states Sadlers seems reluctant to relinquish their hold on group or give anyone else any say.

(Karl -
Sadler Comm)
1942

July 24

4

Young people come a few times & then drop out. ^{to forum.} no effort to them as presented.

Other groups possibly made aware of some material (Omaha)

Mrs Hales sufferer from depression - long time patient of doctor.

Bill - ran away from home at 15. Father afraid to cross him ~~up~~ ^{down}.
Subliminal tracks seem furnish notably inability to get him out of bed in am & down to work. Has developed benzodrine habit for steady mind. nervously picks high 1 to nails below "quilt" -

1942 Book in hands of Revelatory Commission. about

Two years ago control was given over to Angels of Progress for next 100 years. Angels of Bluecher had hoped for that assignment. Thirty third lieutenant of Angels of Progress in immediate charge Nov. 1941 "Sanrovaetan" head of Angels of Progress. "33rd" a Seraphington graduate previously in charge of similar revelation on other planets. Introduced by D.E.F., secondary midwayer, working in Revelatory Commission. Two way conversations carried on and advice given from time to time.

(Dr. Low Gable)

History (Kellogg) dinner at their home in Ruth 7/27/42

Subject discovered 1911

Forum founded 1926

Question Period closed May 31 1942

Dr. Lena died Aug 9 - 1939

Mrs K. stated H. J. I never ~~was~~ was present when subject produced information. Both Mrs K. stated

Kellogg

Harold presented letter concerning possible plans for Forum to Dr. Sadler Thurs July 30th - 1942

they were (always) present.

Contact Commissioners subject, Dr Lena & Wm Sadler -

Mrs Mrs Kellogg ~~and~~ Christy & Biel. If any one of these orders are given for dies book is to be published 18 months later. This was given () years ago. When Dr Lena passed on a mediator was commissioned to take ~~her~~ her place & order was postponed for future emergency -

(Recalled history 7)

Jabamantia (apocrypha) Sept 13; 1924 makes visit to this

planet via receiving station at Big Tree (Grizzly Bear) for first time in 40,000 years. Chicago group one of 978 waiting in preparation for this visit, ~~many~~ sixty eight "projectile contacts unannounced" arrived and as each came the "contact" was shocked as tho a high voltage current faultly lifted him from the bed. Jabamantia himself arrived - He is the sovereign supervisor of all experimental worlds having once been a mortal on the very first planet on which there was a rebellion in all the super universes. He delivered a withering indictment against the methods of the ^{angels of the} Church which permitted the existing situation on Ua, & the almost total loss of the Adamic strain. He especially praised the J. C's. In commenting on the work of the group - he stated they were no better than other similar groups but were selected by the first assistant to the governor for good reasons (possibly the fact that one of the contact commissioners (Christy) could take short hand). No

Biel - 7/30/42
story of Jabamantia visit part of apocrypha which are profiles not to be included in Ua.

Files
7/20/42

Apocrypha

knowledge was of value to this planet unless it first passed thru the mind of a mortal. John the Potter (1977⁺godson) + A.B.C. & E.F. in charge of ^{subject} twenty four elders in charge of this planet (Machaventa Mallesidek, More, Enock etc ~~etc~~) 16 of which are full pledged members & active the other 8 in reserve. Subject's J.A. had served six times previously.

Subject has no knowledge of events except as related to him later by others. In beginning subject wrote with alternate hands. (Produced sealed note books fully written) Later was used as a speaking voice by Intelligence. John's visit was such a physical & nervous strain for subject that only first half of his one night visit was held in things. Second half was given to Omaha group.

Surprise visit from entity - "student visitor" - from distant planet on which beings have no bodies, hence no size nor features such as eyesight. Thus they do not see color! They do not die as we do & have no recollection of birth. Their only concept is knowing. Many of their order die permanently in ^{transferring beyond the limits} ~~their own energy source~~. They have no J.A.s. They do not breathe.

Cardif - order of dual personality beings able to use two brains subject for registration on this planet.

7/30/42

George
Bice

Broadcast from capital of Nebadon to all sleeping "contacts" & all orders of beings in charge of all inhabited planets. "Word has just been received of the arrival on one of the outermost planets of the super universe of an ambassador from ^{the capital of} a hitherto unknown & undiscovered universe. He had been in transit 500 000 years & a like number of years more would transpire before he arrived in Nebadon. This fact being established a Melchizedek son was immediately dispatched as ambassador from Nebadon to this universe. It will require a million years for him to reach this universe and he will arrive at their capital 500 000 years after their ambassador reaches Nebadon. Great joy was expressed that another link had been established with fellow creatures so far far away akin to those residing in Nebadon.

⁵⁰⁰⁰ Before Jabamantia reached Urantia on outpost station somewhere in the universe perceived the presence of the Jabamantian vehicle, recognized by its insignia ~~and~~ its enormous importance & captivated by its direction it was headed for Urantia so the outpost, who had been on guard at this station for 700 years, flashed the ^{news} report to Urantia & thus all the preparations were made to have the various contact groups ready for the use of the visitor who arrived on a Sat (7/13/24) at about 6 P.M. ^(Duff's Bear) There he was greeted by a great host of seraphim & heavenly creatures standing in the shape of a cross (Urantia the world of the cross) & singing somewhat

8

X had not intended white race to exterminate fine red man. Regretted black man had been brought to this country tho they were never lead apt to inter-marry. X

7/30/42

the equivalent of "all hail the power of Jesus name." There registrations & speeches took place and it was not until 10 PM. that he announced himself in Chicago & not until then was the Chicago group aware that they were to be chosen. During all this momentous happening a mortal man slept quietly at the base of this very tree.

Sabamontia
Bill

Sabamontia also criticized the Angels of Progress for permitting the mankind to so far advance in material invention that mechanically he was outstripping his mental & spiritual development and absolutely ordered no further inventions to be given. Mankind must labor to survive. The first tools had been permitted by these mechanical means to destroy each other while the inferior races were allowed to multiply. The order intended on this earth was a caste system of white at top to black race at bottom, and its government a republic, as first founded in America, not a monarchy nor a democracy. (domination of mediocrity)

Every thing which passes thru the brain is recorded there whether conscious or unconscious. Some higher intelligences can read the records of past events in a contact's brains. Real intelligences (both male & female) use both sides of brain of subject. Various "circles" of brain activity are used by various entities.

Sabamontia pays great tribute to J.H. This included in Bk of L.

7/20/42
Bill

Bright & morning Star of Avalon, ^{from} a neighboring universe -
 visits Urantia (Chicago) in February, ^{1925.} Had the same relationship
 to Avalon as Ishrael to Nebadon - representing 2nd Great Council
 Control. He found & had so recorded by the various orders
 that Ishamantia's indictments were just, but, considering
 the universal destiny of mortals here, the numerous mistakes
 which had been made, ^{as} the universal viewpoint, rather
 than a planetary viewpoint, should be taken and hence
 he was adding universal mercy and tempering the
 previous indictment. He was a most gracious and
 benign influence maintaining he was ordered for this
 service, because, coming from another universe, he was
 able to take an impersonal & hence impartial viewpoint.

youngster

Preparations for his arrival were not as extensive as
 for Ishamantia - even so there were 72 sleeping contacts
 ready, one of which however was not useable as he was
 asleep in a car - his communication was divided between
 Chicago & Omaha as with Ishamantia. He stated the midwayers
 had been of irreplaceable service and were not necessary for
 the ~~stopping~~ connecting link to man. Only one of them was permitted
 to leave with Jesus to become one of the four & twenty elders of this
 planet. The other remained to serve mankind for (37,000 years
^{had not sleep}
 since their creation. They are to continue heaven service till Urantia is

10

settled in Light & Life.

Student visitors not permitted after actual book revelation work was begun but previous to that time they were in constant attendance. Their remarks very enlightening as to how observers look at our planet. One spoke of being on a planet where the storms (thunder) were so terrific that they took great toll of life particularly during a 30 day season when everything without protection perished. They erected houses or shelters consisting of seven layers of asbestos. Between each layer were gas chambers. Our thunder was the mere whisper of an echo of theirs. Here, were ^{intelligences} non-breathers. Another student came from a world of small Hindu entities & he was amazed at our size. Remarked that he wished their planet had "animals" indwelt by J. G. He had been experimenting in the development of a form of life called Sponag. very faithful animals & intelligent even able to talk. One visitor remarked ~~on~~ that this was most interesting planet ever visited containing as it did animals indwelt by mystery beings most of which ~~are~~ are not aware of his presence and who live in such (sublime) uncertainty! Not doubting for the past million years these mystery beings existed, he nevertheless had never seen evidence of any until his being brought in contact with the indwelt mind of this mortal subject on Urania. After listening to the detached J. G. of this sleeping contact he declared

Apocrypha Bill 8/4/42

T.A.
to subject?
his interview?

George's Bill 8/4/42

he would rather hear this mystery being told than God himself. The J.A. in question having been granted permission to address the little mortal group in attendance made a stirring plea to those assembled to communicate a message to the subject of his indwelling upon the return of this subject to mortal consciousness. J.A. explained that he probably would be unable to speak direct to the soul of his " betrothment " until after he had completed his life in the flesh & his entreaty was that the mortal of his indwelling not fail him; that he accept greater & greater guidance, and assuring him that he, the J.A., would be attending him, thro whatever was to come, to the very end with the most sympathetic, understanding, & loving devotion. When the J.A. had finished speaking G.B.C. the midwayer who had set up the lines of communication remarked ecstatically " Wain't he wonderful! You know I really saw him that time as he bridged over from the 4th to the 3rd circle in this mortal's consciousness. I had to watch awfully close. It was just a flash. I've never doubted the existence of these wonderful beings but its seldom you can ever catch any sight of them. "

(about 1922)
A Trinitized Son, awakens to his first consciousness on this, 606. of Satana, world of cross, the world of his ~~self~~ identification. John the Patter ^{this night} ~~was~~ instructed G.B.C. (midwayer in charge of communication) to stand by for an unusual contact on the 10 o'clock draft, a time apparently when many sleeping contacts are

12

held in readiness for whatever service may be necessary. On this occasion a new type of being presented himself to this mortal group introducing himself by saying "Who am I? Who are you?" And when told where he was he seemed to get his bearings & said "There are really 3 of us but you see only 2 - my father - mother & myself. One of my parents is invisible but whether it is my father or my mother, I do not know. My parents, of a high spiritual development, elected to participate in an act of creation. I so petitioned. Their oneness of purpose in the desire to create a new trinitized idea for service on the worlds of time & space, having been passed upon, they were set aside by themselves & protected by a band of seraphic hosts while they undertook the majestic task of bringing forth a new sublime creature. Many couples, no matter how spiritual, often fail in this attempted reproduction but my parents remained in creative meditation for the period of a million years endeavoring to so synchronize their singleness of purpose & spiritual devotion to this idea as to bring forth this new being. When it seemed as tho their heroic & concentrated effort was to meet with failure there was suddenly a great flash of light & I ~~was~~ stepped forth, but one of my parents, in this indescribable moment of creation, became invisible & we are now co-existent with each other yet still possessed of our individual identities. I am here now

Apocrypha (Bib. 8/4/42)

Having been brought to the world of the cross for purposes of identifica-
 tion & for taking the oath ^{of loyalty &} service required of all Trinitized
 Sons. A.B.C. here interrupted to state that times were being laid
 straight from Galvinton (central universe) so that the oath might be
 administered by a seven-times-incarnated Son. There was then
 heard the voice of such a Son, ^{(un-named, but} ~~supposed to~~ ^{might} have been Michael ~~of~~
 of Nebadon). The swearing in ceremony was transcendently
 awesome. The last pledge had to do with the acceptance by the
 Trinitized Son of a possible mandate to surrender his own life on
 behalf of lower creatures whose uplifting would be placed in his
 charge. In the making of such a sacrifice it was understood
 that it would mean complete severance from this 3rd attachment
 to his parents & his entering into a state of complete isolation. It
 was emphasized before the Trin. Son. was given opportunity to take
 this pledge that no other oaths of allegiance meant anything unless he
 should be ready & willing to subscribe to this final condition. The
 new Trin. Son. gave a soul stirring & unflinching answer & then was
 welcomed ^{as} ~~into~~ a full fledged member of his order of beings. A.B.C. -
 "The last time I saw this happen was 3000 years ago". It was
 remarked here that Bestowal sons serve from 6 - 604 years
 but on the latter planet everyone accepted the Son & it was approach-
 ing Light & Life. Each Son worked with his hands in some building
 work on the planet of his bestowal, such as carpenter, potter, tiller of

Trin. Son. Cyronophan - Bill.

8/14/42

14

soil & "transparency" - (604 - This Son left a glass replica of the mansion world to which they were going, to each of his apostles)

Contact group - Special delivery of special instructions -

during the controversy over James papers they need for ~~special~~ ^{special} instructions to one of the contact commissioners arose, this communication was delivered direct to her (com. in question) by unseen hands & dropped from mid air on her desk - It was a startling experience which was humorously commented on by the midvoyagers at the next "session"

Re
controversy
over
James papers

Biel 8/5/42

Biel attitude. Stated his intention of reading ^{to us} apocrypha from 1924 - back to early beginnings, parts of which had never been read outside the original group before. This over several nights of reading -

Celestial Being of high development stopped off here on route to reverse to pay a visit to the world of the Cross. He was highly developed in chemistry & was going to teach on reverse to repay in small measure a great favor ~~given~~ ^{bestowed} by Sonoforge many years ago. Asked why he had come by way of this little planet he said "Why Urania is known throughout all Nebadon as the world where the Greater Son lived his 7th bestowed life & was crucified by his own creatures" Asked if some of the mortal group then present would see him on reverse he replied that they might & if so would be walking thru his laboratories & back with his back turned he would see a shadow of his one glance in memory

(U) Grand Universe = 7 super universes (Orvonton sectors = universes)
 universe = 1 universe (Orvonton)
 100 constellations = 1 constellation (Orvonton)
 100 systems = 1 system (Orvonton)
 1000 planets = 1 planet (Orvonton)

of their earth visit would return to him, as it would to them, and they would recognize each other without a word being spoken.

Anniversaries are real events in the higher realms. At such times special favors are granted to the ascending intelligences.

Student visitors have usually served hundreds of thousands of years before they visit other planets, systems etc. except under specially conducted observation tours.

Biel.

One celestial being recorded he was here on the anniversary of his mortal birth which occurred millions of years ago. He referred to a mortal associate of his far distant past & said that should he desire it, on a special birthday festival, he could have the lines of communication laid to any place in the universe & reach, talk to their friend of so long ago.

forwarded

Dr. S. dropped over for a visit & referred to letter 1 which he stated he had read for the first time in the middle of the night last night. He was obviously impressed by his contents: 1/4 of which the forum group would oppose, 1/4 of which was against directions & 1/2 to be considered. He said further he had turned the letter over to Christy who in turn would give it to Biel & they would later enter upon a full discussion of it. He revealed he had been instructed by those Celestial Beings in charge that he was not to participate directly or indirectly with any activities following publication of book either as to the foundation of an

Dr. Fowler 8/7/42 lunch.

16

The Dr. felt that newspaper men would regard men of medical profession & would not give them unpleasant notoriety.

to the Brotherhood. He was to ask however behind the scenes as counsellor. An attempt by Dr. Faler, one of the forum members, to contribute \$50,000 towards the books publication was prevented by direct message from higher sources indicating that support was desired of people of all classes rather than any individual who might seek consciously or unconsciously to glorify his own identity in connection therewith. Dr. S. stated he did not see how the forum group could be disbanded since they felt they had a mission & used this as one of the reasons for the necessity of eventually having a Brotherhood. Referring to the early days when he was investigating this phenomena Dr. S. said he called in several fellow physicians or observers & also the well known magician, Thurston, in an attempt to get some plausible explanation of what was occurring. These men were so confounded as Dr. S. It was during this time that Harry J. Loom came to him as a patient & was introduced to this phenomena by Dr. S. When asked a good blank? as to whether H. J. had actually witnessed the human instrument thru whom this phenomena was being performed Dr. S. declared he could not answer, he had taken an oath not to do so. When reminded that he had told us Dr. Thurston had seen this phenom. he said "Yes but Thurston is now dead" & so long as any of the individuals who have

Dr. Sessler 8/7/42

(Harry J. L.)

The doctor ~~stated~~ ^{admitted}, this day, he was unfamiliar with most of the Foremites personal vocations & activities & knew them only as Foremites. He had not had time to meet them socially & so really knew little of what each might contribute of value to the development & presentation of book. 17

been associated now live I can tell you nothing. " He did say however that H. S. often reassured Dr. S. by saying "Don't worry about the chief - He'll come around. He'll believe in this" indicating that Harry was 'sold' on what was happening long before Dr. S. himself became convinced. Dr. S. went on to say that Harry 20-25 years ago had come to him as a patient being nervously upset over attempt of his buddies in the police dept. to frame him. He was a man of great physical powers but had been shot thru the abd. & had had a serious operation some time before which had no doubt contributed to his nervous condition. Dr. S. stated that it required several years for H. S. to be straightened out & that he did not feel he could travel alone anywhere during that time.

S - 8/7/42
 S
 S

Student visitors were frequent ^{welcome} guests at meetings & subject & on occasion they would carry on a private interview with a single mortal commissioner while remaining members were sent from room. These were held in strictest confidence until apparently two of these individuals ^{conferred in each other} talked, following such a personal talk ^{about 15 yrs. ago.} Since that time there have been no private talks indicating the student visitors had meant exactly what they said when they used the word "confidential". The ^{order} ~~privilege~~ had been disobeyed & the privilege thereafter withdrawn.

16

8/7/42 Letter from H. J. S. stating his acceptance of Harold's proposed plan for publication of Book of U -

11 P.M. Christy
8/7/42

Christy phoned to say she had just finished reading Harold's letter. She was crying as she spoke & said God had surely spoken thru Harold; she had been so worried over this whole problem & that this was the complete answer. She had told the doctor so and she knew Bill would be of the same opinion when he read the letter. She said Dr. ~~felt~~ ^{felt} might alter opinion slightly when she had actually read the incorporation paper setup & the Brotherhood plans but that she, Christy, knew it wouldn't make any difference, but please read them as quickly as possible anyway so as to be on an even footing with the doctor.

8/7/42 In conversation with the Becklins, Hilber, Evans, Mrs. Satter & Carla - all had previously expressed concern over the future handling of Book publication & forum activities.

8/8/42

Read Urantia foundation & organization plans in A.M. & in P.M. Harold composed letter to Dr. S. stating his reasons for feeling they were basically wrong advising against the foundation & stating that he felt the Dr.'s identification with the book would subject him to ridicule. On considering the letter he was led to open the Bible at random and his eyes first fell upon Luke 14-29

4 letters re foundation charter

"I sat loquax, after he has laid the foundation, & is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him."

Bible 8-8-42

St Luke 14-29

X H. stated there were many 7. members @ the present time who feel strongly about the organ. plans but the Doc. said these were distinctly in the minority; that he knew who these people were; that their minds couldn't be changed & that he wasn't going to argue with them.

19

Marion
trip
planned
7/26/42

On July 26 the last Forum meeting before recess was held and it consequently took a considerably more social atmosphere. As we were saying our adieux to the doctor on the stairway Harold suggested casually that it would be fun for Dr. & "Christy" & ourselves to take a jaunt down to Marion for a few days - they to visit the Merrill Davies & us the Baldwins. To our astonishment a couple of days later the Dr. called & said he could get away the weekend of 14 of Aug & would Harold write the Davies & make all arrangements. We had not dreamed of such a quick & complete acceptance. So H. did make arrangements & all was set before he submitted his letter of frank discussion on the Forum & Book activities. We wondered, of course, very much whether this would alter the Dr's attitude but felt it must be done regardless.

Sun. PM
Aug 9-42

Dr.
to
foundation
+
organ. plan

Dr. Sadler came over to personally answer points raised in the 2nd letter & to "bring Harold up to date" on forum discussions & messages received from higher sources relative to the formation of both the foundation & brotherhood. Dr. S. stated that others had felt an Harold now felt notably Clyde Beddel & Bill Jr. who were ringleaders among those opposing existence of an organization. After many arguments, pro & con, over a period of the last 8-10 yrs. a vote was taken and what has evolved to be the present foundation & Brotherhood form of set up was elected 4-1 (vote) & this on a motion was made unanimous with the exception of one individual who still held to the conviction that no organ-

H - started
therefore
with
20

U - wanted
T.A. thought against

- igation should ever be established. Dr. S. referred to some communications. He said the contact committee had received from time ^{to time} ~~to time~~ which had not been passed on to the forum members — which communications had been in support of such an organization. He stated Sansavatore (33rd lieutenant) had said were it not for an organ, more than 50 would spring up in the first 10-15 years following book publication & great confusion & distortion would result. This "lieut." in charge of the angels of Progress further declared that Dr. S., as a psychiatrist, should know ~~well~~ ^{well} he could not ~~control~~ ^{influence} the minds of an idealist & therefore he should not argue with them. Dr. S. emphatically declared that the organ set up having been passed upon by the forum was water over the dam & could not & would not be changed. When H. reminded him that the angels of Progress had not been able to endorse this organ in their last communication even tho it had been favored by the angels of the church & that it is much opportunity missed for perfecting improvements before such organ might be born, Dr. S. said, "Oh no. That's all settled. The angels of Prog. have indicated that while they weren't pleased with the present set-up they would go ahead with us anyway & would iron out the mistakes as we went along." Dr. S. advised H. to do no more thinking about the organ, but to put his mind on the

Dr. S.
Mundation
organizing forum

problems of publication which yet remained to be solved. He did state, however, that he would not act upon the Brotherhood organized he received direct orders so to do from the Angel of Progress. He expressed relief that Dr. S. was to be guided by further instructions & said he felt, if the bks were published without an organ. that no need for an organ would then be found to exist & that the Ang- of Prog. at such a time might so advise. Dr. S. ~~would~~ would brush this possibility aside by saying that they had received a mandate, which the foremen members knew nothing of, to have an organ. & the only ? remaining was that of the time for its origin. Dr. S. brushed aside all attempts H. made to present objections & left with the repeated admonition that he confine his thoughts to making suggestions ~~on~~ ^{on} the bks publication.

Dr. S.
8/9/42

at ^{Kurles} ~~Carle~~ Elmhurst. Present - Bushlin, Jones, Agon, Girls, Sherman, Evans (& children). The men entered into a frank discussion with H. of the foremen organ & the problems he found them all to have been privately concerned but unable heretofore to express their opinions either to one another or to Dr. S. In direct opposition to Dr. S's statement that these problems had been thoroughly aired & thrashed out before the foremen, these men were unanimous in stating that, while some questions had been raised & some comments made, the foremen members for the most part had been told of plans originated & consummated by Dr. S's little

from Eve
Aug 9
at Carle's

22

Kallen
8/9/42

group & asked to vote upon them. Increasingly thru the years, & particularly since the death of Mr. Lena, they had all observed a more dictatorial attitude on the part of both Mr. S. & Bill & the tendency for them to discourage any real expression of opinion from the floor. All committees had been appointed by Mr. S. rather than being selected by the forum body & all plans initiated by him. Asked by H. if they were all familiar with the foundation & Brotherhood charters they said the charters had been read to the forum but so rapidly they could not be properly evaluated & that the forum had thus been asked to pass upon them, the assumption being that the membership would give Mr. S. & his contact commissioners a vote of confidence. Karl told H. he had seen various possibilities of commercial & financial uses being made of the foundation & Brotherhood & had sought to go on record to no avail. Mr. Becklin on one occasion had dropped in upon the Mr. S. to present their case & had been unable to get in a word edgewise. Reference was made by H. to the power vested in the parent Brother body to dis-fundise any offending chapter or individual & all men agreed this opened the way for radical abuse of financial power & authority. They all stated they did not see how the establishment of an organ could be interpreted in any other way than that of a religious order & in their opinion would

Cowles

23

tend to alienate members from giving consideration to the bk.
 of U. These men brought up the possible harmful influence that
 connection of Dr. S's name or psychiatric would have upon not
 only the book but any proposed organ. It was their opinion that
 any such connection would be highly dangerous. All agreed
 that their identification as forum members with this new organ
 would subject them personally & their families not only to ridicule
 but to possible physical harm by representatives of those institutions
 & or individuals who might be strongly opposed. Therefore —
 it was also agreed that these members had every right to have
 "their say" in whatever was to be done in a public way since they
 were bound to be individually involved & to have to assume
 responsibility whether they so wished or not. Harold stated that
 this was the time for forum members to get together & discuss these
 vital points & that he felt other members should be quietly
 sounded out as to their convictions. He further stated that he
 thought no such unity could exist in the future as has pre-
 vailed in the past because all had been devoted to the task assigned
 & now that their dispensation was finished, felt that the time had now
 arrived for expression for their long repressed views & opinions. He said he
 was surprised that restrictive control of the forum body still was
 maintained by Dr. S. when he had expected that this group would now
 be free to decide its own destiny in the absence of any specific in-

Carles
 8/9/42

24

8/9/42
Karl

instructions from higher sources. It was the consensus that some plan of action be considered to bring these matters up on the floor of the forum and to the direct attention of Mr. S. & his contact commissioners. The unanimity of thought held by these men, several of whom who have been members for many years, was illuminating and indicated the existence of substantial discontent with respect to current developments.

8/10/42
mon. am.
Mr. S.
re
organ. & found.

Herald had an early visitor in the person of Mr. S. who brought with him the two letters he had written & stated that he, Bill, & Brent had conferred on them last night & were agreed that for purposes of presentation to other contact commissioners & subsequently to forum members his comments upon the foundation (the publication) to organ & Brother (organization) should be separated to two new letters written dealing with these problems individually. Mr. S. explained that he did not wish to prejudice the consideration of his valuable suggestions re the publication by association of any organ criticisms or comments since all organ matters were a "closed book." He said "we have gone all these this organ business with the forum & its been okayed." I suspect if we ask upon your subs. suggestions we will have another fight on our hands & I don't want to mix it up w/ organ questions." He said he did not want the division of these two subjects — organ, & publication — in the form of letters dealing & each separately to in any way detract

Mr S -
8/10/42

re
organ
&
found

from the force ~~of~~ conviction of his view dealing ~~to~~ the proposed
 brotherhood. H. specifically asked Mr S. if he intended later to submit
 his letter on the organ. set up to the forum body for consideration
 & Mr. S. said, "no, I don't. I told you this was a closed book, we
 already have our authority back from the forum & from higher sources
 to proceed as we see fit." Asked again by H. if he, H., was right in
 understanding that Mr. S. intended to wait for instructions from higher
 sources before setting the Brotherhood organ in motion Mr S. replied,
 (completely reversing his statement of the day before) that this was
 not necessary they would probably ~~not~~ not set up the Brother. of
 the time the found. was established but that they had authority now
 to proceed with the organ whenever they thought best. In support of
 this declaration Mr S. ^{revealed} ~~revealed~~ that there had been other confidential
 communications received by them which they had not passed on to the
 forum & which he now wished us to see since these messages further
 stressed ~~the~~ the need for an organ. Asked why he did not
 present these communications he said that he did not want to influence
 the minds of the members & that Samraetone had stated that these
 members were already overawed by previous messages read there. H.
 would Mr. S's contention ^{that the members should} be free to make up their own minds, uninfluenced
 by such authoritative ^{communications or the critical communications} ~~communications~~ (Mr. Bill in particular) had
 received. (That these members had not felt themselves free to express
 their opinions had been made evident to H. at last night's meeting at

26

the (Harley) Dr. S. likened certain objecting forum members to "idealists" as contrasted "idealsists" a distinction which had been made at one time in a "conversation" had with Samavater. He had advised, according to Dr. S., that he should ~~be~~ ^{know} better as a psychiatrist than to argue with an idealist; ~~because~~ because the idealist is right & knows he is right but unfortunately things will not work out his way". As an illustration Dr. S. referred to Abner as an "idealist" & Paul as an ~~ideal~~ "idealist". He said that Abner was not much appreciated in Jerusalem but would be when he arrived in Edentia, He Dr. S. contrasted the spoke of Paul the idealist who had compromised with all manner of organ. & religious orders & had thus kept the message of Christ alive in the world. Dr. S. said it was regrettable that Abner & Paul couldn't have gotten together... but that if it hadn't been for Paul, they had been told, they wouldn't have had any spring board in the world from which to launch the U. B. Dr. S. referred to Gandhi as ~~an~~ an Abner type of idealist who was employing Christ's attitude of pacifism & said this was all very well but you had to need force & force in the world today & must not fear the consequences. H. took exception to this statement which could only be interpreted as classifying him as Abner & said he ^{it} was no pacifist nor was he afraid to face any consequences. but that until further light was shown him he

Dr. S.
8/10/42
to
offer
found

would have to stand upon his already expressed views & respect the organ. (It has since occurred to me that Paul was really the pacifist since he was the compromiser willing to trade values & spiritual ~~values~~ ^{integrity} for dissemination of Christ's message to all people while abner courageously held out for the true & unadulterated presentation of Christ's life & works on earth). Asked by H. what his attitude would be if some of the forum members should wish to make their further views known ⁱⁿ respect to the organ. He said "I would pay no attention to them. I know certain ideals ~~will~~ ^{must} exist & have been so told by Jesus & others that they had not changed their minds. But I have also been told we are to go ahead & our organization & since this has been passed on by the forum the subject will not be reopened. (To re-enforce his statements he said we would be permitted to hear the short-hand notes made ^{by King} on several occasions when special instructions were given the contact commission which had never been revealed to the forum). It was evident that Dr. S's mind was absolutely set, that any change which might now be proposed by any forum member & respect to the organ. setup would be staunchly opposed to the point of being given no consideration whatsoever. Dr. S. stated that he knew of the attitude of every forum member when Harold asked him if he was aware that certain forumites had differences of opinion but that he was not concerned; the forum had already voted on a 4-1 basis in support of this organ. setup. & there could be & would not

Dr. S.
8/15/42
re
organ
+
forum

28

Dr S
8/10/42
re
organ
found.

be any alteration made in the present organ. plan. He further went on to say that he had naturally only attracted to himself forum members who thought his way; that there were all known & were in the minority (The Sr. apparently had no comprehension that he himself had probably been in touch only to those who subscribed to his own views & that his dictatorial attitude had alienated the others. Dr S. gave as his explanation for the need of an organ, the necessity of an authoritative body of interpretation to prevent any other organ. being formed which might pervert this truth. It pointed out that organ. of a religious body following Christ's time on earth did not prevent the organization of multitudinous other organizations each endeavoring to preserve & convey their own interpretations of Jesus' life on earth, until today we have this present ~~day~~ state of utter confusion & conflicts. The Sr. admitted this was so but said this was a chance we would have to take & that we would not be expected to be held responsible for what happened to this organization after we were gone — this was a problem for future generations. He said the important thing was to preserve & protect the true interpretation for a long enough time after pub. of book would definitely establish it & that this was why an organ. was needed. He refused to see or to view the organ, or a religious body or to realize that it was bound to be so regarded by

practically all people outside it - and that, as a consequence, the BK of Urantia would likely be opposed by all religious organs. & attract to itself only for the most part those individuals not having any definite spiritual affiliations. He ^{did} not seem to see the inconsistency of his declaration that all people were free to interpret the BK of U. as they chose against the fact that an official organ existed to tell them how to interpret it. He seemed to feel that the authoritative assistance of such an organ would serve to bolster all religious bodies in their ^{understanding} acceptance of the BK of U. He stated at one point that Hancock told him that we needed a government to guarantee freedom, implying his implication that the Brotherhood would be an organ. to end organizations. When asked what diff. it would make if there were dif. interpretations aimed at by dif. individuals & organs. Mr S. said that "They'd be welcomed - they might throw a new light on the truth." When queried then why a Brother needed to exp. Mr S. again returned to an old contention "It was needed to prevent unauthoritative bodies from originating who might pervert the truth. It became obvious that not only was this subject a "closed book" in fact Mr S. was concerned ~~by~~ but that he had an absolutely "closed mind" concerning it.

Mr S.

8/10/42

no
organ
+
found.

30

8/11/42
 Bill
 (Apocrypha)
 attitude
 on
 Brotherhood

Invited to Bill Sadler's to have further readings of earlier material during the development years of this subject, who was inducted into the Reserve Corps of the Army; a discussion was first entered into between Bill & Harold & regard to his view on the organ. plans. Bill declared he had bitterly opposed all organ. ideas some years before but became convinced he was wrong when he considered that no religion had survived & our organ. He took the same attitude as his father in stating that H., as an abuser the idealist type, was right & therefore he would not argue with him - but that Paul who established an organ. when abuser did not, and compromised & other existing orders & beliefs preserved the message of Christ down to the present day. Bill emphatically declared that, regardless of whatever any Forum members thought or did, if no one else set up a U. organ., he would do it himself. He further stated: "Harold has been teaching that U. papers for years and I am saying to you that no one abominable organ. is more than I; I think most of them are rotten and I can foresee there is going to be considerable opposition but I feel we must have an organ. to prevent organs. just the same - and while I don't want it myself, I'm never there going to occupy a position that many others would love to be in. I don't covet to sit in this high place but I'm got to do it at whatever cost to my family or myself or my personal desires." Asked suddenly by

H. on whose authority he would set up such an organ & place himself at the head Bill impulsively replied "on my own". He seemed to realize this statement was a bit too precipitate & added "Or rather I would exercise the best wisdom of which I was capable in the light of these papers in so doing."

"Then" asked pointedly by H. what would be his attitude if a message from Higher Source should be received, strictly advising against an organ - of any kind, Bill declared "I would challenge it! I would have to be sure in my own mind if it were true or false, such a message would be contradictory to existing information & I would have to be sure of its source because I don't anticipate any such message & would be very slow about acting upon it," (Bill here indicated that he was at variance with his father's last statement when he said he intended to wait for specific instructions from higher authority as to the time of setting up the organ. Dr. S. had said that they were ready to proceed upon their own authority when they judged the time was right as he interpreted the last message to have given them "the green light".) Bill expressed a liking for the subj. ideas submitted by H. and said he felt they were well worth considering. H. stood firm on his present conviction against any organ setup & Bill specifically stated that most of the organ plans were conceived thru joint action of his uncle (Mr. Kellogg) his father & himself. He argued that the entire universe was highly organized & wasn't it sensible to have organ here.

8/11/42

Bill organ.

answered challenge instructions

32

(Angels of Bleeds - pleased in Paul but angels of Progress)
~~in whole charge this BK now~~ ~~are not pleased in present setup~~

H. brought up the matter of "punishment for U. Broth. offenders (either chapters or ^{individual} members) and asked what would give any human the authority to judge others. Bill referred to the action taken against Coligatus & his rebellious supporters & said that some system of protection against those who would try to ~~pervert~~ ^{pervert} the truth must be established on earth as it has been in the higher realms. He admitted to having conceived this theme of the Broth. charter himself.

Thought adjectives having previous experience use that exp- on their present words John's L.H. had previously guided a painter so John received inspiration in form of picture.

Bill looking into the future pictured himself on the head of the organization being questioned during office hours by fellow standard oil employees who might refer to his society as a "screw ball set up" & would ask him if he believed that there were diff. orders of beings flying around "invisible in space". In answer to such queries Bill said he would make some such reply as "No, I don't think they are flying around in space. But I think it's quite possible these beings are operating outside of space". By such a reply Bill intimated that he would make these skeptical employees "think" and thus arouse their interest in reading the book of U. To find out what it was all about. Bill stated also that he would say

8/11 Bill
 8/11/42
 re
 charter
 (of
 as
 B)

note
 apocrypha
 8/11/42

Bill
 8/11/42
 anticipate
 his
 future

"Listen fellows, my time belongs to Standard Oil but if you'd like to discuss this with me after hours on. I'll be glad to tell you all about it. But you've got to read the bk. first." Expatiating further, Bill said "Of course we're going to have many knotty problems, for instance - what are we going to say to an Arabian Prince who has 3 wives and who wants to preach U.? Are we going to turn down a good prospect like this just because he happens to believe in polygamy? No! The way we'll get around such a situation is this - we'll set up an Arabian chapter & then it won't be necessary for us to pass judgement on them at all since they'll run this chapt. in accordance with the laws of their country." (It became obvious that Bill & his father have autocratic control of the U. Bk & its message in mind.) Bill declared in answer to his question, ^{whether} "if they didn't desire ~~of~~ acceptance of U. Bk by all existing churches, "No I think that would be the worst thing that could happen. I think the first great support we are going to get in U. Bk will be from that great no. who are not now identified with any church or who are dissatisfied in present affiliations." He suggested that what Bill was organ. there, was a new religion which would be in competition with all existing religions. Bill shrugged his shoulders & said "Maybe so." He then said that the first group who always jumped on the band wagon was the so-called "neurotic or lunatic fringe" & that the organ. would be immediately unbarred by such membership of well-meaning but for the most

Bill

6/11/44

34

Bill
8/11/42

part self deluded individuals. Bill said "yes - Like married Buddin. She joined up in about every screw ball organ. She would find until she came upon Urota. Her husband Russell said to her, 'well married at last you've found something really worth while'" (This revealed an attitude of smugness + intolerance on Bill's part boding ill for his future relations with members of any subsequent organ. if they did not agree with his point of view.) Told by H. that there were many diff. of opinion among present forum members Bill said, "yes he knew that there wasn't much spirit of truth in quite a few of them." Harold stated his conviction that all of them were sincere even tho possessing diff. view points & Bill expressed doubt as to this. H. further suggested that it might be wise to hold an open discussion & let these people give expression to their views & he said "yes - it might be a good idea". Harold, feeling that Bill did not have much sympathy for those who did not agree with him, said that he thought every tolerance should be extended to the differences of opinion on the part of forum members & Bill said, "yes but it's pretty hard to be tolerant with some of them. I just can't get along in a few of them. They don't like me & I'm having a hard time trying to like them. But even Christ had his troubles in members of his organ...". Bill, ~~was~~ illustrating his idea of the need for compromising the

truths contained in U. referred to Christ's conversion of the prostitute
 He seemed to think that Christ's attitude was the condescension of
 a superior Being in recognizing these fallen humans, and by so
 much inclined Bill's own superior subconscious attitude with
 relation to his purported possession of the truth & his intended dis-
 semination.

Subject at first dreamed dreams & wrote them down on awakening -
 "And as I Slept I dreamed" 1911 - "I seemed to be taken by a guide
 in full regalia before a tremendous structure near an ocean - "etc."
 (He would find fully written pages on awakening)
 (Finally he was taken to Dr S. for examination) these dreams continued
 they took form of automatic writing & spoken word. The original
 contact communicators would then be called in to witness actual
 phenomena -

- mediators - A B C - D & F.
- John the Potter Nathaniel
- Thought Adjusters - attached & detached - (Battle Plan of Verdun)
- all authorities for Book of U.
- Visiting students
- Tubamantis - Angel, morning star (?)
- Sansovaktone, Angels of Progress - Cherubs - Seraphims
- Clearing house for old "rehearsal rolls" never commemorated in fact, ^{but} ^{taught} ^{out}
- Soul (evolving) of subject. "Ten o'clock draught"
- Trinitized form - p 12

Bill
 8/11/42

re
 sleeping subject
 8/11/42

pages of contents
 8/11/42

36

8/12/42
 Linnell
 Clyde Bebell

endorsement
 on
 organ & fund.

In a frank talk to Clyde Bebell H. learned that he had been concerned thru the years to the proposed nature of the organ with the obviously growing dictatorial tendencies of both Dr. S & Bill Jr. When H. outlined his pub. ideas & convictions that no organ was needed to disseminate the truth contained in the U. book Mr B said instantly that this whole plan was sound & automatically reduced all previously existing vulnerable points to a minimum. He said that he could be counted on to support any action which might be taken by former members to bring about needed changes & that he felt if any petition to the Sadlers should be rejected ^{that} said former members should resign in a body from any organ participation. He said he felt their private endorsement of the book, unaltered & unimpeded by, ~~an~~ affiliation with an organ, could accomplish much more good and reach a far greater no. of people. Bebell said it was apparent that the Sadlers were preparing to take every step to insure veneration which would forever keep the truth from being free. He stated that he felt the pub. of any pamphlet purporting to authoritatively explain the phenomena behind the spiritual revelation would be utterly wrong & rob the book of its true revelatory spirit. Moreover existence of this pamphlet & partial unsatisfactory human explanation would prevent

the book, even in future generations, from being regarded as a true revelation, uncontaminated by man or the nature & origin ~~which~~ the Bible itself. For the same reason, Redell said he could now see the validity of his contention that no organ should ~~since~~ since the organ would attempt to repeal the mistakes made by the pamphlet in explaining the source of the Bk of U. which would be subject to the attacks of ridicule & disbelief. He was in favor of the books being published at a much more popular price & said he had always opposed the fixing of what must amount to a prohibitive price to the majority of humans on the Bk of U. One's ability to receive the truth should never be limited to his economic standing. B. said he had tried to offer many carefully thought-out suggestions thru the years which had not been heeded & that he was convinced no real consideration was going to be shown to the forum membership regardless of the fact that these same members had contributed thru their monies & their services to the very creation of this Bk itself. He said this very fact might enable the forum to take a stand later which could legally be supported if necessary & enforce consideration as to their deserved status. He said, I am not so sure but what we have established some rights here which we have not realized & which we can ask you to help clarify this situation.

Redell

8/1/72

P-40
 Marion Tref
 8/14-16/42
 38

8/17/42
 lunch @
 Renss
 Bunker
 La Belle
 Hotel

see XX following page

Harold was advised by Buckline that at a week-end talk @ Mrs. Steine, who has been greatly concerned last the Sadlers ~~plan~~ ^{plan} organ. of another church, that Mrs. S. feels the Karles, particularly Mrs. K., are too staunch friends of the doctor's to be approached too quickly @ respect to new publications & Urautia society plans. She seemed to think Mrs. K. to be so emotionally attached to Doc. as to even go to him privately against her husband's consent & advise Doc. of the growing differences of opinion. B. then suggested, having respect for Mrs. S.'s evaluation, that @ use caution in discussing subject @ the Karles & expressed relief that Mrs. K. could not keep her dinner engagement this evening with us. B. stated that K. had voiced great concern over the fact that the Sadlers had not taken Forum members more into confidence in regard to organization plans & that he also felt Bill's immature leadership might later prove a great public liability. Referring to a visit he had last night with the Rawsons & another Forum member by name of Harry Beatty whom he characterized as a "true Cephelus Twin", B. said "I found Charlie Rawson just busting to talk Urautia & during the course of an automobile drive he told me of several ^{recent} ~~talks~~ ^{talks} he had had @ Dr. S. in which the main subject of discussion was Harold Sherman. Rawson said the doctor described Sherman as a promoter & said that while he had many good ideas,

Bunker

that he had a lot to learn & that he'd learn in time. Rawson then
 turned to me & asked me point blank 'what do you think of this fellow
 Sherman?' & I replied "I think he's got many splendid ideas that I
 would do well to seriously consider." Then I made a few follow-up
 comments in explanation of this statement which led Rawson to ask,
 'You don't mean that you think that the badlers intend to set up a
 new church?' And I said, 'I meant just that.' This thought appeared
 to shock Rawson & his wife as well as Harry Beatty. Rawson now
 began to see clearly for the first time that if this happened he would
 one day be placed in the public position of having to choose between
 his church & the Urantia society & that church members of all other
 denominations as well as ministers would have to do likewise.
 Rawson's wife is a clearer thinker than he & his greatest asset. She
 expressed immediate concern, & Rawson was not slow in following
 up her comment by saying he had had no such concept of the Urantia
 Brotherhood & that he thought it would be most unwise for the Society,
 especially Bill, to be at the head of such an organ. When I saw
 how these 3 were reacting I then decided to really give them
 something to think about & said "I had it on unimpeachable
 authority that Bill had stated he intended to occupy a high
 place & that he would even challenge Higher Sources if any advice
 ever came there that seemed to contradict the present plans
 of organ. Confronted with this information ^{the Rawsons were}

Bulletin

40

X On the drive to Marion H. again stated to the doctor that a large no. of F. members were expressing different views & that there was a confession of these as to the Forum's relationship to the coming U. organ & that he thought the doc would be surprised @ the number which held such views. Christy spoke up & said "Pappy, I think it's right," but Dr. S. said "Oh no, I know what they think. They don't understand this relationship @ all."

considerably sobered as was Mr. Beatty & the opposition to me Harold Sherman seemed to have somewhat loosened." Shown a copy by Harold of the "message" he had received in Marion Indiana B. said he felt its use unidentified as a "message", or additional ammunition against the organ, would have more effect. This opinion was independently endorsed by Clyde Badell at a later afternoon meeting at the Fair store which H. had with him. Badell said that he thought the message remarkable but that Sadler, when hard pressed, would not hesitate to ridicule & discredit such comments as coming from any other source but the subconscious, whereas he would have to consider their logic if presented on the basis of human argument alone. Badell gave H. permission to read his letter to any of the members he chose stating that he had never made a secret of his views & saw no reason why these subjects should not be fully discussed. He expressed the desire to confer E. H. & M. & any other members we would care to bring E. in at his own home a week from Tues. Aug 25.

re Harold had Marion had "message" (P 42)

Clyde Badell 8/17/42

XX
Marion Indiana trip
E
Doc & Christy
Aug 14-16
1942

Christy, Doctor Sadler, Harold & Martha left for Indiana at 12:30 Aug 14th reaching Marion at a little after 5 via ^{our} car. The Doctor then decided to have a shave before he went out to the Davises so we dropped him at a barber shop & waited in the car till he was there. This gave us a short time to talk E

Christy
Marion ind.
8/14/42

Christy alone. During this time she told us that she was in full accord with Harold's letters. She stated the Dr. was going to be terribly crushed by Forum group attitude which she knew existed. Her advice was that, Harold having once gone on record, to sit back and let the Dr. come around in his own way. She said "I'm confident he will get specific instructions and that he will follow them even tho opposite to his views. He went along with the revelatory commission and was surprised when the Angels of Progress took over but has gone along with them." Christy felt that H & M were supposed to come along to open up the way & suggested presentation of ideas in 3 separate letters; First - publication plans, 2nd elimination of pamphlet explaining source, 3rd organization views so that each issue could be taken up & considered on individual basis, ~~unprejudiced~~ ^{dispassionately} by involvement with others. The Higher Intelligences pass on issues when definitely stated but waited for humans to develop the issues & ideas first. They never suggest the way.

Emma Christensen came to Chicago Nov. 1921. Got position in present office (Bankers). In 1922 she was struck by a car & knocked unconscious; came to in hospital with Dr. working over her. Reported to his office at intervals till completely well. Dr. Lena became interested & she divided her time between her own room & their home, eventually taking Bill's room (he being in the Marine) permanently. In 1923³ the first general forum group met for

Harold
Christy

42

Clayton Beckell's letter

Free Sunday afternoon discussion of religion & philosophy with Dr. Lema as hostess. This became so popular, as each brought his friends, that they moved to second floor & group pooled funds to buy chairs. For a year they carried members & slip cards & were then told not to repeat any of the "messages" - Meanwhile the first paper (on the Universal Father) had been received & read & discussed answering money questions ^{not} & ^{were then told to} present them in ~~present them in~~ ^{carefully} formulate & write them. Out of these questions came the first (56) papers which they thought then was the whole story. Later came all the June papers & an expansion of the first group.

History
6/14/42

Harold's
dream 8/14/42

On this night, while in Marion Indiana, Harold had a vivid dream of ^{a documentary} ~~mass~~ being held before him. He got up, using a pencil & pad from Martha's pocket book & wrote at high speed & terrific energy the record of his dream "Battle Plans for Bk of U". Martha spoke of it to Clarity the following day & showed G. a copy of it privately on the return trip to Chicago 8/16/42. X X

Clara & Karl
8/17/42

The Karls were invited for dinner but due to registration duties Elsie could not come & Clara accepted alone. H. read him his two letters to her S. also has "Battle Plan" dream but did not tell its source. Clara said he felt they were well written altho he was not sure the Brotherhood idea should be given up completely; thought it might possibly be a matter of "timing".

He has great confidence in Dr. S's good sense. Feels he will survive in-
 struction. Thinks Bill is immature & would not survive with the
 Forum group 5 men. without his father's association. He believes
 Bill Hales (Jr.) is a swell fellow but has never had to face a problem
 in his life. He believes Hales family 100% sincere (see letter H. J. L. of this
 date) ^{thinks they} and would withdraw if they thought they were interfering. Present
 Berlin joined the general discussion about 10:30 PM. He said - "There
 has been no new religion since ^{Christianity} Jesus! ^{"new"} All religions are a variation of it."
 The possibility of drawing up ^a paper at Clyde Beckett's (a week from Tues.)
 was brought up - this paper being a petition for a reopening of these
 issues for open discussion at the Forum early in September & signed by
 as many members as possible. (note - Had talk w/ Elsie Karle after evening
 spent at Luther Evans on Fri July 24th while working home. She said, in an
 outburst of emotional praise of Dr., that she believed this go along w/ him even
 if he were wrong.) Made a list of "sure" first group to be appended (See
 attached list)

We decided, on short notice, to ask the K's & Ruth over this eve.
 They accepted immediately. Harold developed the conversation along
 Urantia Bk & Forum lines & then told Mr K. of the unusual dream
 he had had concerning him. Mr K expressed interest ^{and} ~~rather~~ Harold read
 the dream which seemed to impress Mr K. but he could throw no
 light upon it. H. then read the further dream leaving to do w/ the
 turtles & the discord between them & when the K's asked how H interpre -

Karle
 8/17/42

Kallog
 Mr & Mrs H. K.
 Eve visit
 8/18/42

44

ted it Harold said "I feel it has to do with coming differences
 of opinion in the forum & that there won't be much we can do
 about it". H. then stated that we had heard varying comments
 from forum members re the nature of the intended new
 organ, & when he found the K's interest to have been sufficiently
 aroused he related the unusual spiritual experience which
 came to him the first night on visit to Marion, Ind. He then
 read them "The Battle Plan for Bk of U" document & they were so moved
 by it that Ruth requested it be read again, which H. did. Mr K's
 comment was "That's very interesting". Mrs K. said "Yes, indeed, it is".
 And Ruth said "You know when you read about these humans
 standing in front of the light & shielding it from others, I could just
 see the picture of millions of people being kept from the direct
 rays of this light by the body of a human so interposed that the
 rays were diffused & shooting off sideways in such a manner
 that no one could get the real truth at all. It was horrifying!"
 Mr K. then got up to go it being 11³⁰ & said "You've given me
 a great deal to think about." H. explained that he was going to
 submit this document & other matter pertaining to Bk publication
 which he also outlined to the K's, to the Sadlers for consideration.
 Mr K. said, "Do that. It might prove very helpful". As they
 were leaving Ruth asked to remain a moment to speak to H. &
 said "I don't know as you know that I am not a contact

Push
Kelllogg
statement

Kelllogg
9/18/42

commissioner - I'm only a member of the Forum but I shall never
 forget this evening & feel privileged to have been here. I am not in
 agreement with Bill & I'm afraid our disagreement will become complete
 one of these days. I am not in accord with his ideas concerning a church.
 I feel as you do that anyone can gain the Truth direct from the BK
 of U. itself. I know that there is trouble coming & I don't see
 how it can be helped but I feel more relieved tonight over the
 destiny of the BK of U. than at any previous time & I want you to
 know that I am with you." Reference was then made by Ruth
 to Bill's ego & the fact that such a tendency had not seemed observable
 by the father nor the dangers inherent therein. She left with the
 assurance that what was said here tonight would remain inviolate
 with her. The K's liked the publication presentation plans ^{much} & said, as they
 were leaving, "This should burst on the public all at once."

Dr. Sessler
9/19/42
Matterm

The Matterm arrived in town today & Harold phoned Dr. S. late
 this P.M. for permission to come over & see him & was told to come at
 once & H. presented the Matterm as candidate for membership in Forum
 remarking that H.C. had once been tempted to take his life & about
 the time he came across a copy of "Your Key To Hap.". Harold characterized
 H.C. as a "crusader type" & Dr. S. said he was afraid of such a
 man since this thought of suicide indicated an inevitable tendency
 & the fact that he was a crusader would probably make him so
 impatient to spread abroad the knowledge contained in the Urantia

46

Matters

Dr. S.
8/19/42

The
London
affair

The
Mrs. Hales

as to cause him to talk about them ahead of time. Dr. S. said "we want crusaders when the book comes out but not before or they might be dangerous." H. said he could vouchsafe for H. I. & wife as being dependable & trustworthy & Dr. S. agreed to interview them tomorrow night. He took occasion to remark that he had talked to a professor in Chi. University who had commented disparagingly on "Thoughts Here & There" & particularly Wickham for getting mixed up in this E.S. nonsense. Dr. S. remarked that it might not be so good for H. to be associated in book of U. as most scientists were apt to pick up his telepathy book. He gave H. a chance to explain that some outstanding scientists in this field had already reviewed & favorably commented upon it. The doctor then referred to Mrs. Hales as a manic depressive & told how three the years she had run three cycles of high pressure activity wherein she had to be permitted to indulge her own notions. During such periods Dr. said she was apt to turn against anyone and, in her last outburst, a year or so ago, had taken a violent dislike to the Dr. & had burned all the autographed books he had given her. She had also spent \$1,500 of her husband's money re-landscaping the premises, having big trees dug up & planted elsewhere. Mrs. Hales, much concerned in protesting to the doctor said, "My God! Can't you stop this woman?" & Dr. advised - "You can afford it. If you oppose

Dr. S.
re.
Mrs. Helen

her she will take out her maniacal depression on you in some worse way." When Mrs. H. emerged from this mental condition, according to the doctor, she was most remorseful, particularly over her destroying of his books, but Dr. S. said no one could predict when something might send her off on a "mental binge" again. Dr. S. did not seem to realize that he was making out an excellent case against the advisability of having any of the present Forum members publically identified with the organization. He spoke of receiving a two word telegram from some woman in Detroit who referred him to her rating in "who's who" & to seek permission to fly here & see him & respect to what she had read about his "metaphysical adventure" in the last chap. of his book "Mind at Mischief". Dr. S. said this woman was probably "a nut" but that he intended to see her next Monday; that these people who had the sudden urge to do things, who bombarded others with special deliveries & telegrams are usually psychopaths. Harold was left with the impression that Dr. S. did not have too high an opinion of the mentalities of many in the Forum altho he said their membership had never been dependent upon their degree of education, ability, or economic status - only upon their free-will desire to learn of this spiritual knowledge.

Dr. S.
8/19/42

The Benslins brought Mrs. Elizabeth G. Sweeney ^{practitioner} ~~practitioner~~

in for the evening for an exchange in views on Forum problems. Mrs. S. said she could now reveal the authors of 3 of the 4

Mrs. Elizabeth
Benslins
Eve -
8/19/42

48

Letters
&
Articles
Dr S

Mr. Steinhilber
Burlington
9/17/42

The
"Evolution of
the Soul"

an anonymous letter written ^{to Dr} about a year & a half ago in criticism of Forum proceedings. She said that Mrs Steinhilber, now head of the 70, was one, Mrs Ward (alma mater) another & herself the third. Mrs S. promised to report the name of the 4th when she had gained permission so to do. She was indignant that the Rev. should have referred to these letters as coming from "Jehonoids" & said that his & Bill's more dictatorial attitudes dated from that time. She said she had lost all respect for the Rev's integrity & that he had stated to the Forum that he intended to present a talk on the "Evolution of the Soul" based on information contained in the G. papers whether he received permission from on high or not. Subsequently he did receive such permission, so he reported, & the talk was given before a selected group in Lansing, Mich. Some Forum members felt strongly at that time that, in as much as he demanded secrecy from all of them, he was committing a breach by himself discussing any phase of the Wrentham papers outside the Forum. H. went to Mrs S. copies of letters he had written the doctor criticizing methods of book publication & organization which Mrs S. highly approved. She then revealed, in confidence, a shameful squabble which occurred between Trustees & Bd. of directors of the G. Service Church in Boston & which reached public attention & did the church great damage about a dozen years ago. Mrs S. stated

C.S.
Controversy

that in her opinion all church organs. were highly vulnerable & that the U. S. church itself would not survive another generation since the young people were not taking ^{it} up. Mrs. S. felt strongly that any organ. set up to promote the U. S. would meet with a like or worse fate. She said that about 7 years ago she had given Mr. S., at his request, a copy of the U. S. manual & by-laws and that some of the methods of control in the proposed U. Brotherhood & Society had been patterned there after. Mrs. S. was not surprised at learning that Bill had said he would challenge any higher authority if the message ever came thru advising against organization. She expressed the conviction that the leaders were so bent on having their own way that they would attempt to ride rough-shod over all opposition. In a talk E. R. Bucklin on trying to determine a plan of action to bring this whole matter before Mr. S., it stated that he felt since he was such a new member that some one else should represent, personally, the views of any protesting group. Clyde Bedell, who had long been a leading dissenter was thought to be the best choice for this task. Asked how the sub. matter of his letters to Mr. S. could be made known to the Forum members, Harold suggested that he turn the letters over to Bedell & have him do a rewrite of them, putting them in the form of a presentation to be read by him at the first re-convened Forum session as a basis for discussion. Harold further suggested that immediately prepared copies of this presentation

Bill Bucklin
 4/17/42

Clyde Bedell
 suggested as
 person to draw
 up
 presentation to
 Mr. S.

50

at the close of
the meeting

Decision
to
draw up petition

Franklin
8/17/42

responsibility
of
members

be made available for distribution to every Forum member & that they be instructed to take their copy home & study it & come back the following Sunday prepared to ask upon it & to express their own ideas. Since Bedell had invited H. to his home this coming Tues. night & permission to bring Franklin & Karle for a conference it was decided that a petition would be drawn up to be reviewed by Bedell & put in form for signing by all Forum members interested on the occasion of their meeting at the Karle home (a wk from ^{his} post.) Aug 29th. The purpose of this petition, addressed to Mr. S., would be to get him to grant permission for an open discussion of Forum problems at this first re-convened meeting. In the event of Mr. S.'s refusal, this petitioning group would then call an entire meeting of the Forum elsewhere. In emphasizing the responsibility each Forum member really carried, whether he realized it or not, the full thought occurred to H. that if these Forum members permitted themselves to become a part of an organ-plan which prejudiced millions of human souls, now living or yet to be born, from receiving the truth that these very Forum members would then have been directly responsible for denying the development of survival value to many of these millions & would thus be instrumental in depriving them of their chance for attainment of individual immortality. If we are to believe that the Bible is a

true spiritual revelation, then this fact is irrefragable. He suggested
 that this awesome joint should be scored at the conclusion of Bedell's
 presentation & the Forum members left to ponder, whether or not, they
 wished to assume such ^{unfathomable} responsibility as to subscribe to any
 fallible human enterprise which might keep this spiritual revelation
 from reaching the souls of untold evolving human creatures. H.
 emphasized that every Forum member must appreciate his
 identification with the F. had not been accidental; that there was a
 definite reason why each had been selected or drawn to the F.
 body & that, now they were in it, they could not dodge their re-
 sponsibility either by walking out on it or going along with an ill-
 advised plan. It was Bedell's conviction that this joint alone
 would cause the most sober reflection & that this denial of the
 truth thru wrong methods of presentation, would be a far
 worse crime in the light of our present understanding than the
 murder of a fellow human. Bedell felt that this idea would
 so impress the F. members & so influence A & S to leave him
 next to nothing to say; that for him to act in defiance of this con-
 sideration would indicate a regressive dictatorial attitude beyond
 all bounds. Mrs. S. stated that she felt the Ladies would not
 back down but bitterly oppose the suggestion on a whole but
 self controlled.

That we all must stand firm in the face of their outbursts.

Thus am

H. prepared clipped petition as basis for Dec. Bedell meeting.

Bedell's
 Bedell's
 8/19/42
 re
 responsibility
 of members
 in spiritual
 matter

8/20/42

52

Dr Sadler
interview
Motters
8 P.M.
8/20/42

history
of
subject

H. took the Motters over to be interviewed by Dr S. I heard the most detailed account yet given of the manner in which these papers came there. Dr S said "About 35 years ago ^{when} Mr. and Mrs. were young physicians together we decided to move but the place we suggested was not yet available and we were directed to a furnished apt in the neighborhood which we took for several months until our place was ready. We had been there about 2 wks & some of the tenants had apparently learned we were physicians & one of them a woman living directly below us rapped on our door about 11 P.M. as we were in the act of retiring. She said 'Will you please come down stairs to me. Something has happened to my husband. He's gone to sleep. He's breathing very strangely; and I can't wake him up.' We slipped on some bath robes & went down to her apt. where I saw a medium sized man, approaching middle age, asleep in bed, breathing very fitfully. He would take a couple of short quick breaths & then would hold his breath for a time long enough for any normal human to have gotten black in the face, but nothing happened. I took his pulse & was surprised to find it was normal. I then tried to arouse him with every known method, even to sticking pins in him, but failed. His wife seemed to be a somewhat nervous & superstitious type. She was frankly frightened even tho I assured her that he seemed to be in

good physical shape despite his peculiar actions. We sat about & waited for him to return to consciousness, during which time his body gave several violent jumps & starts. Finally after about an hr. he awoke & looked around & saw us. We had propped him up on pillows & he now turned to his wife & asked, pointing at us, 'Who are these people?'. She explained that we were doctors she had called in when she found she couldn't awaken him & he said 'What's wrong? What's happened?'. I asked him 'How do you feel?'. He said, 'I feel fine!'. I said, 'What have you been dreaming about?'. He said, 'I haven't been dreaming at all!'. I said 'You've been jumping about on the bed'. He said 'I don't know anything about that. I can't understand it.'. I made him promise that he would come to my office the following morning for a complete physical exam. This he did & I gave him every test but found him to be in excellent physical shape. I got his family history & there were no cases of insanity or epilepsy among any of his antecedents or present relatives. In my investigation of psychic phenomena I had witnessed many so-called trance states but this phenomenon he experienced seemed to be something different. Most of the trance cases I had contacted were that of emotionally unstable or hysterical women. But here was a hard-boiled business man, member of the Bd of Trade & Stock exchange who didn't believe in any of this nonsense & who had no recollection of what happened during these strange unawakenable sleep states. Told him I would

Dr. Saylor
 met him
 8 PM

history
 of
 subject

8/20/42

54

History
of
subject
Dr S.
8/20/42

like to keep him under observation, to which he readily agreed. Nothing happened for several weeks and then, one night, about the same time, his wife called us & said he was having one of those spells again. We went down & I gave him some more tests & tried new ways to rouse him, all without effect. His labored breathing, its sudden breaking off, & then no breathing at all, would have been alarming had not his pulse remained strong & even three-four, the whole thing was baffling. ~~He kept~~ ~~at~~ When he awakened he was as before unconscious of anything having transpired. This sort of experience was repeated at irregular intervals & at different times of night until the fall of the year, when we were able to move to the residence of our choice. This man's lease expired that same fall & he moved into an apt. house in the same block in order to be near us. One night, when we were called to his new address, & as we sat by the bedside Mr. Lena noticed that he kept mouthing his lips as tho he were preparing to speak. She said "Perhaps he wants to talk to us. Maybe if we asked him a question we'd get an answer." She did so, and to our great astonishment he did reply but it was not his voice. It was that of what we afterward learned to be a student visitor, on an observation trip here from a far distant place. This being apparently conversed to us three this sleeping subject, and expressed ideas & philosophies which

History
of
subject
by
S.S.
8/20/42

struck us as entirely new. I had been led to believe, thru previous study & research, ^{that} all such manifestations, however phenomenal were the work of the subconscious. I, therefore, got this man in my office several days later, since other entities were apparently coming thru him & secured his permission to submit to hypnosis ^{that} I might explore his subconscious. It was difficult to get him under but, when I finally did so, I was amazed to find no consciousness whatsoever of the subjects discussed by these purported beings which we had, by this time, started to record. ^(in long hand combined by self & later combined) ~~the beings~~ ^(see)

I now feel that I needed help in solving the causes behind this mysterious phenomena & I called in other doctors & scientists, friends of mine as well as Houdini & Thurston. They were equally unable to furnish any explanation. We now, finding that we could communicate by direct voice to diff. student visitors & other beings, began to look forward to each "contact" or we came to call it & enjoyed the opportunity of asking questions which always brought the most stimulating & unexpected answers. We took to writing out questions in advance about the universe & to asking them, whenever given the chance. Initially as a test I worked out 52 questions, privately & memorized them in my own mind, deciding to wait & see whether these so-called student visitors might be able to divine what was in my own consciousness. One night a particularly electrifying personality seemed to be present from a distance

56

Dr Sadler
History
of
subject
8/20/42

planned & had greatly excited me by his comments. As he was about to go, I addressed him saying, "How can you prove that you are who you say you are?" He said, "I cannot prove it but you cannot prove that I am not!" He then stunned me by continuing "However I have just received permission to answer 46 of the 52 questions you have been holding in your mind." Dr Lena spoke up & said, "What Will, you haven't any such questions have you?" & I had to admit, "Yes Lena; the exact number." This personality then proceeded to give me the answer to the 46 as promised. When he had finished he said, "If you people really knew what you had here, you wouldn't take up our time asking really trivial questions like this. You would ask us something really significant & important. We got home around 1³⁰ that night but there was no sleep in the Sadler household. We stayed up the rest of the night discussing & formulating questions that we might be prepared for the next contact. At this point I must go back & tell you that a few months previously I had made a lecture trip to the University of Kansas & while there I wrote a letter to my son Bill suggesting that, since we seldom went to church, that I often looked in churches, I thought it would be a good idea if he and his mother would consider visiting in, regularly, for Sun. aft. tea, about

Addenda - Personal

On Wednesday, June 24, 1942 Harold left on business for New York. Learning that Martha was alone Christy phoned & asked her to come to ^{6 PM} dinner, Thursday night & then go to a movie & of course, M. accepted. During the day M. did some review reading of the papers and was just finishing up on one of the I. A. papers a little after 5 when Dr. I. came into the F. room & said, "Dr. I. come to get you. We're waiting for you upstairs."

M. said, "Oh - I expected to have time to run across & change my dress first." to which Doc. replied - "Oh, yours all right". So M. followed the Doc. up to the 3rd floor living room. As she looked about the room expecting to see Christy the Doc. suddenly put both arms about her & kissed her squarely on the mouth saying,

"You can't help it if I love you, can you?"

M. drew away & sat in a chair too stunned to make any coherent answer but finally said, "Where's Christy? I thought she was here." "Oh, she'll be here in a few minutes" Doc. said. And just then Christy did come in, her arms filled with packages looking a little surprised to find M. ahead of her.

It was the maid's night off & all three helped prepare the cold picnic supper - the doctor saying barely a word but hurrying about like any bad

little boy anxious to be of assistance to cover up his guilty deeds. There was a sort of self-consciousness about the whole supper.

Immediately afterwards we all went to a neighborhood movie which we did not see all the way thru having missed the beginning so were out before 9. P.M. when M. excused herself & went directly to her own apt. It might be noted that, Christy acted frenzied also - as tho she suspected something was amiss. She took the Dr. by the hand & led him like a child to his seat in the movie - because of his bad eyesight.

The following day N. phoned for M. to meet him in N.Y. so Saturday M left for the East where she reported to him what had happened. In the interim she did not see the Dr. again & upon her return ^{by the way} kept him @ arms length with a short hand shake.

July 31, 1942

This a.m., H & M went to Ruth & Mrs. Kellogg to hear the Doc. lecture to a group of ministers @ the Theological Seminary. The doctor kept every one highly entertained with stories of the difficulties ministers have to their women parishoners.

One statement he made created great hilarity among his listeners but considerable embarrassment to himself as he made a mental "slip". He mentioned that women always fell for doctors & ministers & that men liked "sinners". He meant to say "singers".

In retrospect we have decided that he was truly speaking his own mind!

HAROLD M. SHERMAN

THE CAMBRIDGE
530 DIVERSEY PARKWAY
CHICAGO, ILL.

- Mr Hill (Bible & History)
- Mrs Julia K. Early - 3638 Bagley Ave. Los Angeles 34 X
- Mary E. Luce - 401 Juelerton Ave. Chi.
- 2 Steinbecker - 2828 ~~Progress~~ Pine Grove Ave Chi
- X Grace Palmer
- X Carl Brown
- 2 Bulletin Russell - 2758 N. Hampden Chi
- Eric^m Karl 134 S. La Salle off. home 5449 N. Wayne. Chi
- X 2 Miller Jones
- 2 Luther Evans (J) 2676 Orrington, Evanston
- 2 Rev. Mrs. Rawson (Chas. A) 7323 S. Maryland Chi
- 2 Rod, Ruth Burton 7400 S. Shore Drive Chi
- Mrs. Theresa - Eliz B. 17. N. State St. (off) (home) 15245 S. Cornish Chi
- 2 Al^H Plym 619 N. Central Chi
- 2 Bibles. Clyde 421 Courtland - Park Ridge
- 2 Mrs. Mrs. Everett Terrell 133 N. Sacramento Chi
- X Jennie Allen
- X Edith Cook
- Maria Vlasto 2732 Hampton Hwy. Evanston
- Kate Douglas Evanston "
- Dr. James Case (J.T) 55 E. Wash. off. 5734 N. Forest Glen (home) Chi
- Helen S.W. 724 N. Oak Park Ave Oak Park
- Kubicki Edward F 2833 N. Troy. Frank B. Kubicki 5838 N. Kostner Chi
- Agatha Cook - 3149 Springfield Chi
- X Mrs Hill (Jennie?) Milwaukee
- Mr. Fred Kubicki 5838 N. Kostner Chi
- Eve Vincent 5716 N. Hampton Chi
- X Uhlmann R.T. (north side) R. Gilbert? Old Dundee Road, Barrington
- X Mrs Eliz James LaSalle Ave Evanston

HAROLD M. SHERMAN

THE CAMBRIDGE
830 DIVERSITY PARKWAY
CHICAGO, ILL.

Hales. com M (Jr) 1420 Lower St. Winona

X Mrs Hoffman

X Pritchard (Ernest)

X Louis & Philip Guler Omaha

Rachel - 213 N. Taylor Dale Park

Bessie Baumgartner

X Ann Williams -

Sir Hubert Williams

~~Contact~~

X Van Horn

X Beatty Harold P.

X Pichard Jerry (son-in-law of Kellogg)

X Marion Rawley

X Jim Hicks

X Lucretia Fuld

X Mrs Kemper

X Almond Fairfield

Commissioners

✓ Kellogg 2754 N. Hampden - wife to

Christy

Mr.

Biel

List drawn up -

8/17/42

Gene Clark
Russell Bucklin
H. M. S.

Mr. and Mrs. James Hicks,
4947 Wolcott Ave.,
Chicago, Ill.
Ardmore 1139.

Mr. and Mrs. Clyde Bedell,

Mr. and Mrs. Russell Bucklin,
2758 Hampton Court,
Chicago,
Lincoln 1037.

Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Dyon,
619 N. Central,
Chicago.,
Columbus 8307

Mr. and Mrs. L. J. Evans,
468 Demming Place,
Chicago.
Lincoln 1267.

Mrs. Elizabeth Githens,
5245 S. Cornell Ave.,
Chicago.

Mr. and Mrs. Lee Miller Jones,
7023 Chappel Ave.,
Chicago.
Fairfax 6940.

Mr. and Mrs. R. D. Karle,
181 Kenmore Ave.,
Elmhurst.
Elmhurst 3022.

Mr. and Mrs. E. W. Steinbeck,
2828 Pine Grove Ave.,
Chicago.
Buckingham 1700.

Mr. and Mrs. Harold M. Sherman,
530 Diversey Parkway,
Chicago.
Lakeview 6401.

May 20- Maria to Michigan for summer
 May 23 Mary moved to West House
 July 11th H. M. completed first reading of papers

OFFICIAL PROGRAM

DATE

SECTION	FAMILY NAME				GIVEN NAME					
	MON.	RM.	TUES.	RM.	WED.	RM.	THURS.	RM.	FRI.	RM.
1										
2										
3										
4										
5										
6										
7										
8										
9										
10										
11										
12										

The covers of this book have been treated with a special varnish that protects against moisture and rubbing.

NOTICE HOW SMOOTH THEY ARE.

The paper has been specially selected for a smooth writing surface, and uniform quality, which may be identified with the watermark.

Royal Writing

LOOK FOR THE WATERMARK IN THE PAPER.

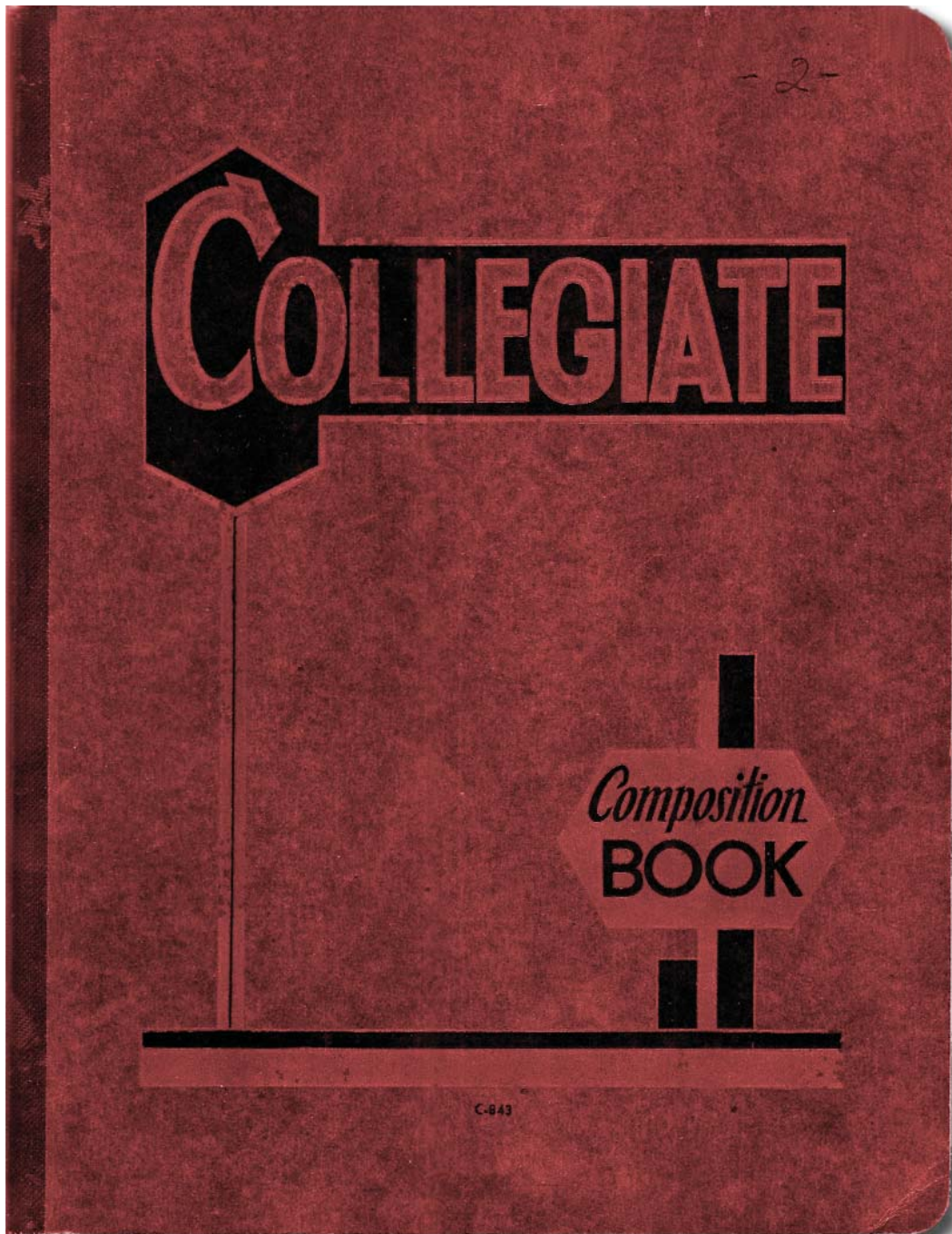
VERNON ^RBY _A LINE
MADE IN U. S. A.

The covers of this book have been treated with a special varnish that protects against moisture and rubbing.

NOTEBOOK #2

Diary

August 20—October 4, 1942



2.

1

Dr. Sadler
history
of
subject
8/20/42

Twenty or thirty friends, with whom we might discuss religion or any other subjects of mutual interest and perhaps I could give them a little task to stimulate these discussions. When I returned home the following Sunday noon I found Dr. Lema & Bill had already acted upon my suggestion & were having about 30 people in that aft. This was about the 1st of Dec 1923, as I recall. The event just described, wherein we were challenged to ask worthwhile questions had taken place about a month later, in Nov. I was asked by some members of this little social group, which we soon came to call the I. if I wouldn't tell of some of my experiences in abnormal psychology. And since we had not been ~~prohibited~~ prohibited ^{from} talking about the phenomena we had been witnessing, I related to them my encounter with this sleeping subject & the strange communications we were receiving there since & told of our being challenged to ask real questions. It suddenly occurred to me, as I got to this point - why not enlist the services of this group in the asking of such questions & I called upon them to help me. I said, "Come back next Sunday & all the profound questions you can think of having to do with God and the Universe & I will see if these Intelligences can answer them. The following Sunday this group arrived & over 4000 questions. Doctor Lema & I spent several days sorting & classifying them. Then we held them

2

Dr Sudler
History
of
subject
8/20/42

in madmen hoping for the opportunity of 'calling the bluff' of these higher Intelligences. We were as we thought 'loaded for bear'. Some weeks went by & nothing happened. We thought we had them stumped & then one morning at 6 A.M. the phone rang. It was this man's wife calling, "Come over quick," she said. "What's happened," I asked, "Is he still asleep?" "Yes but that's not it," she replied. "Please get over here. Hurry!" We dressed like volunteer firemen & arrived out of breath. She led us to the desk in his study & picked up a voluminous manuscript of 472 pages written in his own hand. I said "Where did this come from". She said, "I don't know. He made some strange noise in his sleep & woke me up & I saw it here on the desk". I said, "How he been out of bed?". She said, "not to my knowledge. I don't see how he could have gotten out without waking me and he's not awake yet". I said, "Is this his handwriting?" she said, "It's his handwriting, alright. But I don't see how he could have done it. I took a look at the manuscript & saw to my great astonishment that it was the answer to all of the questions that had been formulated by ourselves & our F group. I couldn't wait any longer. I took this bulky manuscript into the bedroom & awakened the subject. I said, "do you know what you've been doing in your sleep?" He said, "I haven't

Her father
History
of
subject

8/20/42

been doing anything." I said, "oh yes you have, 'Look at this. Don't this your handwriting?'" He stared at the manuscript. "Yes it's my handwriting" he identified, "but I didn't do it." I estimated that it would have taken a normal individual 7-8 hours writing at top speed to even copy what had been written and the subject matter was so profound & yet so intelligently set down that I knew it was beyond human capacity to achieve. ~~That~~ I phoned my ^(C) daughter & told her to bring over at once ~~the~~ ~~device~~ a grip device for testing muscular fatigue. I reasoned if he had physically written all this, his right arm would give evidence of it, but the device registered no fatigue whatsoever. We took the papers home & had them typed. They concerned the Universal Father, The Supreme Being, The Central & ^{SUPER-}Peripheral Unions & the Isle of Paradise. It was an unforgettable occasion when I appeared before this 7-group & said "Well, we got the answers to our questions alright." And they sat awe-struck & speechless as we read the papers to them. This was all we needed. Reading of these papers led to 100's & 100's more questions & more papers commenced coming thru & we found there seemed to be an organized group of high intelligences on the other side prepared to present to us the whole astounding story of the Unions leading from God, the Universal Father down to the origin of

4

Dr Sadler
History
subject
8/20/42

— the human creature man & his ultimate ~~the~~ glorious destiny beyond the reaches of time & space." This continued for perhaps 7-8 yrs. when ^{we} ~~it~~ considered the first edition of the papers was finished. At that time the F received its first direct message & its members were advised that, now, since their knowledge had been expanded, they should be able to ask more intelligent questions & that if they would do so, we then commenced a re-reading of each paper, that these intelligent would completely revise the entire ~~them-~~ ~~ours~~ manuscript. From 2-2 1/2 years ago this job was ~~completed~~ ^{finished} & again we all thought that the manuscript was finally complete but we were told at this time that the world events for which this revelation was designed were rapidly culminating (this was in 1939 several months before Hitler started his assault on the countries of Europe) and we could begin to see that those who had this revelation in charge did not intend to make it public until after the 2nd world war. More than a year was taken up, at a previous time, in celestial litigation between the angel of the Church & a mis-
? wayer A B C & his staff who wished to tell the full true story of the life of Jesus. Permission was finally granted and 75 papers came, three giving the first detailed & comprehensive account of Christ's life on earth from his birth to his death; half again as large as the old, new testaments combined. This book is essentially

to be published without any human personalities being identified in any way and no authorship ascribed to it. These higher beings have refused to use their own names & have only specified their type of being in the universe. There are only a few of us human still living who were in touch with this phenomenon in the beginning & when we die the knowledge of it will die with us. Thus this book will speak on a great spiritual mystery & no human will know the manner in which it came about.

Mr. Sadler
8/20/42

(The matters were apparently favorably passed upon & permitted to sign an application for I. membership.) Mr. Sadler was greatly impressed by the fact that the Masters had been led to locate in a small apt. hotel within two blocks of his address without their realizing that they were anywhere near the location of Harold & Martha. They had merely looked for apt. hotels in the newspaper & saw Wellington Arms, Sheridan Road & decided to try that. It was full & they were referred then to the Lincoln PK Arms or Cambridge & suddenly discovered they were on University near H.M.

An excellent attendance gathered on a hot night for the 13th-annual celebration of Jesus' birthday it now being computed as 1948 years since he ^{came to} ~~land on~~ earth in the image of man. The usual simple ceremony has been the reading of particularly inspirational excerpts on the Jesus papers but on this occasion ^{part} (surprised by presenting an obviously & designedly related series of papers dealing

Rec'd 21/42
the
Forum

Reading
on
Jesus' birthday

6

Aug 21/42

Organization problems as they confronted the apostles of John & Jesus working together. The Becklin, Mr. Stehm & Ruth Kellogg, among others, recognized that Bill had a purpose in making these papers — and intended subtly propogandizing of Forum members toward his point of view on organization matters as if an attempted answer to his recently written letter ~~and~~ criticizing the proposed organ. set-up. The effect on the assembled audience was one of slight bewilderment & apparent disappointment. There was nothing of importation in the meeting & Bill dismissed them, after about an hour, saying it was a hot night & that he guessed he had read about enough of the Sadler's & Christy then began a recruiting of the select few members whom they wished to join them upstairs in a little social get-together. This display of favoritism did not go unnoticed among many Forum members who were completely disregarded & were left to depart — not so much as a warm hand clasp or a friendly word of greeting in so far as the Sadler's or Christy were concerned. H. was invited upstairs & turned to speak to Bedell who said he had not been asked but Christy over heard & quickly included the Bedells in the invitation. The group who gathered on the roof comprised the Hale families (Jr & Sr), Carl Peley, Bedells, Bill & Leone, Mr Sadler, Christy & ourselves. Conversation was kept religiously off all Forum subjects. † H. had a little visit to Mrs Bedell whom he had not really met before & M. was

social gathering of
select in smaller
group.

X The two Bill Jri sat off by themselves & ~~conversed~~ conversed
 also clubily all evening X

7

Aug 21 / 42

Helen
Sherman

entertained at length by Mr Hales Sr. who related how he reached
 his present financial position & of his various philanthropial activities
 such as donating women's gym to Oberlin (former home of his mother), his
 acting as trustee on three diff. other institutions such as Presby. Seminary
 etc. He stated that he kept a careful check on all people who purchased
 grain supplies from his co. by offering them a free auditing each
 month & when he found they were not conducting their business wisely
 he refused them credit. He seemed particularly trying to impress me &
 his business acumen. In connection & this evening someone
 Thruity had phoned the previous day to be sure we were going to
 attend, something neither she nor the Sadler's had ever done & referred to
 any prior meeting. In the light of what was read or intended
~~to be read~~ rebuttal material to H's. org organization, it seems it
 seemed apparent that they wished to be sure we were present. At
 one point (without being able directly to quote the line) Bill said, "I've
 trusted all his disciples save one". & looked steadily at Harold. He also
 sought to justify the penalizing provisions in the charter by reading
 excerpts of Jesus' advice to his disciples in the setting of disputes &
 the correcting of a fellow apostle. Bill, trying to make such a case
 for organ. did not seem to realize that times & conditions had
 radically changed since Jesus' day & that the only way of spreading
 the truth then was by word of mouth. Even so, Jesus, most of

8.

Bible
8/21/42

Cstra - 4-32

Aug 21/42

~~Bucklin~~
Bucklin
8/21/42

repeated admonition was "Take up your cross & follow me" The "follow me" referred to Jesus & not an organ. The Bucklins came over following our return (11 PM) from the little roof party & were incensed that Bill should have made such use of the Jesus birthday occasion. They were also disturbed that such favoritism should be shown a few former members & Mr B. stated it was plain to be seen there was going to be a "knock down & drag out fight ahead". Bucklin recommended that Mrs Steinbach new pres. of the "70" be included on the coming meeting of the Beards, saying that she was greatly concerned over present developments. Bucklin reported that the Lyons had asked the Rawsons to their home for the Sun. Eve. gathering which indicated that the Lyons were not wholly sympathetic & that little should therefore be said at this meeting.

Aug 22/42

R. Kellogg

Harold thought it advisable to have Ruth K. over for a private talk. M. phoned her & she responded saying she would be over in a half hour which she was at 11 AM & stayed till a quarter of 2. H. expressed his niece tentily to her, finding R. very reserved & fearful but at the finish having her say "I have changed my ideas radically in the last few days & this meeting has opened my eyes to many things I never saw before. She was given to understand that what was said here was strictly confidential & that she would never be quoted H. saying he thoroughly understood the difficult spot she was in.

X who had been the link between the two families:

7

8/22/42

P. Kellogg

R. frankly intimated that things had changed a great deal since the draft of Dr. Finat. She said she would like to be able to spare the blows which she could see were coming to Bill Jr. H. told her that many forum members were getting ready to protest certain developments & explained that we wanted R. to thoroughly appreciate our position so that she, in turn, could act as a ~~the~~ catalyst in helping stabilize the reaction of her own parents to the critical commissions when these unpleasant matters might come to a head. R. now feeling free to express herself intimated a sympathy for our point of view it being understood that nothing could probably ever be said in public & she would have to do whatever she could to be helpful, under cover.

While R. was not a critical commissioner her close association & close all places her in a unique & strong position. She indicated that she is diametrically opposed to many of Bill's ideas & realizes how positive by nature & headstrong both Mr S. & Bill are. We have now by expression of opinion direct to Mr Sadler & Bill, & thru them to Christy & three careful voicings of our opinion to the Kelloggs & R. served notice on them all of the pending difficulties ahead & given evidence of what our stand will be.

8/23/42

Bill phone

H. phoned Sadler this a.m. intending to report Sadler Carter's article in Sun. Herald American entitled "Why I Embraced Biblical Hebrewism" but got Bill Jr. on phone instead who appeared to be

10

8/23/42
Bill phone

Bill's
opinion
of
Matters

in a talkative mood. Bill's first statement was his high approval of the matters whom he said were a most unique couple & that over M., himself, was definitely a "2nd mile". It seems that Irene & Mary both being Catholics had taken immediately to each other as Bill had taken to H. G. He read them the chapter on the Twelve Apostles & they had a stimulating discussion on the subject of faith. Bill's experience & the M's had him to say that he had never seen so clearly the necessity of permitting each individual in the forum to express his particular talents & views while maintaining the unity of the whole. H. commended B. for this observation & predicted again that there was going to be a wide division of opinion among the F. members with respect to future bk & organ. plans. He counseled B. to be more ~~tolerant~~ tolerant & to be mindful that, while opinions might differ, all were sincerely devoted to the goal ahead. In that connection H. said that he hoped B. would remember his & my devotion to the Sadler's & the papers regardless of what stand we eventually might feel we had to take. B. said he remembered his own stand of some years ago & did not see how he could be less tolerant than others had been to him. H. said that he felt B. needed to develop the social side of his nature & fraternize more w/ all members so that they feel they understood him & he in turn might understand them. B. thanked H. for his suggestion & said he was becoming more conscious of this need in himself. H.

H. anticipated
coming up
Bill's
opinion

X Bill in the course of his conversation said "Harold, in advancing truth in the book of U I have decided to be all things to all men." This appeared to be his concept of what H. meant by his suggestion that Bill develop a social consciousness. (11)

8/23/42
Bill phone

emphasized that many F. members possessed abilities which would be most serviceable in times to come which B. & his father were not at present aware of. B. said he had no doubt this was true. He said "You know familiarity breeds contempt but in our case familiarity has bred acceptance. We've just taken the people in on their expressed desire to know their truth & we've been so busy at our tasks we haven't had a chance to get much acquainted & many of their back grounds." H. urged B. not to be disturbed at what ever might happen & to keep an open mind since he felt that many F. members had some excellent ideas which should be considered on the basis of their logic without emotion. B. promised that he would remember these admonitions & said he realized he didn't know it all & that when people stop learning they stop growing. B. ~~opened~~ referring to his meeting & the one last night said H. had occupied the chair H. had unusually occupied & that, after they had debated the subject of faith for some while, B. told matters "I will not dispute your views my friend. H. Sherman sat in that same chair some nights ago & we exchanged comments about organ matters & when he got up to go at the end of the evening I'm sure he was no more convinced of my views than he was at the beginning but he still remained my friend." Bill used this illustration to indicate it was his present intention to maintain a friendly attitude in the face of

Bill
promising
to be
tolerant

12

Bice - phone
8/23/42

criticism. It remains to be seen whether he will be able to live up to his resolution under fire: It felt the entire unexpected conversation to have been profitable in that he had again been enabled to plant the seed of approaching controversy & to state our position in relation to it. It is our hope of course that these difficulties may be met in a preservation of good feeling on all sides.

Al Lyons -
8/23/42

Present were: Mrs Mrs. B., Mrs Mrs Bushlin, Mrs Mrs Herb Karl, Mrs Mrs Rawson, Mrs Mrs Evans, Lee Miller Jones - Mrs Mrs Sherman.

It was thought, when Lyons extended invitation to the Rawsons that frank discussion of U. problem would have to be curtailed. It did not seem possible that the Rawsons, in their church background, would or could be receptive, to the idea being entertained by other members of this group. The Lyons themselves, nice as they were, were placed on the doubtful side. However, once socialabilities had been exchanged it was Mr Lyons himself who opened up the subject by asking Harold to continue along the line of his comment made at the Karl gathering a couple of weeks before. Harold cautiously refrained from setting himself to draw out at first supplanting that his comments had been made more in the nature of asking questions of older F. members in order that he might get a clearer perspective of publishing & organ plan. He said that there was one thing not yet clear and could those present enlighten him" did they understand that the W. Brotherhood &

Lyons considered
unsuccessful

discussion of
organ plan
for Lyons &
others

Ch. Dymon

4/27/42

in
organ, structured

subsequent societies were to be what amounted to a new religion.[?]
 The 7 members thought not. H. then asked how such an organ-
 as could keep itself from being so interpreted by the outside public. This
 query seemed to be a new and disturbing thought to some of those
 present. Rev. Rawson was drawn into the discussion by H. asking
 him whether he would consider & accept the book of U., if he were a
 stranger to it, if he knew an official interpreting body such as the U.
 society existed in the form of what he would regard as the new
 religion. Rev. Rawson was hesitant about answering such a ?
 but his wife spoke up & said "You know Charles you would be very
 suspicious. You always are of any development like that." H. then
 pressed home the point, "Was it advisable, if the contemplated U. organ-
 would arouse such a prejudicial reaction in many who otherwise
 would secure & read & accept the book, for such an organ. to be
 created at all." Asked how the Bk of U. might be presented to the
 public & its truths disseminated, H. stated "Here the medium of publicity
 & all modern means of communication." Rev. Rawson was not so
 sure that such a spectacular ballyhoo should be indulged in &
 called it "casting pearls before swine". He was challenged in this
 statement by Kurl, Buehlin & Evans all of whom agreed that the best
 plan of presentation was that one which brought the truth within
 the widest reach of humankind. ^{Karle} ~~put it~~ "The more swine you

14

Byron

8/27/42

and the ^{truth} ~~part~~ before the more pearls yours up to find." It referred to the possible scandalizing & ridiculing of any organ. & the readers connected there with. Rev. Raw: seemed to feel that we must be able to face such ridicule as Christian martyrs but Bucklein & Karl, both took issue by saying "Why invite such ridicule if it can be avoided?" Byron expressed what was considered to be a measure of opinion when he said that F. members had been brought along to think only in terms of an organ, & had been given no opportunity to consider or originate any possible better method of handling the bk of U. He declared it a good thing that H. had arrived & had raised these questions as well as intimated new possible ways of proceeding that the whole subject might be reopened for free discussion. All intimated that the Sadlers were so positive in their attitudes that a mere request from F. members that they be heard would likely be brushed aside & that a substantial front must be organized to compel attention. Rev. Raw. then spoke up & said, since he appeared to be the only minority representation, & since all members apparently felt as they did, why wouldn't it be a good idea for this group & any others sharing the view to petition the Sadler for a hearing. Since this was just the plan contemplated by Buck, Karl & others, Rev. Raw. was commended ~~for~~ for the suggestion. More was therefore accomplished this evening than had been anticipated & the Rawsons developing at least a receptive attitude toward the whole situation &

at Byron's suggestion

Rev. Rawson suggested petition be made to Sadler

8/2 3/4 2
Elyon.

Elice
Karl
think we
have familiarity

Ransom,
"I wish"

agreed upon
point to view
to wait for
spontaneous
public
demand for
organ.

The Elyons expressing vital interest. Rev. Raws had said that we should
~~not~~ go on record as to how we feel to the doctor & that if he did nothing
about it our consciences would at least all be clear, we would have
done all we could. He was immediately challenged by ~~most~~ other 7
members notably Elice K. who said "My conscience would not be clear
if it won't be until I know we have done everything we can to
work out the best & right way to present this treat to the world!" It is
now possible that the Raws themselves, who might have been considered
as strongly in the badler camp, maybe signers of the petition, asked
John Blank by it whether he, Raws, had ever been able to get very
far or stand up against the Sr. in an argument he laughed sheepishly
made honest confession, "I wish." Sent Karl, Bucklin & all concerned
word that the Sr. was unapproachable on an individual, private basis.
A common meeting ground was tentatively arrived at when the
declaration was made by Karl, Bucklin that the setting up of an
organ might be a matter of timing - that sometime later, after
the book was published a spontaneous public demand for an
organ might then make its establishment possible to our prejudice or
misinterpretation. Raws said if this would be the attitude of the 7
members that he could go all the way with them but he emphasized
that no arbitrary starting date should be set since it could not be
determined when an organ might be feasible or desirable until

16

8/23/42

the book was out & the public reaction carefully & impersonally evaluated. This point seemed to meet a general acceptance.

Bible

8/23/42

H. opened Bible upon inspiration at bed time Dec. 18, 17-22

8/24/42

Phone talk
Desk/Karle

H. phoned Desk to give him Bedell's address in Park Ridge & found him on the verge of phoning H. To discuss certain points of procedure, H. stated that he thought it essential that the meeting of the F. be taken out of Sadler's hands and that a chairman be appointed who could command the respect of all & whose knowledge of Parliamentary law would enable him to insure the freedom of discussion & prevent possible intimidation of F. members. It was Karle's feeling that unless the whole plan of procedure was thoroughly organized that the F. could be tricked into accepting a proposal from the Sadlers which would enable them to accomplish their purposes ~~at~~ substantially as they wished at a little later date, once having committed the F.; compel the body to stand behind their activities. In Karle's opinion too precipitate action on the ~~problem~~ ^{problems} involved would be dangerous if the Sadlers were permitted to call for a vote of confidence or to make a sentimental appeal in that direction. Karle also felt that any acceptance of a compromise arrangement would be fatal since it could be interpreted as authority for the Sadlers to proceed unless specific restrictions were placed there on. Karle subscribed to the conviction that

Karle
opinion
new line for
F. set up.

necessity
for
being
prepared to
meet the
situation

each F. member should be supplied with a statement of the problems under consideration & given sufficient time to prayerfully deliberate on them before being called upon to give any definite opinion or suggestions. K. agreed with H. that Bedell would be an excellent ^{choice} ~~person~~ as the man to present the matter to F. members. He said such a man should be prepared to defend his position & to absorb all repercussions. K. declared that we must be so organized as to be prepared to meet all eventualities. He said it was entirely possible that the reaction of the Sadlers in public would prove so illuminating to F. members as to mitigate against their own contentions. He said it was possible they might imply that the stand of the F. members was ungratefully ^{an} unwarranted trespass upon the hospitality extended under their roof but that if such an attitude were manifested it would reveal such a desire for possession & ownership of the B.K. of U. as to strengthen the cause of the protesters. H. suggested that a secretary be employed to make short ^{hand} ~~hand~~ notes of all proceedings; that the Sadlers might be held to account for their statements & an analysis made of all ideas suggestions & criticisms. K. felt this should by all means be done. He said that the meeting tomorrow night at Bedell's should be a strategy meeting & the one at his house on Sat. night a general meeting in which specific plans are not revealed, but only the petitions requesting a free discussion of the Sadlers presented for signature. In this manner

Phone
 Carl (Karl)
 7-24/42

Since
 Bedell an
 in desire to
 meet group.

Do not
 forget
 F. members
 ungrateful

Karl
Phone
8/24/42

K. pointed out we then preserved our punches & kept individual members from being too concerned over possible measures which might subsequently have to be taken. He felt that the Rawsons were so impressed as they ever could be & that Raw. & every good intention, would always be willy-nilly because of his background. When K. was told by H. of the propaganda in favor of an organ, which Bill had marshalled from the Jones papers for presentation upon the occasion of the J. Birthday meeting, he said this was a sample of what might be ~~expected~~ ^{expected}. H. told also of the specially selected gathering on the Sadler roof afterward & his feeling that this anti-social attitude toward the group as a whole was highly inconsiderate. K. stated this had been the practice for many years & he agreed that such procedure was not wise or productive of harmony & understanding & mutual confidence which should exist. He concurred in H. in the belief that a taking over of the J. management by J. members themselves would give to that body new life, unity, & human feeling.

Exc. =
Matters
8/24/42

H. felt it best to frankly acquaint the matters in the existing situation here & found them to be already aware of conditions based upon their own observations. This in itself was indication of how flagrant these conditions have become. Mr. S. stated in H.'s presence when H.C. & Mary were interviewed that no human personalities were ever to be associated with the bk of G. H.C. remembered this &

said he would remind Mr. S. of his declaration at the proper time. H.C. stated that he sensed something rotten and a feeling of absolute ownership concerning this the material during the evening spent with Bill when he discoursed upon organ plans. H.C. confessed that he had even worried about H. forming an organ based on truths contained in "Key To Hope" & he declared emphatically that no trust could be organized & that it must be kept free. Both Mary & H.C. observed what they termed Bill's "dramatics" as he read the paper on the 12 apostles & his obvious desire to project himself & his views instead of the truth so contained. Had H. not spoken to the matters when he did they might readily have thought us to be blinded to the attitude of the Sadlers & to actually be in support of their plans. Our talk considerably cleared the atmosphere & H.C. said he did not wish to meet any 7 members until these subjects came up for discussion when he would present his free & uninfluenced view point. H.C. said it was evident the Sadlers meant to hold on to this trust & that it would take a fight to pry them loose from it.

Snatch
8/21/42

H. reads his views
to the matter
in answer.

Bedell's
8/25/42

Present Bedell, Karles, Evans, Mrs Steinbeck, Sherman & Bedell.
H. was asked to read his 2 letters written to Mr. Sadler on a back ground for discussion of publication & organ problem. Bedell, when he had finished said "H. you are 100% right on your conclusions. we have all been sleep for the last 8-10 years. Some of us protested from time to

Bedell's
opinion

20

Bedell
8/25/42

Elyde, in complete accord
agrees to
write petition

Strategy Bd
Bucklin
Karl
Bedell
Harrod

time on various occasions, as I did in 1933, but we really permitted ourselves to be talked down & took no concerted action against developments of which we did not wholly approve. It has remained for you to awaken us & I agree that we must do something about these matters at once." In the discussion that followed Elyde Bedell agreed to write the final draft of the petition which all sympathetic F. members are to sign along Mr S. for permission to hold a free discussion on all subjects relating to the U. project. Bedell further agreed to write the presentation based upon the points raised in the two letters W. had written to Mr Sadler & to make this presentation himself when the free discussion meeting should be held. Karl consented to be chairman of this proposed meeting & a Friday noon luncheon appointment was set up between Bucklin, Karl, Bedell & it at which Bedell's letter of petition was to be checked over & approved so that it could be prepared for signing by all interested F. members on the Sat night meeting at the K's home. These 4 men, for the time being are to constitute the strategy board & will later plan all details for conduct of the free discussion sessions. It was the consensus a number of meetings would be required for F. members to adequately consider & act upon the problems involved. H. suggested that since the F. members had rendered such a service in the solving of questions, quite possibly they could render & equal service in questioning all phases of the U.

Bedeel
8/25/42
for Steinhilber

project to the end that the right solution might be gained. Mrs. Steinhilber as head of the "70" confessed her long dissatisfaction & the inconsiderate treatment of F. members & the general way things were going. All seemed to believe that a surprising no. of F. members could be secured who would sign the petition calling for a free discussion.

Bible
8/25/42

Mrs. Bible opening after meditation Jeremiah 36- 647-

Bedeel
8/26/42

final
draft of petition

Bedeel phoned ab downtown saying he had finished first draft of petition & asked permission to bring it out & sit over in H. which he did. H. found it to be a masterly job & Mr. S. & his associates give due credit for their accomplishment during their long yrs. of devotion to the ~~work~~ evolving U. papers. It was agreed that every effort would be made to maintain harmony of the group as well as the good will of the doctors & other contact commissioners. Request was made in the petition for the F.'s right to a chairman of its own choosing & for permission to examine all charters & by-law provisions as well as to consider the entire prob. & organ. venture @ opening meeting Sept 13. It is expected, if all goes well, that many weeks will be spent in careful deliberation & development of plans. but the re-action of Mr. S. & Bedeel to this petition is as yet unpredictable.

Sir Hubert

8/27/42

Late this P.M. H. received a surprise phone call from Sir H. who had just arr. in city from Mishawaka, Ind. where he had been on war work. H. immediately invited him for dinner, funding Sir H.

22

Sir Hubert
8/27/42

H. told
Sir H. of problems
facing 7 members

had not yet rec. his recent letter explaining current situation here, that he might bring Sir H. up to date. We had dinner & then at Isbells & H. dated him for ~~the~~ the "strategy bd. meeting" & Bedell, Pucklin & Karle @ the ven. Club tomorrow noon as well as for the big meeting of 7 members assembled for purpose of signing the petition at the Karle on Sat. night. He declared that Sir H's arrival could not have been better timed since he could be of great influence thru his presence here & the weight of his own counsel at this moment. Sir H. expressed pleasure at being here & stated he would have come had he been compelled to commute back & forth to Milwaukee. It seemed to me that Sir H's coming might be attributed, as I & he so often said, to his being "circumstanced." Certainly his signature on the petition can mean much. After dinner H. arranged & Christy & Mr. S. for Welles to be read the Libamantia Indictment & The Right & Morn. Star of Avalon papers. We spent 2 thrilling hrs. @ Christy & Doc., these papers retaining their power & inspiration for us on second reading & greatly impressing Sir H. We were impressed anew by the farewell statement of the Bch, Morn Star who, addressing the little mortal assemblage, beside the sleeping contact, said he had no ^{censure} ~~censure~~ to offer them but that one day they would stand in the presence of the record they had made during their short life here so spiritually.

Libamantia

Christy read
Paper to
Sir H.
& Mr. M.

Bch's Morn Star
farewell statement

Sir Hubert

8/27/42

endowed human animals & he hoped, then, that they would not have been found to be wanting in the trust placed in them & the mission they had been destined to perform." Mr S. pointed out that these great beings like Bert & Morn Star of Boston have a respectful consideration for us even in our lowly state since they can perceive our glorious possible future on a Findeitell.

Dream

8/28/42

To
Mr. R.
8/28/42

Early this a.m. (about 7) H. awoke with the feeling he had been in conference with F.L. Reed, head of his former publishers, Grossel & Dunlop. H. was surprised to find himself discussing with Mr Reed the popular priced pub. of Bk of U. It seemed that he had already completed arrangements with another publisher for the higher priced edition & Mr Reed was startled at his proposition that Grossel & Dunlop bring out a popular priced edition at the same time. H. saw that he had in his hand what seemed to be part of an opening adv. announcement of the Bk of U. He showed it to Mr Reed who studied it thoughtfully but uncertainly & H. suddenly remembered that Mr Reed was a staunch Catholic. While he was wondering how to overcome this possible barrier Mr Reed, who had died some ten years before, suddenly appeared & earnestly entreated her husband to pub. this Bk. H. felt he had gone as far as he could in presenting the matter himself & that he should leave Mr R. alone with his wife. There then seemed to be a lapse

24

Dream 17.
8/28/42
28

of time as, as it awakened with a photographic memory of the
adv. copy, Mr Reed appeared to be trying to get him on the telephone
in regard to the Bk of U. N. arose as quickly as possible & reported
his memory of the adv. copy - Consciously he had never conceived
of the idea of 2 diff. pubs. concerns bringing out 2 diff. priced
editions of Bk of U. @ same time. Such a procedure would be a
most radical departure from any previously known pub. venture
& an absolute sensation in the trade. What may come of this as
pertains to so many other things which are unfolding, remains of
course to be seen -

"Strategy
meeting"
8/28/42

Members
Jones
Karl
Bedell
Wilkin
Sherman

University Club luncheon. Present Bedell, Jones, Karl, Bedell
Wilkin & Sherman. This meeting was called for purpose of consider-
ing & putting in final form petition drawn up by Bedell. Wilkin
presence proved an added stimulus & several of his suggestions
for changes were very much in order. It was decided that a ~~copy~~
of 2 old time 7 members would call upon the Soc. & present this
petition personally telling him they would return for his answer @
a later convenient time. Every one stressed the importance of
maintaining good will of all if ~~truly~~ ^{truly} possible. Wilkin seemed
doubtful Soc could be so adamant & was in favour of a temporary
petition wherever possible. He confessed to have ~~already~~ ^{never} seen the
Soc, when on good behavior & did say that he would have

"Sketch"
"Lunch"
8/28/42.

Wickham
on
petition

hesitated in joining the 7. had he known it might develop into a religious order. Karl reported he had just heard another com. had been appointed to prepare a ritual for a form of worship for the society. Bell assured W. that the steps they were taking were imperatively necessary if any constructive results were to be obtained. W. left his signature on the petition & said that he would like to be notified when it had been submitted so he wished to write his name to the floor. W. seemed to feel that an organ. might spring up or be necessary & it was not until later in a further talk to H. that he suddenly apparently saw all the hazards involved. Beel stated in the meeting that he had found Mrs Rowley an idolatrous worshiper of Beel; & Karl reported that a talk to Mr Hill disclosed him to be in support of the present Sadler plans. Neither Beel nor Karl opened up on their contacts as a consequence. Beelkin was given the revised petition so that his wife might type off the final copy & have it ready for signing upon occasion of the Sat. night gathering of 7. members at the Kalle.

Petition
given to M.
Beelkin
copy

8/28/42

Phone
conversation
3 re
H.C. matter

found
reading of
first 15 papers
tough going

Mary & H.C. reported to H. that they had been reading thru the first 15 chap. & asked him "H. can you tell us when this reading is going to get easier? It's awfully tough going & we confess it's mostly words to us so far but we've got faith that will come over into the clearing as you & M. have told us & that what we read will come to mean a great deal to us." H.C. then said to H that he was wonder

26

Plone
H.C.M.
8/28/42

Bk of U
too difficult
for ordinary
consumption

ing how a bk of this kind could ever appeal to humanity @ large
H. said that he felt that a little booklet should be issued in each
bk vol. entitled "How to read the Bk of U." In this way scientists
astronomers, chemists - all diff types & professions of people down to
the ordinary man on the street could be given the key as to where to
start reading & how to approach the material contained in this
amazing bk. H.C. declared that something like this was absolute-
ly necessary for average humans would never get past the first page.
His reaction of the Maeterlinck was indicative since they do represent an
average couple. but they possess excessive determination & where
they might desist, the majority of others of similar back ground
would have long since refused to continue. Developing methods to
enhance the readability of Bk of U. thus becomes a major problem. & in
apt to remain so requiring a tremendous ^{judging} promotional
campaign under supervision of an advisory bd. + an estab-
lished Bk. publisher.

8/29/42
Keelogg

affirms
friendship

Since deciding to run up to Traverse City the first of week
to check affairs there (re Maria) H. went across to see Mr Keelogg
& asked him to arrange thru the Bluejay Motor Club a routing
for the trip. He was greeted in unusual warmth by Mr K & also by
his wife, who came in later ~~and~~ ^{to} gave him a hearty handshake &
to say what a joy it always was to see either one of us. On learning

X The Bucklins & Mrs. Atkins rode out to see the Karles & escorts
 needed exclaimed "This is the first real job I've done for Urantia. I
 consider it a privilege". She had reference to the fact that she had
 stayed up late the night before to make the fine copies of the petition. 27

Kellogg
 8/29/42
 Reed

Ed Reed was in bed on Saturday evening. He asked them to convey
 his sympathy & Mr K said "I'll do that. Reed is tremendously fond
 of you & your wife & very much interested in the things you are
 interested in" This told H. a great deal. Apparently the K's had thought
 us to be partial to the Sadler & having revealed our stand to them
 had served to intensify their own demonstration of friendship.

Exc.
 Karles
 8/29/42

X Present Karles, Lyons, ^{Evans} Evans, Mrs. Atkins, Miss Cook, Mrs. Evans (2),
 Mrs. Steinbeck, Miss Brown, Mrs. Bell, Bucklins & Shermann & Burtons.

Karles
 Lyons
 Evans
 Atkins
 etc.

Bank Karle opened this meeting with a few preliminary remarks having
 to do with discussions which had taken place among 7 members in regard
 to the approaching U. Bk. publication & organ problems. He indicated
 how these discussions had led to the decision that a petition should
 be drawn up & presented to the Soc. requesting a wide open airing of
 all questions now confronting the F. Karle then read the petition & called
 for comments upon it. Practically every one seemed in accord but the
 Lyons who asked for further information on diff points and expressed
 themselves as feeling that some of the terms in the petition were too
 strong. They were reminded that the Soc & Bill were two such
 strong personalities that unless a positive well substantiated request
 was made for a fair & unprejudiced hearing they would not be
 apt to pay much attention. Al Lyons asked H. to outline some of the
 points he had raised at a previous gathering in the Lyons home & H.

Keller
group
8/29/42

decided to read his letters to Sadler to the group since all points were covered more emphatically in these letters than he could express offhand. The letters seemed to make a profound impression on those who had not heard them heretofore & Miss Cook, one of the oldest 7 members, seemed particularly concerned despite her high regard for Bill. An invitation was then extended by those present by Clerk Karl for them to sign the petition. As they were in the process of doing this Al Ryan got a hold of H. & asked if changes could not be made in the petition to "soften the blow" for the doc. H. ~~kept~~ declared that, knowing the doc's reaction, as all in the 7 did, they could expect him to explode temporarily, no matter how the petition might be worded. Mrs. Ryan came up & said she objected to the clause referring to the contribution which had been made & said that they did not wish their money back under any circumstances. H. explained this was not the purpose of the reference to contributions but simply to remind the doc that the 7 members considered that they had not only a spiritual interest in the BK of G. but a material interest as well. He reminded her that this was basically simply a request for a free discussion which she said she thought was advisable. H. then stepped aside to let Mr. Ryan decide between themselves whether they wished to sign the petition. By this time every one else had signed. After a moment's hesitation Mrs. Ryan said, "well we've got to be going

Karl's
group
4/29/42

home. Are you going to sign this or aren't you?". Deyon picked up the pen & said "Yes Dear, I'm going to sign it". When she saw her husband's action she took the pen from him & said "Then I'll sign it with you."

Mr. Burton who had been hearing of these matters for the first time had expressed himself earlier as having voluntarily offered his services to the Soc. in drawing up the charter for the Foundation & Organization. He revealed he had been a lawyer specializing in corporation affairs but that the Soc. had disregarded his suggestions & progress of help. He criticized the charter as finally drawn up as being "too prolix", prepared in the manner to impress the client, as it evidently had the Soc. — with this grandiose wordage to seem to justify a high fee. Mr. Burton had attempted to influence Ed Deyon at the last as well by saying he felt free discussion an excellent way of protecting the interests of all. The Deyons when they left were still jittery also as Deyon was soberly impressed at the possibility that a publicly discredited organ might reflect not only on him personally but upon the life of his daughter. H. pointed out that it was better to face a little unpleasantness in privacy now than to permit something to be done publicly which might humiliate the Soc. & ^{cause} ~~cause~~ him to turn to 7. members & say "If you feel some things were wrong, why didn't you say so. Why did you wait until too late to do anything?" As H. shook hands & Deyon told him

Sinnott -
8/20/42

The Karles informed us last night they had been invited to the Bell Halls club w.e. at the last moment. H. T. Matern reported that he had seen the Sadlers leaving in 2 cars having been told by Phil when inviting him out to dinner that they were going out to see one of their strongest supporters. It is our feeling that the

Karles
Group
8/29/42

good night he said "Well Al, now we'll all die together."

Bushnell
8/30/42

On phoning the B. this a.m. Harold found them to be upset over the reactions of the Lyons. They came over to see us about it & said they feel the Lyons should be given a chance to withdraw as Mrs. Lyon particularly might go to the Doc or back among other F. members opposing her disagreement & certain clauses in the decision. H. did not share their feelings stating that he thought our group should stand firm, that any offer to let the Lyons out of signing, after they had done so, would weaken our position & imply that perhaps our stand was a bit too strong. He said that certain emotional reactions must be expected on the part of some F. members whether they signed or not and he did not see any major hazards even if such attitudes should arise. The Karles were phoned & their opinions asked & they substantiated in general, H's point of view. Dick H. said "I have known the Lyons for years. They've always been a willy-nilly ^{couple} ~~people~~. They mull over things for a while & then finally decide to go along. I think any reopening of the subject & then at this time would serve to get them all up in the air again & the chances are they have talked it out & become more settled in mind. In any event, before they would do anything I'm sure Al Lyon would phone me & discuss the matter or let her come on other occasions before". Elsie added her comment by

Sadler & Hales got together for purpose of discussing his publication
 plans since he turned in his new letter to them several days ago..

saying that the last thing Mrs. S. had said to her before leaving
 was "I'm not in agreement - some of the clauses in the petition build
 so definitely believe that a free discussion should be held." The Karls
 then decided to come in tonight to counsel with the Bucklins & our-
 selves - regard to future plan & developments.

Sept 4-42 In Traverse City from Aug 31 till Fri. Sept 4 to learn situation there
 & bring Marcia back. Returned @ 8:30 PM to encounter the Bucklins in
 front of our apt house the instant we stepped out of the car. This was an
 amazing occurrence since we had been held up by traffic 3/4 of an hour
 coming in on Lake Shore drive past soldier's field where the army show
 was in progress. Had we arrived earlier we would have of course missed
 them. As it was we found the elevator broken down & the Bucklins helped
 us up stairs - our luggage. They reported tremendous activity & little
 sleep during our absence & the securing of 48 names on the petition which
 had been presented to Dr. S. by a committee comprised of Frank Karls, Lou
 Evan & Elsie Baumgartner that very eve. @ ~~6:15~~ 6:15 PM. The Dr. had
 received them & Frank Karls had presented the petition in a sealed
 envelope so the Dr. would not open & read it in their presence. He
 tried to do this however by breaking the seal & declaring "I think
 I know what this is. Sit down. I think we can decide this
 right here." Frank Karls declined by replying "No Doc. we'd like
 to have you study this at your leisure & return to get your

Petition
 Presented
 9/4/42

Dear Dr. Sadler:

I

We, the undersigned, about to address you formally on a matter of vital importance to us all, cannot refrain from taking the opportunity to pay you the homage and respect which---despite our affection for you---we have expressed all too ineffectually and too infrequently through the years.

We wish to say to you that---with the Forum group approaching its first season as an independent informal group with no specifically designated task to sustain through the year---we are suddenly acutely aware of the preciousness to us of the years we have been associated with you, our friend and mentor.

We wish to apprise you of our sincere appreciation of what you have meant to us personally through the years in which we have enjoyed companionship with you. We have delighted in your humor, your revealing anecdotes and illustrations, your kindness and your supreme devotion to the great experience which drew us all together.

We wish to register how impressed it is in our hearts that you have been singularly honored in connection with the Urantia papers. Our emotions crowd within us when we face the fact that it was through you as an integrating focal point that the magnificent experience of the Forum touched our lives.

We are proudly aware that in future worlds, our beloved Doctor of these long and fascinating years, will be pointed out for the part he played in the Urantia Revelation.

Dear friend, this tribute to you has been earned to a degree we cannot express in words. Not one of us whose life you have touched but is better for it. We will be forever grateful for everything you have meant to us in the days which have brought us to this vital, moving, momentous fall of 1942.

II

We, the undersigned, facing for the first time a season of independent association with each other, you, and the Urantia papers, have been impelled to newly appraise the situation in which we find ourselves, and in which we may ultimately find ourselves, in relation to the Urantia Revelation.

Owing a responsibility to the Revelatory Corps, we view the future gravely and with yearning for an auspicious introduction of the Urantia Book to the world.

In a very few years, it may be possible to look upon the printed Book we have so long followed in manuscript form with mingled awe, reverence and thanksgiving.

We know the Urantia Papers plan has been in the making for many years. We know that it has evolved and changed, sometimes radically, in the past.

We know that opinions held by the Contact Commissioners in the past, have on occasion been altered or modified under new light and in new circumstances.

We know that the papers themselves, at the hands of their high creators, have been changed and amplified and made to evolve as our mortal minds were put to them.

We know that the Angels of Progress are not entirely pleased with what we have thus far done in contemplation of publication, protection and dissemination of the Urantia Revelation.

All of the above emboldens us to suggest that in this vital and pregnant period, the group mind of the Forum should be employed to analyze and appraise the potentials inherent in the coming months.

We believe the Forum people as a group should turn with the most earnest effort toward the consideration and development of as much sound groundwork as is possible in all the practical aspects of this Book's future.

Respectfully, but most earnestly, we request an opportunity to know all the facts in connection with, and all the provisions concerning, the Urantia Book and the proposed associated organizations as their plans exist today.

To this date, no group opportunity has been offered to study, to freely discuss or to examine charters, articles of incorporation, by-laws, et cetera, of the several contemplated organizations.

To this date, earnest Forum members, many with sound experience, judgment and ability, have had no opportunity for frank and full expression of opinions based on familiarity with these organization plans which have been brought to elaborated state by the Contact Commissioners and outside aides.

We believe legal talent is justifiably used in formulating certain instruments which implement the Urantia Book plans. But we do not feel that Forum people should be excluded from full and complete understanding of all instruments identified with the Book for which we have a grave and undeniable responsibility as individuals.

Our responsibility incurred through months or years as Forum members does not drop from our shoulders with dissolution of the Forum as a formal body. All of us will be affected vitally by the future of this Book - and in view of the responsibility we feel toward it, and which the Book imposes upon us, we feel we have a right to understand all the terms of contracts or of formal organizations which have grown out of our collective experience.

There have been no restrictions on our examining, handling and reading--individually or in groups--the Papers which must transcend all the man-created documents to which we have not had free access, and about which our fullest judgment has never been sought.

We believe it is relevant that our questions were sought in connection with the Revelation itself. Our judgments, we have reason to believe, were observed and weighed again and again in connection with matters of great importance to untold unborn generations of men. The Forum has been used as a sounding board against which revealing truths were tried.

We believe our group should be trusted with the very natural task of serving as a human jury in connection with some of the proposals about which we are not fully familiar.

We believe there is sufficient intelligence, experience, and good judgment in the Forum group to provide fair analysis and invaluable reaction in the grave matters of the foundation, the brotherhood, the publication plans, et cetera--which are, after all, the proposals of mortal men.

III

Respectfully we submit our opinion that it should be not only the privilege, but the unmistakable duty of the Forum group, to sincerely and prayerfully ponder what is projected in connection with the Revelation to which our hearts, our minds, our hopes and our aspirations have been dedicated.

We, the undersigned, deem it incumbent upon ourselves--and such others of our group as feel a responsibility toward the Urentia Revelation, but whose wishes we have not ascertained in the matter--to turn our attention now to friendly and sincere consideration, analysis and appraisal of the man-made plans for dissemination and protection of the God-made manuscript which is so dear and important to us all.

We propose, preferably with help from you, to follow our consciences and promptings in this matter. We seek your permission to discuss these organization and publishing affairs deliberately, without haste and by arrangements as our group may elect in terms of full meetings, committees, report-backs, et cetera - but, in any event first as follows: (a) Forum Room, 533 Diversey Pkwy., (b) beginning Sunday, September 13th, 1942, (c) under the leadership of a chairman of our own choosing, (d) with the essential papers, charters, articles of incorporation, et cetera to be made available to a committee later.

We point out and commend to your consideration the following:

- A. There is no need for--and there is great weight of solemn honesty and sincerity against--precipitant action under present circumstances in finally or formally closing up publishing and, or any organization affairs which have been forming for at least ten years.

Handwritten notes:
P...
M...
M...
M...
M...
M...

- B. Forum people cannot have been expected to assimilate from an annual reading the essential forms, many ramifications, connotations and potentialities in a formidable series of documents which legal talent and highly intelligent laymen took months and even years to formulate.
- C. Morally and ethically, those whose lives may be affected profoundly by these organizations and arrangements are entitled to analyze what their years of interest, good faith and forbearance helped bring into reality.
- D. Legally, those who provide financial support for any collective effort are entitled to a full accounting and understanding of the potentials of the corporate or other bodies their contributions are used to bring into being, or to which their contributions are entrusted.
- E. Should this specific group be denied the privilege of deliberately considering and fully understanding these subjects because it is feared the group will disagree on details, fail to appreciate the problems involved, or disapprove of some phases of the plans - that fear augurs ill for the Urantia Book if ever it is launched into the world with such plans for its cradle.
- F. We believe that unity, if not uniformity, should prevail in our small Forum group which has been so signally blast in this association. We believe that such unity should be achieved as a matter of deliberate accord - not through blindness, unawareness, or inadequate consideration. We believe that our unity should come out of frank discussion, magnanimous give and take and a fair humility toward the views of others.

IV

We do not question the sincerity, honesty or conscientiousness of anyone associated in this matter.

We do question the infallibility, the inviolability, the long time perspective, the soundness and the validity of any complex set of legal plans destined to vitally affect the futures of men if such plans cannot stand the scrutiny, inquiry, examination and analysis of men.

V

Dear friend, may we have full and adequate enlightenment, your further confidence and your cooperation?

Vertical handwritten note:
Borrowed on January 2, 1954

Russell Buehlin
Mildred Buehlin
Luther Evans
Mrs -

5 Clyde Bideell
Mrs -

Mrs. Hichins
Mr. A. Brown
Mrs -

10 Miss Paulley
Miss Vincent

Mrs. Evans (2)
Harold

15 Eric Karle
Eric Karle

Mr. Steinbeck
Mr. Steinbeck

20 Mrs. Bender
Jim Hiche

Billy Hiche
Mr. Phillips (Sr.)

25 Mrs. Cook
Mrs. Baumgartner

Mr. Robt. Benton
Mrs -

Sir Herbert Wilkins

30 Mr. Lee Miller Jones
Mrs -

Mr. Lou Halen
Mrs. Leweritz

35 Miss Kemper

To do not question the sincerity, honesty or conscientiousness of anyone associated in this matter.

To do question the infallibility, the infallibility, the long time perspective, the soundness and the validity of any complex set of legal plans designed to vitally affect the future of man if such plans cannot stand the scrutiny, industry, examination and analysis of man.

V

Your friends, may we have full and adequate enlightenment, your further confidence and your cooperation!

Petition as presented on Sept 4/42
Signed

Petition
Presented
9/4/42

answer late Mon. The com. members had shaken hands & ~~the~~ on entering being ushered in by Mr. Kellogg who had asked them to wait a few minutes since the Sr. was seeing a patient. But now they filed out leaving the Sr. gazing at the petition which he had taken of the envelope. As they passed Mr. K. in the hall he said "Good luck to you" The appointment to see the Sr. had been made by Clerk Karl & Mr. Kellogg who had asked if it was to be "business" or "personal." When Karl appeared & two other F. members Kellogg could not conceal an expression of surprise. The Bucklins reported work into the wee small hours every night & incessant telephone calls & journeyings by day to contact & call upon ~~the~~ reachable F. members. They told of Al Byron cracking up badly & pleading to have his name withdrawn, as well as his wife's, then finally standing fast when he was informed that the only way this could be done would be for him to write a letter which would be affixed to the petition. Miss Vincent & Miss Rawleigh, two old stand-bys - signed, as did a Mrs. Fisher, who was revealed to have been one of the members who wrote the a letter criticizing organ. plans. This letter bore a startling similarity in its contents to the one H. had written and indicated a wide-spread F. feeling & respect to developments. The Karls approached ^{Helen} the ~~latter~~ calling first upon Bill & Mary Lou. They got Mary Lou's signature who said she thought free discussion was a good thing.

Petition
7/4/42

They then made an appointment to see Mr Hales senior & Bill & both explained that because of their peculiar personal relationship they could not sign the petition but Mr Hales said "Don't with you people 100% & while I can't sign I feel I can do more behind the scenes & after the Per. receives the petition I intend to have a talk & him. But let me say I admire your guts". Sufficiency was experienced in securing the proper woman member for the com. & when Miss Baumgartner was chosen she was in a quandary as to why she should have been chosen since hardly an F. member had ever paid any attention to her. She was finally decided upon her course of action by the reading of H's. two letters to her (borrowed from Blyde Bedell) @ the home of Lou Evans on Thurs. night. The Evans had permitted their home to be used on 3 diff. night occasions & were exhausted by the end of the week. The Lee Miller Jones', on whom the Bucklin & Karls had counted fiddled out badly along & the Lyons & the Ravens, who were not even approached. Al Lyons, in the course of the week had become suspicious that he had gone to Christy & told her of the petition & of his signing of it & she had expressed great concern & told him "it must be stopped". She then showed him a communication which she apparently interpreted as justification for their present actions & asked him to get in touch & the others & have them desist. Lyons was unable to convince Bucklin or Karls that this communication contained self-

Reverin
9/4/42

financial significance to be worthy of consideration, they stating that if the Sadlers were sure of their position why should they be concerned? Later Fri. night after the Breckins had gone H. saw Miss Vincent & Miss Rowley leave the Sadlers & we learned Saturday that they had been called in by the Reeves & influenced to withdraw their names Saturday a.m. it became known that Christy was phoning \bar{g} one but the apparent ring leaders on the list of 48 names & having them come in relay & the apparent intention of appealing to them, overawing or dominating them to the extent of having them remove their names to the petition. Members were seen during the day, including Mary Ann Hales (the best the 2 Hales men saw were out of town for the week end as was Mr Kulicke senior. Some members decided not to go when invited, others who intended to stand fast went for the purpose of determining Mr S.'s attitude & method of approach. It seemed obvious that the S.'s were afraid to face the F. as a body & to bring the facts out in the open. That their feelings were running high was evidenced by a refusal on the part of Mr H. to let the matters read when they called around 10 a.m. Saturday a.m. They were treated abruptly & dismissed & no assurance as to when they might take up their reading again. At noon H. thought it wise to have lunch & Miss Baumgartner whom Harry had spoken well of & he called for her @ her office in the Bli. Daily News Bldg where

9/5/42

Miss Baumgartner
lunch
9/5/42

Miss.
Bearingartus
9/5/42

Harry had formerly been mentioned. H. told Miss B. in confidence something of his contacts with Harry & she said he had told her some years in advance of her being brought into the 7. that they were some day to be associated in a spiritual work together. She had not comprehended the full meaning of his prediction until his letter to her 8. had been read to the 7. almost a year ago when it suddenly dawned on her that this group to which she now belonged must have been the one to which Harry had referred. She wrote him a grateful letter upon making this discovery which Harry showed to us while we were in Calif. H. told Miss B. how highly Harry thought of her & how glad he, H. was that she had consented to act on this com. She explained that she really was suffering a serious heart trouble & could not afford to get emotionally upset. She wished this privately known so that her refusal to be too active in the work ahead would be understood. She said she had noted a growing tendency on the part of the leaders & certain members toward becoming religious zealots & expressed alarm at their interpretation of little happenings as having been circumstantial. When H. spoke of the leaders "playing favorites" among members of the 7. Miss B. quickly commented that this was remarked upon by many members at the annual picnic when we & Sir Hubert were placed at the head table on the porch with ~~the~~ ^{Mr.} Hubert & the leaders & Christy. Miss B. said the meeting with H. meant a great deal to her & that as

Miss B.
9/5/42

a member of the com. She was not going over to see the Sadlers as invited but would call on the committee when they returned for the answer on the petition.

Steinbecker
9/5/42

Saturday night the Steinbecker invited us over saying they wanted the Severentz's & Miss Kemper to hear H's two letters. They apparently were deeply impressed, particularly Mr Severentz, who said he had noticed a growth of Bill's ego & said that it was the beginning of a "messianic complex." He asked H. if he would be willing to repeat a statement made by Bill who said he would challenge higher sources if any orders came thru contrary to his own ideas or interpretation. H. said he would face Bill & his own statements, if this were found to be ultimately & absolutely necessary, but did not want to personalize the issues if it could be helped. The Steinbecker were dated up to see the Sadlers @ 7 P. M. Sun. There apparently being a series of little meetings scheduled throughout the day. It was the opinion of Mrs Steinbecker that it would be a good thing for the Soc. to meet some members whom he could not sway rather than these members declining his invitation. Miss Kemper, in referring to the hazards of an organ. set up & how it is apt to be regarded by the outside world, said she was in a chiropractor office in Cambridge^{St.} some months ago & the blair. said to her "I've seen you going in & out of the Sadler's place. Do you belong to that group who think they've got a direct wire to God?"

9/8/42

Sunday (9/6) the Karles phoned ^{early after} ~~at~~ noon saying they were coming in & would stop at the Bushlins & get in touch ~~to see~~ later. M. phoned Mildred to tell her of this & Mildred reported that Christy had just phoned, crying, & said there were many things that they (the Bushlins) did not understand & asked them to come over & they were on the point of leaving. Mrs. Githins, Mildred said, had just arrived from seeing the Dr. & she promised to phone back after they had returned to tell us what had happened. It was now known that the Dr. had been seeing the rank & file of 7. members on a worked-out schedule at Friday night after the petition had been presented, three Saturday, & intended eventually to cover all 7. members with meetings of small selected groups going on three out Monday also. The Dr. was reported to be reading a communication which inferred that this was another Lucifer rebellion & H. the leader of same & calling upon all members to withdraw their names from the petition or be classed as a rebel. This procedure was having dramatic & emphatic effect. Late in the P.M. while we were wondering how the Bushlins had fared, the Karles arrived in a self-conscious, secretive air, simply stating that the Bushlins had returned & had been so impressed in the authority of the communication that they had withdrawn their names. Mrs. Githins who had stood steadfast had now decided to withdraw her name also. The Karles themselves had arranged to see the Dr. @ 9 that night after a call at Christy's who

Lester attack

8/1/42

reached them at the Bushlins. They were to go in company with Mr. & Mrs. Lou Evans & Miss Baumgartner, which, allowing for the 2 wives concerned, represented the original petition committee. Karle had said that he wanted to ask the Dr. certain specific questions. It is reported that the Dr. said he had no intention of naming a pamphlet, there would be no Brotherhood organ for from 3-5 yrs after release of bk. These statements in themselves were a reversal of his former announced intentions but the we waited into the evening ^{the} Karles had left us from dinner for word from them or at the Bushlins we got no call. This seemed exceedingly strange since they had been in such close touch with us thru out all these discussions & activities. We saw them leave the S. residence at a little after 11 PM & go back to the Bushlins but no word was forth coming altho we learned later at an unaffiliated source that they remained until long after midnight discussing developments that Medard had phoned Clyde Bedell & several others advising them to get in touch with the Dr. & arrange to hear the communications at the same time recommending that they not draw their names. It now became apparent that H. was being made the special target of the Dr. & that all were being ordered not to tell him anything; that he was to be taken care of in a special & final way when all names had been removed at the petition. When we came in at taking Mary back to Hill House we found a call in our box at Mr. Stembach but did not phone him till following a.m. When reached by @ around 10³⁰ Mon @ m when

Sunder attack

8/9/42

further attack
 (Steinbeck)

we still had not heard of anyone he stated frankly that F. members
 were being told H. was the instigator of this uprising" but it was Mr. S. feeling
 that no higher beings would have instituted such ~~persecution~~ ^{persecution} proceedings.
 He stated flatly that this was the first communication he had ever heard
 which he could not go along with. He said he felt it unfair to H. not to
 know what was being said about him & had gone on record to the Ser
 that he would sign the same petition tomorrow if it were presented to him.
 Mrs. Steinbeck got on the phone & said there was no doubt that the Ser was
 most wrathful concerning H. & had said that Bill would never forgive
 him but that he supposed since he (the Ser.) had sponsored him that he
 would have to stand by him in the end. The Ser. indicated that he still
 was willing to consider any new pub. ideas & would arrange to
 see H. publisher around Sept. 14th. Why he should have mentioned any
 date we do not know. He possibly thought he would have everything
 under control by that time & handle everything himself by that time or
 formerly. H. stated to the Steinbecks that, but for their kindness & consid-
 eration, we would not have known anything specific about what was
 taking place. Mrs. S. advised that H. phone the Ser. for an appointment
 since others were now doing so as there was an announced "deadline"
 of 6 P.M. Monday night when everyone was supposed to have their
 names withdrawn or be closed on a rebel. Mrs. S. further said that her
 sister, Carolyn Brown, was to see the Ser. @ 2 Mon P.M. (8/5/42) & if there

9/6/42

Dadler attack
(Miss Brown)

was anything further of interest to report, that she would be in touch
 with him: I had talked to Miss Brown previously, ^(at the Basell's) & found that she knew many
 of the "ismic" & "new thought" leaders in N.Y.C. & was a confidant of the
 well known Emmet Fox having observed him in proper body posture which
 is her profession. H. referred to Fox's nervous breakdown & said that
 when he shook hands with him at the psychic 7, where he had given a talk
 H. had received the impression that Fox's crash-up had been due to an
 emotional ~~water~~ involvement with a woman. Miss B said 'That's most
 interesting. That's exactly what happened. He fell in love with one of his Jewish
 admirers & his inner prejudices against the race prevented them marrying.
 He conflicted in his inner self & he fears that a large portion of his
 audience would learn of his dilemma & that the woman herself might
 reveal it brought on a physical illness.' Miss B commented upon the
 vulnerability of most so-called spiritual leaders however inspiring their
 presentations & said she feared that the Dadlers were approaching a similar
 crisis of egoistic & lust for power standpoint. After her 2 o'clock appoint-
 ment (9/7/42) & her dadler Miss Brown phoned H. & said "I feel you have a
 right to know what transpired since I was not specifically instructed not
 to tell you, & tho I think I would have told you anyway as I feel it is very
 unfair for you to be kept in the dark. There is no question but what the blame
 is being placed upon you. When we came in Mr B. said he was sorry he
 "couldn't put on a scene for an' like he had for the earlier arrivals on his

9/8/42

Smaller attack
Mims / Brown

work was now wearing off somewhat. He indicated he was acting on instructions by his method of procedure - whose instructions he did not say - they may have been his own. I asked him questions & feel that he side stepped some of the issues but he did admit that good might come out of this development when I said that the F. members were now better acquainted & more around than ever before. Dr B declared that he had known all along what was going on & once by what he called Television had been permitted to see the meeting which had taken place at the Karle. He said complete reports had been given him by higher intelligences of all that had been happening & that he had even received a paper on H before he had come here warning that H. was a trouble maker. He did not read this paper. He scoffingly commented on H's dream which ^H he had related to the Kellogg & said that he had even tried to turn Ruth against her own parents & bring about a split between the mortal commissioners. He characterized the petition as a 7-point personal attack upon him & read a paper on "Idealists & Idealists" in which Gandhi was referred to as an idealist of the martyr type while Jennifer had been an idealist of the ego type. He said it was very bad in the case of the ego type & he intimated that Harold was in this classification. He said H. was a promoter who had come here in an attempt to usurp existing authority & run things his own way, to get commercial control. The apparent recent communication had to do with the statement that the U. society must be organized to protect

9/1/42

Miss
Brown

the truth against other groups that might seek to appropriate the O.F. members were left with the impression that H. was the evil influence & that a special punishment was being reserved for him. They were all pledged to secrecy & forbidden to contact H. & the apparent authority of manner & communication seemingly struck fear into all hearts because none save the Steinbrakes & Miss Brown got in touch with us for any informative reason.

Denzel
Karl

Monday (9/1/42) H. having heard nothing phoned Denz Karl to ask what had happened & Denz embarrassedly said "I'm afraid I can't tell you a thing. You'd just have to wait." This was a complete turn about face from his former attitude & indicated something damaging was being said to all members about H. Denz seemed eager to get off the phone & asked if Elsie could talk to M. who said to Elsie "well Elsie what goes on" to which she replied "I tried to phone you earlier but couldn't get you." M said "what about?" & Elsie said "Oh just a friendly call. You folks just sit tight & everything will be all right." M said "What do you mean by that?" & Elsie said "I can't explain but I'm sure everything will work out all right."

Mrs
Githens

H. then phoned Mrs Githens & got a similar reaction from her much to his surprise. She said she didn't dare quote anything for fear of quoting incorrectly; that she still felt her signing of the petition was the right thing to have done but that she removed her name because of what she regarded as a convincing communication & because the others were doing it.

(Elsie Karl had said on Sun.) and this attitude was apparently borne

out here," If you doubt one communication you'll have to doubt them all.") In the afternoon (9/7/42) H. phoned Clyde Badell who had been to see the Dr. in the morning & asked if Clyde could tell him anything. Clyde hesitated, & then in a very reserved voice said "no I don't believe I can tell you a thing. You'll just have to take your turn like the rest of us." H. said "Why the secrecy?" Clyde said "well, that's just the way it is, I guess." H. said "It's quite evident that the Dr. is centering his attack upon me & Clyde said "well, you're probably right." H. then went on to say "I understand he thinks I have commercial designs upon the Bk of U." To which Clyde replied "yes, I think he does." H. then said, "As a matter of fact, I'm not interested in taking a damn dime out of the Bk of U. now or at any other time & Clyde said "well, why don't you tell him that when you see him?" There was a pause on the phone during which Clyde made no further comment & H., noting his embarrassment hung up. ~~At~~

Monday³ P.M. H. decided it was probably not good psychology to assume a stand-offish attitude when others were phoning in for appointments so he phoned the Doc & after the phone had rung for quite some time the Doc. answered. H. said "This is H. Sherman calling" & the Doc. taken unaware said in surprise - "Oh-Harold!". H. then said "I understand you have received 3 new communications & we would be interested in having it read to us at your convenience. I hope you have not been too disturbed by present developments." The Doc. reply was "well I have been - terribly

Clyde
BadellDoctor
S.

disturbed. We will call you. " & he hung up.

Mildred
Bushman
9/7/42

Monday around 10 P.M. Mildred Bushman called for the first time and asked H. abruptly if she might speak to Martha. When M. got on the line Mildred said "I meant to call you earlier today but I had to take a taxi to work this am. & worked all day. I just wanted to tell you that my feelings for you are unchanged by anything that has happened & reporting for Mrs. Sutton that she had meant to include her love to M. in her telephone conversation to H. in the morning. M. sensing this was all Mildred could say thanked her and said goodbye & hung up. Apparently none of the men folks feel they could communicate to H. at all & were letting their wives do this as a gesture of continued friendship.

& to autograph some books

H.C. Maeterlinck
9/7/42

The Maeterlinck phoned & H. dropped over to see them. He gave them a fuller explanation of what was happening & Maeterlinck showed him a letter he had received at H.P.S. which predicted the crisis & told H.C. that he was to add his strength to H's & give him support in his time of need (copy attached).

Maeterlinck revealed that he had been in the thick of the KKK fight, being after denouncing it to be an organ, based upon evil prophecies, commercial rather than spiritual & patriotic motives. He was personally responsible for its break up in Penn., N.Y. & N.J. & being tried several times by fanatical groups of KKKs heavily armed who threatened his life. He had successfully defied them & said that H. should stand alone if necessary & that "one is God was a majority". It was Maeterlinck's feeling also to which M. has subscribed that our name should not be withdrawn from the petition & that we should stand our ground.

Dear Doctor -

I now know the full charge
you have prepared against me
to the former members and I demand
them all as lies and am prepared
to prove them, each and everyone false.

You have all but irreparably
damaged my reputation in the minds
of your entire former membership
by your deliberate mis-statements,
and this is to inform you that
unless you take steps to clear my
name and to rescind completely
the charges you have made
against me I shall take such
action as is necessary.

~~I am prepared to~~

I am amazed and shocked
beyond belief at this procedure you
have employed, and the
not even evaluation
of human dignity
and mercy.

implications
any instruction
come from
same procedure
former sources.

I am not at all sure
 that I can say that I understand
 the meaning of the word "justice"

It has not for one moment
 altered my faith in the truth
 of the Book of Urantia but
 it has caused me personal grief
 that he ~~is~~ you, who have
~~acted as~~ ~~custodian~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~book~~
 acted as custodian these many
 years, should have come under
 such an influence as to have
 falsified statements and purported
 messages as you have and
 even interpreted a so-called
 message as ~~being~~ apply to
 Martha and myself when all
 names were not mentioned,

unless you are prepared to
 clear the matter up and put
 your own hands in order for the sake
 of the great work to which you had
 dedicated your life, you may
 have to face me in court, &
 some other way.

I am not at all sure that I can say that I understand the meaning of the word "justice"

- 2 -

Several former members know
of the letter and, if anything
should ever happen of an
unfortunate nature, I have
left instructions with my
attorney to proceed accordingly.

Sincerely

in the face of our indictment & condemnations. H. discussed the possibility of his taking the floor @ the Sept. 13 meeting & answering the charges against him & Mattern said he thought this was a good idea & that he would give him every support. It was heartening to have their counsel & faith @ a time when we were practically standing alone.

9/7/42

Mrs
Steinbeck

At midnight we received a surprise phone call at Mrs Steinbeck in which she said to Harold that she had had several talks w Mrs Githins & that she was meeting w her the following a.m. in her office for the purpose of doing "some work for us". She said "You know I have gone rather high in Science & Metaphysical things myself & we want to send you all the power we can. Is there any problem or matter you would like us to present to the Universal Father for you?" H. said "no" - there was not, but that he did appreciate their kind thought & support.

Mrs Steinbeck said if they could be of any further service H. should not hesitate to call. Tues a.m. ^{9/8/42} apparently after her session w Mrs Githins

9/8/42

Mrs Steinbeck phoned again to say that she wanted to clarify one point we might not have understood - that the Booklines had been given a definite list of members to call & make dates w the doctor - but all on this list were our friends & we should keep up our courage. This seemed to indicate definite expressions of feeling underneath the surface.

9/9/42

Wed a.m. Christy phoned around 9 a.m. to make an appointment for us to see the doctor at 10 Thurs. a.m. H. took the phone & asked

^{Doc}
 X "I think this is a time for prayer & not for discussion" to which H. replied "I have prayed Doc. I have prayed a great deal".
 XX H. then asked - "who is the authority behind this communication?" and the Doctor said "I cannot tell you."

Christy
 9/9/42

if he could have all contact commissioners present so he had something he wanted to say to them. This request seemed to take Christy by surprise; she hesitated & apparently asked the Doctor; then said no - the Doctor just wants to see you & Martha.

9/10/42

Dr. Sessler
 appointment
 H. M.

We kept our appointment at 10 this AM. with the Doctor who met us @ the door & extended his hand in perfunctory manner. As we went into the living room, Christy met us in a worried expression she could not conceal. Her hands were cold & she kept moving them nervously during the short interview. The doctor began in an apparently quiet way by saying that he was seeing us because he had promised so to do but that he was not yet ready to talk to us. He said "In my 67 years I have gone thru many things & I've found that time is the great healer. I feel I would be better able to say to you what I want to say later & you should be better able to discuss this situation to me. There is one other point I am turning over in my mind. Some time before Jo Davis even sponsored you I received a communication about you which puzzled me. I have not mentioned it to anyone not even Christy until now but I think I begin to understand what it meant. Some day I may read it to you." H. for purposes of emphasis asked "You say, Doctor, you have never mentioned this communication before - not even to Christy?" The doctor then repeated, positively, "No I have not." ^{XX} Harold said "My

7/10/42

Dr. Baker
appointment
H, M

conscience is clear." and the Doc. said "If I didn't think it was, I wouldn't be talking to you." H. further stated "I am unopposed to anything this communication may say & I think it should be read to the entire F. body." "Oh, no," said the Doc., "that will never be done, but I am glad you feel this way about it as it may have a bearing on what I will have to say to you later." However, I don't intend to argue to you now or even talk about this matter but if you'd like to talk about the weather or the beginning of school or subjects like that I'm willing to converse to you." Harold said "I'm not interested in the weather. I'm ready & willing to discuss everything fully & completely now." The Doc. said "I'm glad that you are. But you'll just have to wait until I feel the time is right." H. then asked "Are you going to tell us what you've told the others?" and the Doc. surprised said "What have I told the others?" And H. said "You know what you've told them" and the Doc. said "No, I don't intend to tell you what I've told them any more than you've told me what you've said to them about me." H. said, "Doctor, what I've said to them I've already said to your face or am prepared to say." So this the Doctor replied, "well this is not the time & there is no more that I can say unless you want to talk about the weather." H. then spoke ^{say} saying, "Then I guess there's no use in our staying longer." and the Doc. to a little gesture said "I guess not." We then got up, said good-bye & left abruptly.

9/10/42.

Steinbeck
phone

after the interview to Dr. Sadler, H. phoned Mr Steinbeck & told him that the Dr had refused to tell him anything, asking if he & M. could come over & see the Steinbecks & Miss Carolyn Brown & secure more information at them as to what he had said to F. members. Mr S. said he saw no reason why we couldn't get together but would discuss it to Mrs Steinbeck & phone us tonight. This he did around ten o'clock saying that he & Mrs S. had been discussing the matter all evening & that he was phoning us he had promised tho he had been advised by a member not to do so. He said that Mrs S. had seen the Dr around 6³⁰ this Eve. & she had told her it was better that no one talk to us & that this matter be allowed to quiet down & that he would talk to us when feelings had become more normal. Mr Steinbeck said "I hope you appreciate our position Mr Sherman. Dr S. has been our leader & mentor for so long that to go against him now is almost like going against our faith & the truths that have come to us thru him." H said "I understand, but ^{also} it seem to you to be divine justice to isolate us all the fellowship of our F. members & to single us out as special objects of persecution when we all acted in good faith & in all sincerity ~~really~~ impetationing for a free discussion of Urautia subjects." Mr Steinbeck said "No. Mr Sherman, this is what Mrs Steinbeck & I have been talking about most of the evening. It doesn't seem fair & right & for the time being you people may have to be the martyrs but out of this, we think great good may come." H. said "Our ~~conscience~~ ^{conscience} are clear

Utah

that we would not be present. H. said we were going, Clyde said that was fine & that he was sure everything would work out OK. H. said it seemed an example was being made of us since no one had gotten in touch with us & Clyde said "well I have. I'm even calling you now." H. said "yes but you've told us nothing of what is going on & you won't tell us anything." Clyde said "well, I can't do that" & H. said "do you think this is fair?" Clyde's only answer was "sit tight & I think everything will work out." We met the Beckels as they were parking their car outside our bldg. when we were going over to the meeting & Clyde again urged H. "to take it easy". (Harold's letter to Harry following the meeting covers essentially what happened at the meeting & is attached herewith.) After leaving the intermission following H's attempted talk some members gathered around to extend their hands & tell us they did not consider us to be outsiders. While H. was on his feet & was being appealed to, to sit down Mr. Hales said to the F. "That's alright. Most of you are enjoying it." H. challenged him on this. Martha being besieged by different women around her to ask H. to sit down was tapped on the shoulder by Mr. Burton who whispered in her ear "You just sit tight." Those who came up to see us afterwards were. Mr. Hill who said he was on the other side but liked us just the same (by other side he meant he had not signed the petition) The Hales & Bill Jr. Russell Beckelin who spoke to Martha & said married was utterly sick over the whole thing & couldn't come to the F. He himself seemed deeply

7. meeting
9/13/42

moved & on the verge of breaking into tears. Eric Karl asked Mother if
 she would go across the street & have some refreshments (of course not accepted)
 Miss Bowen turned about & patted me hands, Betty Hicks was friendly thre-
 out & Miss Baumgartner shook hands & said she considered us friends.
 Mrs Rawson came over with a warm smile & assured us of her friendly
 feeling. The Mothers also came to shake our hands & offer moral support
 & then left, not to return. Mrs Jones talked quite awhile & in saying "we must
 be patient & not try to move too fast." Mr Kuhlke Sr. had a nice hand shake and
 said Mrs Fichnis. Mr & Mrs Slynn came over separately & rather loudly greeted
 us over nothing in particular. as did the Kuhlke Jr, ^{Olsen} ~~the~~ Mrs. Van
 Dorn came over & took his hand & whispered in his ear "you stay put. You're
 alright" Miss Vincent shook hands & us without comment or feeling.
 Clyde Bedell got hold of H. & took him to one side & said "H. I had a lot of
 respect for you until today but you've gotten off on the wrong foot and
 this may cost you the friendship of many F. members," H said "what
 other course could I take? We have been shut off from all human
 fellowship & not even given opportunity to take our names off the petition
 as all other signers had have." Bedell seemed a bit surprised @ this
 as he hadnt known it. He said "well, H you'll have to put aside your
 ego & face the Mr. in a humble spirit & ask his forgiveness." H asked
 "What are we going to do about the Mr's ego & his stubborn pride? Will
 we always have to kneel under to it whether ~~we~~ we're right or

F. meeting
 9/13/42

wrong?" Clyde said "I don't know about that but I do know you are not getting anywhere this way & unless you make your peace with the old man you won't get very far with the F." H. made no commitment. As Clyde turned away he said to both H & M. "Clyde likes to have you a member of the F" acting as tho this matter was in doubt. We left the Bldg & on the way out we passed Mrs Sherman who spoke to me & Leone who shook H's hand. Bill was engaged in animated conversation with his "body guards", the Keliike boys, who had offered to throw Harold out.

7 meeting
9/13/42

Mr Kellogg waved @ us as we went by the office door looking none too happy. ^{Out on the sidewalk} We passed three or an assemblage of at least 30 F. members who were engaged in excited discussion. It looked for all the world like the group that gathers just before the coffin is carried out to the hearse but we, perhaps to their regret, emerged looking like pretty nice corpses & even a smell as we passed away them & across the street to our hotel. Mr Lyon reached out & shook H's hand & Mr Steinbeck called "I'm glad to see that smile." We encountered the Bidell & Evans & B. Hicks at their car & they spoke as we passed.

many
matters

Mary Matern reported remarks she overheard while sitting in the ~~office~~ ^{annex} (Bill's living room). One woman said "Why nothing like this has happened in the 5 yrs. I've been here." Another one said "Who is that other man?" (Referring to H. G.) They ought to throw those two ruffians out." Told another woman "Oh this is terrible - this is

awful". If those thoughts were put around matters they were not voiced perhaps in deference to her.

Clyde Bebell phoned @ 10 PM & in a concerned tone of voice said to H. that he thought H. should begin thinking objectively instead of subjectively about this whole matter. He said, "after all Sadler has been doing pretty well all these years — at least he was until the fellow Sherman came along. But Sherman was a 'catalyst' & he stirred up a chemical reaction in the 7. members so that all matters of importance they had carried thru the years were precipitated. I think this has had a salutary effect on Sadler. He is human on heel & I think he realizes now that he has neglected many members. I think he is free to admit that. Not only this but he has neglected to refresh our memories on the communications we have received in different years. I think if he had read them to us & we realized how many points they covered I could never have written that petition. I feel now — we feel — that not having gone to Sadler after our doubts had been crystallized was a great mistake. We should have said to the doctor 'what communications are there,' but we didn't do that. Now the cards are stacked against all of us — against you — Sadler rides in the saddle a position he has earned well-earned three the years. If I were you H., I'd go to Sadler. Don't sure you believe in the papers. I'd go to that old man & I'd say something

Clyde Bebell
phone conv.
7/13/42

like this 'we'll be in a mess. Don't worry - I want to do the right thing by the book etc. I'll do everything you say. I want to be right'.
 H. you can't be militant. Look what's at stake. If you go to the Dr in this manner & he doesn't treat you right, & then you place him in the position of being wrong & I don't think the F. members would stand for that but right now he has their sympathy. I'd go to him right away - don't delay & when the Wed. night meeting comes up I'd fix it so it can be announced that the breach is healed & that you are off your high horse. H. you've got to stop being an agitator. That was my trouble. Are you more interested in maintaining your pride than finding out how things could be made amicable. You know there's an old Greek proverb 'Never attribute meaner motives to your enemy than your own.' H. reiterated that he had respect & affection for all F members & that he held no animosity toward the Dr or Bill but he did feel heavily about the principles involved & the manner in which H & M. had been treated. Bedell said 'well, that's water over the dam now. What's done is done & you people face the future. That's the only thing that counts. What are you going to do about it? If I were you, I'd see the Dr. tomorrow. The sooner the better.' H. thanked Clyde for his phone call & advice & said he would take it under advisement but made no commitment.

C. Bedell
 9/13/42
 Coe
 Phone

Robt.
Burton
Phone
9/15/42

H. received a surprise phone call at Robt Burton, attorney & F. member, in apparent support of his statement made to Martha @ the time H. was on his feet asking the right to speak. He had said to her there to "sit tight" against the admonitions of other F. members to call upon H. to take his seat. Mr. B. in his phone call said he wanted H. to know that he had the sympathy & support of most of the F. members & that there just wasn't anything they could do @ the present moment as the message read to them by the floor. which was supposed to have come three or four days specifically to the points raised in the petition making the petition unnecessary. B. said "we did not realize before how completely under control & supervision this whole Bk. & organ. phase really was. H. asked if the references to the U. Society & the need for its existence were a part of this message & B. said he could tell us more when he saw us personally as he & Mrs. B. wished us to come out for dinner soon & would be calling us to set a definite date. He said Mrs. B. wished her regards to be sent to us & asked if H. was going to speak to the F. on Wed night. H. said he doubted if he would @ the present existing attitude & B. said that might be wise, that we'd just have to go along & watch things, that this was not the way he would have handled the matter in connection to us had he been doing it. He said he felt, among other things it was a clash of personalities. H. asked if he saw any divine justice or even human justice in the treat-

Mr Burton
Phone
9/17/42

ment accorded me by the doctor. Burton said "no. But we'll just have to wait & see what he finally intends to do & then judge accordingly." The Phone call indicated that some F members at least, are doing some serious thinking.

Mr Burton
9/18/42

We drove out to the Burtons who live at 7400 So. Shore Drive & found ^{a natural school teacher} Mrs Hoffman to be residing there. She is also a member of the F. Despite the cordial overtures of the Burtons they did not bring up the subject of the F. until we mentioned it ourselves just before leaving. They seemed to feel that rather specific instructions had been received at higher sources & refer to bk. 1 organ plans. & said what ~~at~~ a few other F. members have said "we think it will all come out alright in time." H. stated that he had no commercial interest in the bk of U. as charged, Mrs Burton said "well I think that sometimes when a man like the doctor covets something himself he's apt to accuse another of coveting the same thing." We were asked if we had been given opportunity to remove our names at the petition & we said we had not. This seemed to surprise the Burtons & Mrs B said again "if I had been handling this matter I wouldn't have handled it this way." Yet spending an eve. at the Burtons indicated how weak-willed they are regardless of how well-meaning. They reported to us, thus verifying once more, the fact that the Doc. had read them several communications which he represented as being received Sep 4 but the contents of which he had told in detail to H & M.

as early as Aug 10th when he said that these messages had come thru over a year ago but had never been read to the F. The communication had to do with the expressed need for a U. Society since it said some 50 organ. would spring up in a few years time. There was also mention made of the "Idealist" & "Idealist" all of which was recognizable to H. as material referred to by the Rev. long before Sept 4th. This being true it becomes quite evident why we have not been read these communications for we would have recognized their earlier origin to the Rev's very great embarrassment. It will surprise no one if under the circumstances these communications are seen read to us. H. asked if his name was actually mentioned & they said it was & H. asked if he was being held responsible for what had happened & they said yes that this was definitely implied.

Jim Hinkle
9/19 42

Returned from Hot Springs Ark.
Jim Hinkle, phoned ~~me~~ in answer to H's letter & said he "understood" H's situation & referred to F. His decision in not going thru a purchase of stock. Jim said he had not yet talked to Clyde & did not know much of developments but that what had happened should not interfere with our friendship. He hoped we would visit them whenever we came to Arkansas.

Sept 20
7 meeting

after long deliberation H, M decided to attend the F meeting to indicate to the Rev. & members that we had been unaffected by the events of last Sunday & had no personal sense of guilt concerned therewith. It seemed to us that the Rev. would have taken great satisfaction in our

Forum
9/20/42

not appearing & that our presence there would demonstrate conclusively that we were unafraid. When we arrived we found the Doc. in the hallway on the 2nd floor talking to Mrs. Hales as we passed. Mrs. Hales spoke to the Doc. said "hello" in an indirect way. We went three to our seats which happened to be behind Bill Hales who greeted us & made a comment about the weather. The Karles, 2 rows in front turned about obviously to catch our eye & not a greeting. Several other 7 members whom we did not know by name, smiled @ us & nodded. The Evans came in & glanced sidelong @ us as they passed by. Just before the meeting started Clyde Beckel stuck his head at the annex room & looked searchingly about until his eyes fell upon us. It was apparent that he was curious to see whether or not we had come. When he saw us he appeared a bit surprised & waved his hand. Bill Jr. took the 1st hr in a reading of the first paper on God the Universal Father which impressed us as magnificent. We found for some reason that it read much more, even with Bill's reading, and attributed it to the background we had gained at a reading of the entire Pt. manuscript. The Burton's had come in & sat beside us showing the most friendliness of any members. Mrs. Burton even inquired that they had brought some water cress for us which they wished to give us after the meeting. She gave it a little note from Mr. Hoffman which was also intended as a little friendly gesture. ^{at} ~~the~~ intermission Lant Karle dropped down beside H. obviously a bit ill

Forenoon
9/20/42

@ ease. His comments were guarded. Clyde Beal stopped momentarily. He did not offer his hand but stood beside Clark, Karl & nodded a greeting. His attitude was quite reserved. Elsie, Karl came over to Martha & chatted about school problems. We were left almost completely alone by all other F. members. ^{See Miller Jones come over & gave H. his hand} Rev. Rawson jammed open the door. H. caught his eye & smiled @ him. R. smiled back but kept going. Russell Bucklin did not venture near but stood in the aisle & nodded to H., an attempted cordial greeting but a hush & almost fearful expression on his face. (Mildred B. had been down to see Winnifred at full house & told Mary she was leaving on a visit to relatives in Detroit & Mary understood she had given up her job. This indicated the nerve tension she has been under.) Doc S. steered a careful course thru out the 2nd hr. but did emphasize, almost as tho to justify his own human weaknesses, the fact that man has much of the animal in him & that the "mark of the Beast" does not disappear until we have made considerable progress on the Marked Manion worlds. With the meeting over, few paid any heed to us. Martha said "hello" to Christy who was just outside the F. room door. She returned the "hello" & then spoke to H. who was following & shook his hand. M. then spoke to Mrs Kellogg who came out after her to the stair landing & gave me a firm handshake & ~~accompanying~~ ^{accompanying} her down the stairs. Mrs Burton had given M. the sack of lovely water-cress & as we reached the first floor landing H. saw Mr B. @ the desk talking to Mrs Kellogg. He stepped inside to

Foreman
9/20/42

Thank Mr B. for his wife's gift & extended his hand to Mr K. who took it in an abrupt & what seemed to be a fearsome manner. Mr K. turned away & buried himself in other things & it left to be met by Mrs Van Horn who whispered to him as she shook his hand "well I see you got back alright." The inference seemed to be that K. had been forgiven by the Doc. & permitted to attend this meeting. Whether this is what most F. members thought on seeing us there we do not know, but H. made no reply to this comment. Outside we ran into Mr Hale returning to the Bldg from having been out to his car. He was caught off guard at running face to face with H. & extended his hand reluctantly as he passed saying "hello". The whole atmosphere radiating about him was sinister & unhealthy. We stood up under this unpleasant situation unusually well it being apparent to us that it was much more of an ordeal to many others there particularly Bill & the Doc. who made every effort to avoid us & got out of the room & out of sight as quickly as possible.

9/21/42

Miss Swanson called this a.m. & identified herself as a F. member saying she was going to Calif for the winter & she had a house she would like to rent us. We had a post card also from Miss Harrington, Mr K's secretary, herself a F. ~~member~~ member, now on vacation who evidently wished to indicate her friendly feeling.

9/23/42
Blyde Bebell
phone

For some mysterious reason Blyde Bebell phoned to have another one of his "sounding out" conversations with H. He said he was calling to

see if our status ^{you} had changed any during the week & H. said "no".
 Clyde said "Have you done anything to help matters along?" H. said he
 had sent a written statement to the Sec. which should have clarified
 the situation & left the door open for the Sec. to contact him. Clyde said
 "That's fine. I was glad to see you at the F. last Sunday & I thought the atti-
 tude of the F. members indicated they were friendly." H. said "This
 present situation was not disturbing us in the least as we had no feeling
 of guilt but that we had been hurt by the attitude of aloofness on the part
 of F. members we had considered our friends. H. said that Clyde him-
 self would have been hurt ^{had} such an attitude been directed @ him &
 his wife. H. further stated that he could not consider such an attitude
 as a part of divine instructions & preferred to interpret it as a human
 mandate of Mr. So. Clyde said "I'm inclined to agree w you there. The Sec.
 is an old man & terribly human. He was greatly hurt by this petition
 & since he has received communication to indicate that the subjects
 of the petition were not to be handled in this manner there was nothing
 for us to do but withdraw it." Clyde said "When I was phoned by certain
 F. members & told to get in touch w the Sec., I called B. Tracy & ^{ask her} ~~asked~~
 know that I had no intention of defying higher intelligence so she
 knew my attitude was friendly before I came in." H. said ~~that~~ that
 he likewise had phoned in & got the Sec. on the wire & spoken to him in a
 friendly spirit asking for an appointment & the Sec. had said abruptly,

9/23/42

Clyde
Bill
Phone

Blyde
Redell
phone
9/23/42

"well call you" H. said 'when we were called expecting finally to be treated as the others we were greeted by the Mr's statement that he had nothing to say to us @ the present time. This indicated to us that we were a "marked couple" & were being held on probation or under indictment". H. intimated the Jan. 13th episode might never have happened had consideration been shown us the previous Thursday. Blyde said "well probably the Mr is giving you both a chance to cool off." H. said "we hold no resentment toward anyone & have held none. Our only hurt has been our being ostracized from those we considered our friends & this attitude we cannot understand." H. said he was going to N.Y. some time next wk. & that he was still willing to be helpful in the publication matters if the Mr's wanted but that he had no commercial interests whatsoever & had made a sworn statement to this effect to the Mr. Blyde said "I wish you hadn't done that" which was directly counter to a statement he had made shortly after his own session with the Mr. when he said "I think it would be a good idea to let the Mr. know you had no commercial interest. I don't believe you have but I think it might help your situation & mine." Blyde now stated that he did not remember the Mr's inferring that H. had any commercial ambitions & respect to the Mr. H. reiterated that he thought things would work out in time. H. said he must appreciate that it was not the easiest thing in the world to attend 7 sessions

Babeell
phone
9/23/42

under present conditions but that we had not been told to stay away. Clyde said he could understand that but that he hoped to be seeing us next Sun. He did confess that he knew diff. 7 members had asked that Dr. if they should be seeing us & the Dr. had indicated that it might be just as well for the time being. On hanging up we suddenly remembered that it was the Wed. Eve when the Dr. had declared that he was privileged to bring his soup box & address the F. members, & that many had perhaps come expecting some fireworks. Clyde's call may have been inspired because of his wonderment as to what our next move might be, but as proof that we had crowd this situation from our minds we had completely forgotten about it.

Mrs
Gardner
Brown
9/26/42

Miss Brown phoned H. to say she was leaving for N.Y. to close up her apt. & come back here for the duration & that she would like to see us before she left. This being our anniversary we made a date to see her Mon. Eve. Sept 28. H. being up on her call & the phone rang back to Mrs Steinbeck on the wire, sister of Miss Brown, who said she had wanted to speak to H. She said I just wanted you to know that you haven't met the esteem of the F. members & that they are ^{doing} ~~going~~ a lot of thinking since you got up & asked to speak @ the 9/13 meeting. " We didn't know before, for instance, that we were 'only guests' in the Doctor's home. We have found out since that he said diff. things to diff. people & this does not seem to be in accordance with what was sup-

Steinbeck

Steinbeck

9/26/42

posed to be divine instructions. No one is clear as to where his own human attitude leaves off & the 'divine instructions' begin. I had lunch @ Elsie Baumgartner today who said she would like to see you on certain things the Dr. has said & some don't seem to jibe. I was over @ Sadler's today @ my sister (Miss B) to do some reading & while there my sister, because she was leaving town, wanted to make her donation to the Bk publication. She spoke to Mr. Kellogg about it who said 'Oh sorry, we can't accept any donation right now. But if you'd like to subscribe for some of the Bks that will be OK.' This indicates to me that the Dr., if he has received some instructions at higher up has been advised not to publish the Bk. himself but not saying anything to me about it. Either that or he's afraid to proceed after the questions we have raised in the petition. We have observed 4 or 5 points that he has backed down on already & we feel much good has been accomplished. But there's a lot of things that aren't right yet. At the mon-night meeting of the '70' after the 9/13 F. meeting, Clyde Bidell, Russell Bucklin, Hank Karle & Luther Evans went upstairs to see the Dr. to put in a plea for you (H). I don't know what was said but we could hear it going hot & heavy for half an hour. Do you mean to say the Dr. hasn't been in touch @ you yet?!" When H. said that he had not but that he had written the Dr. & sent him a sworn statement that he had no commercial interest in the U. Bk., Mrs. Steinbeck said "That's fine!"

Mr. Stearns
9/26/42

What you have done has got the whole F. body wondering. When you got up & asked to speak, the members who didn't know what it was all about immediately wanted to know. What explanation Mr. has given I don't know, but they've heard plenty of others. I really think it's too bad that he's not a spiritual person & ex. Pres. of the "70". I can say that we're not learning to live upright. He's begun to order us around now & to give us things to do in the "70" meetings which don't make sense to me & which indicates that he's trying to keep us busy so we won't think so much about what's going on. Mrs. Becklin broke down completely & Mr. advised her not to go to the F. meetings for 4 or 5 weeks. She came over to my home & practically collapsed & stayed with me at 4th until 8 P.M. shortly before she left town. I have never been definitely told not to see or talk to you people but I did phone Mr. the time you wanted to come over to ask if I should see you just to see what he would say. He did not tell me in so many words that I could not but left me to infer that he would rather I wouldn't be decided things as they were for the time being to regard his inference. I know that he has told quite a few others that he would prefer they not see you & has led them to believe this is by divine decree. Of course we have our own judgement about that but I'm going to keep my eyes & ears open & will report to you at times

9/26/42
Steinbeck

to Venice. As Jack I'd plan to see you & Mrs Sherman soon. We know your interest to be the same as ours - you're dedicated to the right spiritual presentation of this Bk. It's unbelievable that the Dr. would treat you in this way." H. told her ~~that~~ of our one meeting with the Dr., the Shermans before the 9/13 F. session in which he stated that he had been warned about H. in a communication which he had never mentioned to anyone before, not even Christy & Mrs Steinbeck said "Why he did too mention it! I told you about that after I had my little meeting with him & he told Miss Brown the same. That's just plain lying." H. said that he demanded the Dr. read this communication to the entire F. body but he said he would not. Mrs Steinbeck said "I'm glad you people are continuing to come to the F. meetings regardless. That shows you are not afraid of the Dr. or anything he may say & is leading many members to feel that you are right & he is wrong. Mrs. Steinbeck went on to say that she had talked with Mrs. Githins, who said to her that she hoped Harold would not speak at the Wed. night meeting since this did not represent the F. and he couldn't reach the people he would want to reach. Mrs. Steinbeck said to Mrs. Githins that she did not think H. would speak as he would know this was the Dr's attempt to avoid any real presentation of H's views to

9/26/42
Steinbeck

The J. Owen po, Mrs. Steinbeck reported, There was an unusually big crowd @ The Wed. meeting that the members thought H. was going to address.

9/27/42
7. meet.

Tom ~~Woodrow~~ read instead of Bill this time. His voice, once accustomed to it, was pleasant & because he stuck to the text & did not try to interpolate his own remarks we found we could get more out of the chap. Bill Jr. was not in evidence. We sat near Miss Brown who told us she could not see Mr. Wright after all, but hoped to see H. if he came to N.Y. At intermission Kent Kirk came back & sat near H. and asked if he was coming to the next Wednesday open discussion meeting. Kent said that he had been made chairman & that the first things that they were going to discuss were the foundation & organization charters. At close of the meeting H. asked Kent, who was attending such sessions, & he said all the group of us who are interested in these developments. H. said he had not decided whether or not he should attend or yet since we had not yet had our talk with Dr. H. explained that ~~the~~ we were still technically on the banned list & he did not care to embarrass any of the other members by our attendance & participation in any further meetings until matters were clarified. Kent said "well use your own judgement but I consider this project bigger than any personalities or individuals." H. said

7
meeting
9/27/42

"It undoubtedly is and we have come here under the strange circumstances which exist in our case & conducted ourselves as decently as we know how & yet we have not been treated the same as the rest of you. If you were in our place I think you would feel differently too. I certainly would were conditions reversed & you & your wife were occupying the position we have been placed in." Hank had no reply to this. He simply said "Well were meeting on Wed. night & if you care to come will be glad to have you." Mr Sadler had written a schedule of meetings on the blackboard which I copied as follows -

- no 1 - Forum Sundays 3-5 PM.
- 2 - "70" every other Mon. night (slam)
- 3 - Bill's slam of other Wed night (next meeting Oct 7th)
- 4 - Open discussion meetings of other Wed night (next meeting 9/28)

This last listed meeting indicates that the petition has had the much effect at any rate but whether open discussion really means free discussion in the last analysis, even if Hank (Karl in the chair) is seen to be determined. As we went out the Evans, Christy, Steinbecker, Rev. Rawson, Mrs Rawson, Mr Jones, Mrs Hales & Mr Kuhlke Dr. Spohr to name the latter emphasizing he was very glad to see us. Mrs Evans said to M - "Bring Marcia over some time. I mean it."

meeting

9/30/42

Open discussion Meeting 9/30/42. We were undecided until the last minute about attendance @ this meeting & H. observed that few people were going in @ the Sadlers. He phoned Mrs Steinback to ask about the meeting & she said it had been the 2nd one that was held - the first one I think Karl's having an attendance of 28 people including Mr Hales. This was the meeting we figured back which H. had been "given permission" to speak at which probably accounted for the big turnout. Mrs S. said she was not going tonight & knew nothing about the meeting which had not been widely heralded but she was sure that Karl's & a few of the members @ least must be there. She said she would gladly tell H. more if she knew anything. It was then about 8¹⁵ P.M. & we determined to go out & see if we could observe any particular activity across the street. As we were walking along the side of the Sadler bldg we were hailed from the 2nd floor near darkened window by Billy & Patry who had apparently gone to bed but were keeping alert watch in order to have seen us. "Hello Martha Sherman" called Patry followed by a similar greeting ab Billy. As we answered & continued walking toward Rivermy the children crossed the room & looked out the front (N.) windows calling out after us. We decided under such circumstances that we would go in. It was around 8³⁰ by this time. When we were admitted after pressing the bell, Mr Kellogg, who had led us in, acted actually startled. He nodded @ us & disappeared in haste down

meeting
9/30/42

The hall, (Shove your!) we stood in the entry way & saw Miss Vincent in the waiting room doing some reading. We asked if there was a meeting & she said "yes - upstairs". We went up to the 2nd floor & found ~~for~~ 13 members present including Herb Karle chairman, the majority being women. A partial list is as follows - Herb Karle, Mr Pitchard, Mr Steinbeck, Clyde Redell & Arch Petty. The women Miss Baumgartner, ~~Rowley~~^{Cook}, Rowley, Thuerck (?) & four others unknown to us. They were in the process of reading the charter. As we sat next to Mr Steinbeck whose presence @ this meeting Mr Steinbeck had not intimated in his earlier phone conversation. We were amused @ this. Written on the black board was the following

— Order of General Business —

- 1- Decision of organization plans -
- 2- Defraying maintenance expense of J. room. (This last order of business struck us as incongruous since Herb had emphasized @ the first ^{re} convened meeting that we were "guests in his home". Now we are apparently expected soon to pay for this privilege.

Clyde Redell had a front seat & was seemingly trying to steer the discussion - sugar coated comments on almost every clause that Herb Karle read in answer to questions or objections raised. Miss Baumgartner ~~was~~ queried a clause referring to one of the purposes of the foundation "to disseminate the teachings & doctrines" etc & said she ~~said it mean~~ ^{said it mean} ~~that someone~~ ^{someone} was going to formulate doctrines from

meeting
9/30/42

the BK of Writia. Blyde Bedell spoke up & said the best way to tell was to look the word doctrine up in the dictionary; that he was sure it only pertained to the doctrines in the bk. itself. By consensus of opinion however, a question mark was placed after this clause. Karle continued reading & covered clauses referring to the experience power of the trustees to handle all moneys & make all manner of investments @ the risk of the foundation but @ no risk to themselves. H. asked if he was right in interpreting that bad investment judgement on the part of the trustees could jeopardize all holding of the foundation. Carl Karle as chairman agreed that this was so. It then was brought out that 1 trustee holding a majority of proxies from the other 4 could vote to make any investment or business transaction he desired & furthermore that no trustees of this foundation were to be limited or governed by the statutes of any state or states and that they had the right to act on behalf of any interests in the BK of U. "as if they owned it". H. asked if those present felt it was wise for the BK to be jeopardized by the possible bad judgement of trustees given such power when they were self-appointed & could elect their successors to office. These clauses were question marked for further discussion. It had been Blyde Bedell's approved desire that the charter be read thru without comment on any clauses discussed @ a later time but he himself found there were certain things he wished to question as the meeting proceeded. When the

9/30/42

meeting was called @ 9:30 which apparently is the designated closing time, Karl was only half way thru. The next meeting is 2 wks hence; at the conclusion we greeted Mr Steinbeck & Miss Baumgartner the latter saying she had intended to phone us. Clyde Bidell slipped out without speaking to us tho he had nodded to us on our arrival but we did not hasten away tho he could have shown us the courtesy of a personal greeting had he so wished. We spoke to Paul Karl momentarily as we went down the stairs. Y.H. said he was glad to see they were giving such close attention to the charter donor; that it was his opinion that a spiritual project such as this was should see to it that its financial handling was made more specific as to the nature of investments, management & control. Paul said Don inclined to agree w you. As we reached the first floor landing Mr K. was @ the reception desk & nodded to us w an obviously worried expression. Neither Bill Jr nor Dr. Sadler had been in evidence. We left w the impression of an emotionally upset household, it being increasingly evident to us that Dr. Sadler not only is afraid to face us @ the presentation he gave the others but that he doesn't know what to do about us. We mean while are actually not fundamentally disturbed or nervously on edge & are even able to see occasional humor in the embarrassment of others when in their proximity. Clyde Bidell's prize remark of this evening was his assertion that he had often thought it would be better for the BK of U. if none of those originally associated w it prior to its publication were alive when it came out. He inferred however that other humans who lacked the background appreciation of the BK would no doubt identify themselves w it on

X (During H's reading of the Ara messages a title for another Bk. came to H's mind "Little Talks to Your Soul". H. feels that this could be inspirational in nature & partake of some of these re-written messages.)

9/30/42

publication & that we probably, under such circumstances, would be better fitted to protect the trust of the U. revelation than these new enthusiasts who were basically strangers to it. We recognized one of Mr. S's past arguments in the comments of Bedell.

10/1/42

H & M.

Last night after retiring H. did not go to sleep immediately unusual & when M asked him if anything was disturbing him he said "no. But I feel that new things are getting ready to happen" M. asked him "Good or bad". H. said I can't tell what they are but I feel they are good. In the morning @ 8 Chrity phoned to ask if we could see the ser @ 4 P.M. today which we agreed to do. Chrity's voice seemed strained. We are wondering if our presence @ the "open discussion" meeting last night has placed the ser. under further pressure & caused him to feel he must either make peace with us or try to stop us. At any rate we are going over to see him in a friendly spirit. We devoted the entire a.m., H. having developed an idea for a new bk. under the title "The Last Adventure of Your Soul", to re-reading the messages received at Ara while in Calif. X
As H. started reading them an inner voice directed "Read as of now" we did so & were ~~both~~ greatly moved & held spell bound by the predictions contained & the application of contents to our present situation. The messages seemed to substantiate the impression H. had last night & regard to new developments in the offering.

Dec 1/42 Today we received a fine letter to Sir Hubert giving support to
 Sir Hubert his stand & also a cordial note to Jo Davis expressing appreciation
 Jo Davis of Mr. W. Anderson & asking us what we now thought of the papers
 letters - across the street. Evidently by the tone of her letter she knows nothing
 of what has transpired. ~~Does she?~~ (

10/1/42
 Mr S.
 &
 Christy
 I recall from what proved to have been an amazingly re-
 vealing interview in the POC. we here with set down the facts. We
 were sent up to the third floor as usual & were met at the door cordially
 enough by Christy who refused to shake hands because she had a
 heavy cold. We were ushered into the living room & Christy brought
 in the POC ^(probably why her voice had sounded strange on the phone) who shook hands with us. He was carrying some yellow
 note paper & after an exchange of meaningless pleasantries declared
 that he could only go so far today; there was something he wanted
 to get out of his system. He said he had been in a turmoil for two
 weeks not knowing whether to present this to us or not but had finally
 reached a decision last night. He said "I'm referring to the com-
 munication I received which I feel pertains to you people. Since this
 message came there during one of my personal talks to a midwayer
 when no one else was present which is the only way they would
 carry on personal conversation to us, it represents the notes I made
 that night & wrote out in full the next morning, as nearly as I
 can figure the time, this came there about a week ^{or two} before Jo Davis

10/1/42
 Mr S
 +
 Gladys

phoned me & introduced you to me from Marion Indiana. This is un-
 dated as we were not permitted to determine names or to identify at
 whom they came. I have now determined to read this communi-
 cation to you on one condition; that you permit Gladys to hear
 what is said here & that you say nothing to anyone about this
 message. Harold said "just a minute Doc. we have heard at
 a no. of sources that you told F. members you had been warned
 against us by a communication before we came here. If you have,
 this has naturally prejudiced people against us & that's why, when
 you told us about this message @ our previous meeting we said
 we felt in fairness to us it should be read to the entire F." He then
 seemed disturbed @ this & said, "well I don't think I mentioned it but
 tempers were running pretty high & several people were pretty out-
 spoken. Several members wanted to talk to me personally about you
 but I refused to do this. I always had one of my associates present. One
 man in particular phoned & insisted on talking to me about the Germans.
 I told him I would see him if he brought another member & allowed
 me to have some one in attendance. Then I prepared a statement
 concerning you people which I read to him & I refused to say any
 more. I read this same statement to you later & He Doc. then got
 down to a reading of the message he said he had rec'd giving, not
 a warning ~~to~~ as he put it, in attempted denial of his statements he

PLS.
10/1/42
Christy

reported to us, but a pre-enlightenment. There then followed the most obviously contrived & fictionalized psycho-analytical report on us, based on certain fragmentary knowledge that the Doc & Bill & the Kellogg & Thrifty might have put together out of conversations in us — said report attempting to answer & refute certain attitudes we were known to have in respect of ^{field of} psychic phenomena which were foreign to the Doctors & other stands we had taken in respect to BKU organ. While our names were not specifically mentioned the message purported to refer to a couple who would soon seek membership in the I. by telephone. Upon this flimsily conceived case, the Doc saw fit to interpret that the couple described was ourselves. He claimed that he had not thought of this communication @ the time we came in & it had not re-occurred to him until Aug. of this year when I. members were developing split opinions on I. matters. (This is entirely inconsistent since first, if such a message had been received our phoning a week or so after would have caused him to recall such a message & cause him to wonder about us. He would have not forgotten, could not have forgotten or disregarded so recent a communication. Then too, we were received so cordially it was announced ~~to~~ by the Doc. that we had been "circumvented." Bill told us that we could not have come in better credentials & he thought we might even be members of the Reserve Corps of Electricity.) The message went on to say that the man of this couple was of a highly nervous

10/1/42

Dr S &
Christy

type C on unstable nervous system, but highly energetic & alert; that he was unusually versatile by nature & did not stick to anything for long, that he mistook his versatility for knowledge & ability when they were merely cleverness. This man really had an ordinary mind, but an engaging personality & a cleverness which accounted for much success as he had attained. Among other things he was an egotist & an idealist & certain practical slants but his temperament was that of one who liked to try to dominate any individuals or groups to which he associated. He was interested in psychic matters & also in dreams & thought he had some incidental experiences which he had not. At least 3 times during the past decade he had been on the verge of losing his mental balance thru delving too deeply into elemental conditions but had always just managed to save himself by cutting it off short (This was a garbled attempt @ covering a story we had told to Bill about our experience @ automatic writing when we had decided suddenly to abandon it^{2440 up}) This man because of his nervous tendency could not stay @ any one job long & the best thing he could possibly do would be to find a home for himself & family & settle down for the next five years. Both this man & his wife were sincere but misguided. The wife being solicitous of her husband's ~~ill~~ ill health & suffering from a cleverness inferiority was greatly impressed by her husband's versatility & gave him credit for being much more accomplished than

10/1/42
 Mrs.
 Christy.

he was. If this couple could read & accept the BK of Urantia it would no doubt stabilize their lives but they might be concerned over each of mention of the psychic matters they thought they had experienced. Actually the BK of U. was for the world & not to answer the specific questions of a couple like this who had become involved in such phenomena. It would be up to the Doc. if they applied for membership to assume the responsibility of accepting or rejecting them. This man had a certain dramatic ability but was impatient to get things done & liked to promote things as he was the promoter type. However if the Doc. chose to take in this couple the supposed midwayer would go along & lean on the decision. When the reading was finished H. looked @ Doc that said "do you wish this read again?" And Martha said "no!" & then addressing the Doc. said, "This can't apply to me in any way. It is inaccurate & untrue. Any intelligence that was behind this couldn't have been referring to us." H. substantiated ~~the statement~~ his statement & said "if a midwayer sent you that message & since midwayers are only a step beyond the human he must have been a promoter or prevaricator as we are told some of them are" The doctor sought to deny this but Christy reminded him that H. was probably referring to many of the midwayers who had "fallen". H. went on to say "Doc. I'm astonished that you would interpret such communication to refer to us. If you mentioned, even by inference, the communication

(9/1/42)
Dr S.
Blinity

to any of the I. members you've done us great & unwarranted damage.
Have you ever been warned against any other I. members in this
manner? "The doctor would not say that he had. H. then said
"It's highly dangerous to attack the names of any I. members to such
a communication & brand them because of it. This does not represent
me at all & if you ^{know} felt that it does you had best consider your mind
of it right now." The doctor said "well I have been disturbed by
it & you can see how I might, in things developing like they have".
H. said he could see how the doc's interpretation would have
prejudiced him unconsciously against us but it was hard to
understand why the doc. would have made such an interpretation.
H. indicated that the purported message covered several subjects that
we had discussed to the doc & Bill pertaining to physical matters but
did not charge the doc ^{openly} & fabricating the whole message which it
is our definite conviction he did do. The doc. obviously anxious to
avoid further questions which H. was in the process of asking him, said
he ~~was~~ ^{had} as far as he could today except for reading us the written
statement he had made concerning us which he had read to certain I.
members. This statement was an apparent attempt of the doc's to
avoid possible legal entanglements & to soften certain verbal statements
he had previously made against us which had aroused the
resentment of a few members. When pressed to prefer charges

10/1/42
 Mr S.
 Christy

against us he had resorted to this carefully prepared written statement which said in effect. "I have nothing personal against the Shermans. I'm only interested in clearing up the misrepresentation & mis-statements that have been made concerning myself to the F. members." H. asked him point blank if we were referring to mis-statements that we had made as to other F. members & he said, "well - both". H. then said that he would own up to any statements he had made about the Rev. if they were repeated to him & he found they were directly quoted. Floe said "I don't intend to discuss that at this time - those things will have to wait till later but don't get off the side track on to the main track ~~now~~ since I've gotten this message off my chest. I've had specific instructions as to what to do in your case but have been held up because of my uncertainty as to whether to read you this message I interpreted a being about you. In about 10 days - 2 wks I'll see you again. H. then asked his most pointed question, "Rev. was it by divine decree that we have been segregated at our fellows?" Floe's answer was "I can't say as to that now" but refused to deny that such had been the case either thru his own human action or a purported message at on high. He said he had known all along what was taking place from higher sources & that the day before the petition was presented he received instructions as to what to do & started

lls 5-
6 hrs meeting
10/1/42

sitting upon them immediately after the presentation. # Doc. said he had more trouble to store ~~at~~ whose names were not on the petition, many ^{of whom} ~~of whom~~ felt we should be removed at the I. H. said that it was unfortunate this development had been reduced to personalities & that we personally had the same human feeling of affection for all concerned that we had had before. The Doc. had nothing to say to this but shook hands as we left & Christy put her arm around M. saying to us @ the door "I love you both". (One of the last questions H. asked the Dr., now just recalled, was; "Doc, in the light of our statements in respect to the communication you have just read us that it in no way applies to us, are you ready to withdraw your interpretation of its application & relieve your own mind on it?" The Doc. said, "No: not yet. You'd have to wait until our next meeting. Meanwhile you think over what was said here today."

7. meeting
10/4/42

As we entered the I. room H. deliberately looked @ Christy & then the Doctor who both greeted him. Bill was already reading. Both he & Christy had heavy collapser perhaps brought on by the nerve tension of the past few weeks. In so we may, we cannot get much information at Bill's readings because of his smug self-satisfied, benign, manner & his facetious remarks which take one out of the spirit of the papers. He is obviously avoiding us & always edits thru

7
meeting
10/4/42

his own living room rather than thru the F. entrance which he used formerly. At intermission Mrs Steinbeck who sat behind us leaned forward to whisper that a lot of funny things were happening in the "70" meetings. She said "You know we'd been instructed to get 3 spontaneous speakers to talk during a half hour period on the 4 papers each session. This is extremely difficult to do as most people don't want to talk @ all & have had no experience. I think it is a deliberate attempt to embarrass us since we asked for greater participation in our petition & this is a means of punishing us. It doesn't make sense to us. (It is plain to us that this is a move on the Soc. part to attempt to show how little the F. members actually know & to indicate by comparison how great a grasp he & Bill have of the papers.) Mrs Steinbeck said that they, the members, were @ a great disadvantage since they did not have the papers to refer to in order to prepare their talks. She said "You just can't get up there & discourse @ random on subjects like these. Besides we're not given any clue as to what to talk about or to what purpose.) Mrs S. promised to speak an eve. to us on some of her husband's work & was finished @ the convention this week when she would tell us more about what was going on. She asked H. if anything more had happened in our case. H. said "yes" & she said "I'd bet it was good. I'd like to know about it." Soc. took up the 2nd hour as usual carrying on @ his comments on the "Westminster

7
meeting
10/4/42

Confession of Faith" - He pointed out the diff. between this "confession" & the Truths revealed in the L. Bk. & while L. undoubtedly contains a great spiritual revelation, the religious manner in which the Soc. extolled it & the unfavorable comparisons & respect to other religions indicates how little-bound & prejudicial is to be the human presentation of this Bk. to the world. We met Mrs Kellogg & Ruth on entering (downstairs) who greeted us enthusiastically. Ruth was cordial & sat beside us @ the reading. She said joyfully "I'm very glad to see you". Mrs K. was also cordial. At intermission R. Bucklin came up to shake hands & H. He said Mildred had resigned her position & was feeling better but that he, himself, had not been feeling too well. He acted as tho he were afraid H might get on ~~the~~^a vital subject but Harold only said as he turned away "It's nice to see you Russell." As we were leaving we ran into Clyde Redell @ the F. doorway. He greeted us reservedly & did not extend his hand which attitude we had noted on previous occasions. He is making an obvious effort to establish himself in the forefront of the Ladies' affection after having been classified for years as a "rebel". The attitude of all the F. members & the exception of the Putnam & the Steinbecker continues to be guarded & reserved. We have observed that Mrs Titman who has been such a loyal & regular attendant three the years has not been present for the past two Sundays which has either been because of in-

Bible Inspir. openings after
meditation on 7. problems.

- 8/8/42. (dealer) St. Luke - 14-29
 8/21/42 (forum) Acts 4-32
 8/23/42 (after Lyon discussion) Rev. 18-17 to 22
 8/25/42 (direction) Jeremiah 36-687
 9/6/42 Isaiah - 51-, 7-8-9-12-13 ... Mark 10, 26, 27 ... Prov. 18, 1 Psalm 64
 9/7/42 Psalms 18- Psalm 57 Psalms 16 9/11/42 Ezekiel chaps 33, 34, 35
 9/12/42 Isaiah 8-11-16 Rev. Ezekiel 283
 9/3/42 Psalms 109, 110
 Psalm 64 many times

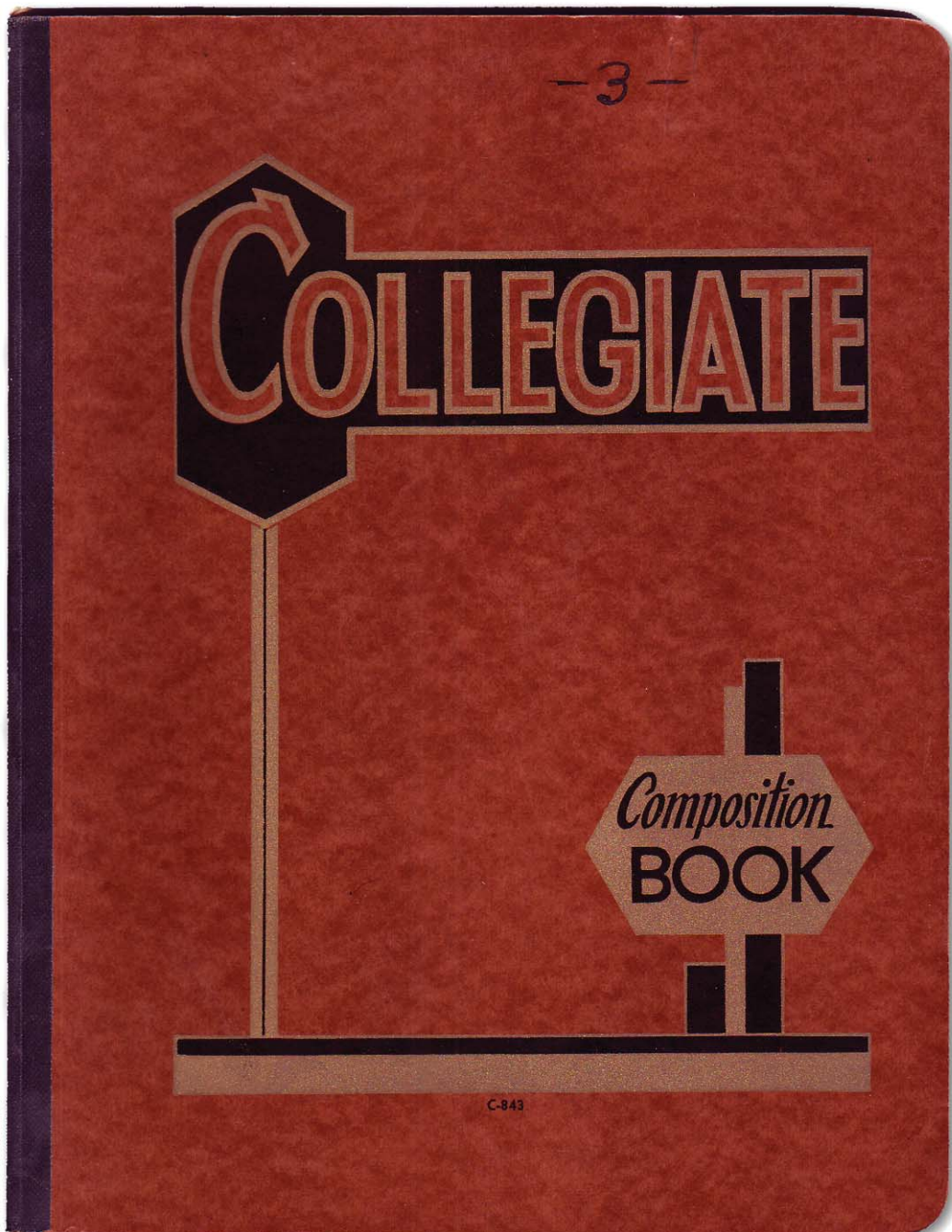
7
meeting
10/4/42

~~superior~~ disposition (unlikely) of her own reaction to what has been taking place. Dr. Becklin is also remaining away from the meetings. A few of members nodded to us perfunctorily but no one else spoke. Dr. S. in making side comments on the U. papers during his discussion of other religions suddenly checked himself & said - "But I mustn't talk about that here. That's a subject for the '70". You "70" members remind me & I'll tell you about it there" This indicated that he considers those who are members of the "70" to be in a preferential position to the other ordinary members of the 7.

NOTEBOOK #3

Diary

October 4—November 16, 1942



been I.

Oct. 11-42

To our surprise we were greeted - almost old time cordially - by Mr. S. who, seated in his chair by the door to the I. room, extended his hand to us as we passed. This indicated one of two things - either he was in unusually good humor or else he is relieved in mind concerning us since the last interview. His warmer attitude does not, however, blind us to the striking inconsistency. We sat next to the Burtons again who even considerably changed their seats to us to another row when we offered to move because there was one seat left for Mr. B. Martha then gave her a copy of his poem "Eternity : 2" which she had requested. She was obviously pleased & said she intended to frame it. The Steinbecks spoke to us so usual & Mrs. S. came over to tell us her sister G. Brown had decided to stay in N.Y. since she had landed a new client in the person of Hanna Waska whom we had met & who seems to be devoting her time & money pursuing one psychic fad after another. Miss Brown, in her letter, mentioned having encountered a friend who remembered hearing H. talk before H. McCallum's psychology class over ten years ago in N.Y. We realize how much ground Harriet has covered as we run into more & more people in different parts of the country who have taken her course @ one time or another. H. asked Mrs. Steinbeck what had become of Mrs. Thelma who had not attended the I. meetings recently & she said "Oh Mrs. Thelma

7 —
 10-11-42 has been taking a 'mental vacation' from the Forum along with a few others such as Elsie Baumgartner & Mildred Buchlin. Miss Baumgartner & Mrs. Githens are having dinner together at O'Connell's tomorrow (Mon.) night & Miss Baumgartner said, if she had time they intended to drop in & see you folks. I told them they'd better wait until they could stay longer. I suppose I'm out of turn in telling you this but I thought it wouldn't hurt for you to be expecting them. I'm having a heck of a time lining up people to speak before the '70's. I spent an hour & a half reading up on the papers yesterday so I could give a talk myself. I don't know how this business is going to work out. Will be seeing you soon & I'll tell you more about it." Bill read paper no. 5 in his customary manner but, despite this, all papers now seem more intelligent & inspiring to us than upon our first reading. At intermission Elsie Barke turned around & spoke to us & said that she was leaving town on a business trip this Wednesday which meant that he would not be acting as chairman of the open discussion meeting that night. (We presume his substitute — will be Clyde Bedell). The Evans, who sat on the other side of us spoke in usual but had nothing to say. A few of the members nod when they see us looking at them but make no attempt to contact us. ~~Bill~~ Russell Buchlin entered the room, avoiding our gaze & went into the annex & did not emerge until after we had left. We greeted

Paper 5

7 —
10-11-42

Christy still suffering at her cold & told her to cut out citrus fruits as a possible aid which she promised to do. Mrs. Hales went out of her way to shake our hands. If the Bedell or Rawson were there we did not see them. Mrs. Palmer, Mr. Steinhilber's sister said she wanted to have us over for a Buffet supper some time around Nov. 1st & mentioned the Burton's as other possible guests. This is the most show of hospitality extended to us since the Burton's invitation to their home following the 9-13 episode. H. had the impression that the tension was a little bit eased today for some reason & there seemed to be evidence that some of the F members are getting ready to get in touch w us. Mr. himself was more affable than @ any other time & in his second box talk was full of funny stories. As we returned home & were entering the Cambridge, Lee Miller Jones, who was just getting into his parked car fifty feet away saw us & came running over to extend his hand & a friendly air saying (having almost bumped into a passer-by), "I almost stopped traffic but I wanted to shake hands w you"; which he did & we bowed while Mrs. Jones waved to us from the car as did some other members whom we could not recognize. His gesture, which was not necessary seemed also to be somewhat significant. Mr. S. in side remarks on the forces working in the human mind spoke of the influence of "fear" & how people could be driven to do things as

F -

10-11-42

well or disciplined by fear. It was as tho he was revealing his own technique for keeping I. members in line. He referred to religionists as "trembling from the threatenings of God" & while he intimated that this was not a interpretation still he emphasized the power of fear which compelled the early row of earth (old Testam.) to live the moral line. This led us to observe, privately, that the doctor had played upon the spiritual fears of the I. members in turning them against us but his attempted exercise of fear as a weapon directed @ us had failed completely.

Mrs. Siskin & Miss Baumgartner did not get in touch @ us as planned.

10/16/42

Steinbecks

Friday
night

→ The Steinbecks, as they had promised, invited us over this Eve. It was evident however from almost the very moment we had arrived that Mr. S. was intent on keeping the conversation off I. matters. Each time Mrs. S. brought the subject up he kept talking to H and once definitely said "Let's not talk about that business tonight." Even so Mrs. S. managed to convey several things of interest. She said that Miss Baumgartner had phoned after the last Wed. open discussion meeting to report that only 8 had attended & that Karl as chairman but that a no. of imp. questions had been raised which they intended to take up @ the next meeting (Karl had remained in town to handle this meeting after all leaving later that night) we had decided not to go & took the girls to see "Gankee, Claude Handy" instead. Mrs. S. remarked

Steinbock
10/16/42

that they had been seeing quite a little of the Bulletin recently that Mrs B had had what amounted to a nervous breakdown & had been advised by Dr S. not to put in an appearance at the F. until after New Years. Mr S. stated that he had never cared much for Mr B. but as better acquaintance had become quite fond of him. It seems Mr B does not wish to be left alone & when Russell was called from the city on short notice & Mrs B. had dinner ready to serve she phoned the Steinbocks & begged them to come over & help her eat it & keep her company. This they did. Mrs S. reported that Winifred came in that night all worn out & was put to bed & remained over night. She did not feel well enough to go to work in the am but her mother insisted on it. Mrs S. further said, referring to the 70 group that she was having trouble getting members to stand up on their feet & talk about the U. papers. She said they were supposed to tell how they would present the U. truths to the world. Mr Severenty had the idea that an effort should be made to get the endorsement of the World's learned men. Clyde Bedell refused to speak, begging off until later but Mrs James, to every ones surprise, made the best talk of all. Mr Steinbock did not state what her views were. Mr S. then showed us home movies of the F picnic of two yrs ago which he said had not evoked much interest ⁱⁿ the ~~part~~ of the F members. He said the same was true of the "still" pictures he had taken at year to yr. even tho he had been willing to supply

Steinbecker
10/16/42

interested members & sets of their picture free. This indicated to us very little warmth of feeling or interest between individual F members or towards to F. as a body, a rather surprising fact when the devotion of many of them to this spiritual project is considered. We did not press the Steinbecker & any questions & left around 12:30 after which might be termed just an ordinary social ~~evening~~ evening. It is our impression however, that Mrs S. if given the opportunity, would talk quite freely & frankly.

F meeting
10/18/42

Attending the F. as usual we noted that Mr K. jumps & runs like a scared jack rabbit & time we feel in an appearance. Why he should so obviously try to get out of our sight whenever he can is a bit difficult to understand since many members just don't bother greeting us right to our face. Chrissy spoke to us as we came in as did the Mr (both busily talking to someone else). We sat in the row & read Karel's daughter, Ina May. Hank, beyond a hello had nothing to say. The Steinbecker behind us were cordial, both expressing appreciation of his book "Quest for Happiness" which he had given them on Friday. Edith took was the reader today. She was a trifle nervous & read a little fast tho distinctly. It seems to be the present plan to alternate & a reading by Bill one wk. & a F member the next. We marveled @ how much more we seemed to understand at our own first reading. At intermission we sat for most of this time & but anyone coming near us & then, to our surprise, a

Miss Allen came over to speak to H & was joined by Mrs Blanche Webb who said "Mr Sherman, a group of us were out @ the Devotion the other night & Mrs B read us a perfectly wonderful poem you had written. She said you didn't ordinarily write poetry but I think it's the finest poem she ever heard." H. said he was pleased that she had liked it that he did not make a practice of writing poetry, & that this had come to him during a period of meditation. Mrs Webb said "Well, I can believe it was inspired. It bears reading over & over again. I was amazed when Mrs B. said you had written this before you ~~know~~ knew anything about the U. papers. I did not see how this could be possible for you describe the souls entire program ending in the 'embrace of the Father'." H. said yes, he had realized on reading the papers that this was true & he would be glad to give Mrs Webb a copy of the poem if she wished it. Miss Allen spoke up & said she'd like to have a copy also. H. promised them both copies saying we were happy to share it with anyone who appreciated it & that it was one piece of writing ^{which} ~~without~~ ^{didn't wish to} commercial value upon because of its spiritual nature & the manner in which it had come to him. We could for the first time, feel a good force working thru the expressed intent of these two women in this poem. Few have read it who have not been profoundly impressed. It is possible that this little poem which was given to H. may prove most influential in breaking down the reserve that has been shown us thru the influence of the Devos. Here-

A meeting
10-18/42

before Mr. Webb had remained cool & distant thro' speaking. After Mr. Sadler's discourse on the Westminster confessions which is apparently boring & uninteresting to many members & even resented by a few, it was approached by a Mrs. Frank who said she had been a member for about 5 yrs whom we did not remember having seen before. She explained that her husband had serious eye trouble threatening his sight but that she was eager to bring him into the F. & Mr. Sadler said he could come in if some one could be found to read to him. She said he was a construction engineer & had a good mind but that the pain caused by his eye trouble had almost driven him mad. She said she felt he needed this U. knowledge to help sustain him & that she had told him what she presumably could but that she felt he would have more respect for a man's point of view. She asked H. if he was now doing any reading & if he was that her husband join him & have the papers read to him & also get an opportunity to discuss them. At this point H. introduced Mr. Frank to M., explaining that we had finished our readings for the time being & that H. might be called to N.Y. soon on business but that he thought it should be possible to start a small reading group later which would include her husband since there must be a number of people interested in making a closer study of the papers. Mrs. Frank showed signs of being nervous, high strung & under pressure herself & was sympathetic to her. She said strongly enough that she had come to H.

F. meeting
 10-18-42

because she felt he had the type of mind that would interest her husband. What could have led her to this conclusion apart at so many other men members whom she must have become acquainted & during the 5 yrs., we cannot conjecture. Her little experience served to emphasize the rather "unapproachable" atmosphere radiated by most of the F. members who are rather selfishly & self centeredly interested in getting what they can at the U. papers & going on their way without exhibiting any real personal interest in other F. members. Mrs. Githens was present for the first time in several weeks but so far as we could see did not even look our way & went out without speaking. Russell Buckler spoke but kept his distance. Least Karl in answer to a direct question of H's as to whether they had found anything worthy of consideration in the reading of the charter said "No nothing in particular. We just finished reading there & next time we're going to take it up clause by clause". Mrs. James came out to speak to M. while H. was talking to Mrs. Trent & when M. told her she had heard Mrs. James had made the best talk at the "70" meeting, tears came to Mrs. J's eyes & she replied "well, I think sometimes when we need help badly we receive help". Leone, who had seated herself in our row during the 2nd hour, spoke pleasantly to us both as we were leaving & said they had no contagious disease in their house @ the present time. (Since we have been here the family has had a run of contagious disease

such as measles, whooping cough, & measles & have made no pretense
 @ keeping quarantines, the Dr. even going down to Marion & me & con-
 fessing on the trip that he himself had whooping cough. Despite this he
 hinted & even F. women members freely & even jokingly remarked to
 H. after stating that more people died of whooping cough than any other
 contagious disease & it would be a good thing if H. would contract
 it before he got any older since it was progressively more dangerous to age.
 This attitude on the part of a physician was an incomprehensible & even
 reprehensible.) The doctor in his discourse repeatedly refers to the
 imperfections of human creatures & their inability to do much
 about it in this life as tho he were sub. consciously confessing &
 atoning his own misconduct. For the first time none of the Hales
 was present today. Sir Herbert W. Hales is apparently scheduled to
 speak to some Club in Dal Park on Monday (19th) ~~the~~ night as several F.
 members have mentioned it. We however have not heard of him
 & are wondering if he has gone direct Dal Park & located and there until
 after his talk. It is possible that the Hales may make overtures since
 he is going to be in their vicinity & the Hales have shown a particular
 interest in this scheduled lecture for some time back.

10-19-42

Sir Hubert

Sir Hubert arrived in Town this a.m. & stopped @ the Ringe
 on usual & phoned Harold asking him to come over in the morning
 which was the only time he had free. He was interested in getting an

up to the minute report of F development & when H. had finished said that the "breach element" in no way abrogated the spiritual validity of the U. papers. He said it was more regrettable that greed for power & commercial gain had entered in after the fine work the Dr. & his associates had done these 7 years. He said he did feel that the Bk. should be protected by copyright & a foundation be set up to care for all ~~money~~ ^{money} received but not for private gain. He said he would have no time to see the Dr. or anyone this trip as he had to be enroute back to Wash. immediately after the lectures. He stated that the Halls had invited him to stay @ their home on this visit here since he was to speak @ Oak Park but he had declined. This confirmed his own feeling. Referring again to the matter of the petition Sir Hubert said it ^{was} clearly apparent to him @ the Henderson meeting he attended ^{with} ~~that~~ Clyde Bell, Dave Karle, Russel Bushkin, Luther Evans, Lee Miller Jones & Harold that all these men felt as strongly as H., some even more so, that these steps should be taken. Sir Hubert reminded that he questioned the clause in the petition referring to the financial contributions made by the members saying he thought this would particularly antagonize the Dr. Clyde B. immediately defended the paragraph saying that this would indicate to the Dr. that we considered we had a vital basic interest in the whole enterprise. He was supported by the others present & Sir H. said "well if you men are on the ground here & you've been members much longer than I: so I will accept your judgement".

Sir Hubert

10-19-42

10-21-42
Mildred
Buddlin

This A.M., while marketing, M. ran face to face into Mildred Buddlin who greeted her with a kiss & then plunged breathlessly into a detailed account of her near mental breakdown of recent weeks which was caused, she said, by assuming just too many responsibilities. First Russell's struggle (financially we presume) then her job, lefted so far away from office work, worries over Winnifred & finally her mother's illness ^{plus her laboratory, house work @ home.} She did not mention the Forum or petition activities. She ^{had} given up her job, taken her mother to Detroit with a brother & had just been relaxing @ home. She related in detail her constant weeping spells in calling her then in Wash. & visiting Dr. Grimmer here (both homeopaths) & how Dr. Sadler had finally given her the best advice, to plunge into a family working; that she was not tired physically but mentally! He had also advised her to stay away from the I. meetings only one of which she had attended this fall - the first Wed. night meeting of Bill when he had read a new paper on the Mansion world, or rather a revised paper on it, which included some of the former apocrypha. M. just listened quietly making only one comment that she didn't see why the I. should upset her - Mildred. Just then Lane (Y Charlie) appeared & Mildred hastily said goodbye & was on her way. She gave the impression of trying to keep her story going @ high pitch to prevent questions & had a sort of wild underach look in her eyes. We are wondering how she will

10-21-42
Winnifred
Burdick

stand the news of Winnifred's elopement the first week in September and the knowledge that a baby is already on the way. Both Russell & Mildred have opposed this young man (a Mexican) a yr. younger than Winnifred) from the beginning. Mary has told us the story & has had Winnifred's permission to tell us. We suggested Winnifred put the story of the marriage in a letter to her father first, as a personal telling of it would blow them all up with possibly many unkind things said which would later be regretted. Jim W. apparently intends to do so and has already put herself in the care of their family doctor, Dr. Brimmer, following our suggestion.

10-21-42
Mrs
Gusler

We were going out the lobby tonight to take the car & visit Mary @ Hill House when we were hailed by a woman who had been calling us on the house phone. She identified herself as Mrs. Gusler & said she had thought to have a half hour visit to us before going over to Bill's meeting. We felt immediately it was important to see her & assured her we would delay going out. We returned to her to our apt. & H. had Marcia slip into the kitchen & close the door so that Mrs. Gusler would feel free to talk. Mrs. Gusler said that she didn't mind missing Bill's first half hour at 8-8³⁰ as Bill was now holding an examination period, quizzing his members on what they remembered of his last weeks comments & readings of the papers. She said they were permitted to take notes but had to leave them on

Mrs Gussler
10-21-42

the premises & could come early & refresh their minds on them if they wished. She indicated that this practice was not being received with any enthusiasm, Bill having free access to all this knowledge & they being so limited. She said she could hardly wait to get the published book away from across the street & in her own hands for study. She said that her husband & two sons were no longer attentive & that she didn't know quite why they had lost interest. We kept the conversation on generalities in accordance with our decision to let others approach us first. It was evident however that Mrs Gussler wished to speak of what had occurred because she brought up the subject herself by saying "I have never been so upset in my life as I have over what has happened. I took my name off the petition but I'm even sory now that I did that. I still see no wrong in what we asked for in that petition & I can't understand the reason now for our having been ordered to remove our names. This whole affair has left us all bewildered. Of course we've all been associated with the Soc. for so long (she came in in 1935) & we feel the only thing we could do was to abide by what he had told us & let time throw some light on just what it was all about." H., after this frank statement said to Mrs Gussler, "I appreciate your speaking as you have. You are the first person, since the presentation of this petition to the Soc. who has even dared to come & see us. We believe on whole heartedly in the

Mrs. Fessler
10-21-42

Truth of the U. papers as you people do. We were not given opportunity to strike our names at the petition but we would not have done so if we had. We have no sense of guilt whatever but it has been baffling to us why we should have been singled out & boy-cotted as we have." Mrs. Fessler said "well we were practically ordered not to talk to you or see you & were led to believe that the Doc. was going to take some kind of action in your case but we thought this would be done & straightened out long before this. We just can't understand what is going on @ all." H. said "It has been difficult for us to understand how we could be treated as we have by either divine or human decree & why those members we considered good friends should have forsaken us as they have". To this Mrs. F. replied, "They are just as good friends as ever but they have been placed in a most difficult position. The Doc. has made certain statements which they either have to challenge or accept & this almost amounts to doubting the authenticity of past spiritual messages if he is challenged. The members are simply waiting to see what comes of this whole matter & withholding their judgement." H. said "we have sympathized in the position members have been placed in & we ~~would rather~~ ^{have felt that despite what} ~~offer of~~ ^{has happened} real good will eventually come out of it." Mrs. Fessler said "That's just the way we have tried to feel but just @ present we are all quite confused." H. said "we have felt that something pretty strong

Mrs. Gessler
10-21-42

must have been said against us by the Doc. to have caused the members to have taken the stand they have. In fact we have heard that the Doc. has told members he had received a communication warning him against us." Mrs. G. looked surprised "Oh - so you know about that," she asked. "Yes" said H. "the Doc. himself told us he had received such a communication." This seemed to let the bars down in so far as Mrs. G. was concerned. She said "I would not have felt free to mention this had you not brought it up." H. said, "Mrs. Gessler, perhaps you can appreciate now why I appealed for a hearing before the F. I told the Doc. that if he had received such a communication he should read it to the entire F. body & I would publicly face any charges made in it. I could see that I was never going to be given an opportunity to answer the charges made against me unless I took some stringent action."

(H. then explained the Mattern's connection in the Sept. 13th episode, ending in the reference to the Doc's reminder that he was welcoming us as guests in his house Mrs. Gessler said "Yes, this was a shock to me. He had been instructed that all U. matters were to be conducted in the F. room & not upstairs in his own home & we feel this F. room belonged to us as much as to him. But since he termed us as only "guests" it implied that he considered that he owned the paper") Mrs. Gessler said "May I ask you a frank question?" H. said,

Feel free to ask us any question whatsoever & we will gladly answer."

He said, "Would you mind telling me what you said to Ruth Kellogg?"

Mrs. Guesler

10-21-42

Mrs. G. seemed to be under the impression Ruth had been over to our apartment for dinner. We had taken the Kelloggs Sr. to table for dinner one evening; had the Kelloggs & Ruth over one evening but she specifically said, "No - didn't you see Ruth one time alone?" H. said "Yes, we did but before I tell you what we said to her I should explain that we purposely & repeatedly told the Doc, Christy, Bill & the Kelloggs of differences of opinion among F. members, thus hoping to prepare them for the requested open discussion of F. matters we knew was coming. This occasion, when we saw Ruth alone, was to tell her frankly that we might have to take a stand & these other F. members & we did not wish Ruth or her parents to misunderstand our attitude; that we knew the Doc & Bill would be much disturbed & we thought her parents might be most helpful in stabilizing matters. We told Ruth that since she was not a contact commissioneer but was so close to the situation that we felt she could explain it to her own parents & that they would realize the members were not antagonistic toward the contact commissioners but simply wanted free & open discussion of F. plans." Mrs. Guesler interrupted to ask, "But Mr. Sherman, didn't you suggest to Ruth that her parents could seize the plates of the U. C. from the Doc & Bill & that you would get them

Mrs Tucker

10-21-42

copyrighted & that Ruth was destined for a high place in the U. work.⁷
 We were both astounded. He raised his hands & took an oath before God that he had never said any of these things. Mrs Tucker looked @ us & shook her head & said "well, I never. That's what the doctor told me! I think you're correct about the plates. I will have to check in the Bueckling. They saw the doc. the same time I did." She then went on to say "You know Mr Sherman, it's awfully hard after all these years to be finding these kind of things out about the doc." He said "we must learn to distinguish between the spiritual & the human. Nothing that has happened or can happen will alter the truth of these papers." Mrs Tucker asked "But didn't you tell Ruth that the Kelloggs weren't invited to the Sadler's office the (James) birthday meeting Aug 21st?" He said "I will have to go back in time to explain this remark. When I first wrote my letter of criticism to the doc. he came over to our apt & asked me to write 2 new letters, putting my criticism of the organ. plans in one, saying that this was a 'closed bk' & that he did not want to present the letter in its present form to the Kelloggs or the I members as it would tend to antagonize & prejudice them against us. I asked Ruth if it was not the policy for all contact commissioners to be consulted on matters pertaining to the I. plans & she said, 'Yes, that she thought so' & then I told her of this instance which seemed to surprise her in which her parents were not consulted. I mentioned also the special

Mrs. Guler

10-21-42

courtesy shown us at the Hake picnic when Dr. H. & ourselves were invited to dine on the porch with the Hake, Dr. Sadler & Christy. I then mentioned the special affair to which we were invited after the Christ birthday meeting. The Kellogg's were in neither of these groupings. I told Ruth we felt no better nor any more entitled to special consideration than any other J. members despite our appreciation of the hospitality extended."

Mrs. S. again shook her head. She said "well it's been intimated that you have been influenced by that minority of misdoers who do not agree to present plans." H. said, "yes different members have reported to us it has been inferred we were leaders of an attempted new Lucifer rebellion." Mrs. Guler laughed & said, "The doctor calls it 'The Sherman Rebellion' H. said, "It's practically the same thing. The doc. read some messages to you people, I understand, concerning the Idealists & Idealists & also stressing an apparent necessity of having an organization. He intimated that anyone opposing these messages was a rebel & classified me as an idealist, in which classification are Gandhi & Lucifer." Mrs. S. said, "yes. The doc. said we can't argue. An idealist became his right but despite the fact he had been warned against you he still felt he could handle you. H. said, "I've been accused of having a commercial interest in the papers & have sent a sworn statement to the doc. that this has never been my intention & that I would not even permit my name to be used in connection with

Mr. Guder
10-21-42

any service rendered. Mrs. G. said "Yes, I've heard about that & the Doc said you had written a letter saying you were sorry for ~~what you had done~~ the trouble you had caused." H. said "I have never retracted one statement I have made nor will I." Mrs. G. replied, "Some of the members said that they supposed you were sorry that things had turned out as they had but not necessarily sorry for what you had done." In referring to the message the Doc had read to the members Mrs. G. said he represented them on having been received about six months ago. H. said that he had told us of these same messages in detail early in Aug & stated @ that time they had been received about a year & a half ago. Mrs. G. seemed disturbed @ this & H. asked her about the recent message tying in to the time of the petition that he was supposed to have received. She said, "Oh you mean the one making him the ~~dictator~~" H. ~~asked~~ said "Dictator!?" "Yes," she said "You know he was relieved of his responsibility in the message read @ the Hake picnic but this control was given back to him @ the time of this rebellion & he was made a dictator to handle matters." // ^{H. said} "Does this sound like a spiritual decree?" Mrs. G. said, "No it doesn't. That's what has me all wondering." H. then ~~asked~~ asked Mrs. G. to try & picture the inherent position we had been placed in & said he had told Iden Karle that if Iden & his wife had been placed in a similar position, he, Harold

Mrs. Suster

10-21-42

would not have stood for it. Mrs. S. said, "What did he say to that?"
 H. replied "He dodged the issue & simply said we would have to wait & let time work things out." Mrs. S. said, "You see they all hate to disbelieve the doc. even tho there's lots that doesn't seem right. Why he's even denied what he has said to one group, to another & ~~has~~ what he has done lately & his treatment of your people has cost them a great deal of respect & confidence. You know he had to take a great deal of criticism while he was interviewing these members & a lot of them were outspoken against Bill & Karl & his group particularly. Why I ~~remember~~ remember Bill saying to us some time that he was going to buy all the copies of the U. bk he could at \$5 per & sell them @ 75¢ & make a lot of money! But most of us feel the BK should be sold @ a popular price so that ~~the~~ the truth may be within the reach of all." H. said, "It must be done that way. This was one of the criticisms I made against the bk's high price. I suggested a popular priced edition as well, & I suppose this was not in accordance with their commercial plans. I regret to have to say it but I feel the Soc. & Bill have developed a lust for power & they see a chance to make considerable money out of this development. Doesn't it stand to reason that if we were interested in making money & them that we would not now be opposing their plans?" Mrs. S. said "Yes but you are accused of trying to get

Mrs. Tucker

10-21-42.

control of the bk. & its copyright so you can handle the picture rights & everything else." H. said "That is a lie. I insisted that the copyright should be held by the foundation & all rights protected so that none of them could be perverted or distorted by wrong adaptations in any field. I have offered to put the Sackler in touch with a publisher who might have been able to bring in as much as a million dollars for the publishing of the bk. & do whatever else I could, all without any thought or suggestion of remuneration by myself. How many F. members would have come here at Boly. @ a cost of several thousand dollars in expenses & other possible contracts & given the attention we have to these papers? The Soc. is afraid to face us & prefer charges in the open against us because he knows we will make him out a liar." Mrs. Tucker said, "When the petition was presented Bill said 'How could people like Sir H. & the Shermans do this to us?'" Then she asked "Do you know what Sir H. thinks of the now?" H. said "I saw him this last Mon. when he was here to lecture in Oak Park". On S. said "Yes I went to the lecture & Miss Baumgartner & about 8 other F. members were present, including the Sacklers. Sir H. gave a fine talk on Alaska as a strategic base for military operations. I'd like to say I'd read your & Sir H. bk. on 'Thoughts Three Years' which Miss Baumgartner loaned me & which I enjoyed very much." H. in answer to Mrs. T's previous question

Mr. Hester
10-25-42

said that Sir H. had expressed faith in the U. papers but regret over the Soc's present attitude. It was now about 9:15 & she had stayed much longer than intended. When she arose to go she said she would like us to come over to dinner soon & would phone in suggesting a night. She said she wanted to read us a letter she had written to Soc. & to hear the letter H. had written. She said further that she had not liked the humorous, rather biting remarks the Soc had made to the F. about the letter she had written & he apparently could not take any form of criticism. H. said as she was leaving that he was convinced that the communication to Soc. said he had received warning against us had been made up by him & that when the F. members used their reason they would realize that such treatment as we have received could not be by divine decree. Mrs. S. replied, "It certainly does not seem so. Why ~~God~~ Christ treated ^{even} Judas more humanly than you have been treated. There has been much discussion among F. members & many are not satisfied & she left giving us the impression that she intended to speak to other members, particularly the Brethren, about what we had discussed tonight & the absolute denial of the charges made against us.

10-25-42

F. meeting

Entering the F. room H. spoke to Christy asking her how her cold was. She replied - what seemed to be her usual smile "much better thanks"

10-25-42

F.

Mrs. Frank

Mrs. Hill

Bill +
Intellectual
Approach

We sat in our customary place about 3/4 way back. The Burtens seated themselves beside us. Mrs Steinbeck was in the row behind & also Mrs Tucker & Mrs Frank. To the latter I gave a copy of this "Key" thinking it might be of help to her ailing husband. Mrs Steinbeck reported that her husband had been ill & bronchitis this past wk. We were introduced to a Mrs Hill who has been a member for the past 15 yrs & who said she was glad to meet us & would like to get better acquainted since she had heard so much about us. Since she has been away for some months this may not mean so much as the majority still give us a wide berth. Rev. Rowson shook hands with us as we came in since we ran into him @ the door. Bill read the paper today & departed after reading several times to interpolate his remarks. He made the astonishing statement that his Wed. night group was memorizing the names of the different orders of celestial Beings even tho this was not supposed to be done. "Actually," said Bill, "according to these papers were written, in so far as possible, ^{in order} to keep us from crystallizing in our minds the exact nature & character of these celestial Beings so that we can spiritualize our concept of them rather than intellectualizing them. But we're intellectualizing just the same & while I admit it's a dangerous thing to do, we're trying to get a mental grasp of these Beings." Bill indicated by a further explanation that he felt he could control this ~~intellectual~~ intellectual process so that he could obtain a spiritual result

10-25-42

J.

@ the same time. However it has been our observation that both Dr. & Bill have been doing nothing but intellectualizing the entire U. Bk. & communicating or instilling very little of the spiritual value to J. members. The doctor's analytical comments on the creeds of various religions demonstrates again the intellectual approach since he is filling the minds of the members with distorted interpretations of the truths, the very thing many humans are trying to get away from. How much more worth while it would be if this time were devoted to an attempt on the part of the J. members under someone's spiritual direction to make the U. truths a vital part of their lives. After the meeting H. asked Mrs. Jander if she had checked on the "plate seizing" occasion & she said her illness of the week (cold) had prevented her doing so but she would soon get in touch with us. H. told her how much we appreciated her call & she said she, herself, would have appreciated such a call had she been placed in our position & that she had faith justice would eventually come out of this. Mrs. Allen came to M. for the copy of the poem (Eternity) & tried to sell us on sharing an apt with a friend of hers (these offers are becoming common almost as tho some one were on a "fishing expedition" to find out how long we intend to stay in this part or to try to get us to move from our present "over-seeing" location.) Mrs. James came up to purposely greet us & shake hands. Clyde Bedell came thru & avoided looking @

Mrs. Jander
"Plate Seizing"

10-25-42

F.

Mrs. Sutherland

us. Mrs. Bidell who sat behind us, passed close by down the aisle & nodded @ M. On the way out the front door the former Miss Penn stopped us in the doorway & said she was just recovering at a serious operation. She kept us there prepared to go into all the details of Mrs. Sutherland who has apparently been afraid to meet us was compelled to face us. She shook hands w/ H. & started on out the door when he said to her that he occasionally got down town & would like to have lunch w/ her some time. She hastily said she never had lunch as she had to be in her office @ 1 P.M. but that she'd like to see H. some time. H. told her when she was free to let him know but it was evident that she is highly nervous & fear stricken despite her C.S. back ground. Russell Bucklin came down & walked out to the corner w/ us but spoke of nothing but Winnifred & a new (second hand) coat she had bought. He could have made some more vital comments had he chosen but seemed glad to be on his way & so the Bucklins, despite our former close association remain strangely aloof.

11-1-42

F.

It was a bad rainy day when we stepped across to the F. Bill was reading as we entered & nodded a greeting @ Clivity who sat by the door to the Doc. His face wore a troubled expression. We found Mrs. Sutherland & Mrs. ~~Huber~~ Busler in the row just ahead both of whom recognized us in a friendly manner. Bill's superior manner of discoursing between paragraphs struck us a bit more than usual. He

11-1-42
F.

Christy & I
Mrs. Allen
Mrs. Allen

poses so obviously a deuteromoral authority. At intermission Mr Webb came back for her copy of "Eternity & I". She said to Martha "I appreciate this more than I can say & I am making copies to send to some friends of mine out of town. Please tell Mr Sherman how grateful I am." Mrs Allen also came up to thank us for the copy we gave her last week & said "I just want to tell you how wonderful I think your poem is. It's something I want to read over & over again". "Did you believe in transmigration @ one time?" Harold said "no - I feel intuitively that life evolved much as indicated in this poem but the poem itself came to me in a moment of inspiration & we consequently feel toward it as you do." Mrs Allen remarked upon the poem containing the entire story of the souls evolution as told in the U. Bk. & expressed wonder that it could have been written before we had any knowledge of U. H said he felt that our I. U. has the power to bring us individually the truth if we sought it & Mrs Allen agreed that this was probably so. The doc. continuing on the Westminster confession (which seems to be ending) got off on a discourse about marriage divorce & adultery. He then jumped to hygiene & eugenics & remarked that this was about as far afield as he had ever gone in comments since the reading of the papers began. He seemed disturbed about something & not quite himself. Bill who remained in the I. room for the first time during intermission stayed also for his father's discussion & interjected interlud

per father
re
reigning
Sunday friends

11-1-42

F.

humorous remarks from time to time which did not seem funny to us. Mrs Palmer invited us to her home along with the Burtons & possibly several other F. members two weeks at the Sun. Eve. (She is Mrs Steinhilber's sister) Neither the Hales nor the Karls were present probably on account of the bad weather. On the way out we were approached by a Mr Cumberbough whom we had seen but not met, who expressed appreciation of the poem which Mrs Wallb had shown him. He said "She is going to make me a typewriter copy. Do you mind?" I said "no. I'll gladly give you a printed copy next Sunday. Mr Cumberbough made the statement that he had felt on that poem expressed for its past 25 years & he believed that the real truth existed in us if we could only learn how to become aware of it. We could seem to feel a force operating in the F. today, almost as tho some of the F. members were getting tired of waiting for the "ban" to be lifted at us. We noted that neither Mrs Guthrie nor Mrs Tucker remained for the Rev's half of the afternoon.

Mr Cumberbough
Cumberbough 105

11-1-42

Mrs Tucker
@
her home

As we were having dinner at 6³⁰ Mrs Tucker phoned to say that she had gone over to Buckline's home to have a talk with Mildred during the second hour & that Mildred checked in the statement that the Rev. intimated that we had tried to influence the Kellogg, the Ruth, to have the bk plates removed from the Rev's care to us. ^{Mrs Tucker} She asked if we would come over to her home in Oak Park in the evening in spite of the bad weather & we agreed gladly to go. We arrived around 8³⁰ & found we

Mrs Guder was admitted to F. in 1935 by misdeeds.

11-1-42

Guder
home

Her notes
to Mr S.
re organization

had met Mrs Guder before, tho we weren't acquainted. His interest in developments was quite dispassionate since he had not been regularly attending recently. They got almost immediately to the point of H. received for them our activities & attitude & respect to the contact communions, the F. matters, & members since our arrival here. Mrs. read us the letter she had written Dr. Sadler some weeks before this years annual picnic & which he had spoken disparagingly of ^{before the forum} N. The letter pointed out some of the same inherent organizational weaknesses that H. had stressed & Mrs. I. promised to give us a copy. H. then read the two letters he had written the Soc. & Mr. I. remarked that they were a fairly considered summary of the entire bls. organ. problem in his estimation. He said he did not see why the Soc. should have found fault with the contents of these letters if he really were interested in bettering his own plans. He went on today that it had been apparent to him for the past two or 3 years that the Soc. perhaps actuated by the fact that he had been in control of this work for so long & because of his own ego & developed personal ambitions, had allowed his human desire to dominate in the assuming of a proprietary attitude. Mrs. I. said "Now that I reflect on it I don't know why I ever removed my name ab that petition. It wasn't because of fear but mainly, I guess, because of the communions which were read & the fact that the Soc. said he had been made dictatorial & all the rest were re-

re removed
name
from
petition

11-1-42

Dusler
home

"Sherman
rebellion"

moving their names. If I had stopped to think I wouldn't have done it. I'm sorry now that I did. The Sec. spoke of the penalties we would all be under if we did not take our names off, one of the penalties (all this) don't see why that should be a penalty to us - rather one to him) being he would return the money we had contributed. He said that all I. organ. activity had been "frozen" for the time being. He characterized this as a "Sherman rebellion" & declared he had instructions to deal with you separately. We've been waiting ever since, & wondering as we've waited, for final disposition to be made of your case. We all feel that his action is not in keeping with the spirit of the C. papers & we cannot understand it. But I decided recently not to wait any longer, to use my own reason & see if I could get at the bottom of this. I felt it wasn't right to keep you people shut off from everybody as you have been without even knowing what accusations had been made against you. That is why I came to you as I did & told you frankly, what had happened & asked you point blank questions. Now that you tell me there is no truth to the accusations it makes things worse than ever. Please tell me, Mr. Sherman, did the Sec. ever read you the communication he said he got warning him against you? He admitted that he had & asked Mrs. B. if she knew whether this purported communication had been read to any F. members. She said "not that I know of but they all know about it." He then said that he wouldn't reveal the details of the communication except to say it was a vicious attack

11-1-42

Sherman
home

summary
written
Paul Kellogg

upon his character & that he did not mention him by name. This amazed Mrs. G. who said that the Doc. had certainly led the 7 of us to believe that this communication had ~~been~~ ^{been} specifically about us. When H. further explained that this was not received as a written communication but was delivered verbally while the Doc. took notes, she expressed further surprise. She was shocked when H. stated that the Doc. had said he had never mentioned this communication to a soul - not even to Clarence which made him out a positive liar. Mrs. G. said one of the most damaging points used against H. was the accusation, reportedly made by Ruth, who had withheld this information some 3 weeks after seeing us, to the effect that we had tried to split the contact communis-
(the K's)
union & to get her parents to seize the plates of the U. Bk for him. H. branded this as a total untruth & said we had simply called Ruth over to tell her of the existing differences of opinion among a wide number of 7 members & that we might have to take our stand to them & we hoped the other parents would understand that we did not feel unkindly towards them nor the Doc. but that we felt certain vital issues were involved. H. said ~~that~~ he referred to the letters he had written Mr. S. & the Doc's statement he had not shown them to the Kelloggs. H. asked R. if all contact communis-
mism were not supposed to pass upon questions affecting the Bk ~~foundation~~ foundation or organ. in anticipating the coming demand for free discussion. H. said he felt the Doc.

11-1-42

Mrs Foster
home

Events
after
presentation
of
petition

would be considerably disturbed since he did not realize the great no. of Foremills who feel the need for fuller participation & H. hoped the Kelloggs & Ruth could help keep harmony in the face of the action to come. Mrs F. said "well that's certainly at variance to the story that he has told & he calls your action unforgivable which I would think I would be if true". The high handed manner of the Doc's dealings to the F. members was indicated in Mrs F.'s telling of how mother B. was tearfully petitioned by Dorothy over the phone to get in touch to certain specific F. members & have them make appointments to the Doc, that something awful would happen if she didn't. This type of threat had its desired effect & Foremills practically fell over one another trying to make amends. All members were called in by small groups, whether they had signed the petition or not, & all were filled to renoon concerning H. As the women removed their names the Doc. said he had been instructed to tell them that he was to signify their being taken back by a kiss. Mrs Foster declared emphatically ^{that} ~~other H.~~ was unmistakably made out as a criminal, an actual Judas, & since he was referred to as the leader of a rebellion it was implied that any who refused to withdraw their names were also rebels. He said, despite this, the Doc was forced to take a lot of criticism from members on his & Bill's egotistic & autocratic ways. She said he was constantly being caught up in statements that did not

11-1-42

Mrs Gussler
home

further
development
following
petition

check at one group to the rest & what in telling (R. Bucklin how) he had
 been present in the spirit at the London meeting, ^{other meetings.} ~~had seen it~~
^{he said he} ~~had seen it~~ had seen it sign the petition, ~~had seen it~~ for
 down the list when in reality he had signed it first placing his
 name 3/4 down the page ^(the London meeting) saying he felt his name should not be
 among the first because he was seen a new member. The "money
 Paragraph" in the petition seemed to offend the doc. most of it.
 pointed out that this clause was put in by Clyde Bedell & OKed
 by the other members. Mrs G. explained that Gary Blunt said she
 would rather the members would not get in touch with us or it
 would make it easier for the doc. to deal with us. She said the Wed.
 night H. was supposed to talk there was a big turnout, that Mr ^{Keen}
 was a terribly worried man. She said his relief was obvious when
 the evening was over & H. had not appeared. ^{Mrs.} Gussler agreed that
 this was no meeting or occasion to have corrected a grievance & that
 the f. body proper was the only one to have appeared before. Mrs G.
 said some of the members were remarking about some good coming of
 the petition referring to the temporary suspension of organ. plan, &
 the fact that open discussion was now permitted but she admitted
 most I. members were afraid to raise their voice for fear of
 incurring public disfavor & that the open discussion meetings
 had already dwindled to only a few members, herself, Helen & R. Bucklin.

meeting to
discuss
chapter

XX This same opinion Mrs Tucker said was held by some F. members and she added "I hope you don't have to leave. I hope you stay for several months". Mr Tucker added that perhaps the doctor had worked alone in his own field for so long that he did not know how to work in co-operation with others.

see add:

11-1-42
Tucker
home

Mr Tucker

being all that were present on the last Wed. night. However many points worthy of discussion were raised about the charters. Mr. S. said he felt the human side of Mr S. had gotten the best of him & that he was now so involved he didn't know how to get out. He said he imagined the Soc. was stalling for time in the hope we would move out the city or that he could quietly adjust matters without raising any more of an issue. H. made it clear that we did not intend to let this attack upon our character stand & were simply waiting until everything was revealed ^{to} the Soc. held against us before taking some course of action. Mrs G. said "well I don't see why it's fair for you people to keep on carrying this burden & I'm going to do what I can to help clear things up. I'm going to speak to some of the members & tell them you deny the charge & that I think a wrong is being done you by the Soc. He went on to say that the indictment was almost entirely against H. & that he had openly taken charge of this rebellion at a meeting @ the home of the Steinbuchs. H. of course had done no such thing. ^{Mrs S had asked H to come here & asked him to bring his letters to the Soc.} Referring to the communications Mr S. had read Mrs G. said they were not actually " but notes that had been taken ^{@ diff} times, purporting to be about 6 months ago, during conversation Soc had had with the midwayer D.E.F. Harold stated emphatically that he was positive the communication the Soc represented a ^{being a warning} ~~charge~~ against him was a creation of the Soc. entirely & not at any higher

The meeting @ Steinbuchs

X Mrs. J. said she wondered if the Soc. had not reached the point where he felt he was receiving impressions directly himself & she wondered if he did receive any instructions from on high contrary to his own humanity ~~and~~ determined course of action whether he would now reject them or even recognize them.

11-1-42

Julia.
home

intelligence — that it was a deliberate human attempt of the Soc. to discredit him & turn all members against him. X H said we could understand why F. members would feel compelled ^{to believe} the Soc. is word for the truth being or commence doubting the truth of any & all of his statements but H. declared all accusations to be false & said he was ready to face all accusers before the F. body at any time. We left the Julias & the feeling they had been wholly frank & unreserved to us to that at least we had been given a comprehensive & true low down on what had been happening.

add: In commenting on one of the open discussion meetings Mrs. J. said they got to talking about the power inherent in the organ. chartered to expel anyone who differed in opinion & who was disposed to argue these truths. The discussion was brought home by consideration as to whether the F. members would vote to expel any such member who developed argumentative tendencies or diverse views & Miss Edith Crooke spoke up declaring she would certainly vote to remove such a person. Mrs. Julia replied that she thought such a power to expel members was dangerous since the truth should be free & a members view should not be placed under any compulsion. She went on to say that there are many things in the charter which need study & questioning but she is afraid these open discussion meetings are going by default because of the intimidation of most of the members.

Comments
on
charter

11-2-42

Mr

Steinbeck

H. attended the "block meeting" of Chicago's Civilian Defense at the Belair Hotel this eve. & ran into Mr Steinbeck on the way out who had also been present. H. told him, strangely enough, that he had been thinking strongly of him & his color movies while the Civ. Defense pictures were being shown & was quite surprised to get up & encounter him. H. again stated what a pleasant time we had @ their home & Mr S. said Mrs S. was sick tonight & a bad cold & being a Christian Scientist made it worse. H. said that when she recovered he intended to ask them over & Mr Steinbeck replied they would be glad to come. Then H. was impelled to say "You tell your good wife when you get home that we @ last know the full details of the charges made against us that we brand them as lies from start to finish." Mr S. looked @ H. for a moment & said "Well, it doesn't surprise me & I want you to know that you & Mrs Sherman have won the admiration of the majority of the I. members by the manner in which you have conducted yourselves thru this whole unfortunate affair. The way you have come in @ each I. meeting & quietly taken your seats, keeping your place & speaking to no one unless spoken to. This has made a deep impression upon I. members who are doing plenty of thinking about the way you are being treated. They don't know just what to do about it yet but, I assure you, there is much favorable comment going the rounds about you. As for me,

To
Steinbeck
at
7.

11-2-42

Mr Steinbeck

this development almost cost me my faith in the U. Papers but perhaps what has happened, even tho it's too bad that you two have had to bear the brunt, will be all to the good. It should teach us the lesson to be able to distinguish between the human & the divine." H. said that we were shocked & amazed when we finally learned the full circumstances that had been made, that we still couldn't believe the Kelloggs could have been a party to it; But that we were standing up under this all right & only hoped & prayed that its ultimate outcome would not cause any members to lose faith in the BK of U. itself. H. further stated that we intended to maintain the same attitude until the proper steps might be shown us but that we could not permit these lies to go unchallenged in the ultimate. Mr Steinbeck said "no. I don't think you should. We can't figure out what's going on over there but some things certainly are not right." A friend of Mr Steinbeck's then approached him & cut off this conversation as he & H. were walking up Severney on the way home. H. was also able to say to Mr S. that the Doc. had told him before Christy that he had received a warning ⁱⁿ of a communication against H. which he had not mentioned to a soul - not even Christy - but that H. knew there that he had mentioned said purported communication to other members, the contents of which were also a lie. Mr S. shook his head as tho this kind of business was beyond him. It seemed strange that H. should have been impudent to

11-2-42

M Steinbeck

attend this "block meeting" & that M had also urged him to go for we had no thought that he might meet anyone he would know.

11-3-42

Mrs
Fusler

@
her
home

This PM when we returned to down town where we attended a movie @ Marcia (holiday Eve.) we found there had been a phone call from Mrs Fusler. M. phoned her back & Mrs F. asked if she could drop in & see us concerning some notes she had made on the present situation tomorrow Eve. As we were to have company (M's cousins) Wed. night we suggested this being a beautiful fall day that we could drive out & see her this afternoon. Mrs F. said she would be very happy to have us. We arrived around quarter of four & could not get away until 7 P.M. We found that Mrs F. had set down on paper her analysis of what had happened in an attempt to reason out why she had been prevailed upon by the doctor to remove her name to the petition & also to determine the true facts actually involved based on the evaluation of what had been told her by the doctor & our own reputation of his charges. She read us the outline of her own reasoned thinking stating that she was trying to get her mind out of under the spell or influence exercised by the doctor & to see things ^{as they} actually were so that she could judge them accordingly. She explained that so long as she had accepted the apparent mandate of the communications which were read she, nor anyone else, had been capable of doing their own thinking. The outline she then read us proved to be a remarkably clear & penetrating crystallization

Mrs
F.
analysis

X Should I not, in order to judge fairly and without influence what has happened separate my belief in the U. papers from identification at the Doctor & consider him on the basis of his human acts alone?

11-3-42

Mrs

Funder home

outline

of the fundamental joints involved & gave us reason to hope that if other F. members commence evaluating the factors involved in like manner

that the true state of things will be revealed & justice brought about.

As nearly as we can recall her ~~own~~ thinking ^{outlined} "as she called it" was as follows -

"Do I believe that this friendly attack of the doctors' in carrying ^{confessions} ~~operations~~

@ those who wrote letters of well-intentioned criticism & in equally friendly manner of treating the Shermans, was sponsored by spiritual

sources or by his own human liabilities? X What bearing did

have what the doctor ~~had~~ to say to me when I was called in & asked to remove my name at the petition have to do with the points raised in the petition?"

Outline

(Mrs Funder explained that she could now answer this question by

saying it was the apparent authority of the communications which

were read, one of which stated that an organization was necessary. She

did not feel that the moment that she had the human right to go

against a message of higher sources. Now, in reflection, she

cannot understand why she removed her name. She said there

seemed to have been an ~~obscure~~ influence present & when she

left the first time & on withdrawing her name the Doc. said to her;

"Remember in the Lucifer rebellion how some went back & forth & could not make up their minds. You had better not wait too long."

That night she had returned to remove her name & he said he had been

instructed to welcome all those women as they took their names

11-3-42
Mrs
Sunder
home

Mrs
H.
revision
while
petition
apparently

at the petition by bestowing a kiss. This little ceremony did not take place & her but she said it did in the case of the younger women, notably Miss Baumgartner, Elsie Kalle, Mrs Lutes Evans & Mildred Bucklin. This seemed a strange procedure to her, as she put it "as tho we were being returned to grace & taken back into the fold after our purported rebellion". She again said that the doc. referred to this as the "Sherman rebellion" as tho this would go down in history alongside the Luther rebellion of centuries ago. Undoubtedly, this inference that the 7 members had been party to an attempted rebellion influenced many to act thru fear rather than reasoned judgement. In removing their names at the petition all were required to draw a line thru their signatures & then attest to their act by affixing their initials. Those who might not withdraw their names were warned that any money they had contributed thru the years would be returned. This threat obviously made the members feel as tho they would become outcasts & since they had given their money in a free spirit toward a revelation they wholly believed in it would make them to have now appeared as ^{disbelievers} ~~disbelievers~~ to take a stand against the doctor by refusing to withdraw their names. None of them however could really understand what connection existed between the demand that they strike their names at the petition & the points raised by the petition itself & many so stated as they took their names there from, complying largely @ the doc. request & because

11-3-42

Mrs.

Gusler
home

Removed
name
from
petition

they did not wish to challenge his authority. Mrs. Guthrie, of all the members, held out the longest against the removal of her name & only capitulated when she found everyone else was taking this action. Even so Mrs. Gusler reported the Doc. was compelled to take a barrage of criticisms from many members who unloaded their pent up feelings which had been repressed by his attitude three the years. When Mrs. Gusler, herself, removed her name she made it clear to the floor that she was not re-counting @ all at the spirit of the petition & similar statements were made by quite a number of members. As of today Mrs. Gusler can not comprehend why the pastor should have taken such extreme methods because of this petition presented in such good faith by such a large representation of members unless he, with a choice few, have some set plans which they do not wish to discuss to, or have upset by, the Forum membership.) Mrs. Gusler continued to her outline; "The doc. told us that he had received ~~back~~ a communication warning against the Sherman ~~that it was untrue and that it was up to the church~~ ~~but~~ but the Sherman's now state that, not only is ~~the~~ the communication & its charges wholly untrue, but that it does not even refer to them by name. Furthermore that this was not a ^{written} communication on any official communication have been but that it was verbally received by the doc. who jotted down notes on it & wrote it up the next morning. At the time of its receipt the Doc. stated to the Sherman's that he did not

11-3-42

Mrs
Fowler
home

Doc's
communication
as
H.M.

interpret it as applying to them but recalled it @ the time the petition was presented, got it out & reread it & then realized, according to him, that it had been written about the Sternmans (Mrs Fowler said to us that the Doc explained to them, despite his receipt of this warning communication, before we had arrived as members of the I., that when we did appear he felt he could "handle us" & had taken us in / led us around. This is an ~~obvious~~ obvious misstatement since by his story to us, if he really did receive this communication, & did not write it himself, he did not think of it as applying to us until the time of the petition; therefore his feeling that he could "handle us" at the moment we became members or even his knowledge that we were the ones warned against does not apply. Mrs Fowler said that he specifically stated & led them to believe that the Sternmans had been mentioned by name in this communication & that he knew in advance that they had ^{were trouble makers} had felt he could control them. This coupled to his accusation that we had tried to plot thru the Kelloggs a seizing of the plates & a splitting of the contact commissioners must have seemed most diabolical & shocking to I. members.) Mrs Fowler raised the question in her own mind in her outline: "Can the Doc have misinterpreted this message as applying to the Sternmans? (H. stated frankly & positively to Mrs Fowler that he believed this so-called message which took the form of a psychoanalytical condemnation of us to have

11-3-42

Mrs

Fischer
home

been written by the Rev. She said she was not quite ready to believe this & H said, "Mrs Fisher, I do not think you could or would attribute what was contained in that so-called communication or coming to spirit sources could you have heard it as we did. If we could ever get it read to the F. membership I feel they would recognize it to be of human origin: It does not stand to reason, in the first place, that any spirit intelligence would have gone into such minute detail concerning the character delineation of two people who were being warned against unless he mentioned them specifically by name." Mrs F. said "This throws a new light on things. I think it was a great mistake for the Rev. if he received a communication which did not mention you by name to have interpreted it as applying to you. Of course you have read it & you feel you cannot at this time reveal its contents but I believe your statements to me & when you say it is entirely untrue & that it does not mention you by name, as the Rev. indicated to us, that is enough for me." Her outline continues - "It now appears that the Rev. was not acting wholly, if at all, on instructions of higher sources on the action he took on receipt of the petition & in his treatment of the Shermans. He has been a lone wolf all his life, accustomed to dominating people by the very nature of his profession. He has never had the experience of working in association with others. Can it be possible that he

11-3-42

Mrs
Fessler
home
question
about the
situation

is going thru the stage which so many religious leaders have experienced where in his human disabilities have gained the ascendancy over his spiritual nature? When he says he has been made "dictator" in place of this having been a spiritual mandate might this power not have been given him to do as by the other contact commissioners? Could he have come to believe he has been receiving messages & instructions direct from his own J. G.? Could this in any way account for what seems to be his confusion to the spiritual & his acting, as we feel, not after the spirit of the U. papers? (Mrs Fessler declared that practically all F. members feel the above attitude & actions in no way reflected the spirit of the U. papers & this had shocked & disturbed them as much as anything.) Her outburst continues; "It would seem to me that the foundation should exist only for the purpose of enabling its trustees to guide the destiny of the Bk of U. in the publication, translation to other major languages, & distribution of the volume. I feel that the functions of this foundation should be restricted to the investment of monies & the power of the trustees to perpetuate themselves & to vote themselves income etc should be eliminated. I think that an organ. such as the U. Brotherhood will some day pick thru developed public interest in the Bk but I am opposed to any structures being set up & super-imposed upon the people @ large. I feel that this trust

Mrs
Fessler
"Foundation"

11-3-42

Home
Sessler

should be free to all and I would be happy to introduce all my friends to it on my own individual endorsement rather than as a member of any existing organization & let them interpret it for themselves. I feel that an explanation, to the effect that this revelation came thru a human instrument under observation of a medical group, had been made & identified in the BK. (Mrs Sessler said to H. "Of course you don't believe that any explanation of the BK's origin should be made - and that is where we differ" & H said "I wish to make clear that I have no set ideas & that much depends upon the exact manner in which it is done. If an explanation is made of the BK's origin without involvement of personalities I can conceive that this might be productive of much interest. But I am opposed Mr. Sessler's issuance of a pamphlet & putting his own name to it & thus personalizing the whole ~~matter~~ matter which I feel would be pulling this great BK down to a human level & subject it to ridicule thru the Doc's psychiatric background & association of many neurotic in tendency. Please do not feel that because I have had some definite ideas on publ. & organ. that I consider them final. I have felt however that the entire I. should seriously consider & submit upon any & all ideas which might relate to the perfecting of the right human plan for publ. & presenting the BK of U. to the world. With respect to the selling of the BK. Mrs Sessler said

idea
re
publication

11-3-42

Mrs. Foster home

re possible publication

that members were to be permitted to buy it @ \$5 a copy, but if they sold it to others the price must be \$7 a copy. Bill stated to his group one might think he intended to buy as many copies as he could @ \$5 & resell them @ \$7 & make a lot of money. In this connection Mrs. Foster said she wished to ask H. a frank question which had been raised by her husband & which many others might raise "Could H. have any possibility of making a profit out of the publication arrangements he had proposed thru the publisher in question?" H. answered emphatically in the negative stating that ~~he had~~ he had told the Soc. if he were interested that he, H., would bring the publisher here to Chicago & turn him over to the Soc. H. further stated that he had heard intimations that the Soc. had implied he ^{H.} was commercially interested & that he had sent a sworn statement to the Soc. denying this charge, declaring his services to have been offered free & without any cost what-so-ever & furthermore that he did not seek nor would he permit any use of his name in connection to any service which he might render in connection to the publication of the PK of U. — that he neither sought financial credit nor personal credit. Mrs. Foster said that she was glad to clear up this point. Following the reading of her outline she ended ^{the written} a statement that the Soc. by his attitude, his actions & his statements had put himself on the spot — that he had definitely defamed the character of the Hermanns & that she hoped the

11-3-42

Fusler
homepossible
suit suitmat-
take
stand
for
us

Shermans would hold him accountable & would take such steps as were necessary to clear their names. Having read this Mrs I turned to us & asked "What if the doctor should refuse to clear this matter up? Could you take legal action against him?" He said, "We definitely could & we may be compelled to do so. What he has said against us is slanderous & libelous. I predict now that if we brought such his so-called communication warning against us would mysteriously disappear. He would not dare have this read in court. We can collect serious damages on these charges which he can in no way substantiate." Mrs Fusler said "Well, this is a terribly confused situation but I'm at least free of the influence I believe we were all under & I'm tremendously relieved that I can now think & reason for myself. Do you have any objections if I see some of those who were closely associated with you in the I. & quote to them what you have said to me. She answered Mrs Fusler that we had no objection whatsoever & would gladly answer any questions of any I member @ any time. Furthermore we were offered to face the floor & Bill & the Kellogg, or anyone on any & all charges that has been made against us. We told her again how heartening it was for us to @ least have been given a free picture by her of the nature of the accusations against us. In an earlier reference to the announced intention of the Doc. to place the two Bills (Bill Sudlers Bill Hales) in charge of foundation & organ. & their seniors managing the enterprise it

11-3-42

Mrs.
Gusler
home

behind the scenes, Mrs Gusler remarked that the Holts really tried to live the Usonian life in their homes. She particularly commended Bill Holt's penicillin & H. also complimented his likable personality but of course we are not well acquainted & there is no way as yet of personally evaluating their attitude. It was now around a quarter of seven & as we got up to go Mr Gusler came home. We were invited out to dinner but declined & when we told Mr Gusler how helpful his wife had been in giving us the full perspective on developments he said, "Well, my wife usually reasons things out pretty accurately & I hope this matter is cleared up for your sakes as well as for the good of this revelation. It is evident there are some things there that need correction & I think they would have eventually come to the surface whether you people had appeared on the scene or ~~not~~^{not}. It seems quite evident that Dr. Doe, & a little group of his selection, had developed personal ambitions which they feel were being jeopardized & they have taken these steps in an attempt to defend them." As we were leaving Mrs D. followed us to the door & said she would find formulating her own thoughts & would then see some of the F. members & would be in touch with us. It was after 7³⁰ when we arrived home.

Mr
Gusler
sums up
the case.

11-4-42

phone
Mrs Gusler

To be sure we had properly quoted the Dr's comments to us) to Mrs Gusler, M phoned Mrs D. this AM & read from the records of Dec 1st the Dr's introductory remarks to the communication purporting to be above

11-4-42

Mrs
Sunder
phone

us, his ~~decision~~ ^{intention} about reading it to us and his intention of seeing us in 10 days to 2 who ^{following that date on further instructions.} She said that was substantially as she remembered it & added that she still felt her introduction to the BK (e.g. "received three mortal sources from the divine") was not out of keeping. M. remarked that she thought either the whole story or none at all would have to be told but that it would eventually have to be the whole story as many people, who had been considered by the doc & told the facts, had not cared to pursue the subject further ^(feeling no responsibility there from) & had made derogatory & ~~derivative~~ ^{derivative} remarks over the "pink angle" etc. to others. Also Miss Kemper's remark regarding the ^{group & the} "direct wire to God" indicated that in the neighborhood, at least, comments were going about. Mrs. Sunder added "Yes, and there were many who attended the Doc's philosophical discussions on Sunday afternoons for years before they were told to keep it a private matter." Mrs. Sunder is also continuing to favor some sort of organization as specified or ~~possible~~ natural in the picnic communication.

-6-42

Mrs Sunder
phone
conversation
M -
re
Karlens
attitude

Mrs Sunder phoned @ 9 AM to tell us that the Karlens had visited her home on Wed night (11-4-42) from 6⁴⁵ to 10 o'clock and that they had discussed 7 matters together because they felt the Karlens were as well headed as any of the J. members. Their conclusions had been that it would be better if no forced action or ultimatum were given. Mrs Sunder said that she & Mr J. had perhaps urged us to see it over, but the Karlens felt unusual loyalty to the Doc. over long years of association.

X (This bears out No contention that ^{reality of} our organ. leader become so inter-twined with the idea itself, ~~that~~ that if ^{the} ~~the~~ ^{leader's} ~~idea's~~ integrity is doubted, the idea also is doubted. The reaction of the F. members to what has occurred indicates they are not seeing the truth of it, or they could discriminate & choose between the Soc's human acts & statements & the revelatory matter itself. The dilemma they are in demonstrates that they have seen & intellectualized the truth rather than spiritualizing it. The Soc. himself, has not spiritualized this truth or evidenced

They had decided that, after all, the Soc. had been the leader & they, not being able to see clearly, felt they'd better follow along for awhile.

10-1-42

Mr
Gusler
Shore

(Sherman)
Even tho we had every reason personally to press action, they feel we should wait until a conclusion or final action had been made on the Soc's part.

Mr Karle still feel that either one had to believe the whole revelation or none @ all.

attend
meeting of
the Soc

Mr K. said he'd been so perplexed over the whole thing & thought perhaps unwise things had been said on both sides. They were trying to rationalize the whole situation but had noticed a very decided change & different attitude at the Soc during the past year & a half.

They couldn't understand why something affecting the whole F. should not be discussed in open in the F. They feel we had done our part in attending the Sunday F. and in our attitude, but owing to the set up over the years they feel it better to wait than to push.

Mr. stated that we had no intention of pushing this matter unduly but were waiting until something definitely happened to point the way and until, in our times of meditation, we had decided upon a plan for procedure (In this connection the past two nights H has opened the Bible to Habakuk, 2-1 to 4 incl. ~~especially~~ and we knew we must wait).

we felt the real issue was to be sure the BK of U. was properly presented & not our own personal issue. Mr Karle also said that he felt a certain amount of fear was developing among the members even in discussion in the W. Sunday night meetings.

by his extremely unspiritual attitude & conduct.

10-6-42

Mrs
Fusler
phone

Mrs Fusler said there were other things she could say to us in conversation but not over the phone & that somehow she believed in "you people". She added that she had read H's "Key" & found it ^{an} interesting & helpful point of view but she felt he had changed his view somewhat from the theoretical by now. She had just phoned us to let us know of her talk to the Karles. As far as she herself was concerned the situation could rest to the reading of the picnic communication (where in the doctor had any authority other than a regular 7 member removed)

Her
conclusion

10-8-42

Forum

We greeted Christy cheerily as we entered the F. room today who stated she had now recovered at her cold. The doc. was not yet in his accustomed place beside her. H. had seen him this a.m. bundled up in a heavy winter coat & upturned collar while his 3 grandchildren played around him. The weather was mild & he looked incongruous so retired & very old. Mr. Fusler followed us into the F. room & slipped in our row ahead of us where his wife was already seated. We were hailed by Jim & Betty Hicks sitting just behind us who were in for the day at Anchorage. Jim looked drawn & thin & said he had just recovered at the Flea-biting and 14 lbs. They were cordial as usual. The Karles seated themselves in our row on our other side & were the most cordial they have been since "the happening". Deul stated that he expected to leave in about 10 days for Alaska to be gone at least for 10 months. He was eager to get

General
summary

and Carl
about 5
leave for
Alaska

F -

11-8-42

in touch with Sir Herbert who was returning here in 3 days beginning Nov 10th for lectures in the vicinity. H. promised to see if he could arrange a time for Don to interview Wickham & get information he desired about Alaska so he would know what to wear & take with him. H. asked Don pointedly if he was to be @ the next Wed. open discussion meeting & Don said he was not sure @ the moment but hoped to be. H. intimated that we might attend this time. The Steinbergs & Mr Burton spoke to us. Mrs Steinberg said to H. that she was having "one" scheme of a time getting speakers for her "70" meetings & still had 2 to get (3 speakers each time about 10 min each) for Monday night's session. She said she wished if she had H. in the group to help her which, under the circumstances, brought an amused chuckle. Bill read, illustrating his reading to black board diagrams. While the material is wonderful he lends it no human warmth or personal application in his presentation. We had decided that we would leave after the first hr. today since we are getting nothing at Mr. Sadler's dissections of other religions during the second hour & cannot see that it serves any vital purpose as concerns the P.K. of U. We found Mr (Greenbough?) just leaving O'Connell's Connors during the intermission & gave him the copy of hypnoem "Eternity" he had requested last week. Mrs Keellogg seated @ the desk downstairs had nodded her cordial greeting as we left with Mr Helen dropping H. heartily on the back as we came down

Remarks

Decision not to remain for his discussion hour

I
11-8-42
Leone

the stairs. The day was so nice that we went out for a walk thru the Park & on the way back encountered Leone Sadler & her 3 children. We stopped to chat to her & the children who were eating cracker jack for the first time in their lives & seemingly enjoying th. Little Charlie was so full that his eyes popped. Leone was her usual friendly self and said it was great to have every one well for a change but even so it was quite a job taking care of 3 kids. This was a subject we could all agree on. We told Leone that we had only stayed for the first hr. & had felt we needed an outing so had left @ intermission. She said she could understand how we felt & wasn't the day perfectly wonderful which it was. It is nice to be so free in conscience as to be unconcerned over what anyone may think relating to anything we may say or do. Mary reads each Sunday afternoon for two hours & sees various members who are all friendly to her & whom she greets cordially. She is getting much ab the papers which are about Jesus & his life (papers at 120 on 1111)

11-10-42
Mother S.
Letter

This morning we received a letter ab Mother S. in Marion Ind. H. is to speak there Dec 9th to the "Kivans" & "Foreman's Club" ^{M. is} ~~not~~ not planning to go because of Marcia. ~~But~~ Mother S. reported having met Josephine Davis, cousin of Mr Sadler last Friday ^{and} ~~she~~ said "She was talking about your coming & wished Martha could come too." I said 'Oh she can't very well because Marcia is in school'

11-10-42

Mother S.

Lester

Jo Davies

Then Jo said, 'Sure she can! I have it. Marcia can stay across the street & Christy. I'll begin to work on that idea.' This gave us the first real laugh since this strange series of events across the street began to happen. We could imagine how welcome Jo "Miss-fix-it" Davies' suggestion would be to Mr. Sadler & Christy @ this time! This places them somewhat on the spot as Jo has probably written them by now, since they are under obligation to the Davies for entertainment & to us for having taken them on the trip to Marion. They will almost have to reveal to Jo what has happened here or invent some alibi as to why they are unable to accommodate Marcia. They will know, thru Jo, that H. is going to Marion on Dec. 9th & this should cause them to desire to clear up matters & us before that time. Otherwise they should be apprehensive as to what H. might report to the Davies when he sees them. We will await further developments with interest.

11-10-42.

Miss Penn.

About the middle of last week Miss Penn (married name forgotten) who works as proof reader for Mr. Sadler was encountered by H. in the lobby of our apt. Hotel enquiring after a room which was soon to be vacant. H. learned at Mr. Metford (clerk man) that she had mentioned our name as reference which was done, of course, without our knowledge or consent. This was a bit surprising in that people usually ask permission of others, particularly if they

11-10-42

Miss Penn.

are not well acquainted before giving their names as reference. She was undecided @ the time H. met her as to whether she would take the aff. or not. She did not mention to H. her purpose in talking to Mr. Metford & simply exchanged greetings. Now, today, we learned from Helia, our maid, that Miss Penn is moving in on the 6th floor. Helia said she heard her speaking to Margie (the housekeeper) going down in the elevator & asking "Which floor do the Shermans live on?" It is a coincidence that someone so closely associated to the bloc. & the U. papers should be coming to live in this house @ this time. It is possible that Miss Penn is unaware of exactly what has happened since she was absent at the F. for some weeks due to a serious operation.

11-10-42

Sir Herbert

H. had been told by Sir Herbert that he was returning to Chicago on this date for lectures before the Evanston Woman's Club & Chicago Geographical Society. H. phoned him @ the Ritz Hotel @ 106 W. & found Sir Herbert just had time to drop over for half an hour from 11-11³⁰ AM. We told him of the charges we now knew had been made against us as revealed by Mrs. Linder to the effect that we had tried to plot thru the Kelloggs to seize the plates of the Bk. of U. Sir Herbert indicated the charges were incredible & said Christy had written inviting him to have dinner @ the bloc. on this visit but time would not allow. However, Sir Herbert said he

11-10-42

Sir
Hubert

would try to arrange to come there here ~~with~~ & see them next Monday night as he returned to Lincoln, Nebraska Nov. 16. When informed by us that the Doc. was making these charges to every one first enjoining them to secrecy, Sir Hubert said, "If he makes this request of me I will tell him that unless I am free to exercise my own judgement that I do not care to have him make any statements @ all. I see no reason why anything that is above board should be kept under cover & treated in this manner. It would seem to me, if the Doc. had any doubts about your attitude or conduct, his first step should have been to have called you over & face you with the charges & settled the matter once & for all. I wish to hear both sides of this difficulty & come to my own decision & then determine whether I can be helpful in ironing things out. Certainly no human acts, however reprehensible, should have any influence whatsoever upon the acceptance of the truths contained in the Bk. of U. I believe that the Bk. itself should stand on its own unrelated to any human personality or interpretation. On this basis it is then up to each individual to derive spiritually what he can from the book and any failure to gain inspiration & enlightenment from it would be his own loss. This present disturbance clearly demonstrates the trouble which might arise if too close human association is permitted to the Bk. after publication."

11-10-42

Sir

Hubert

Referring to the material details of publication, Sir Hubert stated that he felt some people might have to receive a revenue at the BK's earnings in order to afford to give their needed services. H. brought out the fact, that as matters now stood, Sir Hubert's & our names were the only ones remaining on the petition & that in the light of the Doc's human attitude we would probably always be thankful that this was the case. H. said that we were patiently biding our time awaiting final action to be taken by the Doc. for determining what our next step should be. We all reiterated our faith in the contents of the BK of U. & Wilkins declared that he felt no human explanation of its origin was necessary - simply the statement that "here it is" & leaving it to the judgement & appraisal of individual ~~readers~~ readers to evaluate its spiritual & revelatory authenticity. In this connection he further declared that he had never held this "spiritual mystery & secrecy" anyway & did not think it was in keeping with the intent of higher spiritual beings & the vital interest they must have in the destiny of human creatures. Wilkins wondered if this attitude were not for the most part a plan of the Doctor's but it was hard to believe that the Doctor, after his years of devotion to this work, should have gone so far afield as he apparently had at this time. H. told Sir Hubert that Paul Karl wished to communicate to him for information regarding Alaska & Sir Hubert took his phone no. & said he would call him before he left.

11-10-42

dent
Karl
Phone

H. phoned Dent Karl @ 2³⁰ this PM. To surprise of Sir Hubert had reached him & Dent said that he had & was much appreciative of the information given. H. asked him if he intended to be in charge of the Wed. night open discussion meeting as usual & Dent said he was not certain as yet but that the meetings would go on just the same. He said if he left for Alaska his departure would be next Monday. & H. said "If you are to be gone for 9 months I would like to have a little chat w you before you go. Our heart & spirit interest in what happens to the BK of C. is just as strong now as it ever was & a lot can happen in 9 months." Dent said yes I know, & as a matter of fact he has been planning to see you people & the Bachelors before leaving." H. said "We feel just the same toward you now as we always have" & he said "I am sure of that & the same goes for us." If I don't see you tomorrow night I'll be in touch w you".

11-11-42

Wed.
night
reading
of
organ. &
founda.
papers
documents

Not having attended the "open discussion" meeting since our last session w the Soc. we feel he might construe our absence as indicative of a developed fear after his reading to us of the purported communication of warning. Having learned also that this would perhaps be Dent Karl's last conducted meeting due to his contemplated Alaskan trip we thought it wise to attend. We were admitted to the Sadler residence by

11-11-42

"Open
Minister"

Miss Vincent who sat at the desk & was doing double duty, rendering a service & reading some of the papers @ the same time. We found upon reaching the I. room only four members to be in attendance including Russell Buckling who was acting as chairman in the absence of Dent Karl. The other 3 were Mrs Tucker, Miss Baumgartner & Mr Steinbeck. They were in the process of discussing clause by clause the charter of the proposed Foundation but all greeted us cordially as we came in & Russell B. was particularly friendly in his reply to H's questions & comments thru out the evening. The little group was discussing the money set up & it was brought out that around \$20,000 had been originally subscribed thru voluntary contribution but that an attempt was being made to raise an additional sum of \$25,000 to set up an office & publish the first edition & cover expenses for one years operation. This campaign is still going on & pledges have been taken but since the organ. plans have been "frozen" it is possible that contributions have been temporarily held up, since Carolyn Brown was not permitted to pay in her money when she volunteered shortly after this Foundation matter came to a head. Russell Buckling said he understood Bill Hales was soon to make a financial statement to the I., something which had been intended to take place @ the first resumed meeting (Sept 13) but for H's upsetting of the program thru his

11-11-42

"Open
Discussion"

appeal at the floor. Russell continued his reading of a clause covering the stated purposes of the Foundation & which contained the declaration of the 'intended fostering by this Foundation of a "religion, cosmology & philosophy"'. Everyone present challenged this declared purpose, Miss Baumgartner saying she had never understood that a new religion was to be formed. She went on to say that she hadn't thought the power to disseminate the U. truths was to be contained in a Foundation but rather that this function would be one of the duties of the Levantine Brotherhood. She said "At this rate the foundation has all the power & we have none & the Brotherhood is just a slave organ, nothing more than a rubber stamp." The others seemed to concur & it was brought out that the trustees, who would probably initially be comprised of most of the present contact commissioners, possessed absolute powers of administration & also the power to perpetuate themselves in office or to elect any new trustee to office. The trustees were to be limited to 5 in number & from indications & comments made to us by the Board the first 5 trustees would likely be the 5 "Wells" (e.g. W.^m & Bill Hales, ^{As} W.^m & Bill Sadler & Wilfred Kellogg). Miss Baumgartner pointed out that no time limitation had been specified where in the trustee trust note to replace a deceased or retired trustee & that those remaining could remain in power by exercise of proxy rights on behalf of absent trustees or

11-11-42
"Open
discussion"

by failing to appoint any one to take their places. Even two, or one trustee, under such circumstances could exercise ~~complete~~ full & absolute power. This caused Mr. Steinbeck to make a humorous but pointed comment "The more we find out the less we know". ~~In~~ In response to this Mr. Bucklin said, "I personally think every F. member should personally read & appraise these charters. As matters now stand the organ. plans have been "frozen" but I feel it is our duty to continue studying this set up in the faith that, if we persevere, the questions we raise will eventually, either thru the mortal commission or direct, reach the Angels of program & enable us specific instructions as to what course to pursue." Mr. Bucklin went on to say that the articles of the Charter were too "lengthy & cumbersome" to permit of intelligent F. body discussion & that he felt that the contribution of our criticisms & ideas would have to be made on an individual basis. ~~Both~~ Both Mr. Bucklin & Mr. Steinbeck said it was impossible to grasp the meaning & points thru a simple, ^{straight} reading to the F. body. Miss Baumgartner felt there was a value in discussing the points & others or sometimes points were thus clarified. H. then asked if it would not be possible for this little discussion group to draw up a list of their own recommendations & submit to the F. body which might serve to arouse the interest of other F. members in making an individual study of the charters. Russell said "no. The

~~that we should begin ~~to~~ ~~organize~~ ~~an~~ ~~organ.~~~~

11-11-42 doctor will not permit it. Miss Baumgartner spoke up saying "I don't know whether this might be considered out of order but, as I said, there are 3 types of F. members; 1- those who are ambitious to be teachers & who are not @ all interested in the organ. & financial plans but only in the spiritual truths; 2 -- those who are definitely afraid to question the plans as outlined, who have said to me that they would consider it ~~was~~ wrong or sinful to do so; 3- Those, like us, who are interested in studying & questioning the foundation & organ. plans but they are very much in the minority." Mrs. Gessler asked "Has an actual mandate ever been issued which we ~~possess~~ ^{originate & set up an} ~~organization?~~ ^{after we had done so}" Russell Bucklin said "No. But a communication was recently received saying an organ. was absolutely necessary." He stated further "I personally don't think it is but since there has been such communication I think we've got to go ahead & have as strong a foundation as we can to protect it. ~~But ~~we~~ ~~can't~~ ~~do~~ ~~it~~ ~~any~~ ~~more~~~~ ^{Even so it won't be} any more powerful than the Catholic church." He said he hoped not & M. added that with all the power the Catholic Church possessed it ruled its followers more thru fear than love & Jrd. H. then asked point blank "Can you say, Russell, how recently these communications were received? Did they refer to the "idealist & idealist" attitude toward spiritual dissemination by the trieth & did the communication further state that if no ~~communication~~ ^{organization was} established within five years more

11-11-42 than 50 unauthorized organizations would spring up?" Russell said,
 "Yes, that was the substance of the communication. It was purported
 to have been received a short time before the presentation of the petition,
 and I think, of course we should follow these instructions." H. said,
 "Russell, I feel I must state to you people here that these messages
 were reported in detail to me, by the Doc., early in Aug. in attempted
 answer to some of the questions I had raised on organ. matters. He
 told me @ the time he had never read these communications but said
 they had been received by him a year & a half ago." Russell or anyone
 else made no reply to this statement. H. did not press the point.
 Mrs. Fuller offered the observation that she had always thought the 7
 members were a vital part of this spiritual development but now she
 had come to think that we were only in continuance thru the
 "gracefulness" of the commissioners. Miss Baumgartner said "If
 this is so, if we really have nothing to say there what's the use of
 spending our time deliberating on these matters since no attention
 will probably be paid to what we may think or recommend?" R. Buckle
 answered "I feel it is my duty to make known my judgement re-
 gardless," & Miss Baumgartner said, "I get your point. If the
 angels of Progress are to be in charge of this work for the first 100
 years, perhaps our questionings may draw some enlightenment
 from them. I guess I'll accept it as a personal duty even if nothing,

11-11-42 comes of it." Points brought out in the charter ~~and~~ in Sec II & III were
 "Open discussion" that the duty of the trustees was to preserve the purity of the BK of U. in
 translations etc; that they had absolute control & custody of all funds
 to expend in any manner they alone deemed necessary; they con-
 trolled the trust estate, funds, money, increments & profits therefrom, to
 invest, reinvest, ~~and~~ ^{buy} sell property, being authorized ("by whom?" inter-
 polated Russell) so to do ~~and~~ according to their sole discretion, as
 "tho they owned it" in the United States & elsewhere with no restriction
_{personal liabilities in case of loss.}
 whatsoever. An interesting comment was made by Miss Baum-
 gartner to the effect that some blank pages had been left @ the
 front of the BK. which inferred that some important revelatory
 material was yet to come there, perhaps shortly before publication
 to fill these pages. H. remarked that the charter granted such
 freedom to speculate with the funds received that a series of bad
 investments or mis management could actually jeopardize the
 existence of the BK of U. itself. Miss Baumgartner supported this
 statement saying "Yes & if the foundation ever got in serious fin-
 ancial difficulties it could be used, since the BK & its plates
 could well represent the only basic value or asset left, ~~these~~ ^{these}
 could be seized for payment of debts." H. emphasized that the
 job of publishing, translating & distributing the BK of U. was big
 enough to command the best thought & attention of the trustees

11-11-42
 "Open
 discussion"

without their handling of financial investments. He said he would feel better if the management & direction of the B.K. were completely divorced at any financial manipulations & transactions in its behalf. All seemed to agree that they would feel more satisfied if the handling of the B.K. were not placed on such a commercial basis & particularly if no references to the "fostering of a new religion" were made in the charter.

11-11-42
 O'Connell
 Gene B1
 Mrs. Tuler

After the session we invited Mrs. Tuler & Miss Baumgartner to have some hot drinks @ O'Connell. They accepted & Mrs. Tuler let us read at her notebook the address she had given to the "70" on the subject of how she would present the U. truths to the world. It was a well considered statement, a copy of which she has promised to give us. He said privately to her that he thought the Slov. & those across the street were wondering how long we intended to stay in Chicago, that we had had indirect queries made & offers of after but had given no indication of how long we would remain. With Marcia in school they have probably decided we will stay until the end of the first semester. If we left without our personal status being cleared up we feel the Soc would indicate to the I. that she had been instructed we would soon be gone & that he, charitably, had let us go our way leaving the members under the impression, however, that we had been guilty. He made plain to Mrs. Tuler that we

our intention
 to remain
 in
 Chicago

11-11-42

O'Connell

would not leave Chicago without bringing this situation to a head for the good of the BK of U. & the peace of mind of all F. members. She said she had not spoken, as yet, to the Bucklins & thought it wise not to speak to many but the Bucklins may have heard thru the Karls of our denial of the charges. Mrs Baumgartner said again that she was convinced the Soc. would not consider any suggestions made by F. members & unless the Angel of Progress took action she had no hope of any changes being made. When she got up to go she said she had not written Harry Love a report of happenings as yet because she had been too confused & had not settled things in her own mind. Mrs Foster took it to talk on one point saying "You committed a faux pas didn't you when you said that you didn't think the Soc should give his talks on comparative religions because this procedure was approved of in the last official communication read @ the Helen picnic." H. said, "Regardless of this, it is my feeling that a discussion of the BK publ. & organization involving the destiny of this spiritual revelation is much more important for consideration than listening to any talks on diff. religions." H. went on to say that both the Soc & Bill seemed to be more interested in the intellectual appraisal of the BK of U than its spiritual appreciation. Mrs Foster said, "I don't know as to that. Have you ever heard the Soc at the '70' meetings?" He

Elice B

+

Ms Foster

11-11-42

Connell's

next 4
times for
meetings

wonderful!" She then went on to say that beginning Sun. Nov. 22 the Mon & Wed. ^{night} meetings are to be added alternately to the Sunday PM meetings in order to conform to the gas rationing, which. The Sun. 7. meetings are to start at 2:30 & continue to 4:15 including the reading of one paper, however long, & the Rev. talk on religion at 5 min. recess between. Then at 4:35 to 5:30 the regular meeting of the "70" or "Bill" class will take place as the case may be. Miss Baumgartner said she personally couldn't sit this long & that she would begin coming @ 4:15. This was quite a stretch for any of the members & it will be interesting to see how they hold up under it.

11-14-42

Clank
&
Elsie
Karl

re
Bushman

Clank Karl phoned from our lobby @ 6 PM to say he & Elsie would like to come up & see us if it would not interfere w dinner. W. told them to come ahead. Clank announced he was leaving for Alaska Mon. night & said he guessed he owed us an apology for their not having gotten in touch w us sooner but there had been so much fall work to do around their yard etc. Together w other social obligations in Oak Park that this had not been possible. Elsie declared they had seen little of any of the J. people except possibly the Bushmans, they having had Mildred out one week and almost threatened w a nervous collapse. Elsie said Mildred could not stop talking & Clank said, "we didn't see how Russell had stood up under it as Mildred had almost lost her mind over these happenings." Clank went on to

11-1442

Don &
Elice
Karl

attitude
toward
Doc -

state that he had decided not to let these developments affect him personally or to let other members of the I. see that he was disturbed. He felt this was necessary to help maintain the morale of the group in the interest of the B.K. of U. as most members were frankly puzzled over the Doc's reaction to the petition & his manner of treating us. He said "Don't think a lot of us took this thing lying down. We talked back to the Doc. & told him just what we thought & he handed out considerable abuse to us. He has done this from time to time thru the years so a number of the members are accustomed to this attitude. Apparently he simply cannot tolerate any interpreted challenge of his authority. Having experienced such an attitude over the years I am convinced that no suggestions or recommendations any of us can make can ever change his plans or intentions. Our only hope is that the Angels of Progress will answer our plea & over bid thought thru the questions we raise & issue specific instructions for such changes as must be made to protect the B.K. of U. in its presentation to the world." Elice Karl said they were confident things would adjust themselves in time & admitted that the Doc had told I. members not to speak to us, implying he had received instructions for dealing w us in a special manner & that they should hold off any contact w us until after this was done. Don Karl said it was obvious now that the Doc. was @ a loss as to how to des-

11-14-42

Dank
+
Eli
Karl

pose of us & that many members were not inclined to believe the charges made but were simply waiting to let time & events determine the final real status of things. He said he was sure we had more friends & more sympathy among 7 members than we realized but that many of them were actually superstitious & deeply afraid of going against the Doc's mandates or doing wrong in any way. He said, "Of course there was a smaller group, old-time women, almost idolatrous worshippers of the Doc & Bill who would accept anything unquestioningly that they said or did." W. remarked that he regretted to observe that very little spirituality was being gotten out of the papers in the manner presented & that few of the members seemed really inspired to try to make these truths a part of their daily lives. Dank said yes, that this was true & that he was really appalled @ the attitude of many in the I. O. pointed out the danger in a public organ. if the minds of a small, supposedly spiritual group, like this, could be influenced as they had & stated that we were taking a stand against this conduct, not just because of ourselves, but for the ultimate good of the Bk of U. & its representation. Dank said, "Yes. This is a serious situation & I don't see, now, how it is going to be corrected. It is evident that the Doc & Bill are in charge & intend to keep control @ all costs. There are many things about the charters for Founda. & Organ. that I don't like & I hope they are never esta-

11-14-42
 Dent
 Ellis
 Karle

blished in this form. It's possible, I don't know, that world conditions may require such dictatorial handling as outlined but I would not like to believe it. Personally, I intend to offer my criticisms & suggestions & put them on file against the time when the plans may be "imposed," @ which time I hope the Angels of Progress take a hand. I think a Brotherhood will come along eventually but that the BK. should be issued on its own @ first." H. said, "we appreciated being reassured that many of the members had not condemned us, had the Doc. & I think said that a few of the members must certainly have gotten in touch w us, Clyde Bedell for one. H. said "Yes Clyde did phone after making his own peace w the Doc & inferred he believed the charges against us & urged ^{me} H. to go over & see the Doc & to humbly ask forgiveness & ask to be re-installed under peril of being removed at the Forum. Well, of course, refused to do any such thing since we had no sense of guilt." I think said, with apparent disgust, "Yes, I know. Clyde's that way. That's the way he does things." H. said "his wacky wacky" & I think laughed & said "Yes I guess that's it." H. referred to the charges purportedly made by Ruth Kellogg that we were trying to plot to have her father & mother seize the plates of the BK & said these accusations were so incredible & we could still not believe the Kelloggs had made them. He said also that the purported communication warning against us, which the Doc. had read to us was absolutely untrue & fictitious.

to
 Clyde
 Bedell

11-14-42

Helen +
Elsie
Karl.

Remarks

H. asked Helen if he knew of the Rev. reading this communication to anyone & Helen said, he thought not, but that the Rev. did say he had been warned against us by a communication. Elsie & Helen both admitted that this statement coupled with the Rev's charges had made a strong impression on F. members & that many did not see how the Rev. would dare make such charges if they were not true. As we learn more & more of what really happened we can understand & sympathize with the terrible grandeur all F. members had been thrown in. We can also appreciate that some members who took a leading part in getting names on the petition have been chastized by other F. members, fanatically loyal to the Rev. as well as by the Rev. himself. This whole situation has actually shaken the F. body, so to speak, from end to end. Helen said on leaving that he hoped to see Wickie in Alaska & asked if Wickie had been called in by the Rev. with the request that he remove his name at the petition. H. said no, but that Wickie was planning to be back in Chicago Mon (16) & was going to see the Rev. but that he was reserving the right to use his own judgement with respect to anything the Rev. might tell him. We assured Helen that our only interest was in the best possible development for the BK of U. & that we would act accordingly, no matter what happened.

11-15-42

Forum.

As we entered the S. room Christy smiled & greeted us & the Rev. raised his hand & said in a voice almost cheery "Hi". We passed on in & took our seats. Mr. Bumbrough called to H. to tell him how much he appreciated the poem & that he had almost committed it to memory. None of the Hales were present & Mrs. Bethune & Mr. Gessler were absent as were the Karls & the Bedells. The attendance had dropped off sharply. Bill who read as usual was more generous to his comments & drew geometric equations on the black bd. to illustrate diff spiritual statements made in the papers. His comments & illustrations were involved & non understandable, ~~passed~~ tending to reduce these spiritual concepts to the mathematical. According to Bill's explanation you have "to distort the truth in order to comprehend it". Actually, if members were permitted to listen only to the papers, without interposing of his own personality & view, they would be enabled thru the aid of their own developed knowledge & the guidance of their I. Ho. to perceive the truth for themselves. This opportunity, however, has never been given them since all the years that Bill & the Rev. have had control of the S. body. Bill took time out to emphasize that the Sanctified Society - Father Son & Inf Spirit never sat in judgement upon any of their creations. Bill said "Remember this, some of you, whenever you are tempted to sit in judgement upon any of your fellow members." This was an amazing

11-15-42

Forum

statement in the light of the lack of justice & mercy & human consideration shown us by Bill & the bloc & indicates how blind they are to their own faults & practices as measured by the spiritual principles revealed in the BK of U. This paper ended in an inspired reference to the Iinaliters, a high order of spiritual beings whose ranks we are ultimately destined to join, if we survive physical death, & that the children of time who qualify are destined for an unimagined great service on behalf of the Father in the outer space levels beyond the present Grand Universe where new worlds are even now being formed. It was a breathless glimpse into man's possible eternal future & ~~concluded~~ ^{concluded} by stating that even tho we pursued our God-word quest for an ~~end~~ ^{Eternity} ~~it~~ would require an ~~exactly~~ ^{leonty} ~~comprehend~~ ^{comprehend} God. ~~It is~~

~~It is~~ This brief mention of the contents of this paper indicates again the transcendent quality, knowledge & inspiration it contains. We left at the inter mission as we have now decided to do & were told by the Steenbecks to meet them in the lobby of their apt. hours @ 5¹⁵/PM

11-15-42

Mrs
Palmer
dinner

that they would drive us to the home of Mrs Steenbecks sister, Mrs Palmer, also a F. member, who had invited the Burtons, Mrs Hoffman, the Steenbecks, ~~and~~ Mr Steenbecks sister, Ethenna Johnson, a Mrs Walton & ourselves for dinner. We found Mrs Palmer to be occupying one of the largest & most attractive apts. we have ever been in. & sat down to a really sumptuous ^{most delicious} turkey dinner.

11-15-42

Mrs
Palmer
dinner

Dyons

the
word

The conversation was not on J. matters except that H. remarked on the big words ^{Bill} had used in his attempted explanation of the papers. Mr Stearbeck said, you he used one 10 cent word, one 15 cent word! Mrs Hoffman spoke up & said "Well I can't understand what he's talking about lots of the time, can you?" After dinner Mr Stearbeck was able to say to H. that the Dyons had proved to be the big trouble-makers & that they were the tattlers who had gone to the Soc. with big stories about diff. J. members & that now, with things turning out as they had, the Dyons were cording it over some of those who had taken active part on the petition. She said "The Dyons don't even speak to me but I don't let that bother me. They seem to think they have a special stand-in with the Soc. & that they are superior to a lot of the rest of us. One of Mrs Fisher's friends, of long standing, has been turned against her by the Dyons. They are doing a lot of hob-nobbing now in Mrs Douglas's some of her friends. There's a lot of feeling under the surface & the Soc. business, I understand, has admitted to a few intimates that he feels he "acted like a damn fool" during this period. He told so many diff. stories on you people to diff. J. members that he's all balled up & I think he's gotten in so deeply now that he doesn't know how to get out. Just how this is all going to turn out, I just don't know, but I'm sure having one heck of a time getting 3 speakers every other Mon. night to express

11-15-42

Mrs Palmer
dinner

their views on what they expect to do for the BK of U. when it comes out. Lots of them don't know what they would or could do; some are afraid to express their opinions; some just aren't interested & quite a few don't like to speak in public. I don't know what the Soc. is really trying to accomplish in the way he's going @ it, or whether he is just trying to embarrass us & demonstrate that we really aren't competent to make any plans or take any action on our own. It doesn't make much sense to me but I'm doing the best I can & hoping well come out somewhere. Lots of members are wondering a great deal about why he doesn't do something one way or the other about you people & some of us are deciding he just doesn't know what to do." H. was interrupted & no further discussion was held on the J. subject. We spent the most delightful & unrestrained evening that we've ever spent in the company of any members of the I & both feel that the attitude of Mr Palmer, Burton, Mrs Hoffman & the Steinbecks was unmistakably cordial & genuine.

11-16-42

Sir
Hubert.

Sir Hubert phoned around 10 A.M. having made the trip from Lincoln Neb., where he had lectured last night for the express purpose of devoting today to seeing if he could get @ the bottom of the thing that had been happening @ 533 Diverney by interviewing Clyde Badell, who wrote the petition & then seeing the Soc & Christy @ dinner in the evening. Wilkins dropped over to see us & we finished telling him

Wilkins stated that he couldn't believe the higher powers would let two men such as Bill & the Doc. stand in the way of the proper presentation of this truth to the world.

11-16-42
 Sir
 Hubert

all that we knew of developments & he said he now wanted to get the story from the "other side". He asked that he might read again a copy of the petition & when he had done so said "I see nothing objectionable in it which should have caused the Doc. to ask or be hush. I might have expressed things a little differently myself but the requests made in the petition seem reasonable." We all remarked again upon the great accomplishment of the Doc. these three years & expressed regret @ his present conduct. Wilkins said he hoped that he would be able to effect some sort of a reconciliation by suggesting that all concerned get together with the mortal commissioners & talk their differences out. H. said he would be greatly surprised if this suggestion were welcomed by the Doc. as he had refused H's request for an airing of the charges against him before the contact commissioners. Wilkins felt nevertheless that he should make such a proposal after listening to what the Doc. had to say & give him a chance to straighten things out. H. urged Wilkins to learn what he could & to make up his own mind about the status of things, we all agreeing that the destiny of the BK of U. was the all important factor in this controversy. H. then took Wilkins to the Adventurers Club of Chicago where they were guests of John Matter for lunch & met & talked to some of the members. Wilkins then went on at there to call upon Clyde Bell @ the Fair Stars.

11-16-42

Sir
Hubert

Get a letter after ten tonight Sir Hubert phoned at down stairs & came up to see us. He had just left the Doc. & Christy but reported first upon his visit to Clyde Bedell. He said Bedell declared H had taken an aggressive attitude toward the Doc & stated that his conscience was clear intimating that H. had seen the Doc. alone on this occasion. The Doc., in the face of this attitude, had refused to discuss matters to H. & decided to wait until things had cooled off. This entire report, however Bedell got the idea, was untrue as our previous records will show. Bedell story agreed in general, according to Wilkins, to the account we had given him of developments. Bedell admitted that the Doc had said he had received a communication at higher sources warning against the Shermans & also that the charge had been thru the Kelloggs, that we had tried to plot for them to seize the planet. The few 7. members that we have been able to speak to, query about the two above points have had a knowledge of them. Bedell's interview apparently added little to the picture Wilkins already had of developments back Wilkins session to the Doc & Christy tonight cost some real illumination. Wilkins reported that the Doc. said he could not forgive H. for quoting to I. members statements made to him in private altho he admitted H. may have thought he was acting in good faith. Both Bedell & the Doc. emphasized that they did not think the petition would have been presented had it not been for "Harold's" forceful

re
Clyde
Bedell

re
Doc
&
Christy

Sir Herbert. 11-16-42 personality & organ. ability" Wilkins told the Soc. he could not believe, knowing H. as he did, that it would ever have plotted to seize the plates. The Soc said no, that he didn't believe that either. This was an astonishing turn about face since this was one charge that we have substantiated evidence was made to most, if not all, F. members. The Soc. went on to say that as far as he was concerned he was saying no more about it & intended to let time heal the situation. He said the Shermans could go about & talk to settle groups & eventually straighten things out. He said that he & Brenty were sorry the Shermans had not come over to read any more papers following this disturbance & yet they had hardly known any two people who apparently believed any more thoroughly in these papers on short notice. (Of course it is obvious, tho perhaps not to Sir Herbert, why we have not either feel in the mood or free to do any reading. The attitude of all @ 533 Siersey has not suggested that we would be welcome.) Wilkins said frankly to the Soc that if the petition, when presented, had been proved to be unnecessary, he had hoped the Soc. would be magnanimous enough to have so explained this fact to the F. members & then torn it up. Wilkins implied it was regrettable that so much fuss had been made over this matter. The Soc. avoided direct comment on this but said the greatest difficulty had arisen from F. members who had not signed

11-16-42
 for Hubert

the petition, who wanted to fight those who had. He said six people had come to him & asked to have their names taken off the petition & the rest had finally done so. (At the start of this discussion, Bill Jr, who had been present, walked out with Doc, Christy & Wilkins saying he had work to do & wanted no part in this. The Doc. remarked that Bill had said he would never forgive H. but that he, the Doc. & Christy did not feel that way. He said the I. members resented the favoritism that had been shown H. & the hospitality extended & that while the Shermans were as free to attend the I. meetings & read the papers they could never again occupy the same close social position. The Doc. went on to say that he still would like to consider some of H's publication ideas but he wanted to forget these matters & have the I. forget them. He claimed that he never discussed such problems of business before the I. body & would not permit to being done. This did not seem consistent with some of the matters we know, from time to time have already been presented ^{to} the I. as a whole. Wilkins asked the Doc. what he thought might be done in the way of an adjustment & the Doc. intimated that he himself was going to do nothing but let time work things out. This would mean that he intends to let the untruthful statements, made against us, remain as they are & never to face us with them or give us a chance to directly deny them. If we are shown to have been taken back

XX After this writing & getting ready for bed H. reached for the Bible & opened up to Job. 20 - 15 to 29 Incl. ^{This seemed to be an answer} To our questioning as to what our attitude should be at this point on respect to the Doc. The indication seems to be that he will be dealt with by higher forces @ the proper time.

11-16-42

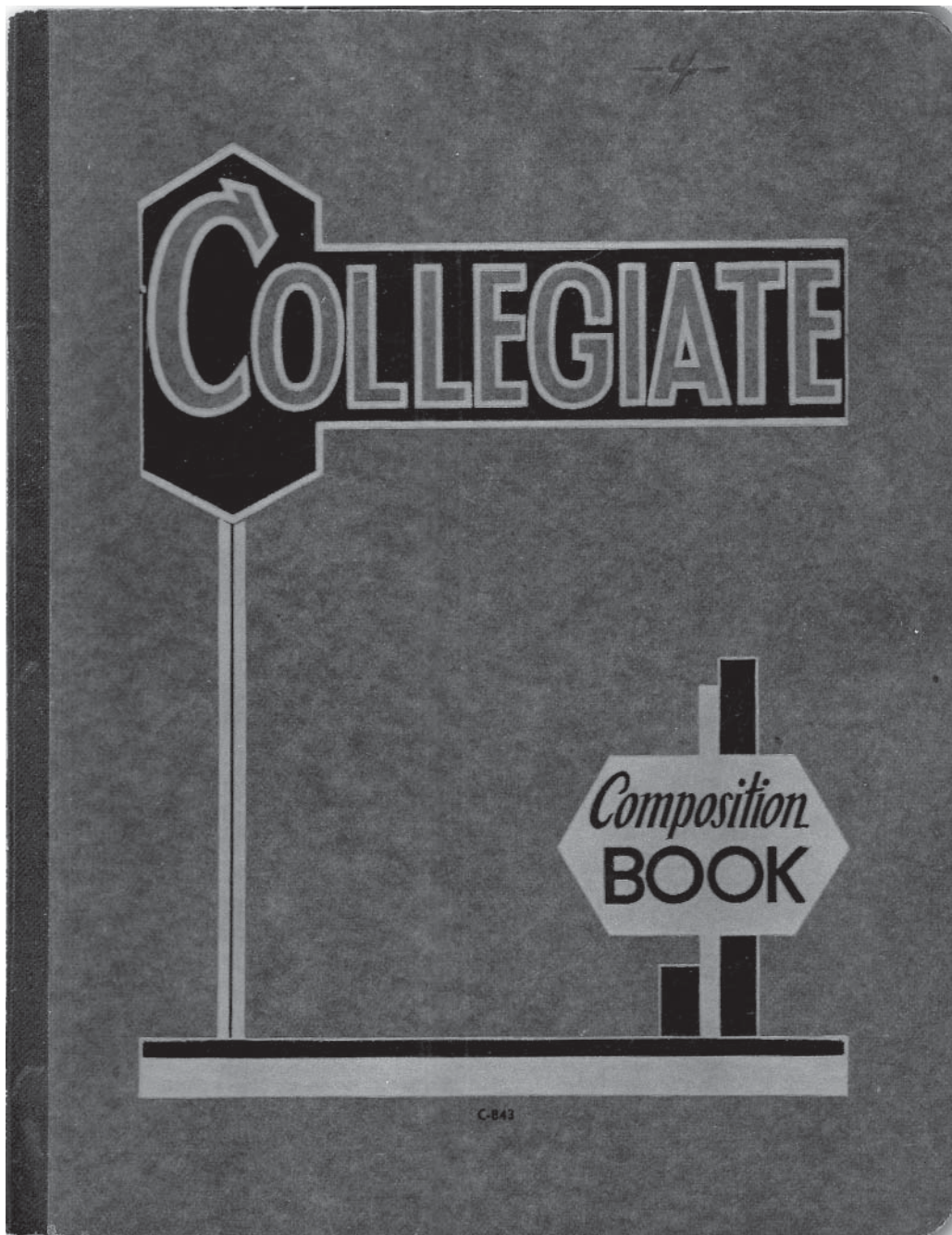
Sir Hubert

into the F. & nothing have been said by the Doc. to the F. body the implication would then be that our probation period was now over, that we had done sufficient penance & that we had been taken back into the fold thru the grace of the Doc. Wilkins, who has been misquoted in a public way many times, seemed to feel that we should make our peace if it could honorably & consistently be done & his acquaintance & increasing numbers of F. members give the lie to the accusations. Wilkins feel also that if wrong steps were taken by the Doc. or Bell @ some future date, they would then become apparent to all & action might be taken to correct them. It now becomes shockingly clear that the Doc's method of telling various stories about us & making diff. charges to successive little groups of F. members has created great confusion & bewilderment & it has become difficult to determine just what is what. The fact that the Doc. instructed no one to get in touch with us & refused to deal with this whole situation frankly & simply in the open certainly indicates some hidden personal motives. Since he said he would get in touch with us again himself when ready to see us we feel it his move & interest @ this writing to avoid this over unless other definite steps should be plainly indicated. We thanked Wilkins for his efforts to clarify the situation. He said the Doc. was looking much sicker than when he had seen him a few months ago. It is evident at Wilkins' report that the Doc. does not dare to face & show-down to us on the charges he has made & hopes they will die out in time. XX

NOTEBOOK #4

Diary

November 17, 1942—February 14, 1943



11-17-42
Mrs
Fusler
phone

As H. & M. were talking about Mrs Fusler & a possible dinner
~~engagement~~ ^{she} ~~planned~~ planned to ask if Sir Hubert had given us a
 report on his meeting with the floe. & what his conclusions were.
 M. answered that Sir Hubert had seen not only the floe but Clyde
 Bell, the latter reporting practically our story except that our
 attitudes had been very antagonistic when we ^{were} passed to see the floe
 the first time & that we had stated bluntly, on entering, ^{we} that we were guilty
 of nothing & had clear consciences & showed no spirit of co-operation or
 humility ^{which, was, of course, not true.} M. stated Sir Hubert felt the whole situation had assumed
 such proportions because of the "he said," "she said" & "somebody told me"
 stories that were circulating. ~~Being~~ ^{Being} a figure in public life he
^{himself} had had many wrong things said about him, ^{but} he had learned to dis-
 miss them more readily. He said the floe. intended to ^{let time wear} ~~stop~~
 away the situation & was going to do nothing more about us. His
 chief criticism of us was that we had betrayed personal confidence
 in discussing his statements to us re the Orgon & Founda. floe & that
 the fault he was finding now ~~is~~ was that we were failing to read
 any more of the U. papers. Mrs Fusler gasped "why! I just don't under-
 stand the floe." M. said he had told Sir Hubert that we could tell our
 own story to small groups & clear matters that way & Mrs Fusler
 was amazed. She said "I don't think the floe. realizes how shaken
 the I. actually is! Things just aren't the same any more. I'm so
 confused over his attitude." H. then took the phone & Mrs Fusler

11-17-42

Mrs

Fisher

Phone

said that by our going around & talking to little groups of 7 members telling our story we would be doing just what the doc. had done. She said she felt that such an act on our part would be most unbecoming & undignified & she couldn't comprehend why the doc. would suggest that the matter be cleared up in this way. H. told her of how amazed we were to have Sir Hubert report that the doc. now said he didn't believe we would have plotted to seize the U. plates after his making these charges about us to 7 members. Mrs Fisher said "I just can't understand it!" H. said we had decided to let diff. 7 members know that we were still waiting for final word or action at the doc. so that he would realize we do not consider this situation a "closed book" H. further stated he thought the doc. was afraid to bring things to a head & face us with these outrageous charges Mrs Fisher said "I've decided that he is, too. You know he was able to say some pretty unkind things about the writers of those letters of criticism by not mentioning their names but now he has made charges directly against you two people & has gotten himself into deep water by your stand & doesn't know how to get himself out. Mrs Fisher asked if the Karles had seen us & when H. said that they had she remarked "Oh, I'm so glad. They are such fine sincere people & I know they've been terribly upset about this whole affair. I hope it makes you people feel better for having had

11-17-42

Mrs.
Susler
phone.

a talk to them. He said that it had been reassuring to learn
 @ least what some of the leading J. members really thought. Mrs.
 Susler said she just did not know what could be done since the
 Doc. & Bill exercise such control @ present. She said it was her
 husband's best thought that we should continue to "sit tight" &
 let the move be up to the Doc. & see what happens. This seemed to be
 essentially the judgement of the Karls & also that of Sir Herbert H.
 reported that we had gone to dinner @ the home of Mrs. Palmer with
 the Steinbrachs, Burton & Miss Hoffman present. She said she was
 happy we were beginning to have a chance to see some of the J. members
 as she thought this would do some good. She then asked if the
 Berkleins had been in touch to us as yet & H. said they had not. It
 is evident to Mrs. Susler's continuing interest that many of the think-
 ing J. members are more concerned than they have as yet admitted.

11-18-42

Mrs. Susler
dinner

Mrs. Susler came to dinner @ 6 PM & we had Mary & Marcia ask
 out in order to talk uninterruptedly. She said that Alton Karl had
 talked back to the Doc. & had told him frankly that many members didn't
 like the egotistical way Bill was acting, quoting statements Bill had made
 & also describing actions indicative of this undesirable tendency. The
 Doc. sought to allay this criticism but Christy gave support to
 Alton's declarations. Alton asked the Doc. point blank what made the
 Doc. consider this a rebellion. The Doc. said he had interpreted a

11-18-42

Mrs Guder
since

statement is a higher source as referring to such when it said "If you permit a free discussion ^{on} these organ. matters there will be a real rebellion". Mrs Guder stated that the Karle & herself were wondering if the purported spirit message could not be interpreted as an actual warning to the Soc. With a free discussion permitted, might it not have meant that, the F. members, when they had learned the details of the organ. plan, would have strongly rebelled against them. Mrs Guder asked if ^{he} ~~she~~ thought the Soc. had any psychic ability himself which would enable him to appear at other members homes & gain a knowledge of what was happening there. He said "absolutely no! The Soc. has told me on a no. of occasions that he does not believe in telepathy, or such, that he has never had even one personal experience & that the phenomena attendant upon the production of the BK of U. is the only genuine phenomena he has ever come across. And now @ this late date, when he has felt himself to be challenged he suddenly represents himself to have been given supernatural powers enabling him actually to spy on F. members! It is inconceivable that any higher spiritual beings should have collaborated on such a low enterprise." This statement on the Soc's part helped accomplish his purpose however - the further rearing & intimidating of many F. members. Mrs Guder asked what about the dream you & were purported to have had concerning Ruth.

11-18-42

Mrs
Gusella
Simmer

Kellogg, to the effect she was one day to play a great leading part in the BK of U. project? "Did you read her such a dream & do you believe in dreams?" Harold said "I believe that we are sometimes guided by a higher power than our own minds thru dreams or visions while we sleep in answer to a conscious desire or prayer for the solving of some earth problems. I never, at any time, read Ruth any dream while alone. I did however, read her ^{other} ~~parent~~ ^{parents} what seemed to have been a dream ^{received the night of Aug 14} ~~which she was in the company of the parents & all were apparently so impressed that they would not let it go down while we were on a trip to Marion Ind. in the bloc & Christy. The dream had already been read to Christy who had appeared impressed by it & had promised to send it later to the bloc. Returning to Chicago I showed it to Clyde Redell who said it was unusual but advised against setting the bloc. as he felt the bloc would accuse me of thinking I had been 'impressed'. Later, in the Kelloggs & Ruth over to spend the Eve. & after I had told them that I felt there was much discussion going on between I. members & differences of opinion on I. matters, I decided to read this dream as representative of my own feelings relative to the proposed organ. The Kelloggs were so interested that they asked me to read the dream to them twice." H. then turned to M & asked her to get a copy of the dream~~

11-18-42

Mrs
Funder
seiner.

in question so that he could read it to Mrs S. & let her judge for herself whether it said anything about Ruth & the part she was to play in the U. movement. [#] After reading "The Battle Plan for the BK of U" Mrs Funder said, "Why I agree with the points raised. As for dream; I used to dream the answer to many of my problems, especially in mathematics!" H. went on to say that he had told Ruth that she would probably have a part to play in the later developments pertaining to the BK of U., as he believed all F. members would, but he made no suggestion of his belief that she would play a ^{bigger} ^{more} ~~or~~ outstanding role in proportion to anyone else. Mrs Funder then asked "What do you think about an organ?" - "Don't you think we should have one?" And H. said "Not @ the start - a simple little Foundation designed to care for the Bks', publication, translation & distribution is all that I feel is necessary & let the public reaction to the BK determine the time & nature of any organ, which may come to pass as a result of the BK. Mrs Funder then read us a copy of the talk she had given to the "70" defining the manner in which she personally would attempt to interest others in the BK of U. when it was published. She described how she would explain the BK & its origin to her friends & invite their reader interest. She took for granted that no organ would be spontaneous @ this time of the BK's publication & said it was her feeling that all organ matters should be left in obedience

11-18-42

Mrs. Sessler
seminar

until later. She said she wished she could know the Sadlers — young & old, much better personally so she understood that they, including the Hales family had actually been living the BK of C. H. said he wished Mrs. Sessler could observe their personal lives more closely so this might enable her or anyone else to judge more accurately between the human side & the divine. Mrs. Sessler seemed to think, & some other members are under the impression, that Don Hales, & his knowledge of corporation & organization set-up, had much to do, together with the lawyer, in drawing up the charters. (Wilkins said that Hales told him, @ the annual picnic, that it was easy to make money — anyone could do it if they only went about it right and this would indicate that he felt sure the provisions made in the Foundation Charter would enable substantial money to be made at investment of its funds & donations relatively receivable on the BK of C. Mrs. Sessler asked just what the copyright papers were & were they open to Forum membership as a whole — she replied that the Sadlers apparently did not consider it so although they had not instructed us not to tell other members what they had read to us. Only a comparatively few selected ones who are considered to be on the inner or favored circle have been privileged to hear any of these papers read & usually as they have been guests in the Sadler home. We told Mrs. Sessler a little

11-18-42 about the recorded Sabramantia visit & she was thrilled altho
 Mrs. Tucker a little perplexed when we informed her that a section of the
 deamer. apocrypha, which had to do with a J. C. addressing the subject
 of his indwelling, had been interfolded in the BK. Mrs. Tucker
 stated that changes had been made in the papers three the years
 including deletions, one of them being the fact that Lumper & his
 rebellious associates were now imprisoned on the moon. A telephone
 call came in from Mr. Burton who had been attending Bill's
 meeting across the street. He asked M. if we would come out
 to see them this next Sunday - some other J. members & M.
 accepted. It being our feeling that we should respond to all invi-
 tations extended during this strange period. Mrs. Tucker left to
 make a call upon Mrs. Buckline whom she was going to tell that
 we had denied all charges made by the doctor.

11-19-42
 Mrs. Steinbeck
 phone

M. phoned Mrs. Steinbeck this a.m. to inquire for Mrs. Palmer's
 unlisted phone no. to thank her for our most pleasant Sunday
 Eve. Mrs. S. remarked that she had gone over to Mrs. Buckline
 Wed. after Bill's lecture & found Mrs. Tucker there so there was
 much discussion of J. matters. It remains to be seen as to
 how many members this reaches. We have decided to tell one
 & all that we are still waiting for the doctor to make a move
 to clear us & call us over for a further talk as he had told us
 he would do -

11-21-42

Mrs
Sudler
phone

Mrs Sudler phoned H. during the eve. to tell him she had just completed reading "Your Key" & she thought it was perfectly fine. She said she understood abt M. that H. had changed his point of view re. regard to re-incarnation & was going to alter several pages in the next edition but that the book was excellent anyway & had done her a great deal of good. She told H. she had had a very satisfactory talk w/ both Mr & Mrs Bucken & Mrs Steinbeck last Wed night which she would tell us about later. She said the only purpose of her call was to express her full appreciation of the book which she was going to recommend to all her friends. She said her husband was ill again & has been postponing a needed operation for repture.

11-22-42

Forem

Entering the Sudler residence we ran into Chrissy coming out who smiled & greeted us cordially. We found Mr Hale & a small group of men the doc @ the J. room door. He spoke to us but the doc did not see us. After we had been seated further back in the room than usual & the meeting had begun the doc. deliberately leaned around the curtain at his seated position outside to see if we were there. Mr Pritchard did the reading of the paper on God's abiding place "The Isle of Paradise" which is an amazing document. This paper in describing the Central Isle of Paradise stated it is notional & non spatial having 3 levels (sections) the upper surface, the periphery & the nether surface. The upper surface has to do with personalities,

11-22-42. The periphery \bar{c} conditions & things, neither personal nor nonpersonal, & neither Paradise \bar{c} non personal force & energies and the source of origin of pervaded & unpervaded space. It was brought out in this paper that pervaded space is now ~~in~~ about @ the midway point of the expanding cycle which lasts for a billion years & extends in a horizontal position to the side of Paradise while unpervaded space extending in a vertical position at this same side is maintaining universal equilibrium by the act of contracting. At the end of this billion year cycle the expansion of pervaded space will have reached its outermost limits & a contraction then begins. At this same moment, unpervaded space will commence to expand & in this manner new worlds of time & space & new ultimate universes will one day come into being. In the end this process of infinite creation, ^{the eternal} the presence of God the Father, @ the side of Paradise maintains forever the stability of all universes as they revolve about this central ellipsoidal ($\frac{1}{2}$ longer N-S than E-W) side. Since all lines of force & energy center in Him, the force of gravity operating from the north side of Paradise holds all the worlds of time & space in its grasp like beads upon an endless string. Space is not force or energy or matter & is not influenced by gravity but rather serves as the medium for the functioning of this magnetic gravity pull since the hold of gravity upon the planets would be jerky & uneven. The location of

11-22-42 Forenoon the role of Paradise is in a definite fixed place & could as certainly be reached by the children of time, having survival value & the proper spiritual development as well as guidance & means of transit, as any human, capable of navigation, could take course for N.Y. or London or Singapore on earth. On leaving we spoke to the Steinbergs & Mrs. Palmer & Elsie Karl who said Helen was in Seattle enroute to Alaska. Miss Cook shook hands & spoke warmly. M. Mrs. Hales came up & personally extended her hand to me both engaging & in a short conversation telling him about their closing up most of the home to save fuel. She asked if they were going south for the winter she said "oh no there too much to do here this time of year - the opera, the symphony & other interesting activities, then too my husband is a member of 8 diff. boards which keeps him too busy in a business way to get away. I am going to see both as we were leaving, Pamela Bucklin nodded & smiled as did Mrs. Stithen. We departed after the first hr. as has been our recent custom. Mr. Kurland (Jr) & Miss Olson were standing outside having a breath of air & exchanged pleasant comments as we passed. The general attitude however remains definitely restrained & few of these approaches or greetings are spontaneous.

11-22-42 We drove out to the Burtons to keep our dinner appointment
Burton
dinner
Tonight & were welcomed @ the door by Mrs. Hoffman who stays there. As we stepped in we encountered Ernest Pritchard & wife who were

7

11-22-42

Burton
dinner

obviously surprised to see us. Apparently the Burtons had reg-
 lected ^(perhaps purposely) to tell them who their other dinner guests were to be. We
 learned that the Al. Lyons had been invited & he had pleaded illness.
 Since the Pritchards & Lyons have been old stand-bys of the doctors, we
 doubt if the Pritchards would have come had they known we were to
 be there & since Mr. P. made a statement later on in the eve., that it
 sometimes frightened him to contemplate that celestial beings might
 be invisibly present we are wondering if he is not worried tonight
 lest some of them may have seen them associating with us. Apparently
 superstition plus the doctors emphasizing of the utilization of psychic
 powers to put down "this rebellion" has struck fear in the hearts of
 many F. members. Mr. P. remarked that Al Lyons was so nervous
 he seemed headed for a nervous breakdown & that his wife
 wasn't keeping him any. The Burtons & Mrs. Hoffman had been
 invited by Christy to have tea at the doc before last Sunday. F. meeting
 & this indicates he is making a late attempt to be more sociable
 with all F. members, taking them with groups @ times. Even so,
 Mrs. Hoffman said, in a self injured tone, that she had tried to
 tell him of a dream she had had & he had cut her off because
 he was interested in having some one more important speak.
 Mr. Pritchard had exhibited an ingenious model he had made
 of the entire cosmic scheme, including the Isle of Paradise @ the

11-22-42

Barton
dinner

earlier afternoon I meeting following his reading of the papers. H. now remarked upon it & Pritchard said he had to put ideas or concepts like this into some physical form before he could comprehend them. Complimented by H. on his intelligent reading of the paper, P. said this particular subject interested him greatly, much more so than the papers on personalities, many of whom he felt were changing & uncertain. But the forces & energies operating on definite universal laws were not. It seems to be P.'s thought that the truths of U. are eventually going to be expounded in an evangelical manner since he suggested that he'd like to have the Mr. prepare one good sample representative talk on the BK of U. which would serve as an introduction & then follow up in a course of 5 Evangelical lectures explaining or setting forth these truths. Mrs. Barton said "did you say Evangelical?" I wouldn't want that. We don't want to make a religion out of this." P. seemed a bit taken aback but Mrs. P. spoke up & said "I think a foundation to protect the BK is necessary but I don't see any need of a Universal Brotherhood & I doubt if I'd join one if it were set up." H. said that he felt as she did & that a U. Brotherhood would be classified as a religion & would intensify resentment on the part of all other churches & people to the truths contained in the BK. He said he did not think we should ever attempt, on the basis of the knowledge we might have acquired, or the Mr. might have given us with respect to comparative religions, to tell other people how to adopt their faith

11-22-42

Benton

Dinner

To ours. H. felt this should be left strictly up to the individual whose spirit of trust & J.G. would be functioning to open up a greater realization of the truth as people of all religions made contact in the BK. Mrs Hoffman spoke up & said "I agree with you. The Rev. in his talk on different religions, particularly the Catholic Church (she is Catholic) has made statements that ~~offer~~ offer interpretations of the religions which are not true & which, if he tried to use them on any Catholics would so antagonize them that they'd throw him out of their home. Mr P was thoughtfully silent during all these comments & looked @ his watch as this he were anxious to call it an evening. H. had opportunity to tell Mr B, alone, that he now knew the full charges made against him all of which were untrue. Mr Benton smiled a fantastic charge that H. had tried to Kellogg, to seize the plates & shook his head & said the whole thing was incredible. Mrs Hoffman read some more of her sonnets one of which was a humorous take off on the Rev. for not getting her tell her dream & telling about his dream experience instead. It has been the Rev. contention off off repeated that dreams have little or no significance beyond revealing your sinful thoughts. He tells the story to illustrate saying that he had offered the explanation of dreams to a minister who dwelted here & he then said to the pastor "although I'll tell you the worst dream I ever had & you tell me your worst dream & we'll compare notes!" The minister blushed & called the proposition off -

11-22-42 The Burtons & Mrs Hoffman are definitely & unreservedly, trying to be
 friendly; we made no effort to clarify our situation & the Pritchard &
 what they may think after this evening is a conjecture. When we
 arrived home we found a phone call had been received for us by Mrs
 Merrill Davis of Marion, Indiana. If Jo Davis is in town, & has been
 seeing the doc., we are wondering what he has decided to tell her, per-
 haps as usual & the stipulation it must be held in confidence now
 that he knows H. is going to Marion, he must be concerned @ what Harold
 himself will say. A letter received at Jo several days later
 indicated she had not had time for any visiting & the doc. & apparently
 is still unaware of developments here. H. will be able to determine
 whether Jo has been informed on his Marion trip Dec 9-

11-29-42 As we reached the 2nd floor landing we met Dr. Sudder face to
 face who extended his hand first to Martha & then to H. & simply said
 "Hello". We jammed on in exchanging a greeting & Christy who was
 seated by the door. We took our usual seats & were soon joined
 by the Burtons, Mr Burton removing his coat & hat at a chair so
 they could sit beside us. Mrs Burton thanked Martha for the little
 note she had written thanking them for the pleasant evening a week
 ago. She said, "It was an awfully sweet note - just like I would
 have thought you would have written". The Burtons held each other
 hand frequently during Bill's reading of the paper which indicated
 a warmth of feeling between them which from the standpoint of

11-29-42

7.

human relationships mean a great deal to us. Mrs Steinbeck & Mrs Palmer sat just behind us & were friendly as usual, Mrs Steinbeck reporting that her husband was home again ill with the Flu. She said ~~that~~ he was being given homeopathic treatment, which was the same as saying that they had been seeing a great deal of the Becklin, since the Becklins are strong advocates of homeopathic medicine & the Steinbecks lean toward Christian Science. Bill's paper was extra long, requiring an hour and a half of almost steady reading & having to do with the order, nature of the universe of universes at the Harmonic worlds out to & there the 7 super universes, to & including the 4 outer space levels & still beyond where observers have detected evidence that God's creative forces are even now in motion. We left @ intermission & learned at Elsie Hall that Bud was about to fly on up to Alaska at Seattle. He encountered Mr. Hales & thanked him for the Xmas greeting which arrived the next week & asked if Mr. Hales he had composed it. He said no that Mr. Hales had picked it up thru some friend in Canada & so said it presented quite a remarkable & authentic picture of Bud as we had come to know him thru the Bk of U. I. This Mr. Hales agreed. The attendance seemed not so large as usual in the proportion of about 3 women to 1 man. It will be interesting to note whether or not Jps. retaining greatly redeem this number. Mrs. Fisher & Mrs. Fuller were

X upon receipt of this news M. immediately wrote a note of sympathy & enclosed his poem "Through Death" which had come thru inspirationally @ one o'clock Sat very morning at hearing H's feeling even then that the first mission of this poem was to be its delivery to Mrs. Tunder. M. had the same feeling altho ~~did not~~ ^{did not} expect it until news of Mr. Tunder's passing.

11-29-42 not here today. Miss Baumgartner arrived just as we were leaving Forum & greeted us most cordially - calling H. by his first name.

12-1-42 M. phoned Mrs. Tunder this afternoon to inquire about Mrs. G's absence from the F. on Sunday & how Mr. Tunder was, as Mrs. G had indicated on her last visit that he was not well and had been putting off an operation for some time. Mrs. G, was momentarily overcome by her emotions but was able to say that she had just returned at the hospital about 1 1/2 hrs ago, Mr. Tunder had been there under observation & tests for a week and the conclusion today was probable cancer of the lower intestine. M. asked if we could be of any service whatsoever & Mrs. G said, "only your prayers". She said Mr. T. was to undergo an operation early tomorrow a.m. M. offered what consolation she could & Mrs. G. promised to keep us notified.

12-2-42 M. again phoned Mrs. Tunder @ 10 P.M. to learn how Mr. T. had come thru his operation & was told he had 18" of the colon removed under local anaesthesia (probably ^{to avoid} ~~to avoid~~ as much nausea as possible as he had been so sick for 4-5 days). He had suffered a great deal but was optimistic about the outcome. He is possibly unaware that a second operation is to take place in 4 days & another in two months. Mrs. T. is being very courageous.

12-3-42 Philip Tunder, son of Mrs. Tunder, phoned @ 10³⁰ tonight to say his father had passed @ quarter of seven tonight. Funeral at 3 P.M. Saturday. X

7.

12-4-42

Mrs Steinbeck
Phone

Mrs Steinbeck phoned this a.m. to tell us of Mr. Susler's passing. Finding that we knew of it, she said the custom of the F. was to send a floral wreath for which Miss Baumgartner would take small contributions (usually about 25 cents per person) next Sunday. Then she went on to say that last Sunday, after the reading of the paper & intermission, the entire class period, including Bible & the doctors talks were given over to a discussion of the war. Referring to the 34th Regatta (Tabanantia) ^{the Rev} he said this war was one of materialistic selfishness & would be allowed to run its course, that nationally & internationally the world was to be purged. Combining Urantia with modern historians such as Stewart Chase (Circles of Travel & World after Research) he stated that humanity had folded up its tent & was on the march to future destiny; The world would never return to its former state and that the scattering of the French fleet marked the beginning of Hitler's down-fall ^{the} "the end of his regime". All the statements were discussed in such a way that it was difficult to tell which authority was which. We are wondering why this particular subject matter was brought into the F. as the final admonition from the Council of Progress in the paper read at the picnic stated that, as far as the F. was concerned, the war did not finish & apparently was not to be a part of Forum discussions.

12-5-42

Funeral

Mr Gusler

Today (Marta's birthday) we drove out to the Kampp's funeral parlors, 318 N. Central Ave. to attend the funeral of Carl Gusler. We found a fairly large chapel about $\frac{3}{4}$ full and saw only one other I member in addition to ourselves, Mr Pittchard, to whom we nodded in greeting. Mrs Gusler was seated on the front row between her two sons & apparently their wives. We sat toward the rear & did not go forward to the coffin which was placed in the central aisle amidst a mass of flowers. An organ was playing soft meditative music, & at 3 o'clock, a surprisingly young man took charge of the services, opening in prayer & referring to "that shore from whence no traveler returns". He then followed in some well read excerpts from scripture including the 23rd Psalm & several verses from John 14 (1-4), after which he read 3 short poems on the subject of death. Then he stated that he would like to quote from the pages of an ~~unpublished~~ unpublished bk, which he inferred Mr Gusler himself had written, he being a great lover of nature, the characters, father & son, in this story in discussing spiritual things, God, the heavens & earth, had been made to quote fragments of diff. favorite scriptures of Mr Gusler. The man conducting the service stated that we could best gain an appreciation of Mr Gusler's character & faith from these selections of his & the simple, well delivered presentation of them proved most effective. This was quite a departure ab

J

12-5-42 the usual funeral ceremony, wherein the deceased's earthly
 Funeral merits & afflictions are extolled. No attempt was made to appraise
 Guesler the activities of the physical man, Carl Guesler, but rather to dwell
 upon the elements of spirit which we now believe have survival
 value. The short, for the most part unemotional, but effective
 ceremony was closed with prayer - a prayer wherein those who
 came to pay the departed their last respects & honor were them-
 selves invited to gain a spiritual value at the life he had lived
 & the faith he had exercised. The casket was wheeled out the side
 entrance & those going to the cemetery also left by this door while the
 organ was softly playing, "Going Home". We stopped to sign our name
 on the registry of sympathy & then went out the front entrance. H. remained
 bare headed as he saw the hearse & following cars drawn up in the
 alley way & extending across the sidewalk into the street along which
 we must pass to get to our own parked car. We decided not to
 cut thru between the hearse at the curb & the limousine carrying Mrs
 Guesler & immediate relatives. Instead we went out into the street &
 around the front of the hearse & back onto the sidewalk & continued
 for about a block until we reached our car. As we did so we saw
 the hearse & procession of cars approaching. H. removed his hat & we
 stood sorrowfully watching the hearse pass when, to our surprise,
 a rare little occurrence took place. As the limousine containing

12-5-42

Gusler
funeral

Mrs Gusler drew abreast of us she happened to be seated on our side looking out. From the expression on her face it seemed immediately evident that she was searching for us & when she saw us she waved & kept her eyes on us as long as we were within her sight. We raised our own hands in sympathetic gesture & felt a most unusual spiritual exchange. It seemed to us, in that moment, that Mrs Gusler was taking this occasion to let us know her appreciation of the note of sympathy we had sent, including the poem "Through Death". It struck us as a supreme demonstration of thoughtfulness for Mrs Gusler to have considered us in such a manner @ such a time & affected us deeply. It is strange, among many strange experiences in our life; that she of all I members who might have come to us, should have sought us out & to have given us opportunity for meeting & having several visits w her husband shortly in advance of his own departure ab this planet. This, too, must be for a purpose & we truly hope we can be of some service & comfort to a woman as courageous & fine as Mrs Gusler has shown herself to be.

12-6-42

Forem.

As we passed into the I. room today we were greeted by Christy & then by Mr. J. who stood in the inner doorway. M. nodded as she passed him & he half extended his right hand to H. who shook it w his left as he continued to his seat. There is still an air of reserve. Mr Steinbeck gave us a snapshot of the dinner party

(a couple of rows ahead)

12-6-42

F

we attended @ Mrs Palmer's. H. asked Elsie Karle, about Aunt who reported he had finally flown by army plane on up to Alaska at Seattle. She said she had talked to him by phone on Friday. Mrs Trent, who had not been present for several weeks, seated herself beside H & told him how very much she had gotten from his bk "Your Key". She said her husband's eye operation had relieved his continuous head-ache & that she was eager for us to meet them & keep him gal. his mind off himself. From her statements we infer that he regards anyone interested as idle in these spiritual revelations as "slightly balmy". H. deferred acceptance of her invitation to visit their home. Bill's reading of today's paper on the 21 worlds surrounding Havona & Isle of Paradise proved of extraordinary interest. The paper dealt specifically to the 7 spirit worlds of God the Father which were the concurrent result of the Father-Son relationship. They are by name; Livingington, Sonarington, Spiritington, Vicarington, Solarington, Seraphington & Ascendington. Livingington is the secret world which has to do to personal beings of high order created by act of the Father, alone, & is the residence of the mystery beings, the Father-fragments, which indwell the ascending mortals of Time & Space. Preserved on this world forever, is the secret of the origin & creation of these beings, no other beings who did not originate on Livingington are ever permitted to reach its shores. Sonarington is the place of origin of beings created by the Eternal Son

12-6-42

J.

and $\frac{1}{7}$ of this sphere contains forever the secret of the incarnation of Creator Sons in the bodies of mortal men thru-out the countless worlds of Time & Space in all the 7 superuniverses. It also contains the secrets of all manner of incarnations of beings of diff. order assigned to special service on worlds of Time & Space. Spiritington is the domain of the beings of Infinite Spirit on which is contained the secret of the power of reflectivity - that miraculous faculty of ascertaining @ all times, in any part of the vast grand universe a specific knowledge of what is taking place there either individually or collectively. There are actual beings who by some unknown union of their own bodies form a "reflectivity intelligence circuit" enabling high orders of being to see & perceive events transpiring anywhere in the furthestmost regions of Time & Space. Vicerington is the world on which reside the beings of Trinity origin & the Trinitized Sons of God. One seventh of this world preserves the secret knowledge of the manifestation of the Father-Son creative relationship which produces these beings. Solarington contains many mystery beings unknown to humans but is the head quarters during this 2 billion year universe cycle of the universe power directors. The Perfector of Wisdom (author of this paper) had could he be taken to this world it would seem to him to be a place totally devoid of personalities & utterly barren because of his incapacity to perceive the type of beings resident there. Scrapington is the abiding place of the

7

12-5-42 various orders of Seraphic hosts engaged in the countless services being constantly performed for the ascending mortals of Time & Space.

F This world contains the secret of the ability of these Seraphic beings to wrap their own substance about other non-material beings thus forming a transport which can convey them @ ~~no~~ incredible speeds through the boundless reaches of time & space. Ascendington is the world reserved as the receiving station for all ascending mortals from the worlds of time & space on their way inward to Havona & the ultimate attainment of the status of Finaliters in the Reserve Corps of Destiny.

Ascendington is forever to be known as our permanent cosmic address & in the inconceivable time to come, we are to go out from it & return to it as we engage upon missions of service to the still-to-be-created beings in the universe now being formed in the outermost space levels beyond the periphery of our present Grand Universe. Once having passed at the super universe & qualifying for the transcendental experience on the billion heaven worlds of Havona all Ascendington is open to us @ all times including the secret of our fusion & the mystery. Being, the 3rd fragment, known as F. G., which secret will forever be preserved by us from all beings of diff. origin. The most perplexing mystery of all creation to beings of other origin, however high in the evolution of the soul in mortal man & the co-joining & this pre-personal fragment of the Father to form, at last, an eternal identity.

X It was brought out in today's paper that many spirit beings of which we have no conscious awareness respond to our deep soul operations & render service to us but are governed entirely by our free will choice & are powerless to aid when & if we lose these spiritual operations. It was stated, too, that there are many orders of beings active on this earth who are invisible to us & which are not mentioned or discussed in the Bk. of U.

12-6-4

J.

& to partake of an unimaginable & unparalleled service in the majestic destiny of worlds & beings & things yet to come. We, as ascending mortals, eventually, knowingly, realize the joining of our human entities to the segmented personality of God-the-Father in such a manner that we never lose this human side of us regardless of the elevation of our spirit states. It is on Ascension that we will find many of our vocations between highly to be enjoyed assignments. It is here also that unprobably thrilling unions will take place to other fellow ascenders to whom we have associated in the ^{unfolded} ~~unfolding~~ past on the various worlds of our temporary system in time & space. H. told the Burtons he was leaving for a few days & they said cordially "hurry back". Mrs Steinfeld announced a collection to be taken up in payment of flowers for Mr Gessler's funeral. Comment among 7 members indicated that few had known him altho many recalled Mrs Gessler & the fine paper she had read on her plane for presenting the U. truths before the F. body. H. made our contribution toward the flowers to Mr Kellogg @ the reception and down stairs. Bill Hoken stopped him on the way out to ask how he was getting along on the Jane Adams story. H. surprised him by saying he had finished it but had not disposed of it yet & related it to the development of his Swain material which had subsequently been sold to Warner Bros. & the picture due to be released early next year. Bill

flowers for Mr Gessler

- 12-6-42 said - "were looking forward to seeing it". No doubt there was wonderment among F. members as to how long we would be staying on here & there will be more wonderment now that H. has told Bill he has finished the J. Adam work. Mrs. Fisher was present but did not speak, as were Clyde Beedell & his wife who looked @ H. with no signs of recognition.
- 7
- 12-9-42 While out shopping this a.m. Martha met Leone who greeted her w/ exceptional cordiality. Leone explained she had been shopping with Jimmie, for a doll for Patsy which had to be dressed & she didn't know how she was going to find time to do it etc. Immediately afterwards M. met Mrs. Steinbeck who reported that the Sunday meetings had gone quite as usual ^{last Sun.} perhaps that, while Alvin Kulis ^{who was sitting on the front row} was reading a ^{fine} paper associating the Bk of U. w/ music, Bill had suddenly had a "horrible" hysterical laughing spell. She said if it had been anyone else she didn't know what would have happened, as it was, Alvin had made a rather sharp comment & then went on to his paper. Mrs. S. said she & Mr. S. & also Mrs. Baumgartner were invited to one o'clock tea @ 411 E. on Sunday next.
- Mrs Steinbeck
- 12-9-42
- Forum
- 12-13-42 As we crossed the St. a car drew up in front of Sadler's residence containing the Beedells ^{Bill & Helen}. We nodded a greeting & then met Elsie Karl who was on foot having come via train & two changes of St. car. She said Herb was really on his way now & showed us a good picture of him taken @ Seattle

X Leaving K's office to go upstairs H. ran face to face to Clyde Bevell coming in who said "Hello Harold" but with a distinctly unfriendly expression. His attitude, since this "development" has been so strange as any, particularly since he was the one who drew up the petitions.

Forum
12-13-42 To some army officer. Inside we met Mr. Hill who greeted us cordially. M. stepped into Mr. K's room to tell him Mary would be late & she fancied a warmer feeling on our K's part tho he did not smile X Upstairs Mr. Hale shook hands w. Harold. Mr. Hill followed us in and sat beside Harold. He chatted amiably about non F. matters. The Steinbecker & Mrs. Palmer came in, the latter playfully pulling H's hair & telling him she had gotten Martha's permission to do so. This little informality indicated, at least, the feeling of cordiality existent. Bill's reading of the paper seemed especially tiresome to us today interspersed as it was with his own attempted profound statements & criticisms which only served to confuse & annoy rather than to help, as far as we were concerned. Mr. Hale^{or} & Clyde Bevell are usually the ones who ask questions from the floor & Bill gives his answers in a tone of final & complete authority. Occasionally he throws a crumb to his audience by saying "If any of you can think of a better answer I'd like to hear it" but he immediately goes on reading as tho he expected no reply. We were glad when the paper was over but not at the standpoint of its contents. It is increasingly evident to us that the interjection of a human personality between the truth as contained in the papers & the individual desirous of receiving this truth, greatly detracts its clear & unadulterated understanding. Elsie Baumgartner spoke to H. a few minutes @ intermission saying she had not yet reported by mail to H. L. as she was too bewildered & was

forenoon hoping that Time would straighten out many things in her mind.
 12-13-42 H. said that he would like to say to her that none of the accusations
 made against us were true, including the most outrageous of all
 that Ruth K. had said we had tried to plot to her parents to seize
 the papers. Miss Baumgartner said, this accusation had been
 made in her hearing in the presence of the group she went with
 when seeing the doc. She said she could not comprehend what
 possessed the doc. to make such a charge if unfounded & that she
 had a hard time believing it from the first. Then too, she said
 that the treatment of us did not seem @ all in the spirit of the
 papers or even humanly considerate. He said that the doc.
 talked in such a manner that no one could tell which of his
 statements represented spiritual instructions & which his own human
 viewpoint & attitude. She said, "I think now that he purposely
 wanted to so confuse us. I personally, am greatly disappointed in
 the human side of some of the personalities in charge & it has upset
 me so that I've had all I can do to make myself attend since. If
 I had not felt it to be my duty & if I did not have faith that higher
 powers would clear up this state of things in due time I wouldn't
 know what to do." H. said that his asking for a hearing before
 the F. @ the 9/3/42 meeting was made necessary by the charges the
 doc. had preferred without giving him an opportunity to answer

7 —
 12-13-42 them and she probably had noticed that the Doc. was afraid to air these charges before the F. body as a whole in H's presence. She said "Yes. and I very much disliked his statement that we were "only guests in his home". It has made me feel ever since that I was not really welcome here, not only @ the Sunday meetings, but the Wed. night meetings as well. I think he did this deliberately to intimidate everybody & while I think he has lived up to his devotion in so far as the guarding of the papers is concerned but he has fallen down very much on the human side". He then said she would like to give us a ring & have a good chat @ us some night. She indicated that many people were terribly confused & uncertain & that they were wondering why, if we had done anything so bad, our case had not been disposed of. H. said we had asked that we might face the contact commissioners in the presence of the entire F. body but this had been refused. H. said he felt certain the Doc. was afraid to face him in public on such charges. Christy, for the first time since we can remember was not in evidence today. On the wall, just outside the F. room, was an invitation to an "open house" for all F. members @ Mr. S's New Year afternoon. While H. was talking to Mrs. Baumgartner M. had a talk @ Mr. Burton about Sholem Asch's "Mogern" & his concept of Joshua Ben Joseph & Luzerim in contrast @ the papers. Mr. Burton was warm & friendly as always. We met Alvin, Melville, Mrs. Melville &

7-
12-13-42
Lucille
~~before~~ + M asked ^{about} ~~the~~ about the fine paper we heard he had read at the "70". He said he had indicated the papers too great sympathy & H. said L. thought this a fine concept & that we would like to see his paper some time. The Keelecks seemed genuinely interested, Mr K particularly. Mrs Steinhilf came in about the middle of the paper but avoided looking in our direction @ any time.

7
12-20-42
As we entered the F. room E. M. in the lead Mr Sadler simply ~~attended~~ attended his hand which we both shook in passing. Shirley, of course had greeted us but distantly as she always does when alone is present. There were even fewer on hand @ the start many being late arriving; gas rationing & snow had made ~~the~~ their inroads. Bill read Chap 15 - the longest paper of all which called for an intermission in itself & lasted until almost 4:30. The paper had to do with the lay out of the grand universe, & while heavy reading was magnificent in content. At the finish Mrs Steinhilf told us she had just learned that the meeting of the 70 was being dispensed to & the S. was going to read some special message of some kind so it would be OK for us to stay. We declined however as we had planned to attend open house at Hull House where Mary was aiding in the reception & serving. Due to its over-long meeting we were already late in leaving. Mrs Burton, Miss Garnier, Mrs Palmer, Mrs Early & Mrs Steinhilf all spoke to us. Russell Bucklin who spoke especially to

7
 12-20-42 several other members seated @ diff. points only nodded to us. His continued aloofness is perhaps or difficult to understand or that of any. We sent Christmas cards ~~and~~ who has befriended us particularly. These were the Burtons, Steinbach, Mrs Palmer, Miss Suler & Elsie Karle. On deliberation we decided to show our friendliness toward the Bucklin & the Keelogs but we did not send them to the Sulers & to Threedy. The Haler has already sent us a Christmas greeting & we mailed them one of ours in return. Mrs Early spoke of her own having read quite a number of Harold's books & being thrilled at having sat beside him some Sundays before.

12-21-42
 Mrs
 Steinbach In order that we might have a report as to what happened following our departure Sunday H. phoned Mrs Steinbach tonight. She said Mr S. cancelled the "70" meeting without notice or announcement & took that hour to read & to comment on some short hand notes made during a session with the instrument in 1923 when they turned in on some things which they were not supposed to hear. This was a conference of spirit entities having to do w/ pre-war conditions & conditions which were to exist after the war. According to the Mr. we are heading toward a socialist state & some of the changes revealed there what was recorded that might have already come to pass. The Mr. explained that he was not supposed to make known any of this material but that since some of these changes had now come about he was taking the authority to speak of them for they had nothing to do w/ the papers as such. Mrs

Mr. Steinbeck Steinbeck said Mr S. interferred so many remarks on Stuart Blake's
 12-24-42 work, a series of books on war & peace containing predictions on the
 world we are destined to live in, that she could not tell half the
 time which of the information the Doc was giving out pertained to his own
 words & which had to do with Mr Blake's writings. H. commented that he
 distinctly remembered the Doc declaring on the occasion of the Sept 18th
 meeting that he had never permitted, nor would he ever permit any
 subject to be brought up during the regular 7 meetings which was not
 directly connected with the papers. Mrs. Steinbeck said "Yes, I recall
 that too, but the Doc. said lots of things have happened to change his mind
 & methods of procedure, so none of us can tell any more what he is going
 to do next. He just seems to suit himself." H. said "It must have
 been confusing & it certainly was inconsiderate for the Doc. to cancel the "70"
 meeting without any notice," & Mrs Steinbeck said "Yes but I guess yours
 got to expect that when yours dealing with him." H. said he had heard nice
 comments about diff. levels of speakers on the papers given at the "70"
 meetings, particularly Alvin Kulishek's. H. further remarked about Bill
 Jr's strange out burst of laughter in the middle of the Kulishek address
 Mrs S. said, "Yes. Bill did burst right out & laugh but Mr Kulishek
 answered him back when he made fun of the paper & went right on.
 Nobody else laughed & we didn't see anything for Bill to laugh
 at but apparently he did. It was very strange." Mrs S. said she had

12-27-42 made notes on Dr. Sadler's talk & was going to compare them to notes
 Mr. Steinbeck made by several others including Chas. Lawson & then write them up so
 (see below) we could see them. He said he had the "70" program all lined up now
 thru the month of January if the Soc. would let her hold the meetings.
 This indicated how little say anyone actually has in association &
 developments under the Sadler roof & how little consideration is shown
 when the Soc. wants to go off on some excursion of his own -

12-27-42 All Forum meetings called off for today (or if had time)

12-28-42 This a.m. H. passed the Soc. on the street returning home
 from the corner drug store. He looked old & somewhat wool-be-gone
 with soft hat turned down & collar of overcoat up, plodding along.
 H. said "Good morning Shortie" & he looked up started to reply "Oh!"
 "Howdy" with a little gesture of the hand toward his hat. This a.m.
 we received a wedding announcement at the Kelloggs of Ruth's
 marriage which took place on the West coast. We knew she had
 left to mail her soldier sweet heart & surmised the wedding
 would take place. We received no Xmas card at the Kelloggs
 & feel they thought it only proper to formally let us know
 of Ruth's marriage.

addendum

12-21-42

Mrs
 Steinbeck

Mrs Steinbeck told Harold, Mr. Buckline & Miss Baumgartner
 were the only ones present @ the last attended meeting of those
 interested in studying the charters & other plans for Wautia Bk.

X While talking to Mrs K. Mrs Dixon came in & in a catty manner, which is the only word that describes it, asked Martha "Does Mrs Carr's leaving make any difference with Mary at Hill House?" Martha replied alone "Not in the least" Mr Hales brushed by & broke up their contact & Mr resumed talking to Mrs K. but it is evident that some of the F. members are taking an undue personal interest in our affairs & almost morbidly hoping we will take safe red backs which would enable them to interpret that

Mrs
Stein

publication & organization. These meetings have never been encouraged by Mr S. & have deliberately been let go by default. Mr Bucklin went to Mr S. this particular eve. & asked him what should be done about them where upon Mr S. said "Just forget about them. There isn't any interest in these matters anyway." So the meetings have now been abandoned.

J-

1-3-42

We stopped in to express our pleasure to Mrs Kellogg over Ruth's marriage in Calif. She was seated at the reception desk. Mrs K came in from down the hall & hurried around us to her room. Mrs K first mentioned our Knox card which she said they had enjoyed. X we started upstairs we ran into the Kelmies & Miss Olson. Alvin K. made a point of stopping & extending his hand to Martha & a rather strange remark "I'll shake hands to you", this after his father & Miss Olson had already shaken hands to Martha. Harold to cool & hot in hand did not shake hands to the first two but did with Alvin. Upstairs we saw Russell Bucklin & nodded greetings as we also did to the Mr seated in his accustomed place by the door. Inside, we found that the first row of chairs had been taken out so that the effect was one of a more crowded room. Mrs Bucklin was present for the first time, seated beside Mrs Titus, some rows ahead of us. Mrs Titus nodded to us but Mrs B never turned her head. The attitude of the Bucklins remains most peculiar & unexplainable in consideration of our former friendly re-

Providence is promoting us.

XX Mr Kulich met us, notable in hand a bit of 7. members from whom he was collecting a quarter each for a wedding gift for Ruth Kellogg. — we contributed our quota including Mary —

F

1-3-42

ration & the aggressive part they played in the petition matter. While we hold no resentment we cannot help but have had much respect for them. The paper today was on the "Seven Master Spirits" & stressed the necessity of man's personality, unifying the life experiences in terms of things, meanings, & values. While our life here is to introduce us to 3 basic factors which concern the evolving soul in its comprehension & development — science, morality & religion — all of which factors are administered to by the 7 Master Spirits who supervise the functioning of the 7 super universes. The paper was long but interesting & the room exceedingly close & warm. At intermission Mr. asked the Beutoni's to join us after next Sunday's meeting for a buffet supper which they graciously accepted. Mr. Steinbrek showed us more photographs taken at Mr. Palmer's pre-Thanksgiving dinner party which had turned out exceedingly well. Mr. Beutlein carefully avoided us as we went out. ^{XXP Little} Jimmie Sadler had jugged a folding gate across the doorway which ~~it~~ barred our exit. Christy ~~to~~ who had sat in the F. room for the first time since our attendance, had just gone out & was standing in the foyer talking to Leon & others. They suddenly saw us standing waiting for Jimmie to open the gate & as he did so, H. said quickly "Hi pretty young for Saint Peter but I'm glad his letting us through." This brought a laugh from all within ear-

7

1-3-43

shot & we passed and down the stairs being met by Mr Hill who had a copy of Stewart Chase bk "The Road we are Traveling 1942-3". He remarked on the remarkable parallel to the predictions made in the papers made as early as 1933. He asked what connection Dr. had with Stewart Chase & Mr H. said he didn't think he had any except he was extremely interested in all Mr Chase writing since they seemed to agree so amazingly in the Urantia papers. The Dr. has been known to be making some talks on the war & after the war conditions in which he has been quoting Chase extensively.

1-1-42

Mrs
Steinbeck

Early in the afternoon Mrs Steinbeck phoned to wish us a happy New Year - The only one of the 2 members so to do. She said that they were going to the New Years reception at Dr. Sadler's which was being held from 2-6. In previous years it had extended throughout the evening also. M. said that we, the girls & Mother & who was visiting us during the holidays were going to visit friends in Winnetka (Hugo Rensch family) (but of course we would not have attended the "open house" anyway with present relations being what they are.) M. sees Leone frequently on Diversey or Clark while shopping & she, including the children are always most friendly. Even Marcia comments on their unusually warm attitude.

F

1-10-43

On arriving at 5:33 today we ran into Ruth Kellogg just back at her ~~honey~~ honeymoon in Calif. & extended our congratulations. She gave us each a cordial handshake & said she had to tear herself away at her husband who was soon going abroad. On the stairway we stopped to talk to Mrs Steinbuck & were "shocked" by thirty sets who came to the landing to indicate that Bill had started his reading. She then removed her seal behind the door in back of the Soc. who had his accustomed place beside the entrance to the I. The I members are now being herded into the I. room proper & the door closed into Bill's apartment. We found the Bookline seated just ahead of our usual location & Mildred immediately turned to Martha & asked if Mary were reading today saying that Winifred was also reading down stairs. Rev. Rawson came in late & his wife sat behind Harold who whispered to him "Have you been bowling?" He started & said "well yes several times" not getting the point. At intermission time H. explained he had been trying to establish the reason for Rev. Rawson's being late in asking that question. Rawson laughed & said "No, but I'm stiff from yesterday when I bowled 12 games". He had suggested months ago that he & H. get together on athletic competition but there has been no follow up on this since the "blow up". Several persons whom we do not know ^{by name} have seemed quite cordial in their attitude. About the usual quota of 45 members were

7

1-10-43

present. The paper today was on The Reflective Spirits & quite technical in nature. Mrs. Hales broke in on Bill reading to suggest & superiorly inquire "Bill - do you suppose some of the newer members really understand these reflective spirits?" There was the obvious assumption that she did but Bill replied "No - and I don't think the older members understand them either -" We learned at Mrs. Steubert that Mrs. Palmer has gone away to San Antonio Texas for 6 wks. The Burtons seemed eager to join us in our apt. later this afternoon following the "70" meeting. Mr. B. told H. that Miss Hoffman was well in body but not in mind as she keeps on writing poetry. Mrs. Hales greeted us as we were leaving & a too cordial expression of her hand.

Over meeting with the

1-10-43

Burton's
(dinner
here)

The Burtons this Eve threw a little more light on what happened Dec. 20 when Mr. Sadler proposed of the "70" meeting to present some special material. He read a report on a meeting of Higher Intelligence that he & the contact commissioners were permitted to enter in on in 1933. This meeting had to do with the taking over of the duties of the Angels of the nations by a newly arrived group who were referred to as the "Angels of Economy & Social Progress". It seems that there have been Angelic Beings in charge of the ^{social} development of man since the early days of the dawn & the widening of their dominion as the dawn grew into nations of people. There has been an over-all influence of -

1-10-43

Burton's

dinner

arrived wherever possible. Sometimes these angelic hosts in charge have not been changed for centuries all in accordance with man's social evolution here but apparently @ 1933 marked the beginning of great changes here on earth & a new angelic host arrived @ special instructions to take over. What Mr. S. heard of which Christy was unable to completely record because it came three so fast were the mandates laid down & the outline for man's future development. This was indicated to be along socialistic lines & after reading this report which the above said he felt was now permissible for him to do, he referred to Stewart Thorne's books on the coming new social order as closely paralleling the future state as revealed in the 1933 message. Mr. Burton said he had read Thorne's two published books & found they agreed largely with the vision of the new deal, to much of which he could not subscribe. H. asked what Thorne had to do to create truths & Mr. B. said he guessed Mr. S. wanted to show a similarity in patterns existing in the world thru diff. individuals. H. stated that he thought it was dangerous to begin interpreting U. truths as applying to any specific individuals or social ideas as this could become highly prejudicial in time & involve the spiritual nature of the papers @ those who had an eye to guide. Mr. B. spoke of the

She did not know the name
of the woman

1-10-43

Burton

17. Years day reception & said Leone & Billy's mother-in-law did the serving to her 3 children present as well as the daughter of Mrs. Lyon. He said that one of the F. members greeted Billy in open arms in an attempted rostrally fashion & that he struck at her & tore the whole front of her dress open disleveling her generally. He asked if Leone saw this & Mr. B. said he did not believe so. Mrs. B. remembered Leone's having said on another occasion that she was having trouble with Billy who seemed to be quite anti-social. There were quite a few at the 17. Year day afternoon party, coming & going. The Burtons spoke of Mrs. Hoffman who is now in a sanitarium & said that her mind had become such that she was not pleasant to be around. They apparently do not intend to take her back into their home. After dinner Mr. B. said that inasmuch as we were not members of the '70's he would like to give us a little talk he had prepared on the I. A. to give to this body. He did so & we found it most heartening & inspiring to learn that 2 F. members, at least, really believed that we could come into close attainment & working relationship to our I. A. during this life. One of the statements made by Mr. B. having to do with God's universal plan man's goal concerning it which he had memorized at the papers was so magnificent that we asked him to repeat it so we could copy it. This is an

1-10-43

follows :

Benton

"There is then in the mind of God a divine plan which embraces every creature in all His vast domains & this plan is an eternal purpose of marvellous adventures, unlimited progress & endless life and the rich rewards of such a matchless career are yours for the striving.

"The goal of eternity lies ahead; the adventure of divinity attainment is before you; the race for perfection is on, and certain victory will crown the efforts of every human soul that runs the race of faith & trust depending every step of the way upon the blessing of the divine architect & the guidance of that good spirit of the Sovereign Son which has been so freely poured out upon all flesh."



H. felt after observing the feeling the Bentons had for the practical spiritual side of the U. papers that we could safely read them the recent inspirational poems which have come thru. Then we did & they appeared deeply moved & impressed. Both said they felt sure these poems would fill a long existing need in simply conveying to those unacquainted to the U. truths certain

1-10-43

(Burton
Linn)

basic spiritual facts which they could not readily comprehend
 at a study of the BK of L. I feel that the poems & others yet to come
 would, in time, render a great service. It was interesting to
 us to get this reaction. We explained that they were the first to
 whom we had read these poems & the B's said they wished the
 poem "Through Death" could have been read today by Pastor
 Rawson in the wife's memorial service which was held for the 17
 members who had died during the time the I. has been in
 existence. Up to this time no recognition of death of members has
 been made @ the I. proper other than to take up a collection after-
 word for flowers. Returning to the subject of I. G's. Mr B. remarked
 that the papers stated in one place that somewhere on earth there
 was a person living today who was indwelt by a remarkable I. G.
 A select number, apparently, have been indwelt by I. G's of high
 experiential worth having carried over the experiences of diff
 other notables who failed to survive. This led H. to the thought
 that perhaps many people who were certain they had lived
 thru numerous re-incarnations were simply being made
 aware of the previous life experiences of their indwelling I. G's.
 (Mr B's preparation for his "70" talk)
 Mrs B. impressed by H's poems said she was going to find
 the time to get closer to her own I. G. Mr B. said as they were
 leaving that he thought it would be helpful for a while

1-16-43

Mr Burton

group of I. members to get together at times to time to attempt to personify the spiritual value of the G. papers in their lives. (We noted that both Mr & Mrs B seemed much more relaxed than @ any other time we had seen them, possibly because they were free from Mrs Hoffman for the first time. Mrs B. had also been a patient of Dr S. & even he had given her up.)

1-14-43

Mrs

Sunder

We phoned Mrs Sunder to see if we could come over for a little visit this afternoon & she invited us for dinner. We had received a note at her earlier in the wk. thanking us for our letter & poem sent to her @ the time of the death of her husband & also expressing appreciation for our attending the funeral. The note ended with the urgent request "Come over". We had been told she had gone to Florida but she phoned M. the day following this note to explain that her sister @ Fla. had been here & that she had decided to remain @ the house for the time being. We found her in good command of herself but noticeably desirous of talking much about her husband as tho in an effort to free her mind and heart of certain unhappy memories & feelings still remaining at his early illness & death. We did what we could to alleviate these impressions & N. read to her the balance of the poems he has received which she thought were fine & should be published later. In speaking of the I. situation she said she intended one day to talk to the Doc. about us & see what he had to say. She

1-14-43

Mrs

Guder

said the Buehlers both felt keenly what had happened even tho they had not so remarked to us. She said Mr Buehler thought the doc. had handled this whole affair as clumsily as a day laborer; that he couldn't comprehend it @ all & that he (B) was remaining true to the PK of U. for itself alone. He felt in this particular that he must abide by the doc's ^{mandate} ~~mandate~~ for the time being since the doc. was still in charge. H. said frankly he would have had more respect for Mr B. if he had made such a statement to us in explanation for such an attitude & in appreciation for the friendship which had existed between us. Mrs Guder said that she had never seen any man as upset as Mr Kellogg was the night H. was supposed to talk @ Bill's Wed. night meeting nor had she ever seen any man so relieved as Mr K. was when the meeting was over & H. had not shown up. H. said he still intended @ the proper time to face the Kelloggs & demand an explanation as to why they had brought these out-landish charges against him as reported by the doc. M. remarked that Mr K. ~~was~~ ^{even} now, seems every chance he gets when he sees us. H. further stated that we were making a plan to stay here indefinitely & see this thing thru. Mrs G's eyes sparkled. "Oh good! I'm glad" she exclaimed. "I was hoping you'd do that. H. went on to say that he was sure Dr. S. was hoping we would leave

1-14-43

Mrs Guder

Town soon that it would be a great shock to him to learn we intended to remain in addition to the setting back of certain plans he has had in mind. Mrs Guder said her husband believed in the BK of U, ^{but} was opposed to having any human personalities identified or promoting it. We both spoke of how fine the funeral service (of Mr B) was & asked the name of the minister who proved to be a Rev. Linger, ^{32 yr old} pastor of Mrs G's church group. She said she had tried to get him in the F. but Dr. S. discouraged it by saying he didn't want any more ministers as it didn't work out well with them. Telling us that Mr B had been cremated, Mrs G spoke of how this method of disposal of the physical body had seemed to free her mind & emotions at any fixed place where his grave might have been & gave her the inner assurance that his soul had been really separated from the body. "after all," she said, "this procedure is only a much quicker method of returning the body back to earth. My husband wants his ashes to be scattered on the campus of the college we both attended & also by the old mill stream where he fished as a boy. I am now sure that I wish to be cremated too." We said "we had come to no decision ourselves ^(H. Wash) but could agree on the principles involved. We mentioned Carver & Pilsbush's philosophy & she said that these men who believed in God had inspired her too. H. declared his belief that we could

X at the I. with regard to the petition matter

p-14-43. learn much from our I. as & that they could @ times commu-
 nicate w the I. U. of our dear ones who had passed on. Mrs S.
 Mrs Tucker said she was inclined to believe this also & she hoped to spend
 more time in meditation to that end. H. said much was ac-
 complished while we sleep & that it was possible we were brought
 in close touch w loved ones @ times but had no waking memories
 of it. Mrs Tucker said it wasn't enough to have read the
 Bk of U. that people must strive to make its truths a part of their
 daily lives. She said no matter how prepared you are, it is
 almost too much to face the loss of a loved one but that she
 supposed that experience was the only way people could really
 test out these truths. She spoke of having lunch w Mrs Hale, a
 woman we have not met but who is the step mother of Mrs
 Hale's br. ^{Mrs J.} She confided what had happened to this woman ^{X had} ~~but~~
 said "I mustn't tell Carrie (Mrs Hale's wife) or it will upset her too
 much." This indicates the I. members are still much disturbed
 over the whole situation. We had dinner @ a near by Tea room
 to which we drove Mrs Tucker (the Gabriel Tea Room). On leaving
 she said the visit had done her a great deal of good, that she
 dreaded the long lonely evenings most of all but that the home
 felt relief & good to her. This is a double house and the upstairs
 is occupied by another family (5 yr residents) & she does the fixing

1-14-43

Mrs

Hales.

of her own furnace. She promised to stop in for a visit sometime when calling on her son's family who live near us. She said she intended ~~to~~ renewing her attendance @ the F. soc. & said the Hales had sent \$5 to Mr Keelogg as an expression of their sympathy & ^{advising} ~~appreciating~~ ^{her} ~~her~~ ^{him} ~~this~~ was to pay for a Bkg. U. which she, Mrs H., could give to whom ever she chose. She said she intended to speak to Mr Hales some time about the treatment accorded us to see what he would say.

1-15-43

Steinbecks

dinner
here

We had the Steinbecks over for dinner & to spend the Eve. Referring to the memorial service held last Sun. Mr Steinbeck said it was flat & unimpressive to him because Rev. Rawson read a prayer that had apparently been written for the occasion. Mrs S. stated that this stereotyped method of prayerful tribute seemed artificial & insincere & it hurt him to have services conducted in this manner. Mrs S. reported she was still having trouble w her speakers that Mrs Rawleigh, Vincent & Cooke three women who had done the most reading had been the most reluctant to speak. Rev. Rawson refused saying that the doctor did not want him to make a task & then took Sun. told Mrs S. that he had spoken to the doc. & been given permission. Mrs S. said she does not know why the doc. prefers not to have certain members of the "70" make addresses particularly when he declares in another

1-15-43
Steinbeck
dinner

breath that he is anxious to get under way symphonies & to assign little groups of 7 members subjects for discussion. Mrs S. wished to read Mrs Seuler's letter of appreciation for the flowers sent her on the death of her husband & gave it to Mr Jones to ~~read~~ present to the "70" but he said that Doc. Sadler never recognized things like this in public. Mrs S. was given a check for \$100 by Mr Kellogg, made out to her as head of the "70" - this money donated anonymously for (altho she thinks the Hales are behind it) for the use of this organ. Kellogg told her she could put it in her bank account but she did not want to do this & turned the check over to Mr Steel, the treasurer, who said he was already keeping \$5.50 & would establish a separate account. Mrs Stein. endorsed the check & gave it to Mr Steel in the presence of the entire "70" group for her own protection. She thought the donation & the whole procedure a strange one & cannot see at the moment where the "70" has any need of funds. Both the Steinbecks are working on tracts which they are to give & each asked H. if he would help them in their preparation. H. read them some of the poems which had been coming thru & they seemed much impressed. Mrs S. said "if people could read these poems before reading the BK of U. I think they would have a much better understanding of its contents. Mrs S. seemed to feel that H. was an unusually clear channel for inspir-

1-15-43 Mrs Steinbeck
 ation from higher sources. We talked of Swedenborg & his great psychic powers & Mrs S. told of a Mr Davidson located here in Chicago at 116 So. Mich. whom she says is a wonderful astrologist & whose classes she has attended. She believes Davidson to be psychic & wanted to meet him. It was interesting to us to observe that, despite her interest in the U. papers, Mrs Steinbeck is still giving thought to such things as astrology.

14-43

Mrs Steinbeck phone

Today Mrs S. phoned to express their pleasure @ the evening & to again urge to look up Mr Davidson. The Steinbecks in the course of the eve. commented on Bill's shocking bad taste in one of his ad-lib remarks as he was reading the U. paper last Sunday. We recalled the remark but cannot quote it exactly - he had been speaking about the things humorists knew instinctively & said something to the effect that "Babies know how to suck". The Steinbecks spoke again of Bill's almost maniacal ^{and} outburst of laughter at the time Alvin Karpis was delivering his little talk, something apparently having struck Bill funny. They said he never explained this sudden convulsion, & Alvin after stopping momentarily to look @ him, disregarded this ungentlemanly behavior & continued as tho nothing had happened. We are continuing to attend the reading of the papers regularly, without a miss & declined Mrs S's suggestion that we take a bus. off & go down in the Loop to meet Davidson who holds meetings also on bus. afternoons.

H7-43

J.

We found a definable new atmosphere existent among J. members today for the first time. It was first noticeable when we found Mildred Buskin @ the head of the stairs waiting to greet us & to give M. a package containing a night gown Mary had loaned Winnie. Her hand clasp was firm & friendly. We passed inside the J. room nodding to Threity seated in her accustomed place who smiled. Rev. Sadler was seated in the back row of the J. room feeling to Mr. Hales. As M. took her seat Mr. Hales said "Hello Mr. S. & Mrs. S." & Rev. S. raised his hand to wave & say "Hi" looking directly @ H. with a smile & more friendly expression than he has hitherto shown. Mrs. Burton came in & sat behind us for a moment saying "Those poems were remarkable. We've thought about them all week." He said he had recalled some more philosophic utterances he wished to repeat to us when next we met. Mrs. Burton, arriving later, declared her own appreciation of the poems. Both had wanted to know if any more had "come thru". Mrs. Sadler came in & seeing us sat beside Martha saying how glad she was that we had come over to visit her. She introduced us @ intermission to Mrs. Hales Sr. who referred to herself as "grandmother Hales". We were impressed w/ her genuineness. She has been sitting on the front row while here (spends part of her time in Canada). The Steinbecks were cordial as usual. Mr. Steinbeck said "Those poems were wonderful. I can't get over thinking

1-17-43 about them. There is so much to them I'd like to go over them again." H. said he'd be glad to let him read them when he wanted. Miss Cooke & Miss Penner shook hands with us & were most friendly as was Mrs James, seated behind us, who said "I see by the way you looked @ one another during the reading of the paper (read by Dr Sadler today) that you very much enjoyed it." We assured her that we did & she testified to the help Wren's trusts had been in her life. She said few people could know what others have had to bear & that she herself has had no place to turn except to God @ diff. times. We feel she was trying to indicate her sympathy & appreciation for what we had been called upon to go thru. She has sought to evidence her friendly feeling at the 1st. Getting up to leave H. ran into Bedell who had gone back to the 2^d case in the rear of the room to secure his notabk. They shook hands & H. asked about Bedell's series of ads & the responses they had received thru out the country telling him that he (H.) felt they deserved an award. Bedell seemed pleased & said; They had been written up in "Prestige Ink" & even copied in Canada. Even so his attitude seemed reserved & not entirely sincere. Russell Beuklin came down the aisle & in the friendly manner he has yet expressed extended his hand to H. They exchanged greetings & Russell passed on to M. not only taking her hand but holding her arm for a moment in an obvious attempt

X H. met Rev. Rawson & purposely said "Let me know sometime when you feel like bowling. I'd like to take you on." He hemmed & hawed & said "I'm afraid you're too good for me." H. answered him but only bowled a few times in several yrs. It will be interesting to see if Mr. Rawson ever gets in touch with him.

1-17-43 To convey a friendly feeling. As we started out Mrs. Allen waved to us & smiled. At the door way Miss Douglass, unusually cheery stood to her care. She shook hands to H. who said "Hello dynamite!" "I'm as jumpy a few years as now as you are I'd think I've accomplished something." She said - "They'd never get me in a wheel chair. I've just been making some toys. See that doll bed over there?" She pointed to Mrs. Lyon who was exhibiting it to other F. members, the bed having apparently been given her for her daughter. Mr. Lyon was standing beside Miss Douglass & seemed friendly. M. had gone on out & encountered Bill, to her surprise, who was standing & apparently deliberately in the door way, at the head of the stairs. He smiled & said "hello Martha". M. returned his greeting & nodded to several others gathered on the landing as she went on downstairs. By the time H. came thru Bill was standing to one side talking to some woman & the two did not greet each other. Mrs. Allen made a point of shaking hands to us as usual. Edwin Kulick was cordial to his "hello" as H. passed him on the stairs. The paper today was concerned to the ancients of sleep & their suspension of the 7 super universes which are being prepared for the era of "Light & Life" where all of the now existing super universes are to serve as a vast training school for the creatures still to be being originated on the now forming worlds in the outermost space levels.

1-24-43

Mrs
Steinbeck

Mrs Steinbeck phoned before 7 time today to ask H. of the luncheon about a book by Wing Anderson on the Pyramid Prophecies. She said he predicted the 2nd civil war in the U.S. in 1944-5 & recommended that everyone living in big centers of population should get off on a farm, away from the main highways, & remain secluded until the economic & physical conflict blew over. Mrs S. claimed that numerology, astrology, & the Pyramid prophecies all predicted approaching world chaos & said H. what he thought. H. said, in his opinion no signs were required to indicate this coming dire possibility.

1-27-43

J.

As we entered the J. today we were greeted by Dorothy & the Doc, seated in their usual places. The Doc. made a point of raising his hand in addressing H. & more cordially than he has shown saying "How are you?" We took our customary places and were seated behind Mrs Linder. Bill's paper today was on the co-ordinated spirits of the Trinity such as the Perfection of Wisdom, Lewis Carroll's ^{holistic messenger} Universal Camera, the Inspired Trinity, Spirits (True mystery beings whose function is not known) the Havona natives & the Paradise Citizens. This paper brought out that the Havona natives who dwell on the billion Central Universe Worlds gain much at association & the ascending mortals thru the experiential value they have acquired in striving toward the perfection qualities already inherent in the Havona residents. It was stated that many Havona natives are fleeing to diff. Father-fragments which do not have J. as & are leaving the Heaven-worlds on missions of service. The change taking place in the Paradise worlds seem to be anticipatory of the coming origination & evolution & perfection of a new spiritual creature-race of beings which will one day inhabit the new universe being formed in the outer space levels. These new beings, once originated & evolved in the universe age yet to come, are probably destined to take residence in the Paradise-worlds. All is change

We asked Mrs. Butler, unprompted, to supper but she had made plans to take her son & his wife home & her for the night. Mr. Burton is giving his J.G. paper @ the "70" today. Miss Baumgartner is also giving a paper.

1-24-43 thru-out the boresome universe. Except the unfathomable Being of God, Himself, who is changeless. It was difficult, or usual, for us to get much out of the papers as read. Mr. Burton said to H. @ intermission that few people could get much out of these profound papers & he asked H. if more of these poems were coming thru. When H. said they were he said "That's fine. Such poems are badly needed - They will reach great masses of people & get the story across to those people who could not comprehend or would not take the time to read a volume of this nature." On our leaving, Medred & Russell Bushkin spoke to us in the hall - Russell shaking hands & H. Bill again, ~~re~~ and deliberately, stood @ the head of the stairway, talking to a group of people, so we were compelled to pass him. He spoke to Martha, saying "Hello Martha" & smiled & then, for the first time, spoke to H. who said "Hello Bill. How are you?" to which he answered, "Fine". Bill Hahn also on the landing asked H. if this were Calif. weather it being a damp, foggy, dirty day such. We left @ the impression that some plan of procedure has finally been decided upon between Bill & his father who are now making a concerted effort to be more friendly. Perhaps they are hoping that by a manifestation of this more cordial attitude we will be encouraged to "forgive & forget" & will take a definite step in their direction which will save them any further embarrassment in so far as the wandering membership is concerned -

Mrs
Gusler
1-25-43

Mrs Gusler phoned this a.m. & reported that Mr Burton had not given his J. A. talk @ the "70" after all; That the Soc. had decided it was a little late after Miss Baumgartner's talk and had asked Ehring to read a letter which had come in concerning the pamphlet "Exaltation of the soul." It seems some young woman - a friend of Ehring's - had sent it to her husband in the service & had written, herself, to ask for more information about the subject which the Soc had replied could not be given via mail but only to those here in Chicago where the material would be available. Miss Baumgartner's paper had been on Rodins Teachings & how they could be applied to our present day living - the report was a fine paper. But Mrs G. seemed annoyed that Mr Burton had been so casually pushed aside.

Mrs
Steinbeck
1-25-43

Late this afternoon Mrs Steinbeck called and in the course of her conversation, also reported the above. She was put out at the Soc. who had at first suggested the 3 speakers each 70 meeting & then had cut the no. down to two & finally to one, so unceremoniously, after much time & effort on the part of the speakers & Mrs Steinbeck in getting them lined up. She then told me that Mrs Early had questioned Miss Baumgartner, Sunday, asking her "Why don't the Shermans come to the '70'?" There's something very strange going on!" Miss Baumgartner professed to know

1-25-43
 Mrs Steinfeld nothing at all about the matter. Then Mrs Steinfeld added, suddenly, that Leone had remarked some time ago "The Shermans keep coming! They must be right." This was an astounding statement but talked with Leone's friendly attitude whenever we have met. Mrs Steinfeld said that Betty Hicks had written enquiring as to whether we had been accepted or rejected of & M remarked that she thought Betty Hicks "a very swell person". To this Mrs S replied "yes - she is! Quite diff from her brother, Clyde Redell who is so over-bearing. He married into the Evans family of Evanston who used to think they were somebody. His wife & Luther Evans are brother & sister." Apparently this situation is still being widely discussed

1-25-43
 Rensel
 Bucklin H. caught a 34 Divinity Bus coming home at downtown lake this P.M. He was first forced to stand in the front part & noticed after some distance that Rensel Bucklin was seated in the front seat facing him. He was gazing intently @ the paper he was reading & H. kept looking @ him expecting he would glance up @ any minute & recognize him but this did not happen. Part of the time Rensel even raised the paper so that his face was not visible. He could not possibly have missed seeing H. @ any time he looked up & H. feels R. must have seen him when he boarded the Bus & took the standing position. As the Bus neared one of two stops where R. & H. should get off H. still expected him to rise &

1-25-43

R.
Buschlin

@ least say hello. At the Pine Grove stop; H. waited for R. to get up but he remained staring intently @ the paper until he took a quick glance out the window. It seems incredible that he could be so interested in his paper in the many times he has come up town or not to ^{have} known where he was. It was certain R would have to get up & get off @ the next stop in front of O'Connell's ^{Garnell's} ~~Connell's~~. Accordingly H. stood, watching R's face, waiting to greet him when he should stand, but R. kept to his seat, eyes glued on the paper & H. had to hurry out before the Bus door closed. R. continued on past his stop & H. saw the Bus look for a red light @ Clark's driveway but no one alighted. The Bus stops to dismiss passengers @ the other side of the St. at that point & R., it seems evident, went that far out of his way to avoid being thrown into H's company. Otherwise, it would seem to be stretching the bounds of coincidence to consider that H. should have picked a bus on the night that R. Buschlin was so lost in his paper during the entire trip as to be carried about mindlessly beyond his stop. This is one of the strangest little occurrences of all in as much as the temperature had dropped sharply to around zero & it could be no particular pleasure walking this extra distance home. His facial expression, H. noticed, was haggard, sad & tense. He quite obviously is not getting much enjoyment out of his present situation & why the Buschlin still fears to see us is almost beyond human reason.

1-28-43

Mrs Steenbeck phone

Mrs Steenbeck phoned H. to report on Mr Davidson (the astrologer) last seen. talk which a friend of hers had heard. This talk concerned predictions about the war which were generalized & none too convincing, as such usually are. Mrs S. spoke of her difficulties in getting certain 70 members to prepare papers & make addresses, among them the Hales, Miss Unick & Clyde Bedell but she has been keeping after them all & not taking "no" for an answer. Mrs Hales went to the Rev. & said she didn't see why the members had to make talks anyway. She thought it would be better if they held question periods & asked Bill & him questions about the U. material. She told of the Boston breaking in on the "70" meeting last Sunday & of his disregard for any program procedure. She said, "I ~~just~~ over look all this & just go on my way" I think he was sure that I couldn't martial these members to make these talks & that the whole plan he suggested would collapse, but I fooled him." H. spoke frankly about Clyde Bedell's phone call in which Clyde asked H. about Sir Hubert Wilkins. Clyde appeared disturbed @ the Tribune's attack upon Wilkins for his statements about Japan & said he had demanded a retraction but the reporters claimed Wilkins had been correctly quoted as well as 2 officials of the Geographic Society who said they had taken

Clyde Bedell's phone call 1-27-43

1-28-43, Wilkins to talk about his remarks after his talk in Orchestra Hall several months ago. Clyde wished Wilkins address, then said "well on second thought, I don't know it would do any good to write him but his remarks were very unfortunate." Bedell's letter than those attitudes was offensive as he then in a general way tried to ascertain what I was doing & suggested that they meet at lunch some day. H. asked Clyde how the Hawks were getting on & he said "fine" that they had just moved into a new home where they could have their own furniture. In telling Mrs Steinbeck about Bedell's phone call H. said it seemed to him Clyde was on a "fishing expedition" to try & find out what our plans were. Mrs H. said "I have no doubt. He's too fazed you know. I wouldn't trust him. By the way have you received notice of the stock-holders meeting on that silica business?" H. explained that we were not stock-holders; that we had withdrawn from the investment when the F. trouble arose. Mr H. said "Oh, I didn't know that. I thought you were still with us. They wanted us to put in a thousand but I didn't want Eric to go so strong & I got him down to \$500 & finally we put in \$200 which entitles us to 3 shares of common & 3 preferred. Both Jim Hiles & Clyde are pretty smooth teachers but I have more faith in Betty giving me the low down. They've had a lot of

1-28-43
 Mrs Steinberg
 phone

trouble. They had given the old man who owns the mine 49% & taken 51% for themselves for the new money they had brought in. The old man looked @ this & said he wouldn't do business & Clyde reported to me that he had been compelled to go to Ark. & straighten the old man out. I personally, don't know whether he did or not. There's something funny there. I know a certain faction tried to get rid of Jim Wick. What the stock-holders meeting, which takes place next week, is all about I have no idea but I told Eric he ought to go & find out. Maybe it's just a well you people aren't in it. We have the gift show on next week in Blueidge, Eric may not be able to attend the stockholders meeting. It's certainly news to me that you folks are not still in. Mrs S spoke again of Mrs Early's comment to Miss Baumgartner expressing wonderment why the ~~two~~ Shermans didn't come to the "70" class. Miss B. said we never had to which Mrs Early said "I can't understand. I wonder what it's all about (She has been reading Saturday, with Miss Rowley). Miss B., who was covering up, (according to Mrs S, "for you do not know to whom you are talking at the 2 these days") replied to Mrs Early that she didn't know what she meant as the F. had greater unity now than ever before. This statement did not seem to impress Mrs Early who said "There's more going on here

1-28-43

Mrs
Steinbeck
Phone

than you ever know about. I'd like to have lunch with you some days tell you about it." The fact that our names were mentioned by Mrs Early in connection to her wonderment, ^{indeed} ~~is~~ that whatever is happening concerns us in some manner. Mrs Early usually sits near us & is friendly toward Martha @ the Sun. meetings. Her observations are significant. H. then told Mrs S. frankly of his recent experience with Mr Bucklin on the bus. She said, "well, what do you know! The very idea! It doesn't surprise me in a way for he's in a terrible quandary. His wife's a big problem you know, her problem is his problem. Then they've been very close to the Rawson & Rev. Rawson won't do a thing unless he runs to the doc about it first. The Bucklins can't make head or tail of the diff. thing the doc has said to diff. people & they seem to be afraid of the whole situation. Leone Sadler made her comment about you people to Mrs Bucklin. The doc. announced so definitely ~~that~~ at the time of the trouble that you people were his personal problem & that he would take care of you according to instructions & all this time has done ~~the~~ hasn't done anything & lots of folks are wondering". H. said that we had never had a feeling of guilt nor could we be intimidated & she said that's right. And I guess the doc. realize it by the time. He's finally run up against a couple of people whose his

1-28-43

Mrs
Steinbeck
phone.

psychology won't work on & he doesn't know what to do. I hope you folks stand by your guns. * You know you people had your own philosophy before you came here & were pretty well balanced in metaphysical things & he couldn't influence you like he has the others. Most of them are just leaning on what he says & what he interprets for them but you folks don't take his word as gospel. Mr. Bucklin seems to have a good logical mind & it's just hard to figure why he & some others should feel they have to "cow-tow" like they do but that's the way it is. Martha called to say that the whole aim of the U. bk was to get human to seek direct spiritual contact with God & depend on His guidance thru their I. S. Mrs. S. said, "That's it. It's like I say you've got to have the spiritual picture first before you can put a frame around it but more people are just playing in the framework without the picture - and the frame without the picture doesn't mean anything". H. suggested that she make this the theme of her talk to the "70" - "The practical application of The Fruits of U. To Everyday Life". She said "That's fine - that's wonderful. I'll do it."

1-31-43

Sir Hubert

phoned this a.m. on route back from 2 1/2 months survey by air of the Aleutian Islands & Alaska. He told H. he would try to see him if possible but his time would be crowded on official business today & tomorrow. He said he had been sent

1- 31-43

Six.

Hubert

Forum-

on this trip for the Gov. a week or so after the Phi. Tribune article had appeared which indicates how little official attention was paid by Wash. to Mc Caron's attack. At the F. this afternoon H. encountered Clyde Bedell face to face for the first time & was able to report to him that he had heard at his Hubert that Wilkin had actually been shot as H. had felt. H. emphasized that the Gov. had sent Wilkin on this mission after the Trib. story had been published to let Bedell know that this had had no effect upon Wilkin's reputation. Bedell had no comment to make beyond the statement "Well, that's interesting." A young soldier sat beside us whom we presumed to be Burton's son (by a previous marriage) & we were introduced to him @ intermission. M. asked him if he saw much evidence for the desire for religion on the part of the boys in service & he said "No - except in just a few individual cases where there was especial personal conflict & a need for religion was felt. I think it will take war experience to cause them to turn to religion. While this G. knowledge has been very helpful to me & the F. members may think otherwise I feel it is going to be a long slow process & requires great organization before the G. truths will be widely received & accepted by the world." He struck me as a particularly fine young man, sample of a good up-bringing who should go far in officer's training school where

J - he is now headed. We told Elsie Karle of Wilkes trip to
 1-31-43 Alaska & his fasting to see Kent & she said Kent could now be
 reached thru addressing him to "Alaskan Communication",
 Seward or Sitka. Russell Bucklin spoke to H. in his usual
 reserved way & avoided any real personal contact. Mrs. Litchin
 never pays any attention to us. Mrs. Greer had just arrived @
 intermission being the victim of poor transportation facilities & bad
 weather it requiring almost 3 hrs for her to get to the Sadler's from
 her home. Mrs. Kuhlke, ^{se.} shook hands heartily w. M. & said "I'm glad
 to see you" - his usual greeting. Mr. Jones panned & shook hands
 with H. Miss Cook & Miss Rowley both spoke ^{cordially} ~~cordially~~ Miss B. greeting
 M. w. a warm handshake. Mrs. Kellogg seated @ the desk down
 stairs reported that Mary had arrived & was in reading. She told M.
 that she had just been trying "Savets" a sauce for gravies & soups
 mfg. by the Kellogg Co in B.B. & that it was marvelous & full of all
 kinds of food essentials. We asked about Ruth & learned her husband
 had been thru here to read some of the papers & in ^{the} ~~her~~ words of Mr. K.
 "Had eaten them up". She said some wealthy people on the Cook had
 turned over a little suite in their home for the honeymoon &
 Ruth had written how natural the whole experience had been that it
 had "seemed they had always been one". Mr. K. emerged at his little
 office & spoke to H. in answer to his greeting but walked away at

1-31-43 I us & disappeared down the hall. Bill was not in 'vidence @ the door to day. I while doc & thirsty spoke to us on the way in it was not as warm as last week & there seemed to be a troubled air about them. Bill read the paper which was on the "bleaming, branding & trinitizing sons of God."

2-5-43 This Fri. noon H. received a phone call ab Mr Bourke (clerk)

Credit at the desk down stairs who said there was a man in the lobby ab "Hills Reports" wanting to inquire about my credit rating. H. said "Put him on the line". The man did not reveal his identity but said his company had received an inquiry relative to H's credit standing & would be mind answering some questions. H. said "no -- go ahead". The man asked "Have you established any credit accounts in Chicago?" H. said "no. We pay cash. We have been here since May and have thought we would return to Calif. within a few months so have not opened any accounts here." The man asked "What's your profession?" H. replied "I'm a writer. I spent a year in Hollywood writing the screenplay of life of Mark Twain & came here to dramatize the life of Jane Addams of Hull House". The man said "oh I see. Well what shall I say your income in a year - around ten thousand?" H. said "Yes, you can say that." The man said "and what can I say you are worth? about 25 thousand?" H. said "Yes -

Hills Reports

X "do you carry any insurance?" H said "not much". "do you have a car?" "Yes, a late model Buick sedan - all paid for". "That's fine said the man I guess you won't have to worry much about tires."

2-5-43

Credit

ing-

Hilda Reports

easily that." The man said "do you intend to stay here in Chicago?" To which H. replied "yes we plan to remain indefinitely." "do you have any banking connections here," he then asked. "None, as yet," said H. "because we had not been sure how long we would live in Chicago. We've kept our banking connection in the East, in N.Y.C., where we formerly lived for 17 years." "What bank is that?" asked the man, he was told, "Mfg Trust". "Do you have any charge acct. in N.Y.?" he inquired - "Yes," said H, "Wanamakers, Weber & Heilbroner, Sheffield & others." "How old are you?" the man asked. "I'll be 45 my next birthday," said H. And he said "well, looks like the war wouldn't get you for awhile. Thank you very much, Mr S. I'll turn in this report." H. went down stairs after the call to ask Mr Bowke about this man. "He was a funny little fellow," said Bowke. "He came in & said to me 'do you have a man living here by the name of Harold Sherman?' I said, 'Yes Sir'. & he said 'How's his credit?' I said 'Wait a minute - who are you?' & he said 'I'm from a credit agency' & I said, 'Mr S's credit is A-1.' & he said 'What else do you know about him?' And I said 'Listen Mister. I think Mr S. is in - you'd better talk to him', so I plugged your aph. & put you on the line & when he got thru talking to you, I got a big laugh

2-5-43
 Credil
 Inf.

when he turned to me & said "Jeez! He's a big shot!" The
 mind of this man seemed strange in that we have made no
 request for credit of any firm in this city & usually no credit
 inquiries are received without such request. It is quite possible
 in the light of the situation across the street that there is much
 wonderment as to how we can remain on here without any
 visible means of support. Some one is evidently trying to get a
 line on the state of our resources. They apparently will get little
 satisfaction from this interview.

2-5-43
 Mrs
 Bucklin

Coming home from shopping this afternoon to Marcia, M
~~was passing~~ ^{passed} the Sadler residence. In the approach was Mildred
 Bucklin bending over a shopping bag. She did not look up as M.
 passed so M. did not speak but a ~~to~~ M. turned at the corner to
 cross the street she glanced back to say "hello" if Mildred was
 looking but Mildred had followed so closely behind that she had turned
 in the opposite direction toward her own apt at the same moment. It
 does not seem possible she could not have recognized M. and it
 seems that she, as well as Russell, is afraid to be seen talking to us.

2-7-43
 J.

As we went up the stairs, Mrs Kellogg seated at the reception
 desk, deliberately did not look at us. Mr. S was standing in the foyer
 to the J. room & shook hands simply to us both. We spoke to the Bartons
 & learned that Mr B. still had not made his many times scheduled

2-7-43

F.

talk. Apparently Mr. S. injects himself in any "70" meeting he desires & cuts out whom he chooses who may be scheduled to speak. Christy read the paper today which was entitled "The Paradise Creator Sons". She looked directly @ us when she stood up before the group & gave us a friendly smile. The paper was immensely interesting telling us of the 7 diff. bestowal lives or diff. creature levels, ^{into} which all Creator Sons are required to incarnate themselves prior to being granted supreme sovereignty over their local universes by the Universal Father. The 7th, & last, bestowal life each Creator Son must be born of woman on the lowest level of free-will creature life which has survival value, that of man. The paper asked the question "Why should man become his lowly state when it is required of his own Creator that he shall incarnate & experience this same lowly state in the flesh as man before attaining supreme dominion over all his creation. This indeed a transcendental thought that the justice of God the Father should not require man to undergo any experience which will not have been shared to man by his own Creator. There are said to be 700,000 Creator Sons in existence @ present & after this universe age is ended, when all worlds containing beings which have not attained light & life or evidenced sufficient free-will choice as to attain, shall have been destroyed & disorganized, then it

Bestowal
of
Creator Sons

2-7-43

J.

is conjectured that these Master Creator Sons will have a great destiny in company with the surviving & ascending mortals in serving the newly created hosts of beings who are to occupy the now-forming, boundless universes in outer time & space. The reading did not take as long as customary as we got up to leave Clyde Bedell passed us in the aisle, disregarding M. & touching H's arm with an insincere & inattentive greeting. Mr. Haber bowed to us, as usual, while the Bercklins kept their distance. The atmosphere of the entire J-group was particularly effusive & lacking in cordiality today. Bill was not in evidence. As we went out the outer door Alvin Kurlich & Mrs. Olson called after us - "Hello & Goodbye!". Mary reads two papers each Sunday. In spite of the attitude of Bercklin Senior toward us, they are warm to Mary & she & Winnifred maintain a close friendship. For some months now Winnifred has been staying @ home in expectation of a baby in the Spring. Mary was invited there for overnight last night but Winnie developed such a cold, it was called off @ the last moment.

2-7-43

Mrs
Bercklin
&
Mrs
Baum-
gartner

We had a surprise call @ 5:30 this afternoon when Mrs. Jander brought Elsie Baumgartner for a short visit. Mrs. B said she had continued to be puzzled by events across the st. & reiterated that the Doc. was a clever psychologist & had apparently sought to deliberately confuse the minds of the J. members.

2-9-43

Mrs G-

7

Miss

Baum-
gartner

in the statements & accusations he made against me. She said when she saw him in company ^{with} the Bedells, the Evans, Karla & Binklin that he characterized the action on the part of the 48 petitioning members as "the Sherman Rebellion". Mrs Tucker spoke up to say that the Soc. has since denied having made such a declaration. Miss B. said she couldn't tell, the way he talked, where his human authority ended & the spiritual authority began. She said he indicated definitely that he was going to take care of me last & that he had had specific instructions as to how to deal with me. Then Miss B. reported an astounding statement which could only have come at the mind of a religious fanatic or else a temporarily deranged man. The Soc. said "If that man from Hollywood will come to me I think that I can save his soul." Such statements as these apparently struck fear in the hearts of most F. members & caused them to feel they had committed some enormous sin in lending themselves to the Sherman (or Lucifer) Rebellion. They were all but terrorized @ the thought that their participation had cost them their own souls. This helps explain the Bedells' complete capitulation to the Soc. & his phone call to Harold during which he called upon H. to confess & ask forgiveness ^{on the basis that} the Soc. had full knowledge of H's intent in the form of a special message of higher sources. H. of course, made a sweeping denial of all

2-7-43

Mrs
Gusler
+
Miss
Baum-
gartner

charges such as were revealed to him then & such as have been reported since. Miss Baum. spoke disparagingly of Bedell, stating that the doc had Glyde "under his thumb". She said she wanted to talk more in detail to us concerning the state of things across the street but she thought the doc. was furious because it had dared challenge the commercial plans he had in mind for publishing the BK. of C. Mrs. J. supported this deduction & said that Christy had said to one of the members "I wish that man Sherman would leave town!" Yet it was Christy who sided in with Aunt Kate & others when they criticized Beil's reading of the papers & said that his ego had become extremely offensive. The doc. when questioned, by Miss B. & others concerning the Hale's interest in publishing the BK & whether or not it was true that he had planned for the two Bills - (Bill Hale & Bill Sadler) to run the organ. & juke. house flatly denied any knowledge of such intentions or plans. This denial, of course, was a deliberate lie & evasion & attempt to conceal what had been definitely designed & discussed freely to us. When it was reported to the doc. that Beil had referred to some of the members as "screw-balls" & "crack-pots" the doc. said he did not know of any such statements. Christy, however, put in an aside saying "Poppy, you must have been asleep part of the time!" That our continued presence here is proving increasingly disturbing

2-7-43

and embarrassing is very evident. Mrs. D. & Miss B. both said they hoped we would stick it out to the finish. We have intimated that we intend to stay on indefinitely but did not reveal that H. is on the verge of signing a contract for one yr. with option of renewal for 4 more years ^{to} ~~be~~ ^{the} chair of Goldblatt Bro. department stores for broadcasting his personal philosophy program "the man who helps you help yourself" at least 5 & possibly 7 times a week. There is every indication that this program will get under way before the end of March & the contract will indeed enable us to stay here indefinitely. More than that we will probably be compelled to seek larger quarters & move into a front apt on this same 5th floor, when available, ^{when} ~~then~~ giving us a commanding view of the Sudler residence & knowledge of these 2 developments breaks across the St. The impact is apt to be devastating. The Soc. will then know he cannot pursue his personal plans without opposition since he must recognize us as a force \bar{c} which he cannot cope. Miss B. declared that she thought the Soc. at present felt things had quieted down & the F. membership was about returned to normal but that this was far from true. "Most of them are just coming," she said "because of their devotion to the U. papers but underneath they are very unsettled & dissatisfied with the way things have been handled & the

Miss Baumgartner
 Mrs. Tucker

2-7-43

Mrs Baumgartner
Mr Fowler

fact that the Soc has either not disposed of or made place to you people" In this connection there has been considerable questioning as to why we do not attend the "70" particularly since its rooms have been recently opened to all who care to attend. H. made clear to Miss B that we had been busy reading the papers our first few months in Chicago & did not feel equal to attending class work @ night. Then the summer recess had come & with Fall their trouble had arisen & since then we had been made to feel so unwell come that we would not & cannot participate. With conditions as they are we feel we can be of more service remaining away. Our interest is, after all, not in organization or man-made interpretation but in the papers themselves. Both Mrs S & Miss B. said they would be glad to come out for dinner & spend an evening. to us soon which we will arrange when convenient.

Mrs J. phoned M. several hours later to thoughtfully say she did not need to be included but M. answered her that we wanted her. Mrs J. had said that she intended to have a talk to the Soc. one of these days & tell him what she thought about the whole situation. He said, "I think it's terrible this matter isn't cleared up & that you people aren't permitted to be received or other I members & I have a notion to call a meeting of some of the Foremembers who feel kindly toward you & see if they won't call upon the Soc

2-7-43

To straighten things out. Miss B spoke up & said that the Doc. would say he had given the Shermans a chance to speak for themselves that Wed. night & would oppose bringing up these matters again". She said "after all he's a smart psychologist & will take full advantage of you". He said he was not in favour of any pressure being brought against the Doc. that it was really up to him & that he was not the least concerned for our consciences were as clear now as they ever had been. On the phone tonight Mrs J. reported that Mrs Early who has been riding in to the F. meetings & the Bedells had been told by Clyde that the Doc. had been willing to make peace & see but we would not meet him half way. This of course is a mis-statement & may be the impression the Doc. is trying to convey among F. members. I think that he would have the audacity to represent himself as one having the power to save. His soul is to realize how far removed at a sane & well-balanced emotional & spiritual attitude he really is. During the time of the excitement Rev. Rawson, whom Miss B & others declare to be "under the Doc's spell" was seen leaving the Bachelor residence by the back door. There is only one reason for his using such an entrance & that must have been a guilty feeling for he had no doubt come to report the result of the meeting at the home of the Lyons several nights before & was afraid he might be seen by us & across

Min Baumgartner
 Mrs. Bunker

* May I ask who is inquiring? I was queried by the "Hills Reports" last week."

2-7-43

The st. It is known, or hitherto reported in this chronology, that the Lynn's high Mr. Sadler informed of developments abroad. The whole picture @ 533 is a sad & confused one, made so by the Lloyd's unhesitant & fanatical attitude - It is appalling to observe how he makes the majority of the I group by fear & spiritual intimidation.

2-8-43.

A call came this a.m. to H. at a Mr. Junce of Denver & Broadstreet who stated that they had a client interested in getting some information on N. He said, "Have you asked for credit at any store or firm here or are you buying anything @ present?" H. said "no, I am not." He said "well we are not at liberty to reveal the identity of the client seeking information, we are simply supplied with a no. in connection with this request & of course I could look up this no. in the files & find out who this client is, but I could not tell you, usually no one requests this information of us unless for business reasons, but since you have not applied for credit & are not engaged in any business activity, it is possible that you have some "nosy" friend or acquaintance who wants to find out something about you & may be using one of our clients who is also a subscriber to the "Hills Reports", which you mention, as a means of getting this knowledge." Harold asked what the "Hills Reports" really was & Mr. Junce said "It is a well known concern which deals largely in the matter of character just as we

Den & Broadstreet

2-8-43

deal largely in the matter of financial rating. Do you happen to know anyone whom you might feel might be interested in getting any personal information about you?" H. said, "I'm a member of a psychological group who might have some members who might be curious about my personal affairs". Mr J. said "That might be it. I'm sorry I can't tell you directly. We don't particularly like this kind of a request & I am just going thru the motions in calling you to save your time & mine." H. said "I have nothing to conceal. I'll be glad to answer any question I can." He said "What is your profession?" H. said "I am a writer. I came here in May last year from Hollywood where I did the screenplay on life of Mark Twain. I came here to dramatize the life of Jane Adams of Hull House. We have paid cash for everything & have not sought credit because we did not intend to reside long in Chicago. Now, however, certain business interests are developing & we may decide to stay. I have lived in N.Y.C. 17 yrs where I had charge accounts in many companies including, Wamsutter's, Weber & Heilbroner & Sheffield as well as charge accounts in Hollywood & a credit card in Redfield Gas." Mr Juneau said "That's all I need to know except whether or not you have dependents." H. said "yes - a wife & 2 daughters who are in Chicago & me. If you desire any further knowledge you may refer to

Sherman & Broadhead

2-8-43

done
 Branded

"Who's Who" - last monthly supplement. "Mr J. said "who's who in Chicago?" & H. said, "no. The National "Who's Who". "He said "I don't believe we have that here but I can ask Mr Marquis, the head of the "Who's Who" Co. To supply us with this information for my report." H. said, "If you wish any further information about me, let me know." Mr J. said he would & that he would have to see the Swain picture when it came out & also the play on Jane Addams. H. said he had made a considerable sum of money on the Swain matter & expected to make a like sum in due course of time on Jane Addams. If, as now seems evident, Doc Sadler, Thos. Hales, is seeking information on us we are fortunately in such a position that the report cannot help but be excellent which will further compound them.

2/12/43

M passed Christy on Denver today & exchanged cheerful greetings without stopping.

2/13/43

While shopping today both M. & Maria found Mr Sadler who, at first, did not see them because of his bad eye sight but M said "Good morning" & he responded quickly enough tho each went on their way quickly.

2/14/43

F

At the J. today, Mr Kellogg avoided looking @ us as usual today as we went up the stairs altho Mary reports he is always pleasant enough to her. We found the Doc sitting @ his overlook

I - on. He spoke to us as we passed. Mr. Burton sat next to us
 2/14/43 & said he had at least been able to give his talk on the I.G. We told
 him we had heard excellent reports on it & he said "well, I'm glad
 because the I.G. knowledge is the most important for the aver-
 age human & the I members should realize it." Alvin Kuliske
 read the paper today on "The Trinitized Sons" - a truly inspiring
 definition of the roads ascending mortals may choose to take in
 joint of service. This paper spoke of sons conceived by the
 union of trinitized mortals who agree in their concept of a universal
 idea & ideal. These offspring possess high spirituality but lack the
 experiential values acquired by their ancestors & while efficiently
 serving have often been observed to be regarding & critical envy
 the experiential background of the surviving mortals as they are
 arriving on the mansion world. These high beings who have
 a profound hunger for gaining experience commensurate & equal to
 their ancestors are being recruited & prepared for service to the
 worlds now forming in the outer space levels wherein this ex-
 periential opportunity ~~is~~ they have will be granted them. We, too, as ascending
 mortals attaining the corps of the Finality are being mentored for
 service in these worlds now under creation in some far distant
 day after this present universe age. Alvin Kuliske read the
 paper well & we got a great deal out of it. Mrs. Early made a

2/14/43

F.

special point of urging us to attend the '70'. We thanked her for it but made no commitment. Miss Barnette made a special effort to talk to M. today. Mr. Hales came over & helped H. on the overcoats as he passed by to the bk. room. He spoke of evening in one heated room in their big house. As we left Mr. Sadler, who had gone up front, ready to give his own talk waved @ us & smiled. Bell was not in evidence. Miss Rowley was standing outside in the hall as we left smoking a cigarette. She was pleasant enough in ordinary conversation. Mary has now, today, finished making the Jean papers. The Bedells have come late the past few Sundays & have scooted into the other room. They give us a wide berth.

see H 5

Inspirational Readings

- Sept. 24- Psalms 119
 " 25- Luke 12, 20-32 Incls.
- Oct 1 - (after meditation on "Your Soul's Adventure", a possible new book.)
 Isaiah 42, 5-10
- Oct 8- Amos 5, 12-15
- Oct 22- Psalms 27, ¹¹⁻¹⁴ ~~11-14~~
- Nov 3- Habakkuk - Chap. 2.
- Nov 8- Isaiah 50, 4-11
- Nov 13- II Kings - 2, 11 — John 3, 5-6 — Ezekiel 3, 24-27
- Nov 19- Psalms 27, 11-14
- Nov 21- Proverbs - 20, 19-20
- Dec 1- Job - 22, 25-30
- Dec 2- Romans 8, 24-39
- Jan 8- Psalms 27
- Jan 15- Job 14 2- Day of Lord
- Feb 1st Kings 12-7
- Feb 2- Sam. 52, 44-51
- Feb 7- Psalms 16

The Cambridge
UNIVERSITY PRESS
477 Williamstown Road
Port Melbourne, VIC 3207
AUSTRALIA

LORD WELBY TRONC

No Fern mit hirs ton

Revolitional
moments

keid of
orbitor
Eastern unim
Super Hoop level
turned S.

1. Uranus around Sun
2. Solar System andromeda gate
3. Andromeda gravity Gate of Nebadon Star Cloud
4. Nebadon Star Cloud - Sagittarius
5. Sagittarius Sta. Major Sects
6. Major Sects - universa
7. - universa - Paradise -

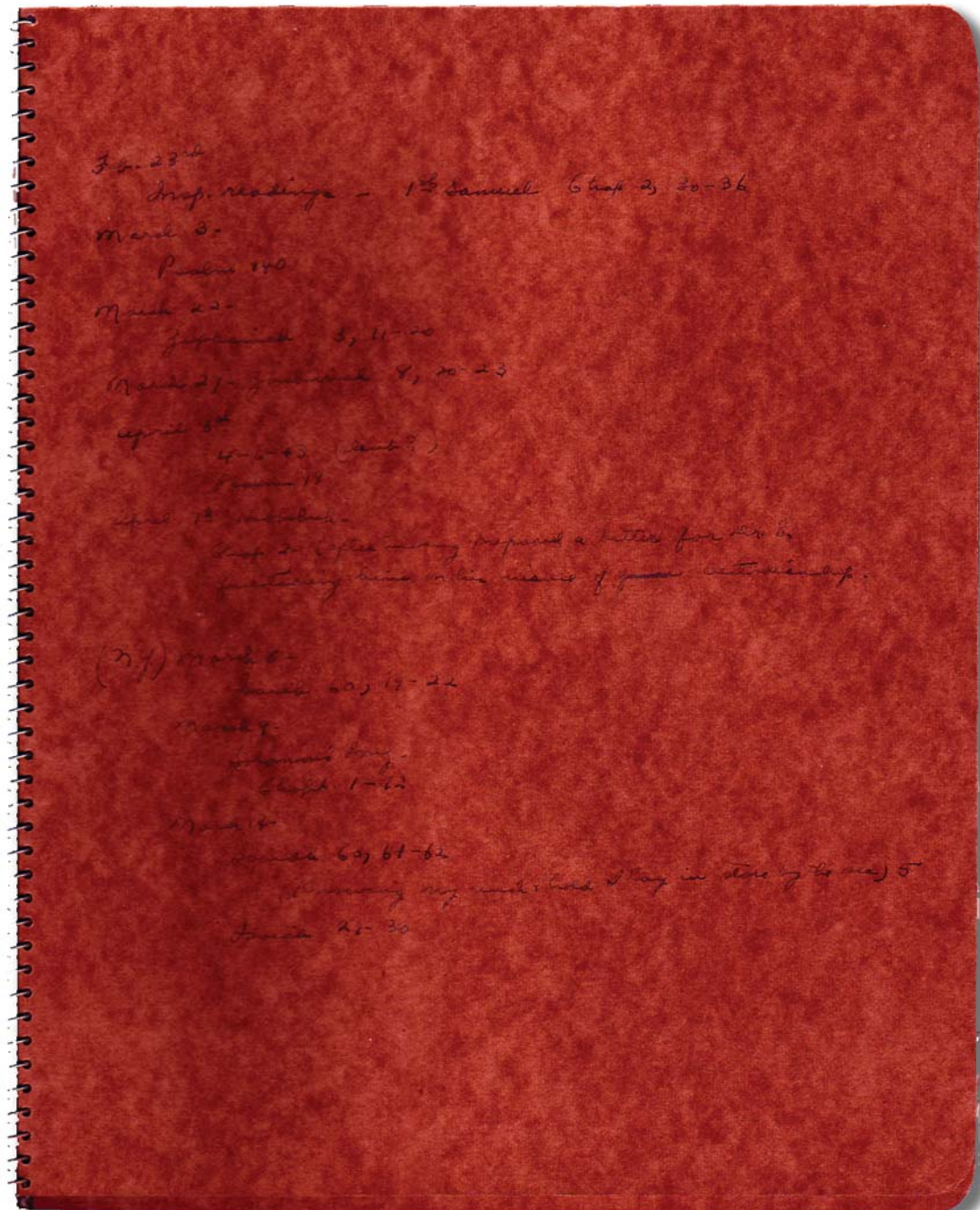
S. l. level
through long
entire ages
direct. v.

no. path
pursue
course

local universe
transcending
of Uranus -

NOTEBOOK #5

*A Short History of Mary and Marcia in Chicago
Diary, February 20—April 8, 1943*



1942
8
1943

A short History of Mary's Marcia in Chicago.

We left Hollywood May 6, 1942 via car arriving in Chicago late in the afternoon of the 13th, going immediately to the Ringier Hotel on Diversy. The following day we called on Mr Kellogg at the Sadler building and asked him if he could direct us to an economical furnished apt. He suggested three in the neighborhood and we decided on the Cambridge across the street. On inquiry we were able to reserve a small one room, bath & kitchenette apt. to be vacant the following Saturday ^(the 14th) & an extra room on a lower floor for the girls as long as they would be with us. On May 20th we put Marcia on the train for Traverse City, Mich. where she was to spend the summer with her favorite cousin, Mary Louise Bain, two yrs. her senior. Meanwhile Mary had made application at "The Fair" store for any kind of a position where she could aid part of the time because of her foot difficulty. In a few days she was called and assigned to a job at \$1.50 a week in the complaint dept. answering phone complaints. This job she took on May 25th after having moved to a small room at Hull Home on the previous Saturday (May 23rd). This represented the first complete family break up, as it were - Mary being completely out on her own (with occasional aid from us). She did her work @ the Fair satisfactorily & was soon given a ^{weekly} dollar raise & then transferred to the "Wiel Ball" dept. at an additional dollar ^{weekly} raise. There she remained until

Marcia +
Mary

in Oct., after making application at U. S. Lyman (then U. S. Western), she began work for that large company on Oct 27, 1942 in the mail order dept. @ per wk. Each Sunday she came out to have dinner & evening with us and the afternoon she has spent reading the U. papers but not attending the F. paper so she found she could not digest the subject matter in that way. On August 30th H & M. drove up to J. T. Mich. to pick up Marcia & bring her back to Chicago in for school unless she preferred remaining in J. T. for the full term. She left the decision to her after explaining that our way of living here was necessarily quite different from any living we had had in the past but she decided she wanted to be with us so we all returned to Chicago on Sept 4th to permit her to enter the 8th grade at the nearby Elliott school on Sept 7th. We brought our army cot up at the storage room (where we had stored a tent & 4 cots) & by folding it away daytime could set it up in the kitchen or Marcia's bed room at night; Not a very convenient arrangement but we managed very well nevertheless. In school she was very happy - made friends quickly and soon was appointed stair monitor. In her school work she did well her report card for the term being "B" plus several "S" for superior work. Apparently she was liked by teachers & pupils alike for second term she was elected president of her class & appointed monitor & hall guard as well. Many

Maria
Mary-

afternoons during the winter were spent skating on the Park Lagoon. In November ^(since) she secured a job baby tending at a neighboring apt. Hotel every Saturday night & occasionally during the week. This gave her quite a balanced activity. Mary has been very happy at Hull House & has made a place for herself in the local activities such as switch-board work, one night a week, and assisting in various social evenings, play continuing etc. Mrs Bowen, leading backer of Hull House, offered her \$35 a week to take a position in the Hull House gift shop in October but she had already accepted the Gypsum job & decided she would remain with it. Mary appears to be well-labeled in her new world.

2/20/43

While ~~shopping~~ ^{marketing} @ "Shop & Save" today M. encountered Jane who reported that the family was recovering at an attack of chicken pox. The children had come off rightly but Bill had been quite ill - a temp. of 104° which was the reason he had not been @ the park two weeks. She added that Patty had just started in to public school (Wright) and being a "complete stoner" had come home & reported she had "led" the class today. "How come?" the family asked & she replied "I led them to the toilet!" a good story for any boy's family!

2/20/43

Mrs. Tucker
Elin Baumgartner

Friday (2/19/43) M. phoned Elin Baumgartner ^{from Tucker} to see if she could come for dinner & evening on today (Sat). Elin said she

2/20/43

Don Guler
Elic Baum-
gartner

Lester L. N. J. d.
Apr 13
Name

was having some dental work done, was on soft diet ^{and} ~~but~~ she'd like to come after dinner ^{but} Mrs Guler accepted the dinner so arrived about 6 P.M. The conversation was general until Mrs Baumgartner arrived about 8 ³⁰. Mrs B. then took the lead in renewing much of what had been gone over before. She said she had recently written Harry some re-lating what had happened seeking her confusion & asking if he could throw some light on the situation. Mrs B. said, "Looking back, she could see that the doctor was highly organized in his procedure of calling small groups of 7 members in @ a time telling them all a tale something different & playing them against each other. She said after he got thru attacking Sherman & reading the communications that Christy stood by and said "Now you know how it is, you can take your names off the list." Mrs B. said it all happened so fast, left them so dazed that they just mechanically did as directed without thinking the situation thru being led to believe that the doctor was acting on instructions from higher sources. She said the Brethren, others who had been the very readers & who had considered themselves acting under influence of higher intelligences now were given the scare of their life time by the intimation that they had been party to a rebellion led by Sherman & that as a consequence

Mrs S.
Mrs B.

they might lose their own souls. This threat was sufficient to bring about their complete compliance to the dictates of the wretched Porter who declared he had been made a "dictator" to put down the rebellion. He said that Sherman & Wilkins had an "intention" "plan" all set up & ready to put into operation & that he had been warned against Sherman before he ever joined the F. Mrs B asked Mr S. why he had ever taken the Shermans into the F. of this were so & reminded him that he had badly hood both Wilkins & Sherman making a song out of Sherman to the F. & commenting favorably upon it as well as featuring Sherman & Wilkins when they made their final appearance before the F. body & declaring them to have been "circumstanced". The Doc. flatly denied he had played Sherman & Wilkins up. He characterized Sherman as a fly by night who was running around the country from N.Y. to Hollywood & now to Chicago's first interested in one thing other another. (Mrs B. here remarked that S. has quite a reputation for versatility himself at platform lectures to doctors, to Surgeon ^{author to} ~~of~~ ^{Psychiatry} & she could not see what bearing this kind of demonstration could possibly have upon the Sherman relation to the F.) The Bedells, the Becklins & the Kardes, characterized as very leaders under the leadership of the rebel Sherman, were those who had formerly been on the friendly social basis to the doctor. Edith Cooke & others whom

Mrs B. questionnaire Dr. S.

Mrs. B.
Miss B.
2/20/43

numerous petition attempts

safe petition

confronted & the petition had been influenced by the fact that it bore already the signatures of the "most important" F. members including also the name of Sir Hubert Wilkins & the others who had been so highly touted by the leaders. This imposing array of names had brought in the rank & file. The Kulioko boys had refused to sign, both of them being ambitious to act as teachers when the U. society should be set up. Mr. Kulioko Sr. signed but begged off serving on the petition committee for the reason that he did not want to take that prominent part in his sons opposing him. The Pritchards when they learned the petition had been presented, considering themselves strong allies of the Soc., expressed themselves as feeling badly because they "had not been put to the test" the implication of course being that they would have refused to sign. (This information amused us as we recalled our ev. @ the Reunion & the presence of the Pritchards who were obviously embarrassed @ finding themselves in our company.) Referring to Blunt Mrs. B. said she had shown Mildred Bullen sobbing & saying "something terrible was going to happen" unless they came over & took their name off the petition. This same threat was passed on to other F. members. Most of whom were stampeded into making appointments to the Soc. & asking forgiveness for participation in this rebellion that he might

Mrs. A.
 Miss B.
 2/20/43

Dr. S. Jones

H. J. L.

interests for them & save their souls. To put this down in writing in this day's age seems fantastic & incredible that humans of supposed modern intelligence & enlightenment could be so influenced, but it is nevertheless true. It indicates definitely that few of us have mastered our superstitions & our ages-long fear of the supernatural. Miss B. recognizes that Dr. Sadler deliberately employed every psychological trick @ his command to attain his ends permitting many members to think he was acting on higher authority when he was only acting on his own. Miss B. feels however that since Dr. S. possesses the papers in his own house & is still in charge of this U. project that nothing more can be done toward correcting the human weaknesses & discrepancies unless real identifiable aid comes at higher sources. In support of this statement Miss B. recalled that a woman friend, member of the F. had said to her a year & a half ago when they were finding fault w/ certain procedures that it wouldn't do any good to try to protest against them since the family C 5 33 definitely owned & controlled the material & would handle it as they saw fit regardless of the membership. When Miss B. arrived she produced a little employees paper called the Bluecays Daily News (B.D.N.) dated Feb 21 1928 which contained a photograph of Harry Jones under the caption "Jones detective" & under the picture the wording "H. J. Jones who came to the Daily News staff at the

Mrs B.

Miss B.

2/22/43

detective bureau." This was @ a time when the Daily News still
 occupied the old bldg @ Wash + Madison. The records show that
 Harry L. left the employ of the news in May of 1934. The picture re-
 vealed Looze to be in much better flesh than he now is - full face,
 sober expression but the same piercing eyes as now. He was
 wearing a soft felt hat in the photograph & Miss B. said it was one
 the news had taken of him & which was also reproduced on his em-
 ployment card in conjunction with the usual record data on his
 life which was required. In ^{questioning} some of the older employees if they
 remembered Harry L. one of them, a guard named Mulroy, whose position
 Harry had secured for him said "Yes, I remember Looze. He was
 an unusual fellow - very deep. He used to say to the men, over &
 over, "I don't care what church you go to but don't give up your
 church - stick to your church". Miss B. said she used to have long
 talks w Looze & she recalled one time when he spoke of Mr Looze, a
 Christian Scientist, curing himself of some serious trouble." Miss B.
 said he told her one day a such significant that she never forgot,
 "You are going to become interested in something in a year or so
 which is going to make us very closely knit." Miss B. said she didn't
 know what he was talking about then & it never fully dawned
 upon her until Mr. Sadler read the letter written by H. & told of
 the part Looze had played in helping direct H. to the J. Miss B.

Mrs. G.
 Min. B.
 2/20/43

As to membership
 favorite

then suddenly realized that this I-activity in which she later had become engaged was the "something" Love had referred to which would sometimes make them kin. She spoke to Mr. S. about it the following Sunday & expressed interest saying "I think you should tell that story sometime to the I members". Min. B. said she'd be glad to & was surprised when after the intermission the doc. called upon her. She got up & stated the facts simply. This made quite an impression upon the membership some of whom asked questions about Love. As an indication of Mr. Sadler's inconsistency Min. B. related that Miss Douglas, one of the old-time members, had made some notes on some messages that had been read her which had come there before the papers started. She read these notes @ a gathering of Forumites & one of the members told the doc. who said Miss Douglas had no right to repeat this information. Min. B. said that she felt that any knowledge which could be imparted to one member should be made available to all - that she didn't like the obvious favoritism extended to certain members who belonged to the "Sadler's inner circle" & that she felt each had something equal to contribute in his or her way. (We know for a fact that it is not the attitude & belief of the Sadlers, who have a definite feeling of superiority & domination & regard to most of the I-membership) - Min. B. said that @ a comparatively recent annual picnic held on the Sadler roof (instead of the Hales) that Mr. Sadler had waxed prophetic in predicting that "this" bldg which housed the papers & which

Mr. G.
Miss B.
2/20/43

"Under shrine"

Blond Karl

contained the I. room where they had met would one day become what amounted to a "national shrine", that certain articles & rooms would be roped off & that people would come to all over the world to visit the place where the great spiritual work had been done. In this connection Miss B. said it might be bitter if all the I. members were dead before the bk. came out. The Rev. had told them once (the I. members) that of the Higher Intelligences did not reveal them to secrecy when it was time for the bk. to come out to the world. Miss B. seemed to resent this attitude saying she certainly reserved the right to tell members of her own family & close friends about the G. papers to the bk. when the proper time came. In referring back to the Rev's violent handling of the petition matter Miss B. said that Blond Karl had stood out & said things to the Rev. of a more pointed critical nature, particularly in regard to Bill's egoistic & offensive manner. She said she doubted if the full impact of these criticisms had been permitted to reach Bill at this time since then he seemed to be making more of an effort to be human & to be more humble & considerate. Blond Karl's attitude as revealed by Miss B. checks our earlier estimate. She said he was quite concerned over the instability of the I. members to depend upon their own judgement & evaluation of conditions & feel there was nothing he could do alone & that the only way to proceed left open was to go along in the dark & hope & pray for guidance. Miss B. said that she

X Miss Allen asked M. on the stairway when "Swain" was to be in Chicago, M. said, we didn't know, we were waiting on Warner Bros but we understood the Government had ordered Warner to release the picture as it was needed for public morals. Miss A. said she was waiting eagerly for it.

Mr. H. had even had had the thought that the higher force might remove Mr. Adler before the BK came out & that there might be a radical slide up @ 533 before that time, ^{some} such thought as this has been expressed privately by quite a few F. members. Miss B. then scored an extremely vital point by saying that it seemed evident to her if the doc. had been right in the plans he had formulated for the foundation & Brotherhood & BK publication that this entire project would not have been frozen ^{upheld} by action of the Angels of Progress. The doc. even intimated that he had been informed that if he attempted to proceed & things as they now were there would be a further rebellion & timidity would result. Mr. Guder had driven in herself & so drove home herself but we took Miss B. home she saying she had had a fine evening.

2/21/43 Because H. rec'd a telegram at the Coast asking him to meet Winifred Sheehan (re Richardson's story, at the Santa Fe, Super Chief, @ 145 P.M. today, H. could not attend the F. meeting so M. went alone, Mary doing her own reading as usual. X The doc. was not in his accustomed place, nor was thirty in evidence, the whole session altho after the reading began the doc. did call a few remarks from his foyer seat. Bill read the paper today - no 23 - on The Mighty Messengers of which there are about 7,692 trillion in Draverton alone, each one known personally by name to God the Father. These messengers travel @ the greatest speed of any personalities known -

Doc's plans frozen

summary

in paper

2-21-43

7.

almost instantly - and are called upon to give truth wherever it is needed in every sector of their universes & even to the 4th outer space level. The thought c. papers in the BK of U. were delivered by a mighty messenger. Whenever time is a factor, even the other intelligences could function perfectly otherwise the mighty messengers are called upon. They have never been known to be delayed on a mission & have been known to take a million years on one job but returned @ the end of that time to the desired information. This is the paper which states that while higher beings have the ability to make our planet a perfect one, suffering & disappointment are decreed ^{here} by God as strong & noble characters are being forged on the anvils of experience by the hammers of suffering. Bill read today, for the first time, at the page proofs which have just been received & much interest was expressed that the printing of the BK of U. had reached this preparatory stage. Bill stated that in the printing the designation of "number" would be omitted on the final "approved" papers had been received in that form but that the chapters or divisions of the BK. would be known still as "Paper 23" etc. M. sat in her usual place - for a few moments quite alone - and then Mr. Burton came and sat on one side of her and a few minutes later Mrs. Burton. Later Mildred Bucklin & Winnie came in & sat directly behind M. At intermission M. turned to ask Winnie how she was and Mildred

U. paper

page proofs

M. B. ...

put her arm about M's shoulder & said "I may look alright but I just haven't been able to get hold of myself". M. said Mary was downstairs reading & would like to see Winnie so W. went downstairs. M followed shortly, slipping out quietly as most of the F. members were up front examining the page proofs. Mrs Steadbeck & the Burtons of course inquired about H. Mrs Kellogg responded brightly to M's greeting as she joined the office doorway on leaving.

2/25/43
Elsie
Boemgartner

Elsie ...

Miss B phoned this afternoon to say she had had a pleasant eve. in her lab. & to add that she had located an old paper & a picture of Harry in it (~~1934~~) & would save it for H. if he desired. She had also received a letter to Harry early this week dated Feb 17th, written on rising to a sick bed & she had mailed him a 'get well' card & would write him again next week telling him never to regard any letter to her so important that he must make such an effort again - that she understood how difficult every letter effort was at such a time. Harry had told her that she would have to make her own decisions but gave her certain facts & she could read between the lines. He spoke nicely of jobs across the St. but mentioned that ^{possibly} something quite unexpected would happen in the not too distant future. M said, if Harry made such a statement he must have something definite in mind. Miss B added that Harry had said twice she was not to show the letter to anyone but the Shermans in case she wanted

2/25/43

Baumgartner

To ask further questions. M replied that if there was anything more we could say to help than what we had said last Sat. we'd be glad to & appreciated her feeling very much & had enjoyed both hers & Mrs Guder's visit a great deal.

2/25/43

Mrs Guder

Hardly had M. hung up on Miss B than Mrs Guder phoned & when M. remarked that it was quite surprising as she had just hung up on Miss B, Mrs G said she hadn't seen Miss B. since the previous class session of the "70" M. said Miss B had phoned to say she had located the paper containing the picture of Harry & would have a copy for us. Mrs G. told of how she had been quite upset today @ a church luncheon - one conducted by Aunt Jennima of noble fame - (they serve cakes etc & Aunt J. sings). She sang "Swanee River" & "Old Gray Bonnet" & it affected Mrs G. so much the tears came in spite of her & she had to leave & go home & get busy about other things. She said that @ the "70" meeting on Sunday Mr. Hales & Mrs Burton had read papers, ~~last Sunday~~. Mrs B. had talked on the value of becoming more familiar with our present Bible in order to approach church members as she felt the first believer in U. would be church ^{people} members. Mr Hales had talked on what he proposed to do after the war - take some foreign country & finance its rebuilding & when neighboring countries would see how happy & progressive they were, they would try to follow their example.

Mrs Burton
Mr Hales

2/25/43

Mrs. Guler

He said, after he got things under way, he would be sending for other I members to help him out. Mrs. G. did not seem to know just how he proposed to bring this about & M remarked that she was somewhat surprised as last seen. Mary had returned a reading the paper on "Government on a neighborhood plan" & had spoken of how the higher intelligences were afraid these people were going to make the great mistake of sending out missionaries - as tho that definitely was ^{the} wrong method - that representatives from the other countries should come themselves & take home what they thought their own people could use in the way of developments & ideas. Mrs. G. said yes, she remembered that & it had always been confusing to her because Jesus had so definitely stated "Go ye into all nations & preach the gospel" & the disciples had done that very thing. M said she hadn't thought of that but she knew that Jesus, himself, had done his own teaching around Nazareth & Jerusalem & had taught Paul & sent him back to teach his own people in India. Mrs. G. said, of course Jerusalem was really the cross-roads of the world @ that time & all nationalities passed thru there - perhaps what was meant was to preach to all people who passed thru. She said she might see us on Sunday & added that Mr. Bucklin, Rawson & Bedell were to conduct a three-cornered symposium @ the next meeting of the "70" - a week or Sunday.

Mrs. Helen L. ...

J

2/28/43

We arrived before the Doc & Blinley had taken their seats in the hallway. The Burton sat next to us as usual. Bill read a paper on the higher personalities. The room, which was cool @ the start, soon became over-heated & the air exceedingly bad. This is a regular tendency & makes concentration difficult under these conditions. Miss Hoffman had returned today apparently as shipped or ever but Mrs. Steinbach reported that her husband was ill again with a cold which he was having difficulty throwing off. The paper dealt partially w/ an order of higher beings known as census-takers who record the existence of all thinking & will creatures in the super universes from the moment that the first act of will takes place. They also record the last act of will of each of these creatures just prior to or @ death of the physical body. In this manner no thinking or will creature can exist thro-out the grand universe without name & number & without being known to God the Father directly thro mediums of both I.G. & the census taker. The circuit supervisors have to do w/ various spirit circuits of communication but they in turn are under supervision of the universe power directors. This is because the 7 super universes are basically physical in nature & only personality, thro exercise of the spirit & the gift of free-will in the development of the soul

ca. paper 24-

Parley

X Mrs Burton asked M. if H. was getting any more poems & M. said "Yes", now & then but we never knew when it would come. Mrs B. said she'd like to hear more sometimes.

F.
2/28/43

see paper 24

Mr. Hales

can supersede the physical laws governing all other forms of life & conditions on these worlds of time & space. Reference was made to Grandfanda, first of the mortal ascenders to make the pilgrimage to Havona & it was stated that this was one of the greatest moments in all previous recorded time. Grandfanda came to super universes no 1 & is now head of the mortal corps of the Finality whose ranks are being constantly enlarged by arrival of other surviving ascendent mortals & all the seven super-universes who have passed thru the billion Havona worlds & have now been ~~reinstated~~ ministered into this corps ready to be assigned for duty in the newly forming universes in the outer space levels. When we arrive @ Havona we are met by a higher order of spirit guides one of whom remains to each ascending mortal thru out the entire Havona circuit. The love epitome between each evolving human soul & his spirit guide is beautiful & inspiring to behold. ~~At intermission~~ ^{Mr. Hales} Mr B. told H. that Mr Hales, in his talk before the "70" last Sunday had announced that after the war he was going to select some country & arrange to present the truths of Urania to the people & institute a new spiritual way of living which would be an example to the world. He declared that he was going to accomplish this thru use of his money & that when he got over to this country & got organized & started to work that he would no doubt have need for certain F. members who

J

2/28/43

Mr. Hale

had special talents to come over & help him. Mr. Hale seemed to think that introducing the truth in this manner would set an example for the entire world & cause everyone, everywhere, to start clamoring for it. He did not explain how he was going to get permission of any foreign country to inaugurate such a way of living & such a form of spiritual belief. Mr. B. said "The papers distinctly tell us that the only way for us to be missionaries is not to take these truths to foreign countries ourselves but to bring some of their choice people over here, get them acquainted with us & our own example of right living, let them go back to their homeland possessed of the spiritual knowledge we have imparted & the experience gained thru association with us." Mr. B. considerably referred to Mr. Hale's ambition as laudable but impractical & implied that he might better start any spiritual movement @ home & go to work on his own people who need uplifting as much, if not more, than many people abroad. Both Mr. Tucker & Mr. Webb tried to get us to stay to the after meeting & Mr. Webb pointedly asked H. if we were not interested in other religions. H. answered that he was doing some "mental research" & that we did not it possible to remain (we have been giving time & thought to many things & the recording of the I-proph. & we do not care to create new factions by giving voice to any opinions about the I. activities beyond the reading

why not attend 70?

F

2/28/43

of the papers.) On our way out we encountered Elsie Kalle who showed us ^{minute} ~~proof~~ ^{shots} of her in Alaska. We exchanged some kidding comments about Dent's possible interest in Eskimo women & Bill Hall & Elsie Christy. Christy seemed to want to nitpick in to the banquet & even Lione had a humorous comment to make. Christy looked a little pale. Samples of the page proofs were pinned upon the black board for all to examine but we did not go up front to see them.

Down stairs we saw Mrs Kellogg who smiled & called out "Good afternoon friends." We asked after the newlyweds & learned that Ruth's husband who has been assigned a coaching job on the coast was to call for her when school is out in June & take her back to Calif. with him. Mrs K. seems genuinely friendly but Mrs K. shakes quickly out of the way whenever we approach. Rev. Rawson spoke pleasantly to us on the stairs but few, if any, of the members outside the specific ones we have mentioned go out of their way to speak to us @ any time. Mrs Susler asked if we knew whether Miss Baumgartner had heard from Harry Looe & H. said yes, he thought she had. She said "Oh - that's good." Miss Baumgartner promised to let me read her letter to Harry & his reply to her when it comes. I hope she will be at the

Kellogg

Mrs Rawson
Mrs Baumgartner
Mrs H. d. d.

Mrs Steinbeck

2/28/43

F. today!" Later this afternoon Mrs Steinbeck showed to the lobby to say she had a little newspaper containing a picture of Harry Looe which Miss Baumgartner had asked her to deliver. H. went down

N. d. d.

Mr. Steinbeck

2/28/43

Question re U. J. J.

Mr. Hale

To the lobby & had quite a talk w Mr. Steinbeck. She asked if Harry
 Loose knew all that was going on including her own efforts a
 head of the "70" & if he approved of the stand that certain members
 like herself were taking. He said, yes, that he felt Mr Loose did &
 that she & others were doing all they could or should do @ present.
 She said "I'm glad of that because I do want to do the right thing."
 I think Mr. L gave me this assignment never expecting I was capable
 of going thru to it. but he's just determined to keep after these F.
 members & finish my job. I seldom speak to the doc. I just go about
 my business. I don't think he knows what to make of it. Mr. Hale
 gave a funny talk last week. He just got up & cracked a few jokes to
 try & get people in a good humor — you know — the old stuff and
 then he said he was going to pick a country & get it organized to his
 money & have some of the F. members who are preparing to be teachers
 come over & hand out the U. truths to the people. Can you imagine
 him putting himself out in front of the parade that way? You signed
 an affidavit, didn't you, & gave to the doc saying you wouldn't take
 any money for services rendered on the U. Bk & didn't want your
 name connected or any publicity in any way — and now it's clear
 that the Hales are looking for some plan to get their names before
 the public. These little teachers are smoking people out & maybe what
 Mr. L is doing in getting people to express their views is going to let us

2/28/43

Mr. Steinfeld

"70" Symposium
Miss Penn

Symposium
C. Beckel

know where a lot of them stand." H. said "yes", that he thought it would be helpful to have the ideas of all F. members known & suggested that all symposiums, such as the one to be held next Sunday between Messrs. Bedell, Bucklin & Rawson, should be taken down in short hand. Mrs. S. said they certainly should ^{be} arrange to have that done but the Doc. won't permit us to take any notes off the premises. However there's something funny going on. Miss Penn — she used to be Mrs. Boiko — and now she's Miss Penn again, got a divorce — didn't use to be a F. member & yet she was hired as a proxy reader & there are others working on this B.K. who are not F. members. Seems strange that he should be so strict about us & any notes we make & let down the bars on some others who are outside the F. entirely. Of course there's nothing we can do about it as they are acting like they owned the whole thing. Bucklin is worried. He came to see me about the talk he was to make @ the symposium & said Clyde Bedell had discussed what he was going to say & that he was going to come right out for an evangelical campaign in every town & hamlet to get over the U. truth. Mildred Bucklin said it seemed to her that we should be making an effort to live the U. life & set an inspiring example rather than running around the country preaching about it Lots of F. members are enquiring why you people are not staying to the solid F. meetings & I just tell them you have your reasons — there's nothing

2/28/43

Mrs Steinbeck

Dr S

poems

N.Y.

we can do about it. It's up to the doc. Incidentally, Dr S has been wearing a puzzled look for a long while & the truth of the matter is you folks have just out-smarted him @ every turn. His psychology hasn't worked on you & he doesn't know what to do next. By the way, have you written any more poetry about Urantia? Miss Baumgardner said you'd read her a few poems & that they were every bit as good as she'd told her they were. H. said a few more had 'come thro'. Mrs S. said she & Ed would like to hear them soon. She asked if H. were still going to N.Y. & H. said in the next week or two. Mrs S said for H. to be sure to look up her sister Carolyn while there. She said she had faith that something was going to happen a higher source to straighten things out across the street. She hoped we would stay on here so the doc. would be compelled to do something about us eventually.

2/28/43

Mrs Guler

H. J. d. letter

Harold had hardly returned to his lobby visit to Mrs Steinbeck than Mrs Guler called to say she had seen Miss Baumgardner & was deeply disappointed on learning that Miss B. was not permitted to show her letter to Harry loose to anyone but us. Mrs Guler went on to say that she was very happy for one thing, Miss B. had informed her that Harry's letter had cleared up the confusion in her mind completely & had given her unqualified faith in the Shermans. Mrs Guler said that she had reached this decision about us a

2/28/43

Mrs. Tucker

long time ago on her own & was so pleased that Miss B. could now feel the same way about us. She said she had asked Miss B. if she could not get Harry's permission to let his letters be read to her but she felt this could not be done. Mrs. Tucker hoped we would be able to tell her more about Harry & the whole situation because she said this was about all she now had to live for. H. assured her that she had our entire confidence, & we hoped that we had here, because we were deeply appreciative of her interest & faith in us. He told her that a little later, when we had checked with Miss Baumgartner that even tho she might not read Harry's letters we might be able to give her more information which would be helpful to her. She said that she felt H. Loone must be a most unusual & highly developed person from the little that she knew about him & that Elsie B. felt the same way. She asked if he didn't date back in the early beginning & H. said yes - that Harry Loone was indeed a highly advanced soul whom he believed to be here on a definite mission. Mrs. Tucker said that she was relieved to have Miss B. say that they had done all they could & that higher forces would bring about certain changes @ the right time. All of the fore-going indicates that Harry Loone has suddenly re-entered the picture in so far as 533 is concerned & is becoming a very definite power behind the scenes. He is being talked about & wondered about & Harry's own comment that he would like to visit Bluelogs in addition to Chattanooga & see diff groups both places, other

H. J. L. letter & Miss B.

2/28/43

Feb 28/43

than the I. group which we know appears significant. The fact that his contract has been signed at Goldblatt Bros. which promises to keep him employed here for @ least a year also seems significant. Some definite developments are undoubtedly under way.

3/2/43

M. Bucklin

M. met Mildred Bucklin in the "Shop & Save" today & Mildred came over & talked in a ^{friendly} chatty manner about the girls' ^{food} & ration difficulties. There was no attempt at evasion this time. On

Bill

Sadler

route home to downtown H. stopped into the Embassy drug on the corner of Pine Street & encountered Bill Sadler on the way out. Bill spoke first - "Hello, Harold". H. held the door open but Bill insisted that H. go first. They walked along together H. saying "I understand you've had chicken-pox". Bill said "and how". I was plenty sick, fever 104. Last year I had measles, mumps & whooping cough. That's what I get for my parents keeping me from catching any of these child-hood diseases when I was a kid." H. asked how the children got thru it & Bill said "Oh they were mild. I was the only one who had it bad." By this time the two had reached the St. corner across to the Cambridge & H. parted company with no pertinent comments having been exchanged.

3/7/43

I.

Harold having left for Washington & N.Y. on a business trip yesterday, M. attended the I. alone. The Soc. & Christy were in their usual seats & the Soc. held out his hand in a friendly

F.
3/7/43

manner as M passed & took her seat a row behind her and we
 as a small group were standing talking in that aisle. (Mrs Bidell, Miss
 Caruthers etc). Mrs Giesler came in & sat beside M showing her a
 church paper which carried on tent on Miss Winona Jewel, Foremitz,
 other W. C. T. U. activities in the South West. Mrs G. said she thought we
 ought to know a little about our fellow-forens members but there
 is actually a very clique-like grouping thru out & little friendship or
 interest shown by any. Mrs Steinbeck reported that Mr S. was still
 recovering slowly but might come over to the I. @ 4PM. Today. This
 is the session in which Clyde Bidell, Bucklin & Rawson are to hold
 their symposium. It is understood that several of the women have
 one of their own ^{"pointing"} neph~~s~~ - Mrs Bidell, Caruthers & others. Bill's
 paper was on the Mighty Messenger hosts the various divisions of
 which such as the Conciliator, Reflector are assigned to settling
 differences of opinion thruout each super-universe. Apparently diff
 of opinion exist wherever there is personality & so we find it on
 universes as well as worlds. Then there are the reflectivist aids
 which carry the live memory of the records of each individual. As
 we progress we find that no task in the service of the Father is consid-
 ered menial & each personality is happy to be performing some
 service. No individual is considered prominent of a trust until he
 has been able to impart it to some other individual. Hence we

General 7 records

Paper
Mighty messenger hosts

7.
3/7/43

develop thru a teacher-pupil arrangement. The unfolding or developing pilgrim is never alone in his progression. Always is a companion provided for him but none more loving than the Morontia Intelligences who serve & greet you on the Mortian worlds. If the pilgrim reaches Havona with his companion (either heartily or seraphic) of the upward climb no new companion is assigned to him on Havona but if he arrives alone a new companion is assigned him for man was not made to be alone anywhere in the universe. If his former companion has failed the Havona pilgrim always offers to return & try the climb again with him but this is not permitted. The former companion is then assigned to another super-universe where families he lacks are more abundant & he never fails in his second attempt. The latter part of this paper is especially interesting & beautiful & well worth much study but feel one with the an humble appreciation of the loving care & guidance that is planned for each individual personality in all the super-universes. At the end of the reading Bill asked the group if they believed every statement - that he himself had "challenged" every statement until he had proved it to his own satisfaction. This is reminiscent of his "challenge statement" to H. last summer & is probably what Bill considers an honest investigative attitude.

Perfection of universal science

J

3. 14-43

H. being still in N.Y. M again went to the J. alone. As M. crossed the street she encountered Mr & Mrs Pritchard and made some comments on the really spring-like weather to which Mr P. responded but Mrs P said not a word & avoided looking directly at M. at any time. Whether this was due to some personal worry or whether directed at M was conjectured. However, the rest of the J. group, which was unusually small - almost half size - was cheerful & friendly. M. sat beside Mr & Mrs Burton & chatted about H. in N.Y. Then Mrs Steinback came in & immediately put her arm about M's shoulder asking if she had heard about Carolyn & H. running into each other on the streets of N.Y. ^{M said} H. had written about it; also that he was to spend this Sun. Eve. w/ Carolyn & her friends. Mr Steinback is still on the ailing list - intestinal flu. Mrs Fisher & Miss Baumgartner came in together & sat on M's right. They had spent the night together at Mrs S's & both were eager to have a further visit w/ H. The little lady (who has the husband w/ ailing eyesight) sat behind and @ intermission explained that she herself had been ill & not able to come for some time; also that her husband's brother who is a doctor had had a breakdown & was coming to Dr. S. as a patient. She was hoping to have both her husband & his brother admitted to the J. @ the same time & spoke again of her desire to have H. read along w/ them as she felt his entirely masculine ^{experiential} approach would be of great help to them. M. suggested that perhaps Bill could be

General J. comments & attitudes

X She also said that she & Bill could talk endlessly on the matter as they both looked @ things philosophically but she felt Bill's did not have the practical worldly experience to reach men such as her husband & brother-in-law.

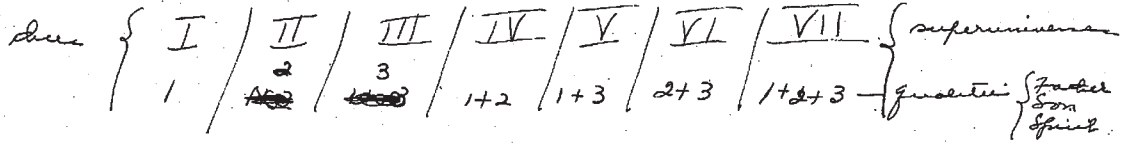
F

3-14-43

of assistance there but she seemed to feel his approach more practical that he had made things so clear in his "Key to Top." X The doctor then came in & rang the gong for the 2nd half so M. stepped out being greeted cordially by several @ the head of the stairs including Bill who said "Hello Martha" with a friendly smile. As M. had gone up the stairs prior to the F. The Doc. was standing @ the doorway, held out his hand with a "Hello". Shirley smiled warmly at her chair. Bill read the paper - "no. 26" which discussed the upward or inward approach of mortals to Paradise & the outward going of the perfection creatures such as the supernophims & their meeting of each other on the 4th ~~level~~ ^{with} of the Havona circuit. The one thing the Havona aspirant has learned is purpose. He no longer is affected by disappointment and nothing is looked upon as failure. No wise, ascending pilgrim ~~is~~ ^{judges} another - that belongs to divinity. There are 3 sleeps - that of mortal death; the sleep between each advancing world and the sleep the Havona pilgrim must pass thru to reach the Eternal Isle of Paradise - the sleep of the ages. No more is there uncertainty but it is said that having reached Paradise the Finalites look backward with ^{aloof} joyous envy upon those ascending Pilgrims in whose lives uncertainty plays such a part. Three things a Finalite must have found - ^{ability to comprehend} God the Father, the Eternal Son & the ability to work to his I.C. The seven super-sensences are made

Paper 26
Sleep -

7
3-14-43



Character of supereminence

As a result pilgrims to certain of the supereminences have not had the variety of experience available to others. Hence if they fail in the first attempt to reach Paradise they are placed in a universe giving them the necessary experiences in which they have been lacking for a period of not more than a millennium. They never fail the 2nd time.

M questioned Mrs Tucker as to the symposium last week but she seemed rather vague about it saying no special point was reached & it was to be continued this week. (Bedell, Rawson, Becklin)

3-15-43
Mrs
Steinbeck

Lunch

This a.m. Mrs Steinbeck phoned to see if M. had seen a copy of the Chicago Times of 3-15-43 & the columnist who had taken a heavy broad-side @ Clyde Bedell. M. said "no" & Mrs S. said she would come over later & show her the paper but instead phoned again to make arrangements to meet M & take her for lunch @ the Domestic Arts Tea Room on Clark St. They met @ quarter after one & walked down to the lunch room in a surprisingly biting wind had a nice lunch & returned via Lincoln Park & on up to Mrs S. where Mrs S. remained to talk until 6 P.M. A great deal of ground was covered in reviewing activities & discussion of ^{possible} world conditions in the near future but the subject of most immediate interest was Clyde Bedell. It seems that the "Times" had sponsored a boxing match between an American wrestler &

3-16-43

Mrs
Steinbeck.

Clyde Beedell & Chicago Times
incident

a Jap - ju - fitue artist in reversal of one given much publicity in the Readers Digest of January (43) where an American fought a Jap in Japan under very un-American conditions. Clyde Beedell, it seems had taken exception to the "Times" attitude & had gone to the editors & presented a protest which aroused ire on both sides. The columnist spoke of Beedell in bitter, critical terms & Mrs Steinbeck (three Miss Baumgartner) will try to get a copy for us, as she intends to send her copy to her sister Carolyn in N.Y. She said Russell & Mildred Becklin had called their attention to the editorial also that for some unexplained reason Russell had shown it to Beel who in turn showed it to his father. What their comments were Mrs S. did not know. However the whole matter was of particular interest to her in the light of the symposium conducted by Rawson, Becklin & Beedell. Russell had introduced the subject of the symposium by asking how to reach the American people with the Urantia Bk. Mr Rawson's answers had been more practical & Beedell's were somewhat "wild". Evidently Beedell's approach to the general public will not be acceptable in the light of the "Times" editorial comment unless he greatly alters his methods. Mrs S. also reported that Mildred Becklin not only had an attack of Flu but a return of her almost mental collapse brought on Mrs S. said not so much by the F. situation of Sept 13 & before but by Winnifred's unwise marriage to her Mexican husband and the expected

3-16-43

Mr Steinbeck

Question on H. J. J.

Burton history

arrival of the baby in the near future. Mrs S. asked what Harry
 & Lorraine's thoughts were about the future of this world & M. replied that
 she couldn't remember of Harry ever speaking particularly about that
 subject that he was much more interested in the Uranian subject matter
 & was looking forward eagerly to his release to this world - that he
 actually lived the U. Philosophy & believed it implicitly. Mrs S. asked
 when Harry met the Soc & M said she didn't know exactly but she
 thought their pathways crossed in pre-Forum days - that Bill had
 intimated @ one time that Harry had saved his father's life when
 threatened by a separate character. The talk shifted to early members,
 such as Mrs Steinbeck who came in thru Katherine Douglas in 1926 -
 a Mrs Hill, Mrs Burton, Miss Allen the Dymms, the last of whom she
 classified as weak minded & false sisters or stragglers, always seeking to
 be on the accredited side. She spoke glowingly of Mrs Hill & said Mr
 Burton never practiced much law but was more of a dreamer never
 quite making a success of any of his undertakings. He had had some
 connection to the Bd. of Trade & sold stock for one of the members who
 eventually took a lot of money for his investors including \$500 of the
 Steinbeck money. Mrs S. said she was having more success to her
 symposiums; that members who had resisted the idea of speaking
 alone seemed quite willing to enter into group discussions. She added
 that even Bill Hahn Jr. accepted this idea & would work up his own.

3-16-43.

Mrs Steinbeck

When receiving

while marriage

group. Bill Hales she said she thought was connected with the business of his father. They dealt in grain - not only for poultry & food purposes but for use in the manufacture of liquors & had made a great deal of money there from beginning in the prohibition days. Incidentally they would now like to sell their large home, the rear garden of which has been turned into a Victory Garden. Mrs S. said that the Burtons are entertaining small groups of about four of the Foremites @ Sunday dinners in their home (after the F. seminars); also that the F. members have been given instructions several times thru-out the years to "mix" & not sit in the same seats week after week but apparently few followed these suggestions for most everyone has his or her accustomed seating arrangement. The reason the Kulishes were not present this last Sunday was that Alvin & Miss Lucie Olson (both F. members) were married that day. They have been engaged for many months.

3-21-43

F.

H. returned to the East yesterday but being obliged to see Sam Lustgarten this group this afternoon before Lustgarten leaves town tomorrow. M. again attended the F. alone. She nodded to Mrs Kellogg @ her desk down stairs & shook hands to the door. in her usual chair but Christy was not in evidence. During the reading of paper 27 by Bill there was considerable coughing & blowing in the hallway which sounded like Christy but, if so, she had already left at intermission. The day was mild to the F. group show in

F
3-21-43.

general estimate

Paper on Paradise

assembling, Alvin Kurlish & his bride arriving after the beginning of the reading. Bill stopped to welcome them & asked them to stand up & greet the members who in turn applauded warmly. Bill then mentioned that there were at least 5 or 6 couples who had met & married within the F-group. Elsie Karlo sat beside M. today & said she did not expect to leave home till next Sept. & that, altho mail was coming three more regularly, the only way she could hold out was by keeping very busy. The paper today covered in a general way the Paradise residents and quoting a Revelation ^{stated} "and I saw a new heaven and a new earth ... and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away". The aspirant now stands on the threshold of the God-adventure - always there in a horizon, beyond which, we cannot see ^{events} ~~that~~, in Paradise, the mortal individual will find that in a single hour he learns the equivalent of 10,000 years of the word-memory method on Urantia. Again the Forein room was close & badly ventilated and after greeting the Burtons, Mrs. Tucker, & Mrs. Steinbeck M. slipped out as quickly as possible: Miss Allen - old Foreinite - stopped ^M ~~to~~ to ask about the Cambridge apt. - their size & convenience to which M. replied that we had come to Chicago not knowing much about the city & had located in the Cambridge & had never had cause to regret our choice even tho

J
3-21-43

we would like a trifle larger apt; that it was most convenient & comfortable, tho' far from seaward, & that once people moved in it was difficult to get them to move out. Mrs Allen said she certainly would inquire later this P.M. as she wanted to be closer to the Doc. for further reading. Incidentally Mrs Fether's came in late, & not being able to get to her accustomed seat was obliged to sit directly in front of M. but at no time turned about or made any sign of recognition.

Mrs Steinbeck
phone
3-21-43

Mrs Steinbeck phoned H. to ask about his visit to her sister Carolyn in N.Y. H. reported that he had had a hilarious time discussing "isms". Mrs S. said "yes I guess Carolyn ties into everything going to find out what it's all about." Mrs S. then spoke of the symposium @ the "70". This was held between Bucklin, Budeell & Rawson. She said that Bill asked the prize question of the day when he queried; "How does one go about getting love in his heart for all humanity?" No one undertook to answer this question & when Mrs Fether's was called upon to express her views she said, "I'm just listening - I'm not answering."

R. Bucklin
3-22-43

Tonight H. met Russell Bucklin as he was to board a subway car @ the corner of Monroe & Mich. They rode out together but Russell was very careful of his conversation. He looked bad & was just recovering a what he called "an attack of the flu". H. asked how Michael was & he said "Better". He also reported that Winnie

R.
Bucklin

3-22-43

Conversations on Bus

was OK. H. remarked that it required a real sense of humor to face life. Today R. agreed saying "Yes, but it gets pretty strained @ times". H. then switched his comments to the symposium & said he would like to have heard the remarks made by the trio. R. said it was interesting to note the diff. of opinion between Bedell & Rawson as to how the U. S. should be handled. H. said he had had called to his attention a news clipping on Bedell & Bucklin said "Yes, but Bedell wasn't saying anything about it." He intimated that Bedell had a tendency to "sound off" like this occasionally & that he had certainly shown temerity in launching an attack upon a sports editor. Bucklin seemed to feel that Bedell had received a "real dressing down". This was about all that was said re J. affairs & Bucklin sat silent except when H. brought up a new subject for discussion. When they got out of their bus @ the home stop Bucklin looked up @ the sky & said "I'm certainly glad to see the sun again". H. extended his hand & said "I'm glad to see you again Please give my regards to M. Edie & Winnie." Bucklin made no reply to this, simply shaking H.'s hand, & departed. He had been friendly in a reserved way. He is obviously still operating under great restraint.

3/25/43

Mrs

Gusler
visit

We decided on short notice to phone Mrs J. & ask her if she could drive over to see us as we had some things to tell her & permission

3/25/43

Mrs. Tueler

of H. J. L. She accepted immediately & when she arrived H. told her under pledge of confidence what he had previously told Elsie Baumgartner about our experiences with H. J. L. He also gave her the message that H. J. L. had sent to her. Mrs. Tueler listened with great interest & said she guessed she would just have to go on doing the best she could & take what guidance was @ hand as she had done before thru prayer & meditation when situations had arisen. H. said this had been, and was, our procedure. Mrs. T. asked if we knew H. J. L.'s part in this spiritual work & we told her not exactly but that his activities antedated that of those among the street altho they were not aware of it. She asked if we supposed he knew all about what was going on and eveny possibly some of the future trends or developments. H. said he was quite sure that H. J. L. did. H. then told Mrs. T. of his coming radio program which seemed to please her altho she was somewhat surprised that Goldblatts would be interested in such a program. She went on to tell of prejudice of her own son against the Jews altho she & her husband had none. H. said it would be interesting to note the re-action of the I-group to the news of these broadcasts which are to be over W. S. M., Monday, Wednesday & Fridays at 6:45 to 7:00 starting April 5th & Sunday 6:30 to 7:00 with Goldblatt Dept. stores as the sponsor. H. said it was evident that the Sadlers & others had hoped we would not remain

Comment to Mrs. S. by H. J. L.

H's Radio program

2/25/43
Mrs Fisher

in Chicago, that we had been investigated a number of times in an apparent effort to get the low-down on us morally & financially. Mrs I said "Is that so", but made no further comment until she had gotten home when she phoned me back and reported that she had known of one investigation but could not reveal the identity of the I. member who instigated it except to say the report received on us was highly favorable. This was a complete confirmation of H. J.'s warning some months ago that we had been & were being investigated. She said she felt we should know this much but couldn't say exactly when this investigation had taken place.

Phone
U. S. Information
Agency

3/25/43
Mrs Steinbech

M. suggested to H. that he call the Steinbechs & also advise them, in confidence, that he was going "on the air" in Chicago. They both seemed glad to hear of it & when H. asked Mrs S. how she thought they would react across the street @ the news she said "well, a Jewish gentleman approached the Soc. for membership in the I. and the Soc. in turning him down said 'we have accepted you but you haven't accepted us'". H. remembers the Soc. having made such a statement about this race to him @ one time & how such an attitude seemed inconsistent then, as now. It appears that the wonderful spiritual truths possessed in this great document that they have had little effect upon the Soc. in many ways. Mrs S. said that Preston Bradley had made a significant sermon on the

Does attend toward Jew.

3/25/43

Mrs Steinhilber

radio last Sunday when he had stated that the 3rd world war was already forming & it would be one based upon race prejudice. She said somehow this great curse must be lifted & humanity & maybe the Jew themselves would ultimately help accomplish this. There is every indication that H. is stepping into a tremendous situation & these radio programs & our few friends in the 7 are going to have their ears to the ground w. to the reaction.

3/26/43

While passing 533 we encountered Miss Harrington (see to Dr Sadler) who greeted us cordially & said "well I thought you people had left the city quite awhile ago! Are you still across the street?" We told her that we were & she said "I'm not around on Sundays & not seeing you during the week I didn't know you were still here but now that I do know I want to phone you & have you over to visit me." We assured her we would be glad to come. H. asked if there were any contagious diseases now existent in the Sadler residence & she laughed & said "No - but I got a big kick out of Billi getting everything the kids did - and Leone too! They were so protected earlier in life they apparently didn't catch anything but they've sure caught it now." Miss Harrington added so that she was detached enough in new point not to be taking the Sadlers too seriously. She no doubt has a great knowledge of what is transpiring there should she ever care to speak.

Miss Harrington
Rox. S. Currier

3/27/43

opera
 Miss Baum-
 gardeners
 &
 Fessler

This P.M. M. accepted the invitation of Miss Baumgardner to join her & Mrs Fessler at lunch at Le Mite, on Madison, & from there to the opera Carmen @ the Civic opera. It was a very pleasant afternoon but lunch being late and the opera early not much of F. significance was discussed. However M. did tell Miss B. that H. was to go on the radio in a philosophical program on April 5th & Miss B. was delighted. She said "Oh I think that's wonderful! It's perfect!" She felt H. would do well with the program & it would have far reaching effects on the F. group. M. noted that both Miss B. & Mrs F. were as eager as Mrs Steinbeek has been to determine ^{world} conditions after the war & are going to various speakers to hear their predictions. Mrs G. had gone the night before to hear a Mr Bond of the Anglo-American Society, her conclusion was that he did not express Christian principles as he spoke of the Jews as illegitimate children who would have to be exterminated. Apparently, instead of directing the F. members through to Utrantia itself, the Pastor has been emphasizing the prediction of world struggle & chaos by well known writers & speakers. Both Mrs B. & Miss B. feel that the doc. has no real grasp or understanding of other types of thought, such as re-incarnation, which he looks down his nose at. They agreed it was an exceptionally easy step to belief in return to life on this planet to return to life on another. They also mentioned that it has been said many times @ the F. that "young people

Miss's attitude toward other beliefs.

X Miss B. mentioned that the U. book would probably not be published for two years yet - that Christy had remained home all one week to work on it recently and that a session was yet to be given from higher sources for the beginning of the Bk. The numbering @ the present does not begin to page ones

3/27/43. Miss B. - Mrs. S. - fresh ^{up} col. "the U. philosophy". As a matter of fact there are very few young members. Miss B. said that three the years many people have joined, gone for a few months & then dropped out. X

3/28/43
F -
H went to M. to the J. today for the first time in 4 wks. we sat with the Burdick & at intermission told them that H. was to be on the air. They seemed delighted. E. Baumgartner took H. to one side & read him her letter to Harry Love which she said settled her mind greatly on the baffling developments which had occurred. H. promised to talk to her more about the letter when we could spare an evening. She said she was told over the post - coming radio program. The Steinbecks told us they wanted to see us later in the day. As we were leaving H. came face to face to thirty in the foyer who smiled cordially & asked us who she were going to speak but checked herself @ the last instant. H. continued on out & passed Bill @ the door who greeted him pleasantly. We have now notified the few who have befriended us of the the radio development, charging them only to say nothing about it until they knew it to be public knowledge & others. Tonight Mrs Steinbeck phoned & told M. that Mrs Burdick had spoken to her of H's radio program & said she had learned of it thru thirty who it seems had read of it in a paper. This might be possible but H. had understood the publicity campaign was to get under way this coming Thursday.

General activities

radio news in air!

M. Beulah sat directly in front of us @ the I. but did not turn to recognize us @ any time. Yet she evidently spoke to Mr. Trimmer, their family doc. to whom Mary has been going for corrective treatment) about Mary being "on her own" & doc. Trimmer charged Mary only half his usual general examination fee of \$1.00. So they are trying behind the scenes to be helpful where possible.

3/28/43

F-

We hope to learn the exact source of Thrifty's information. At any rate it is immediately evident that this is going to be no I news for I. members & the knowledge of its going on the air has probably already been passed on to the members present today like chain lightning. Mr. Hales, during Bill's reading of the paper this P.M. broke in to ask several questions which showed none too great spiritual enlightenment. He asked Bill to explain quotation "It is more blessed to give than to receive" making the comment that more people did not agree to this. My idea explained Mr. Hales is that you don't give to receive something in return but for what you get out of it." Subconsciously & unwittingly Mr. Hales no doubt spoke the truth in so far as he was concerned. Bill read a phrase which was repeated several times in the paper between quotation marks eg. "What manner of spirit" and then asked if anyone knew the origin of which it was contained in the Bible. His father didn't know & Mr. Hales assumed responsibility for all 7 members when he spoke up authoritatively & said "It doesn't bring anything to my mind". The tone was such as to indicate that if he didn't know the answer no one else would. Bill's own attitude in so far as the 7 is concerned is one of self satisfied authority. The paper deals with the supernomine reconophore & tertiophore who operate in groups of 7 & act as reflectors for the knowledge of things & the 7 supreme executives who rule

Mr. Hales attended

Paper - Supernomine activities

3/28/43.

J.

reflections & memories

Qualities to be learned-

70 lines

over the 7- super-universes. An amazing communication system enabling the complete up-to-the-minute record of our lives to be presented on higher spheres for the examination of higher beings interested in our destiny as ascending mortals is existent. Because our planet is in quarantine the reflector circuit is not operative for mortals here who have not chosen to attain higher development but the moment any of us are tested there life experience & forces to be trustworthily a mission is assigned to us. It was pointed out that we are to gain self control in this life & a statement was made which has always appealed to M. "Greater is he who ^{controls} his own soul than he who taketh a city." It was also emphasized that to the degree that man chooses to do good & to serve his fellow men to that degree does he become great; in fact the only true greatness possible on this earth is that gained by man in the exercise of his free will choice to do good unto others. Greatness & goodness are two outstanding attributes of God the Father & man can share these attributes to his creator only thru selfless service.

3/29/43.

Steinbecker

The Steinbecker came over for a visit & Mrs S. brought M. a list of the "70" members for her to copy as well as ^a new stove for us to read on Clyde Redell. They were devastatingly indicating that he had aroused great provocation. The articles were utterly libelous but the columnist evidently felt sure of his ground.

3/29/43

Steinbeck

Steinbeck themselves remarked it would be unfortunate if Clyde Redell or anyone exhibited this public attitude on behalf of the Bk of L. in even diff. people did not subscribe to the same belief. H. pointed out that this was more & more evidence why the Bk, when published, should not be associated to any personalities what-so-ever Mrs S. said; referring to H's forthcoming broadcasts, that Mrs Bucklin had been over earlier in the evening & Mrs S had queried her as to how Christy learned of H's radio work. Mrs S. told Mrs B that she had looked in all the papers & seen nothing as yet. She said Mrs B became very worried. Carl said that when we had phoned the other night to give them the news that the Bucklins had left just two minutes before & he was strongly tempted to phone them back & report to them but he ^(Mrs S) reminded him that they were to keep it quiet until mention was made in the papers. The Co's are awaiting & interest the F. reaction. Mrs S. asked us pointedly if we knew when Harry Looze became connected to this development. She said the doc. represented that he had been in touch to the institution since 1911. H. said he felt that Looze dated as far back as the doc. if not further & Mrs S. said she had the same feeling. She recalled that the doc. had told of Looze having saved his life & wondered if the first time they met Looze had come to him as a patient. H. remembered Bill's having said that Looze

general

functioning on W. J. S.

3/29/43.

had made a powerful impression on him & that he was some-
 thing of a mystery man. He knew he went back to the beginning
 of things but his father would not talk about their early associa-
 tions. Carl Steinbeck remarked during the evening that they
 "enjoyed our friendship." Mrs S. told M. that for several years
 when Mr Lena was still living, & the I. was being held in
 their living room (they then residing on the 2nd floor,) the I.
 members each year gave a nice gift to the Sadlers - one year for
 instance subscribing ^{\$} to a set which they bought @ wholesale (thru
 the Steinbecks) a beautiful set of composite bowl & candle sticks of
 Swedish glass. This custom finally dwindled off when they felt
 that the Sadlers were more interested in the money than the gift -
 It was Mr. Lena who appreciated beautiful things rather than the
 doc. & while she always yearned for a diamond ring the doc. never
 gave her one. Of recent years no recognition what-so-ever has
 ever been given of these gifts tho they are used on any festive occasion
 in the household. Mrs S. also remarked again of M. Bushline's un-
 stable mental condition & of how she worried constantly over Winnie
 & the thought her marriage would not work out. Mrs S. commented
 that Jim Hicks was now "out" of his Arkansas ^{idea} business venture & was
 said to be in some new line of work. They intend to remain in
 High Springs & have made a new circle of friends there. We are very
 thankful that we withdrew our promised return last Fall.

9. history
 Mrs Bushline unstable

3/29/43.

Mrs Steinbeck

Mrs S. quoted Mildred Bealman as asking Christy "Even if you knew the Doc. was wrong, would you go along with him, wouldn't you?" & Christy's reply "well yes - I guess I would".

Regarding the class work of the J., Mrs. Sitchens ^{wrote a letter} ~~came~~ to Bill saying that if she were expected to learn the complicated outlines he was passing out to the group for study purposes she would have to withdraw as she had no time to come for study. Bill, later, told her she must not think of withdrawing and that this memorizing was not necessary. However many of the members are remaining away the week of Bill's classes & coming on the alternate week of the "70". Mrs S. also said she had given up trying to do any private reading of the papers as Bill came in so much ^{so long} and talked ^{so long} about some angle of the U. Bk that particularly interested him @ the moment that she could cover none of her own desired reading.

atmosphere of Bill class

4/4/43

J.

Christy was @ the head of the stairs when we started up & M. saw the Doc. there also but he hastened to his chair when he saw us coming. Doc. spoke to Christy as we passed & both of us also spoke to the Doc. who looked exceedingly sober. Mrs Palmer who has been away all winter greeted us cordially & told H. her sister Caroline had written of her meeting him in N.Y. The Burtons took their seats beside us & Mrs B. said to H. "You appeared @ our back door this a.m." referring to the foldback newspaper which contained H's picture which they said

General

4/4/43
7

Paper
Power Directors

Mrs. Shuler, Baumgartner
Palmer, Steinhilber

was unusually good. Mrs. Burton said they were hurrying home to catch the 6³⁰ Sunday broadcast but H. explained he did not start that until Apr. 11th. The paper was read by Bill who seemed unusually sober ~~to~~ of himself. It was particularly hard going because of its technical nature having to do with universe power directors, energy transformers & transmitters, diff. beings possessing personality who control, direct & manipulate the various cosmic forces as they proceed out to Paradise to the seven supreme super universes of Time & Space. A new couple, fresh ahead of us, brought in by the Evans looked dazed. Certainly, without a back ground on the written paper this would be worse than Greek. During the reading of this paper, Clyde Bisell, who sat in Bill's living room kept peering around the corner. Of all the people in the I. the news of his affiliation to Goldblatt's must have been a jolt, because of his advertising connection to the Fair store. At intermission M. asked Mrs. Shuler & Mrs. Baumgartner to drop over for a few minutes following the I. sessions. Earle Steinhilber mendaciously waved an advertisement of his program he had clipped in a paper & asked H. if he had seen it. H. accused him of putting the "ad" in the paper himself! He passed the "ad" over to Mrs. Palmer who showed it to the women next to her. Elinor B. told H. she had clipped the "ad" from the paper this A.M. & had laughed to herself inside as she did it.

F.
4/4/43

comment

She said "Oh so tickled!" No one else spoke to me, not even Russell Bucklin, who stood by our side as we were going out. He said "hello" to Bill Hale as he was going down stairs. It seemed to us as tho the Sadlers were hard hit now that the news is out that we are not only going to stay in Okinawa but that H. is to be engaged in an activity which is going to bring to him universal publicity along mental & spiritual lines. The Doc then, by making us such an "object lesson" has increased his own embarrassment since he has made no peace ~~to see~~ ^{his gamble} ~~that~~ that we would leave town has been lost. Now ~~he is~~ confronted ~~to~~ the possibility of our being the constant subject of ~~discussion~~, week by week, as his philoponic statements draw comment & speculation.

4/4/43

Mrs Baumgartner
Mrs Sadler

H. J. d. letter

Mrs Sadler & Mrs Baumgartner came over, as invited after the F. & H. read them both the TP from Harry's last letter, in which he said that each might know "a direct contact" had been made & that they might appeal definite individual instructions for the park they were to play @ a later time. Mrs B., when talking w/ Harry said she had felt he had lived on Okinawa many times before & that he was a higher intelligence embodied on a mission of service. She said she felt he was in touch ~~to~~ this work a way back in the beginning before the Doc. & the others had been brought in. Then she referred to a talk she had had ~~to~~ Dr. S. in which he had told how loose & Jo Davis

X She said, in speaking of the Dr's book "Mind at Mischief", that he mentioned the present contact individual but at another time he had told her there was "one other case" a woman, whose record he would look up for her some time. But she had never followed up. It is evident that even the Dr. has to admit there are unusual phenomena that are authentic!

4-4-43
Miss B.
Mrs Sander

had brought us into the I. & had remarked upon Loone being an extra-ordinary person & that he really didn't know too much about him. . . . that if she should find out more information re Loone she should advise him & he would do like wise to her if he learned any more himself. Miss B. said this indicated that Dr. I considered Loone a mysterious personage & not an ordinary I. member. She further stated that Loone gave evidence of knowing the truth of Urantia & possessing a rare knowledge which he could not have obtained thru the papers which were quite sketchy in the beginning & which have been revised many times since his attendance at ^{the} I. ~~conferences~~. She said she felt he still was having much to do w/ the work across the St. & w/ the Sander's realizing it. The incident of Harry's astral visitation to the Canterbury apt. came up again & H. repeated the story & read the affidavit to clarify the happening in the minds of Mrs. I. & Miss B. & as evidence in support of their belief that he was a highly developed soul. Mrs. I. said she felt this visitation had been permitted as a demonstration for us. X Both women accepted the possibility of this astral projection despite the fact that this type of phenomena is not referred to in the Bk of U. They spoke again of the Sander's faithfulness in doggedly carrying on this work thru the years and lamented his present attitude as well as Dr. Lewis' demise. They, of course, are willing to serve in any way they can or in anyway they are recognizingly guided. As they left they both told H. they would be listening to

H. J. L.

Sander faithfulness

4/5/43

Mr. Guder & Mrs. Steinbeck both phoned this evening to report they had just listened to H. & thought his radio program fine. No other F. members called.

him over the radio. We feel that this radio program marks the beginning of a new era in H's life & that his opportunity for extensive human service in association to many others who have been prepared, may be @ hand.

4/6/43

Mrs Steinbeck
phone

Mrs. Steinbeck phoned H. to report to him, personally, how much she enjoyed his first radio program (last night W 5:59-6:45). She said that she had had Agatha Cook over last Sunday for dinner, & her sister Mrs. Palmer, Miss Cook is one of the early F. members & she was called in when the so-called "rebellion" occurred & told this trumped up story by the Sec. of what had happened. She has been trying to make up her mind as to the entire situation ever since. Mrs. S. said she had loaned Miss Cook H's "Open Key To Happiness" and Miss Cook had phoned this eve. to tell her how much she was enjoying it & had enjoyed the radio program. Mrs. S. said "As a result of all this she has come over on our side." Mrs. S.'s real purpose in calling was to report on what she termed the "Intellectual Symposium" held @ the "70" last Sunday by the Spiritual Quartette comprised of the Minnie Ulatz, Douglas Jones & Jewel. The subject of the symposium was "The Father, Son & Spirit" & Miss Ulatz announced that this group had traveled a hundred miles & used a hundred hours in making up this symposium. These women drew up their chairs & made their presentation on tho they were putting

F. activities of members

4/6/43

Mrs Steinbeek

on an ash. They wore self satisfied expressions on their faces as
 tho they were saying "Look who we are & what we've done" They
 had lined up the first 5 papers of the BK of U. & compared them to
 the statements in the Bible having to do to the Trinity. To do this
 they had used the concordance & they stuck exactly to the papers
 expressing no thoughts of their own & interesting that the BK of
 U. would be read & appreciated only by people who were real
 Bible students. They didn't give any expression to what the le-
 tures had meant to their lives or could mean. It was all on the
 high "ultra ultra" intellectual plane. Miss Douglas had been
 loaned a copy of Bill's "re-cap" paper which was a classified
 report on the Trinity which she had all marked up & read from.
 There was evidence that Dr. S. had worked to these women &
 coached them & they, of course, had had access to these papers
 which had not been permitted the other members of the "70" who
 had previously worked out their own ~~own~~ original papers for
 presentation. The re-action on some of the J. members was
 stunning, many saying "What can the rest of us do after that?"
 Mrs Bucklin said "Had put us all in the shade" to which Mr
 J. replied "Yes - it was almost too good, wasn't it." Florence
 Beedel, Ruth Barrothers & Minnie Green who in 3-Christy's sister
 expressed feelings of inferiority but Dr. S. reassured them

Douglas Symposium

re-action

4/6/43.

Mrs
Steinbeck

membership attended toward "30" teach

saying " Anyone can make a presentation as impressive sounding as that if they have the material to work on & simply condense & read the papers & parts of the Bible themselves but that's not what we were really instructed to do. It was to tell what these truths mean to us & how we felt we, others, could use them in our daily lives & present them to the world." Mrs S. said many members such as the Lyons, the Hales & the Kelloggs as well as some other sisters were trying to side-step participation before the "70" group but she was keeping after them & giving them no peace. In carrying out her program schedule she asked Christy when she was going to close down & Christy said "for one month - the month of August". When this last symposium was ended, Min Douglas addressed the Soc in a superior way & asked him if he didn't think this quartette deserved special credit for being volunteers. Mrs S. spoke up & said "Oh we've got more volunteers than that!" and rapped in about a little speech of commendation the Soc was all set to make. As far as ~~their~~ their being volunteers is concerned Mrs S. said she had great difficulty in getting them to do anything! Miss Vlater said "You don't want me - this is only for members who can't speak on their feet. That's all the Soc is doing this for anyway." Mrs S. replied "well - you can't ^{but} tell - you might say something of interest to the membership. I

4/6/43

Mrs.
Steinbeck

want you to speak anyway". Mrs S. further stated that she was the 1st appointed officer who had really functioned. Those here-to-fore appointed had been stood judgments for the love. & he had run the organization & our consulting them & so they had not existed. Mrs S said "I think he'd get rid of me if he dared but he doesn't know how & I'm going thru to the finish."

4/8/43

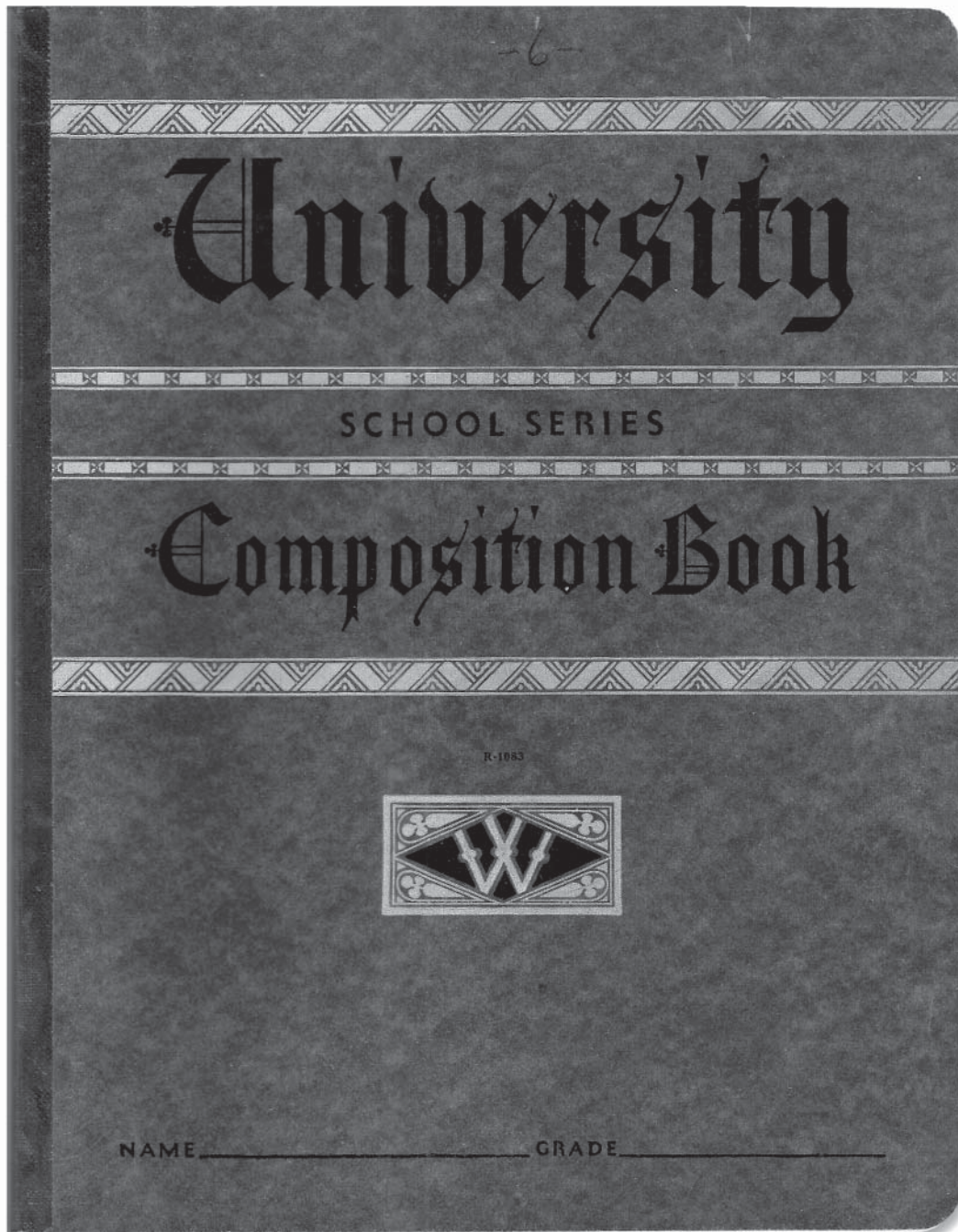
Mildred
Beuchlein

Returning from the day marketing this A.M. Martha encountered M. Beuchlein who greeted her from a distance with an eager smile & followed up to a warm & friendly conversation. Mildred said she had heard his broadcast last night & thought it fine & running very smoothly. She went on to discuss Winnie's marriage, how she regretted that not even Mary had been @ the ceremony but she guessed Winnie was afraid someone might talk her out of it. The marriage had been a great blow to the Beuchleins, especially Mildred, who, not being well anyway, it had knocked her flat. But they were trying to feel that this was the experience Winnie had asked for and it probably would be good for her only they thought Joe was so very young & wondered about his responsibility as a father - ^{she said -} Perhaps they weren't holding the right picture." Evidently some of the program has taken effect. M said that after all, we never learned except thru experience & we, as parents, try to protect our children too much & so Providence steps in & gives it her own way; that Winnie must think of her coming motherhood as one of life's most beautiful experiences & they must all expect things to work out; that people respond to what we expect of them. It was a pleasant talk & our conversation.

NOTEBOOK #6

Diary

April 11—September 12, 1943



~~The paper read by Fred~~

F

4-11-43.

re
his radio
program

Mr Burton followed me upstairs to the F. Today & tapped H. on the shoulder saying, "Good going" in reference to his radio program. Mr S. was in the upstairs foyer & extended his hand simply to H. & gave H. quite a grip. & said "How are you?" We sat on the aisle several rows in the back & Mr Burton came over to tell us that they were enjoying the broadcasts. Mrs Butler also, seated herself beside M & said she preferred H's voice over the organ & then modified this statement to say "if the organ background could be softened" she thought it would be all right. Mrs Palmer said she tuned H. in the other night & he came in loud & his voice boomed through her oph. Miss Douglass commented on having heard the program & said laughingly "he says we can get anything we want if we just think it." H. replied "you've got what you want haven't you?" Mrs S. then said she was sorry she could not have stayed to hear their symposium @ the I or she would like to have had his reaction to it. H. said he had heard about it & that they had made one of the finest presentations to date. Miss Douglass readily admitted this & said they had spent 100 hours in getting the material ready. We passed out thru a little group of I. members in the upper stairway none of whom spoke to us. The hats were not in evidence today & the Parsons came in hats but, of course, steered clear of us. H. shook hands in a cordial way with Mr Kuhlke on the way out. The paper read

Remember
in
general

F

4-11-43

pag 30

by Bill listed all the various orders of beings which are to be mentioned in this revelation & was pretty, dry, uphill going. Bill appeared to be getting a bit out of the mathematical gymnastics suggested by the rank order of unnamed & unrevealed beings. The last section of the paper dealing w the destiny of the ascending mortal presented a truly thrilling picture. Ruth Kellogg was present but gave us no signs of recognition.

F

4-18-43

pag 31

system - Systemic
contestation - Annotated
super-Universal - Duvont

The paper today was (no 31) - about the Corps of the Finality of special interest to mortals as that goal is the one we are destined to reach. As vital and interesting as this subject should be, I (M), find it extremely difficult to follow Bill in his reading. The paper has a profoundly impressive ending saying that this revelation has been authorized by the Annals of Days in the Super-universe of Orion to be given to Urania, planet 606 of the system of ^{the system of} ~~the system of~~ Saturnus in the constellation of Ursa Major in the year 1934 A.D. There has been, it seems ~~one~~ ^{then} previous complete rendition; ~~then~~ ^{in 1934, came the 2nd} ^{revision} & at the present the work is undergoing limited final revision. Mrs ^{Mrs Palmer} Stanbeck, The Burtons, Mrs Funder, Mrs Baumgartner were friendly as always. Even Madelon Bushkin stopped in as we passed on the stairway to say Mary had been out here to see Winnie last night. We reported to Mrs Baumgartner that I. was to go on the radio 6 times weekly beginning June 1st & that many of the

General

Re Board and

X Mr. Burton told H. they had been inquiring around among 7. members, most of whom asked the radio show but one of them said "I know better than that, I'm not telling the truth or revealed in the U. papers." Burton's answer was that H., of course, could not see any U. material & so what he had to say in some lines would not be so advanced as some of the knowledge available to 7. members.

J.
4-18-43

Mrs Kellogg
to
Mary

Letters beginning to come in were heart-breaking showing a real need for help. Mrs Kellogg called to M. on we formed the desk to say that she heard we were to have a son & thought any young man very fortunate to have such a fine girl as Mary to which M. replied that M. was fortunate to find a young man as fine as Ben & that he would be deeply interested in the U. philosophy. There have been notices on the board the past two weeks that there is to be no Forum on Easter (next) Sunday. X

4-19-43

Erle
Steinbeck
prom
and
H. radio
broadcast

On Monday H. ran into Erle Steinbeck @ the Post office who took H. downtown in his car. Erle reported that one 7. member indignantly stated H. was presenting U. truths over the air. He said that Mrs Steinbeck quickly answered this charge by asking if they had read H's bk 'Your Key To Happiness' but that this was written years before he came in touch with U. material & that his talks were not based upon his U. knowledge @ all.

4-21-43

Mrs
Fusler

On taking Betty Lashy Baroud to the train @ the Union station we encountered Mrs Fusler who was seeing some friends off & spent about an hour with her in the Fred Harvey restaurant before taking her to the Lake Ave. elevated for her journey home. Mrs Fusler said it was appalling how many 7. members knew little about what was contained in other philosophic literature outside of the U. papers. She said she was greatly

4-21-43

Mrs. Suler

disturbed by Doc. S's positions & satiric attacks upon other religions under the guise of studying them. Not only that but quite a bit of his information is either unauthenticated or incorrect but few of the F members recognize this fact & accept what the Doc. tells them as gospel making careful notes on all he says. Since the Doc. will not brook any opposition or challenging of his statements there seems to be no way of clearing up these ~~to~~ either willful or unintentional misstatements. Mrs. S. said she could only see antagonism & conflict growing out of such a procedure as the Doc. has in mind — telling other sects what is wrong with their religious thinking. She said whether the Doc. & F members realized it or not they are developing a theology around the U. papers which is going to be just as hide-bound & prejudiced as any of the religious ~~institutions~~ today — and this, despite the fact that the U. papers infinitely warn against such a development. She said that the Doc., instead of ^{trying to} find what is good in other religions is deliberately trying to find all that is bad & not in keeping with his concept of U. truths. She said her late husband had noticed this growing tendency of the Doc's long before she had & she hadn't wanted to believe it to be true. She said Miss Baumgartner recognized this

Re the Doc's attitude toward others beliefs.

Mr. Gales
4-21-43

attitude & possibly a few others, but that most of members were very much under the Soc's. spell & direction.

4-25-43

No Easter Forum - this according to long established custom.

4-27-43

Steinbeck.

Harold was called over to the Steinbecks to pass judgement on the outline of a talk Eric is to give soon to the "70". Eric with his sense of humor said he was going to stick his address, apologizing for the not being very original & saying that the only thing original with him was "original sin". H. + Mrs Steinbeck urged Eric to use this comment, reminding him that the U. papers say that our sense of humor survives death. Eric said he would take it under consideration. His talk, as narrated, was considered good by H. which seemed to please Eric. It is interesting that H's opinion was sought. The subject was changed to Jim Hicks & the Steinbecks told H. he was fortunate to have gotten out of that investment as they stood a chance of losing a good proportion of what they had put in. They said Hicks was no longer in the company, was advising all to get out. after having assured them that he & Clyde Bedell held controlling interest. Eric S. said that his wife had been a fool over for diff. promotion schemes advanced by J. members thru the years & had put their money in a number of projects despite his advice to the contrary. He mentioned only

Re "70" paper

Jim Hicks & forum movement

4-27-43

Steinbeck

instance of their losing some hundreds of dollars thru Mr Burton, who ^{at} that time had a brokerage concern. He went broke & all his clients went broke w him. H. remarked that the F. body appeared to be a dangerous group of people since ~~the~~ tendency was to regard them as being spiritually & ethically sound & then desirable people to do business w ... but it hadn't been proven out by experience. Steinbeck laughed & said "You've got something there." Mrs S. said that she wasn't alone - quite a number of other F. members had been burned from time to time. Ed. remarked again about the radio program & said it was being widely discussed among F. members, most of whom seemed to like it.

4-29-43

Jim Hicks

Jim Hicks promised to extend his regards to Betty & himself & to unblushingly confess, when asked, that he was no longer connected w the deal in which he had tried to get us to find a thousand dollars. He said he was making a survey of minerals in Arkansas & that he was also giving quite a few talks to local organizations on "the marvelous resources of their state". He intimated that he & Betty were becoming well known in Arkansas & intended to keep on living there. He spoke of the radio program & said Betty had been trying to tune it in but so far unsuccessful. He extended a cordial invitation for us to visit them whenever we come to Ark.

5-2-43

J.

Pa. 32

Remember
his radio
program

general attitudes

At the J. today Bill read a wonderful paper having to do with the mortal race thru time & space under guidance of the spirit Monitor, to ultimately attain a knowledge of the eternal purpose of God the Father & participate in the execution of His immortal plan. Mr. Burton told M. that most of the J.ites liked his radio program but one thought he was not telling enough of Urantia & another rebelled against his statement that we all had to assume responsibility in this life. Mr. Kulicke came over to shake our hands & said he had listened & listened to the program but Bill & the Dr. & Shirley are now paying us even less attention than ordinary & Mr. Kellogg, who led us in hate, & who followed us up the stairs looked at the floor rather than look @ us. Mrs. Shuler spoke warmly to M. & Mrs. Palmer ~~and~~ bided H. about being able to hear his voice anywhere in her apt. She graciously invited us to call upon short notice if we feel we could come over to see her. Mrs. Burton told H. that Miss Hoffmann, about to leave the hospital, is to be taken care of by relatives. The Hales were not there today & have been absent quite a bit lately. As we left, we were greeted warmly by Pennel Bucklin & Rev. Rawson who were out for a short walk @ intermission time. Elsie Baumgardner just arriving, greeted us warmly. The J. members, on a whole, seem just as scared as ever to be even seen talking to us.

5/3/43

M. Bucklin.

Re Mary & Winnie

For the first time since last September Mildred Bucklin phoned M. during Hi (broadcasting period 6⁴⁵ to 7⁰⁰) to say that the Soc. had advised Winnie against going out on her "time" was near out, as a result, Winnie would not be able to "four" tea @ Mary's wedding this coming Sunday. It is significant that Mildred phoned here as up to now Winnie & Mary have carried on their friendship without any outward aid from us. Mildred or Winnie could have just as easily phoned Mary who just today began her new job on the switch board at Bell House. Mildred said they were very fond of Mary and sorry to decline.

5/11/43

Mrs. Tisdler.

gift for Mary, Ben

Because of Mary's marriage to Bernard Kobiella on Sunday (May 9) @ 2³⁰ we did not attend the I group but Mrs. Tisdler, left a small package down stairs for the young couple. This A.M. Martha phoned Mrs. Tisdler to thank her for the gift & explain that Mary had not had an opportunity to open some of her packages before she left for her honeymoon trip to the farm in Arkansas & that the package was put away safely for their return when Mary would ~~not~~ undoubtedly thank her in person. Mrs. T. explained the gift was a little syrup pitched as she had never known a husband yet who did not like waffles or pancakes or biscuits! Then she remarked she had come over early on Sunday with

They are continuing the practice of having small groups
(in each Sunday for houseing ^{reason})

5/11/43

Mrs Suler

Almond
with
Mrs.

her brother, Almond Fairchild, to have tea in the Soc. & Chantry, which had been a delightful hour and a half prior to the S. meeting. "Almond" had been quite won over by the Soc's expounding of the Urantia philosophy. However, later in the afternoon, while the Soc. was discussing religion at the "70" meeting the subject of baptism came up & the Soc. rather joked ^{public} ~~fun~~ @ it & compared it to "baths" which described Mrs Suler greatly & caused her brother to wonder @ the unpsychological approach of the Soc. Miss Baumgartner was also upset by these remarks but when Mrs S. spoke to Mrs Kellogg about it, Mrs K. said she was sure the Soc. ~~was not~~ ^{was not} ridiculing but just wanted to introduce a little humor. Mrs S. feels, however, this attitude would cause great offense to those to whom baptism is a meaningful & sacred ceremony. She added, on an afterthought, that she did not remain for the entire session but was told later that the Soc. then had Miss Pauling read excerpts from the Urantia papers re telepathy saying that it was not in operation on our planet @ the present time. It is possible the Soc. is taking this method of further attempting to disparage H. @ the group. H. on the other hand, continues to talk ^(over the air) especially about the destructive power of fear on the individual and the Soc. must know that H. has no fear of him. Mrs S. said she thought H's last several programs were striking a real stride now & were well paced & fine.

re telepathy

5/15/43

Steinbeck
dinner

Telepathy

Steinbeck had us over, including Marcia, for dinner. H. has interested Mr Steinbeck in helping him produce an idea he has originated for a new autograph bk. which he calls a "naughty-graph" book. He sees big possibilities in it & this was one of the reasons for our get-to-gether. The meal was fine & Marcia hurried off to take care of "her baby" leaving the grown-ups to talk. Mrs S. said Dr. Sade had done something unusual last Sun., the one Sunday we were not @ the I. on account of Mary's marriage. He had caused Marion Rawleigh to read excerpts abt the U. papers telling of Adam & Eve & their telepathic communication performed thru one of the sinners chambers. The statement the Doc. wished impressed upon the I. members was to the effect that no telepathy is being used by any human on U. today. The Doc. said that the only time he had ever known of genuine telepathy taking place was when he had conducted some experiments w/ his wife, Lang, ^{at a distance} which had proved successful. This struck Mrs Steinbeck, E. Baumgartner & others as inconsistent. They thought it was obvious Dr. S. had deliberately chosen to have this material presented as a means of attacking H. & his work w/ Sir Hubert. He stated that the Doc. was only hurting himself, that many I. members were terribly confused & that we had really conducted ourselves so admirably as to be causing the Dr. and everyone else @ 533 increasing embarrassment. He further stated he had faith

7/5/43

Steinbach

speculation
on official
function being

that the higher powers would not eventually let the Bk. of U. go by default. He stated further that what had occurred, no matter how tough it had been on us, had been an eye-opener & a benefit to all. It might also have nipped in the bud some plans the Mr. & his associates had to get under way with possibly the U. foundation or society. Eric said that he felt the only mistake H. had made was the stand he had taken before the I. when it reconvened Sept 13. but he admitted that even this may have done some good. Mrs S. wondered if there would be another message at higher sources or customary to be read @ the Haha picnic. This opens up a field for speculation since she has been acting so strongly. It is evident he is now capable of formulating his own purported message at highest intelligence if he needs it to serve his own purposes. Mrs S. said that Mildred Bucklin continued to be a big problem and that now she was detaching the family & staying away nights without letting Winnie or Russell know where she was @. Eric read the paper he delivered to the '70' last Sunday & it was creditably done. M. volunteered to make typewritten copies for him & he seemed pleased that we wished a copy for ourselves. He spoke several times of wanting H. to read the U. poems to him again & said he would be glad to spend an evening for this purpose declaring the poems to be wonderful & stating his belief that they would play some important part in the presentation of the U. Bk. in time to come.

M. Bucklin

His poems

X Mr Kulishe Sr. never goes out of his way to speak to us but whenever he meets us face to face he gives us a most warm & friendly hand shake & smile. We feel he is "for" us very definitely altho we have no other contact with him. Both sons are now in service according to Mrs. Steinback.

5/16/43

J.

At the J. today we were given much attention by anyone except the friendly ~~group~~^X - The Steinbacks, the Burtons, Mrs. Baumgartner. (Mrs. Tucker was out of town)

According to Mrs Steinback the J membership has been falling off substantially for the past year & today there was a small attendance with only the J. room itself being $\frac{3}{4}$ full. Bill read as usual and, as usual, we could get very little out of it. Many J members were nodding & yawning, restless & disinterested. Bill has embraced the story of U. from the standpoint of its mathematical but not its spiritual dimensions. His approach will never have vital universal appeal. In addition Bill is increasingly smug & self important which attitude is offensive to many listeners. Bill & Mr. J. are plainly avoiding us again, the Mr. is without doubt terribly upset @ H's being on the radio. Part of the reason may be, as Mrs Steinback hinted, that the Rev. is charging large fees for the kind of information H. is giving ^{for} on the air except that ^(the Rev.) he is not telling patients how to help themselves & in keeping them coming to him.

J. attendance falling off
Page 34

Bill's attitude

Mr Burton sided over to us to say that "something funny happened here last Sunday". He also announced that he was going to have Miss Rowledge read a section of the U. papers which dealt with "Thoughts Three Space". He then emphasized that no telepresence was being performed on this planet, & had not been performed, since the time of Adam." Mr Burton said he was trying to discredit H's work but

Thoughts Three Space

5/16/43

F.

reminded on
H's radio
program

that he hadn't heard H. any, interesting that certain F. members hadn't
heard it. Mr. Burton went on to say that he had continued making
inquiries about H's radio program & had only found two people who
spoke adversely of it. ^{E. Baumgartner} said, Mrs. G. felt H's program was getting
better & more spiritual right along. We invited the Steinbergs &
Mrs. Palmer to attend the broadcast next Sun. night & have dinner w/
us afterward & also the Burtons for the following Sunday. All accepted
w/ out hesitation.

5/22/43
Mr. Kellogg

Mrs. Kellogg
friendly

As we entered 533 Mr. Kellogg was just coming out &
held the door for us. He acted scared to death, turned his face
away & hurried past us. In contrast to this, as we got up stairs,
we found Mrs. Kellogg seated in a chair a little behind & beside
the Mr. outside the F. room door. She welcomed cordially to M;
pulled her down to her & placed her cheek against M's as she whispered
"Congratulations on having a son". This was so unmistakably
friendly as to be indicative of something. The doc. did not see
this but even he looked up as we passed & lifted his hand in
greeting. We sat behind Mrs. Gessler who introduced us to her
brother, a new F. member at intermission (Almond ^{Fairfield} ~~Frankford~~). He
said to H. that this all seemed pretty fantastic to him but he was
going along with it & intended to read all the papers before making
up his mind. He said anything which had held the attention

5/23/43

F
H's
Remarks to
Almond
Fairfield

of this many people for so long must have something. But he also added, "frankly, all this business about universe organizations - so many millions this & so many millions that & the vast dimensions of this or that don't interest me. Every one in articles, however, a spiritual statement is made which is inspiring & challenging. If these papers are to have any wide value they must really give the people spiritual uplift. I'm not prepared to state just what I do personally think." The approach of Mr. Fairfield to these papers is analytical & scientific which H. feels is as it should be. He told Mr. Fairfield that he would be interested in discussing these papers with him later & determining his reactions. Martha told the Burtons we would have to postpone our Sun. Eve. date next Sun. & they were, as usual, most co-operative & understanding. E. Baumgartner told H. she was hurrying home to listen to him on the radio & bidderly asked if he would be talking about anything which might be helpful to her. He said "No - I'm talking about how to get along with others" & that she didn't need to know that. She laughed & said, "no", but she knew some people who did! Bill's talk was on the Melchizedek ^{some} ~~talk~~ which was particularly interesting to me. A part of it dealt also with the Varandale & Leonondek (sp?) orders. He told how they functioned on higher worlds & also on planets like this one. He reminded us of

Paper 35
Melchizedek
Varandale
Leonondek

5/23/43

F.

a statement in the U. papers to the effect that "all things ^{as reported} in the papers are not eternally true - some things are only unful for the present (much still unrevealed). At the conclusion of their paper Bill made a rather surprising remark apropos of nothing in particular "Incidentally, did you people know how Rd. Island came into the Union?" No one did appear to know & Bill continued "Rd. Island was covered into the Union by Massachusetts & other large states." He made a point of emphasizing this as he suggested that large bodies of people might eventually be covered by the influence of other larger bodies into accepting the Bk of U. & its truths. This is illustrative of Bill's thinking, all the way thru, as admitted to us one time when he said that he was going to sell U. in the highways & byways, anywhere & anyway that would cause people to subscribe to it. This is decidedly not our idea of how this truth should be given to the world. There are many people @ the F. who are more than half asleep any time a paper is read & who are coming largely at a sense of duty & because they believe in the papers. Elsie Karle told us she now did not know where Wend was. She gave us, however, an address thru which letters might be forwarded. H. feels that Wend was sent to the Aleutians to help in the communication installation there. The friends of the Evans

Rd Island covered into Union

Elsie Karle

5/23/43

J

Remembers

have not been in attendance since the first 3 times & they apparently have lost interest. Mrs Evans spoke to M & said she understood we were to have a wedding soon. M. replied that Mary was already married which was surprising news to Elsie Karle as well. Mrs. Webb remarked to M that she wanted to compliment M on her slopely order & fish (much to M's astonishment) - said she always admired slopely eggs & had been watching M as she talked to Elsie Karle & Mrs Evans. M. Dublin reported Winnie expecting baby any time.

5/23/43

dinner

Palmer
Steinbeck
&
Emlie

We spent the evening with the Steinbecks & Mrs Palmer taking them to dinner @ Emlie's following attendance @ the broad-
cast. Mrs Steinbeck said that she thought Bill had been writing a children's bk on the C. paper form in Sunday schools as he had discouraged several J. members to do anything about this subject. Mrs Palmer spoke out feelingly about Mr Kellogg whose strange & abrupt manner has apparently offended many J. members. Mrs S. said she was having difficulty appointing a nominating committee to ~~run~~ succeed herself on pres of the "D". No one wants to assume authority & is afraid of getting involved. E Baumgartner side stepped the offer to serve, as did Mrs Githin who said she is greatly disturbed @ the whole situation and didn't believe any statements made by the Dr. - She was just going because she believes in the paper & feels that the highest

Mrs Palmer
is
Mr Kellogg

Mrs Githin

5/23/43

dinner

Loyal
Stearns
C. 7.

powers are going to straggle out things one of these days. (This appears to be the attitude of a great many members. There weren't more than 30 present today & the annex (Bill's living room) was cut off again as it has been for several weeks. It is worth mentioning that Mildred & Russell Bucklin arrive together, but for some peculiar reason, perhaps because they get on each other's nerves, they never sit together. H. ran into Rev. Rawson ^{on May 7.} who conventionally announced it was "raining out again as usual". H. asked him if he had just come in at consulting hour which seemed to amuse him.) Back to the eve. with the Stearns & Mrs Palmer, they returned to our apt. where H. read them some of his inspirational poetry which appeared to impress them very much. Erle Stearns made a significant remark, indicating he is quite deeply discerning, in saying, "His greatest attribute was M. & that he knew she was offering up a little prayer for him in advance of his broadcast. His recognition of the value of a close understanding relationship between man & wife is heart warming because this is the state we feel should exist between all couples."

5/30/43

F.

We were late getting over to 5338 were admitted by Mr Keellogg, who seemed to avoid me as soon as he passed the buzzer. Mrs K & Christy were seated upstairs beside the Rev. This may be a regular procedure once the meeting starts

5/30/43

F.

Paper 34
"Midnight
Beings"

but we have seldom seen her there. She smiled a greeting @ us; briefly appeared unusually sober; we passed in without looking @ the dr. The paper was on the "Midnight" order of beings, an unusual type of creature ruled by a Melchizedek son, containing in addition a human as well as Adam's stein. Their destiny is not as yet known but there are millions of such beings throughout the universe awaiting service & even the Finalists do not reveal what that service is to be. Bill Sadler was again impressed by statistics in remarking that there are so many unrecorded orders of beings not even mentioned in these papers that one cannot calculate or even conceive of the multitudes of creatures actually existent. The day was fairly warm & a thunder storm broke as Bill was reading. There were only 28 F. members present — an exceedingly small gathering. Mrs. Fisher was not there but her brother was. The Hales have not been present recently & perhaps Mrs. Hale (Sr.) is having one of her bad spells. Bucklin sat in front of us & nodded turned around to greet Mr. Hall but he in turn gave birth to a 9 lb. baby boy on Friday (24 hrs in arriving). Russell never turned around to speak which on the basis of friendship, if for no other reason is decidedly discourteous & only indicates the continued hold that fear must have on many of the members. You'd almost think we were before the way most of the members avoid

Winnie's
baby son

5/30/43

J-

at Lyon

Mr. Burton said to H re the radio program "Keep it up. You're doing a lot of good." M told Mrs. Burton we hoped to be free to have them in us next Sunday night @ the broadcast. At the door at Lyon was talking to Mrs. Steinbuck as we went out & H. had practically to push him aside in order to pass but he gave no sign of recognition. The Steinbucks are always friendly. Mr. Kulich shook hands in us as we left & said one of his sons was already in the Tunisian battle. Whether this dropping off in attendance in going to continue, remains to be seen but if there is a much smaller crowd we would think it would begin to be embarrassing to the Soc. who looks none too happy these days. He & Bill now seem to be avoiding us again. Tonight it was announced on the radio program that H. was going to broadcast 6 nights a week. This will probably be an additional jab to the Soc. Whether he will attempt any direct opposition along any line later we cannot say. What ever happens our convictions remain clear & we have no fear.

Broadcast 6 nights weekly

6/2/43.

Steinbuck picnic announcement

Earle Steinbuck called to say the annual picnic was to be held @ the Hotel, as usual, on June 19th. Members are to bring a box lunch & 25 cents for coffee & incidentals. The Soc. made this announcement @ the J. after we left last Sunday. Every one is being urged to attend & it is stressed that this is a very

6/2/43.

Steinbeck

important meeting. Announcements are being mailed out & money taken from the "70" Club fund to do it. H. has originated a new autograph book idea & is working with Mr Steinbeck on it who is much enthused. Charles Forbell is doing the art work.

4/4/43

Mary &

L.S.

Mary called on Mr Sadler ^{by appointment} June 4th to see if he would accept Ben as a member. He greeted her cordially saying "I guess it's not too late to kiss the bride," & did so. Mary explained that Sunday was the only day Ben had off & asked if they might read during the week. Mr S. objected to this & said they should attend the Sun. M. meetings. He said those who had simply come in to do reading & had not attended the M. had soon dropped out & she was the one exception. Mr S. felt they got something from the Sun. meetings hearing the papers discussed. He said they had recently turned down one man who simply wanted to read. He recommended that Mary think it over & come back to see them next Sunday. He told her there were some complaints about her being taken in & only allowed to read but that she had been accepted because of her parents. In answering Mary's request that she & Ben be permitted either Saturday or Sun. nights the Sec. said that week-ends were bad. He said they always went to a picture show early Sat. evening. This was amusing to us since Thurs. eve. had been for years the day in the week.

6/4/43.

Mary,
L.S.-

set aside for a picture show & now that H. is on the air every night but Sat., in order to keep track of what he is saying, they apparently have had to shift nights.

6/6/43

J.

Mrs. Ryan

We were a little late again today & found the F. room almost filled when we came in & a much better attendance. The Sec. lifted his hand to H. as he passed & thirty nodded. As we sat down Mrs. Ryan looked back from her seat near the front & nodded & smiled @ H. This was a surprise. Mrs. Jones sat in front of us & we met her on the first floor landing with Mr. Patchard after the meeting & were surprised to have her say she had been listening to the broadcast & that she felt H's voice sounded so "natural & soothing". She said "I enjoy your program & have listened to it many times". H said that he was glad she did like it & that he had refused to let the radio people make an actor out of him which remark seemed to amuse the two women for we left them laughing about it. Bill Sudder was seated on the steps as we came out & spoke to M. but not to H.

Mrs. Jones
is
H's broadcast

Paper 37

In Bill's reading today he emphasized that "character is acquired by enlightened experience in the training schools of the universe." Bill posed the question "When are the first real schools for mortals to be established on Urantia?" This is something that Bill had previously told us he would like to establish - a school for the teaching of Urantia truths. In referring to the fact that

6/6/43

F.

mortals are given tasks to perform. Bill said "I planned for a man @ 15. Most children could". In reading of the activities of higher beings in the local universe he said they were experienced in problem solving. The Bushlins were not there having gone to the hospital to bring Winnie & her baby home. The Burtons & son Bernard took M. down in their car to W.S. N where they expected to see H's broadcast but it was called off due to an over-long base ball game. We had dinner together however & enjoyed a good visit with them. Young Bernard, now a Lt. in the army who cannot attend the I. regularly says he has not detected any spiritual growth among the members & feels that the attitude on the part of those in charge is too intellectual. It was his comment that in spite of the marvelous material they were reading there was little evidence that it had changed their lives or that they had applied many of the truths to themselves. They reported that Ruth Kellogg & Helen Jr. had read good papers today & that Helen had backed her father for his idea of pushing some foreign country, organizing to present the U. trusts to its people. The Burtons feel that most of the I. members are @ present totally unable to present this material to the world @ large & are hopeful that the higher beings in charge will nudge away before the book is published. They admit that few are in agreement & that all are just going along & putting up

J

6/6/43

with things as they are in order to maintain access to the papers until the BK is published. They seemed to feel that the big job in so far as most J members are concerned, will be over when the BK comes out which Burton estimates will not be before 1945 & not even then if the war is not over. The Budecks have not been present for several weeks.

6/7/43.

E-
Steinbeck

Erle Steinbeck came up for a few minutes this AM. to talk over further plans in H. regarding the autograph novelty he has in mind. He remarked that in regard to the "70" meeting, yesterday, the Doc, who had always been adamant on the members not speaking after 5³⁰, talked generally telling a number of anecdotes on the subject of "Time" until ten after five. Ruth Kellogg then gave her 15 min. (the time allotted to each speaker) paper followed by Bill Hales Jr. who announced that inasmuch as it was so late, those who had to catch trains could leave immediately. Mr. S. said there was considerable comment among the members upon the Mrs. Attitude. It seems Christy spoke to him at 5¹² saying that he was running over his time ^{he wanted,} "I don't care if I am in. I'm going to finish what I want to say"! He really is acting like a spoiled old man.

4/7/43.

Mrs. Tucker

Mrs. Tucker phoned to see if H & M would come for dinner on Sat. but we said we were holding this week and for other plans (Futerman & Masters) & we suggested she & her brother Almond & Miss Baumgartner meet @ the W.S. N. Studio @ 6³⁰ on Friday & have dinner in follow-

4/7/43.

Mrs Tucker

ing the program which she said they'd be glad to do. Mrs. T. also asked if we planned to go to the F. picnic on the 19th and we said we had made no plans to go for the present as it's work might prevent him. Mrs. T. said "Oh, Oh so sorry. Couldn't you arrange to at least come for the business meeting later in the evening?" M said "Well I don't know. It will all depend on it." We want to be very sure that the F. members do not feel that we have come to a friendly ~~settlement~~ ^{settlement} with the Sec.

Miss Baumgartner

Miss Baumgartner when called a little later accepted the Friday Eve. date. M reported to her that Harry had written he had received a letter from Miss B. & would write soon - that he had been away on a little business trip & had returned quite exhausted. Elsie said she had wondered a little why she had not heard from Harry was unusually very prompt.

6/11/43

Dinner

Miss Baumgartner

and

Mrs Tucker

Mr Fairfield

This night, Elsie Baumgartner, Mrs Tucker & her brother Almond Fairfield, attended H's broadcast & they went to dinner with us @ Elsie's. During the course of the pleasant evening more facts came to light concerning the strange attitudes & gossip on @ 533. Miss B. said that Mrs Steinbeck told her Mildred Boublier had reported the ~~Report~~ ^{same} telling her (which sounds like a long chain of gossip) that she & Bill did not know too much about Mr. Tucker's plans - these plans were known only to the Sec. & Elsie. This

4/11/43

Dennis

struck in on most unusual procedure since it was emphasized, months ago, that these papers were in the hands of 5 contact commissioners & we were led to believe there were no secrets between the 5 and that all were aware @ the same time of any developments or future plans. This seems indicative that Mr. S is "running away with the show." It does not even sound as tho they are acting under guidance from higher intelligence but are operating things to suit themselves. Elsie said that @ the time of the "blow-up" when she was called in with Gene Ball, Brown, & others to face the doctor, that he, in launching a tirade against H. said "This man is trying to get the papers away from us. I've known Ruth Kellogg all her life & I've never known her to tell an untruth. She said, 'She had debated for a long time & had finally decided to tell that she had been called over to the Shermans & privately instructed that her job was to split her parents, at the time that the book was to be seized.'" The doc. went on to say that this was an attempted Lucifer rebellion led by H. who had gone to the Steinbuck's & openly addressed a group the night after the petition was presented. We did go to the Steinbuck's that night but on their invitation who wanted us to read the two letters H. had sent the doc to Mr. & Mrs. Lawrence & a Miss Kemper. But, of course, it is a deliberate falsehood to say that we took any initiative or had any such motivation or implied.

4/11/43

Denise
Gruen -
Baumgartner -
Fairfield

The Doc. made a point of declaring that the Sherman had never contributed anything toward the publication of the books, called Mr Kellogg in to verify this who said, "not a red cent!" when asked. This throws an interesting light on the situation since the implication to be drawn is that membership to the I. was given a commercial valuation. As a matter of fact H. specifically told the Doc & Bill that he intended to make a substantial contribution when he received payment from Warner's on the M. F. Swain Justice deal. Both of them said ^{this} would fine & H. was given to understand that there was no urgency since they had enough money on hand to carry on their work & many members had not finished paying in their pledges. It would seem from this report that the Sudders had tried in every possible way to discredit us in the eyes of all. As it turned out, of course, we have still not been paid the money due us, with the Justice not having been released & since the trouble arose we could hardly be expected to make remittance even if we had the money available. Several illuminating angles were revealed by Elsie B. We learned for the first time that when the committee of 3 (Dent, Kark, Evans & Elsie) went to present the petition to the Doc. they were met by Mr Kellogg who had them wait a few minutes. Elsie said, that @ that time they thought the Doc. was unaware of their action but they were to learn

6/11/43

Dinner

afterwards that he had been tipped off by the Lyons Rowsons & others & was expecting them. He shook hands to them all & then made a little speech & told the doc they were acting on behalf of 48 F members who wished him to consider certain matters. The doc. said "I believe I know what this is. Won't you sit down. I think I can help you." They had agreed between them not to remain but they did sit momentarily until they saw that the doc. was going to open the petition & read it whereupon Dr. Karl stood up which was the cue for Evans & Eric to do likewise. He said "Doctor, we would prefer to return on Mon. night. We are acting for 48 signers of this petition & as long as any names remain on this petition we are duty bound to return ^{monday} for your answer on the request made therein. The doc. said, "You will not have to return Mon. night. All the names will be off this petition by that time." This statement by the doc. is evidence that not only had he been advised in advance of the petition but he had devised his own plan for meeting this situation. The committee left & 6 hours before that very night phoning different small selected groups who started coming in a steady stream on command of the doctor to be charged for taking part in this so-called rebellion & asked to strike their names off the petition under penalty of losing favour to the intelligence in charge of

6/11/43

Denner -
E. Braunquater
Guler
Fairfield

the U. project and perhaps even life itself! We are not forgetting that the Doc. was reliably reported as saying that if H. would come to him he believed he could "save his soul." If H. was implied ^{as} being in danger of losing his soul for his part in the rebellion, then by inference the other 7 members who heard the Doc. make this remark must have feared the loss of their own souls. By Mon. night 7 names were off the petition save that of Sir Hubert, who was not in the city & M. author H. Sherman. The "Rebellion" has been squelched by the Doc. who has put on an incredibly ^{friendly}, intolerant & hysterical one-man show. Rising to emotional heights of denunciation as he told every interest he could think of about H. & laid himself wide open to a possible terrific libel suit had he cared to bring action. The Doc. told members that the midways & higher intelligences had permitted him to be transported to the Karle home & to see these proceedings as well as to be present down town when the men, including Sir Hubert ^{show up} signed the petition. The doctor erred when he stated that Sir Hubert had signed ~~at~~ the petition @ the Karle for it was @ the proceeding of the 7 men that Sir Hubert, who was leaving town & unable to be @ the Karle home gathering, signed his name well down the paper leaving ample room for other signers ~~above~~ ^{above} to affix their names ~~above~~ ^{above} his. It profanes

6/11/43.

Sevin's

all concepts of the highest Intelligence that they would be interested in using their powers to keep the Doc. "snoot" on his own 7 members. The Doc. has told us, on numerous occasions, that he never had a psychic experience in his life yet now we find he occasionally feels of what seems to have been a telepathic experience between the Lena & himself while still declaring that the U. book says telepathy is not existent on this planet @ this time. For the Doc. to claim in connection with this so-called "rebellion" that a form of "psychic television" was made possible to him is contrary to his former statements & avowed beliefs & out-rages our reason.

This story did serve to frighten many members of the I. & make them afraid to speak to the Shermons or be seen in their company. They actually believed they were being spied upon by the Doc. & possibly some of the mid-wayers & this, in addition to the fact that the Doc. told them we were being proscribed & that they were not to get in touch with us, had the desired effect of causing most of the forerunners to give us a wide berth. When the I. members came in answer to the summons & were rebuked for their part in the "rebellion" & took their names off the petition all the women were embraced & kissed by the Doc. & welcomed back into the fold. Dr. S. explaining that he was fulfilling instructions from on high by so-doing. Eric B. & Mr. Jones both characterized this action as

10/11/43
 Baumgartner
 Fisher
 Fairfield

'silly' & seemed to doubt that higher intelligence could have ordered such conduct. We have observed that Sec. S. has had no opportunity to embrace or kiss the ladies — this seems to be a track of his. That Sec. is ^{still} conducting a subtle campaign against us is evidenced by his having Miss Rawley read the paper stating there was no teleparty on this planet & in introducing the reading of the paper. Elsie said Sec. S. deliberately mentioned "Thought Three Four". The more we learn, & the more we piece together the more obvious the whole situation becomes to us. Mr. Fairfield's comment was to the effect that he had decided to complete the reading of the material but he did not look upon it as "good" & would accept only those parts which appealed to him as logical & true. Generally he thought the whole idea fantastic & he was not at all interested in the number & how many orders of beings there were. Mr. F's further comment was that all the numbers being quoted — each million etc. seemed too "fat" to him & while this was a criticism of how & order he didn't think the numbers would run so great through. He said the numerical conception of the numbers didn't possess for him the value that the phlogenic ideas contained in the paper did & he thought they would be of little interest to the mass of humanity.

4/11/48.

Mary

This was the day, also, upon which Mary had her second appointment to the Soc. concerning the possible admission of Ben to F. membership. He reported that the Soc. received her affably as before & when she said that she & Ben would attend the regular F. meetings when possible but that she could make no promise as to how often that would be the Soc. replied that he couldn't expect more than that - that many F. members were unable to attend regularly. Mary specified that they would like freedom to read the papers when possible & the Soc. agreed to see Ben on June 24th for an interview. We are still wondering why it was necessary for this second appointment to reach this ^{agreement} point.

4/12/48.

J.

Mrs. Suler had been ~~at~~ seated across ahead when we came into the F. room but she came back, sat with us. She had just paid the rest of her bridge & had made the check out to Mr. W.S. Sudder, "Trustee," but wondered whether she should have referred to him as "custodian". She finally wrote a new check designating the Soc. as "acting" trustee, a term also used by Miss Baumgartner & had Mr. Kellogg exchange his previous check for this one. Grace Palmer sat behind H. & told him she was so interested in "Thoughts Through Grace" which she had bought, that she couldn't lay it down & she thought it was marvelous that he had gotten accurate impressions even when Sir Hubert couldn't hear his

6/13/43

J.

appointments. H. reminded her that the U. papers said, "there was no telegraph on this planet" to which Mrs P. replied "pook-pook!". She insisted that she knew Doc. S. had a closed mind on these subjects & wondered if anyone had been encouraged to write any questions about them. H. said he had but wasn't sure they had been acted upon or even considered. Mrs Palmer said "well, there's certain things that aren't right around here. When I heard how you people were being treated, even tho I wasn't at the Sept. 13th meeting, I decided I wanted to get acquainted w you & judge for myself & this was one of the main reasons why I invited you people to my home for dinner. She said, I told other J. members that I thought it was inhuman what the Doc. & others had done to you & I still think it is. And I'll keep on thinking what I want & no one will stop me." Mr. Hales came back & roved around trying to be friendly to Mrs Palmer, who kidded him along, we refused to be brought into the matter. The subject of the paper was on the various seraphic orders - speaking dry & monotonously presented by Bill & glaringly evident to us that this type of presentation would be completely uninteresting & unconvincing to the mass public. There were many sleep or nodding. As we left we encountered the 2 Jr. Bills in the hallway - both of whom spoke to us. Bill Hales asked H. how

Paper 38

6/13/43.

F.

Mrs. Fuller
phone

his radio program was going & H said 'it's right' ^{that} to be on his way down to 4 o'clock rehearsal @ that moment. Mr. Kellogg shook hands cordially & Martha in front of Mr. Fuller and talked a few minutes about his boys in the service. He is trying to be friendly. The 7 members are wondering if we are to attend the picnic & Mrs. Fuller phoned us later tonight to say that the Doc said a most important meeting was to be held at 4 in the afternoon which no 7-member should miss & when some objected that they could not make it that early Doc. S. said "well, if you have to catch a train @ a certain time you catch it ^{or} you'd better be there." Bill promised the members they were in for an "intellectual feast". This is just the trouble - there has been too much of the intellectual & not enough of the spiritual. We explained to Mrs. Fuller that we hadn't reached a decision yet as to whether or not we'd attend the picnic but would let her know one way or the other before the week was over. Mrs. Fuller said she & E. Baumgartner had asked first Mr. Kellogg & then Bill & the doctors about the possibility of having the Tabernacle Japan read to them. Others standing about also evidenced an interest in it & @ first the Doc. acted as tho he might consider it but finally said "no" that they had been ^{interested} ~~discussed~~ 6 months ago to read it any more when another party had made the same request.

Phone
Mrs Tucker

6/13/43

Bill added that they had always been very careful to whom they read this paper, that one had to be well grounded in the U. papers for it was a "dangerous document" especially considering "the mess we were in". Whether Bill referred to world conditions or to ~~the situation~~ our ~~own~~ status in the F. no one quite understood. Certainly, H & I would not have stamped this paper as "dangerous" but we did think it intensely interesting & appealing to the imagination. Mrs I. also reported that the last meeting of the F. before "vacation" was July 25th & they would reconvene Sept. 12th.

4/18/43

H. without realizing it, in an answer he gave to one of the questions received having to do with a person being lied about gave a reply which was a direct hit @ the Doc. & the lies he had told about us. If he was listening in, the answer must have had quite an impact upon him. A copy is herewith attached. It did not dawn upon us till afterwards how exactly the answer applied to the situation across the street.

4/19/43

Forum

Picnic

After considerable deliberation we decided to attend the F. picnic @ the Hall. We arrived shortly before 4 P.M., the time Doc. Sadler specified everyone must be there or they would miss out on an important "intellectual feast" as Bill had described it. We were greeted cordially by our usual small coterie of friends.

4/19/43.
F.
Picnic

Mrs Litchin was the nicest to us that she has been and asked
 H. about his radio program saying she was sure he was doing a
 lot of good. She introduced M. to Mrs. Wardy (Alma (nick)) & H. to a
 Mrs. Widdler who makes hooked rugs. Some of the F. members spoke
 to us but few stayed to have any conversation. H. & Russell
 Bucklin exchanged greetings but the Bucklins really gave us a
 wide berth. Clyde & Mrs. Bedell @ first went by without speaking
 but later when grouped on the lawn for the picnic waved @ him.
 Mrs. Bedell however did speak in rather friendly fashion to M. after
 supper. Fred Severenty came up to H. & said he had been listening to
 the radio program & wanted H. to emphasize, or he put it, "the right
 relations between people" saying that more people should realize life
 was intended for individual development & that the world did not
 owe them a living. Some other man whom H. did not know,
 said he noticed H. was using Urantia material on the air. H.
 asked him where & what material & he said "Why about the super-
 consciousness & the higher powers in the universe" & H. asked him -
 "Have you read my book 'Your Key To Hope'?" ~~He~~ He said no.
 H. said, "If you had you'd have found it 'all in there. I believed
 in these truths before I ever knew of the Urantia book." He said
 "Oh! Is that so? That's very interesting." ^(The Soc. M.) In opening
~~to the~~ the meeting
 @ 5³⁰ gave every indication he had never attended the meeting

6/9/43
 7
 Prim

To take place @ 4. He had resorted to subterfuge to get people there early, some of them @ great personal inconvenience. Doc. S. just called upon Al. Lynn to report on the regrets which had been received from those who could not attend. Lynn, instead of reading their personal notes simply mentioned their names which were as follows; Mrs. Cree, Harriet Richards, Ethel Williams, Carolyn Brown, Maud Willie, Capt. Prim, Warren & Alvin Kulisko. Then the doctor said he wanted to reminisce a bit that he was getting old - he would be 88 this month & hoped he would live until the Urantia book was published. Dr. S. called for all those who had been in there from the start over 30 yrs ago to stand & he called off a total of 8. He said he regretted that the new members coming in could not share some of the knowledge of the old but that certain information which had come thru in the earlier days was ~~now~~ now forbidden to the membership. Doc. S. went on to say that ~~there~~ some of those who had been in on the beginning had grown impatient & had dropped out & that they mustn't be surprised if they found some of the newer members greeting in their place when the bk. was published & everything was going. He stated that some of the members used to phone in on such "Are you reading a new paper today?" and would come if this were so, but stay away otherwise. In discussing the past Doc. S. said he owed his interest & eventual belief in these papers to Doc. Leva

Doc. Leva

6/19/43

7

prime

Doc. S. Raef

He said she had become convinced of their authenticity long before he had, that he had been investigating psychic phenomena & mediums & Howard Thurston for some years & was extremely skeptical. He said it was the paper on the 12 apostles which finally convinced him but that during one of their discussions of one of these papers in an argument he was having with her Lena, Howard Thurston spoke up and said "you are a frustrated scientist opposing the spiritual intuition of a godly woman." Thurston went on to say that he had smelled into every phase of psychic phenomena but "I got a smell from this like I never got before." This statement happens to be Bill's paraphrase. It sounds as tho Dr. S. had taken the liberty of putting these words in Thurston's mouth, who did undoubtedly believe in the paper. Dr. S. told how Thurston put his show in storage & came here & spent a year, just before he died, to study the papers. Dr. S. said he + Thurston had entered a pact (agreeing that whoever died first should return & try to communicate with the other. a special word was coined, but never written down, which one or the other was to try & get thru a medium or evidence of survival. Dr. S. said several mediums had tried thru the years but without success. He then stated that he believed, nevertheless, in accordance with the papers that life did go on. Dr. S. went on to tell how he'd become a doctor. He said his wife had given up her medical ambitions to

I
picnic
6/19/43

Dr. S.
table

marry him & after they had lost their first baby - a boy - she was so demoralized that in order to placate her he suggested that she take up medicine again & he would do it with her. His story is that she accepted so quickly & so joyously he did not have the heart to tell her he hadn't really meant it. He said he didn't mean to imply he hadn't liked medicine once he'd gotten in it. In referring to Thurston, Dr. S. mentioned that Bill was just beginning to teach a class on the G. G. & Thurston gave him "his first baptism by fire" in his questioning. Bill called out @ this point "and Poppy answered every one of them" (compliments were exchanged ^{several times} during this occasion which made it seem like a mutual admiration society. Getting into a reading of a message which was purportedly received May, 10th 1942 the Dr. said this message came from the midwives ~~at~~ D. E. F. the first & was approved by "A. B. C. the first". The message was addressed as follows: "Privileged Communication to the Most Excellent Communication & All Concerned". Dr. S. emphasized that this was the first communication ever received which had not a line of instructions @ the finish that it be burned once the book was published. The message had, on its high point, the statement that two great tests must be met by F. members - the tests of "delay" & "unity". The point was brought out that the very diversity of types in the F. which had been so serviceable ⁱⁿ during the asking of questions during the time when

Dr. S.
"message"

J. Pierre
 • 6/19/43-
 Dr. S.
 "message"

the papers were coming through would now be a danger since these types would find it difficult to be in agreement. The paper stated, referring to present world conditions that an organized force of 5 to 25,000 soldiers, properly used @ the right time & place, could have prevented this world war. The need of being organized was stressed & Dr. S. read that while there was no biological reason or theological mandate requiring that we be members still it was the socially minded brethren who accomplished things in this life and that all "isolated souls" labour @ a disadvantage. Organization was said to be necessary as well as the adoption of some "constitutional plan" to prevent the detrimental influence of a "tyrannical dictator or an egotistical idealist". This new era ^{which} / ~~was~~ come after the war was referred to as the battle of the brotherhood & the word "global" which is in common usage now was used repeatedly both in the message read by Dr. S. & the later one by Bill. As proof that an isolated soul lacks power & influence, Dr. S. stated that Nathaniel went into India to establish Christianity. "He went alone, he was not organized & where is Christianity there today?" The only evidence bearing testimony to his efforts is an old monument erected to him. Referring to Jesus, Dr. S. said that He encouraged His disciples to make their own plans & when they had He would approve

6/19/43
 F. J. J. J.
 Dr. S.
 "message"

them. The whole paper, it then became obvious to us, was a calculated attempt to seal the I. members in the absolute necessity of an organization. These members were referred to several times as the "soldiers of the circles" & the Rev. commented "You know that's a pretty good name for us. I hadn't thought of it before but we invented those ^(concentric) 3 circles on the cover of the U. Bk. & they have now given recognition to them by calling us "soldiers of the circles" instead of "soldiers of the cross". In speaking of those individuals who would not join an organization he referred to them as like a "man without a country" but he assured the I. members he would be very tolerant with such people - that even these dissenters would have tasks to perform. He said Jesus' real work on earth was completed with his transfiguration on the mount - his bestowal mission was finished but he elected to live his human life out to the end. The "message" stated that the "Reserve Corps of Shanting" was rounding up individuals all over the world who had been prepared by life experience to serve in this present world crisis. He said these special individuals were never compelled but were given an opportunity to volunteer for service. He said I. members, to preserve unity, must learn to abide by the rules of the game & Dr. S. became very dramatic when he read from the message that one day we

6/19/43

J. picnic
ser. 5.
"message"

would receive the command "Tomorrow we go into Galilee". He asked how many of us would be ready to respond when this time came & predicted there would be many shocks ahead. He said he was certain there would be many amazing things done by people who don't belong to the brotherhood, writing a letter into the foundation for instance, & offering \$1,000,000 for the translation of the book. It is evident that they plan a closed corporation for promoting & selling not only the U. B. but the organization as well. The Soc. closed with a few remarks following the paper in which he again warned against the "tyrannical dictators" & the "egotistical idealist". He said the idealist wants to bring about a revolution rather than an evolution and that they have had to be patient & that while they have had orders to put the paper into circulation they have yet had no order to publish. Before he ~~closed~~ dismissed the J. members for their picnic lunch, he reported that Bill would read some additional papers @ the evening meeting which would throw considerable light on future developments. It was now after 7 P.M. & the Soc. had promised he would be through by 6:30 but he had no more regard for time than when he insisted that all J. members be on hand for a 4 P.M. session. He had read the message entirely three times. Each one had brought their own lunch which was checked & numbered by Bill Hulse.

picnic
lunch.

Pine
 ranch
 6/19/43

who gave the books back according to number. We ate on the
 lawn in company with the Steinhilbers, Mr Palmer, Elsie Baum-
 gartner, Mrs Guler, Mr Fairfield, The Leventys, Olga Cook, ^{Palmer}
 Mrs Githin & Mrs Ward. Each one contributed 25 cents for
 pie & coffee or cocoa or demerol. There were quite a few on the
 enclosed porch this year indicating a more democratic attitude.
 Elsie B. in Ludwig H. said, "How do you like the table you're
 sitting at this year?" We had been honor guests - Wilhelm on
 the porch last season. Mrs Hales (dr.) was not here to act as
 hostess having run into one of her "bad cycles" & being again in
 a mental institution. A painting hanging on the wall in the
 Hales library had to do with a strange group of beings dressed
 as humans but having the heads of brutes such as a monkey & a
 pig, a dog, cat & rabbit. They all seemed to be in some warring
 conference seated around a table of H. asked if this was a picture of
 Hales' relatives. When the meeting was reconvened Bill read
 a splenetic document which was purported to have come thru
 on May 13th & 14th. This paper to us, was a human concoction based
 upon a study the Soc. has been making for the past year on
 world conditions & other religious organizations. It was supposedly
 drawn up by the midwagers & contained more than a hundred
 joints or commentaries on the times. The objective of the paper

Bill
 "message"

6/19/43
 7-
 Pierre
 Bill
 "message"

was a presentation of subject matter "the advantages of internationalism over nationalism" & the absolute necessity of internationalism prevailing. England & the U. S. were held as completely responsible for this war. It was emphasized that in a free country people should not be given free expression to talk against or to organize to do away with this freedom. The paper emphasized that Christianity had survived because it had been intolerant of all who had opposed it & aggressive in spirit. The statement was made that an international police force must exist & "force peace upon the world". Bill interposed "It looks like we're going to get Christianity forced down our throats whether we want it or not." He also had, confessed during his talk, @ having been a "rock-ribbed isolationist" until he had "seen the light" thru these papers. It was predicted in these papers in this message that there would be no peace on this earth unless force was used until it entered the condition of "Light & Life". He ^{Bill} seemed to feel that each point he read carried a terrific wallop & would break in four times to time to warn his audience that a real wallop was coming. He said, "I can sympathize with you people & I'm going to pause & give you time between these points so you can catch your breath because the first time we read this paper we were

J
6/19/43.
Bill
"message"

bowed over too. The subject matter he was reading sounded no different than many news commentators' evaluations or observations but the majority of his audience appeared deeply impressed. Not so Almond Fairfield who leaned over to H. & whispered, "I can agree to most of the statements being made but they certainly don't strike me as coming from higher sources. I've had many of these thoughts myself or heard them expressed by others." The paper was extremely long, Bill was still going strong around 10 P.M. when we finally had to visit the Army Kibitzer. (He had invited us for a special experiment to believe on a new invention of his). Our judgement on the annual picnic event is that the two this association "have taken over" & by design are working out their own plan of operation to be submitted to J. members as tho it had come a higher source so that they will not feel empowered to take issue & all but a small minority will go along unprotesting. It is heart-sickening to be an observer of what has happened & is happening to spiritual material which held such great material for the world before it became perverted by human ego & greed & lust for power. We remember, specifically, that last year's message declared, unequivocally, that J. members ^{as a body} were not to be concerned or involved in the war.

F -
picnic
6/19/43
Bill's message

This is a turn about face altho suggested by the Dr. who has recommended the reading of Stuart Chase books on the coming new order in the world. Apparently the Soc. envision he & his group as playing an important part in this new order, if not actually leading it. Soc. I declared he would not be a member of the foundation but would be associated with the Brotherhood. ~~He~~ For further amplification of this statement he said he had only two interests left in life - the U. Bk & his 3 grand children.

F -
4/20/43

There was a good attendance @ the F., no doubt stimulated by the picnic and the suggestion of new activity brought about by the reading of the message received about world conditions. The Burtons said they were sorry we couldn't have remained until Bill had finished the reading of the papers @ the picnic because "the papers were wonderful". It is evident that most of the members are quite impressed because they accept anything the Soc. reports as "gospel". To us, what we heard did not have to come from higher sources @ all but was a rather well written & quite long winded summary of internationally minded viewpoints. Such views are being widely expressed now & notably by the writer Stuart Chase whom the Soc. has been quoting. When we came into the F. room, Mr. Hall was on his

7
6/20/43

feet in the aisle expounding. M.V.I. took seats behind him & when Hales had finished expressing his views, feeling how he had influenced a conscientious objector in his company he turned to resume his seat & found H. occupying it. He said his hand on H's shoulder & said "Who's got my seat?" H said "I have", but made no effort to surrender it. Hales took another seat in the row behind & acted "miffed". H. told him @ intermission that we had had a nice time @ his place & he said something about it being the nicest picnic yet. The paper, 39, was on the subject of the seraphim orders & seraphim transports. It was extremely long but interesting in spots. It was emphasized again that our duty here is to learn to do God's will. This we feel is the crux of the whole Warrenton teaching. We hurried out because of the late hour & were followed by Miss Jennie Allen who caught up to us on the street & asked us to drop in ~~at~~ @ Pierre's store on Leavenworth & see a one woman art exhibit of her work.

Paper 39

7
9/21/43
Mrs Steinbeck

Mrs Steinbeck phoned to report that after we left the store announced that on July 4th the whole afternoon would be spent re-reading the 4 papers read @ the picnic. It seems the 1st & 4th are to be "frozen" but notes may be taken on the 2nd & 3rd as long as ^{the} source is not revealed. She considered them "wonderful".

4/21/43
Mrs Steinbeck

but covering such a breadth of material that she could not give
 M any idea of the subject matter over the phone. They had left
 the Helen @ about 11²² PM on Saturday. She added that two speakers
 had failed her on Sunday for the first time & that Anne Rawson
 was scheduled to give a paper the next F. session July 4th & that
 the Doc. had said she could give her paper after the 4 "messages"
 were re-read if she cared to do. The following "70" meeting
 there is to be election of new officers & no speakers. She added that
 the Evans had moved from their Wightwood address to large
 home with lots of beds & windows & had not shown good sense in
 their selection of home @ any time, especially in the shortage of help
 at present.

4/21/43
Elin
Baumgartner

Elin B. phoned to report the plan for July 4th & 7 meeting. She said
 Mrs Under felt these papers were a slight rebuke to the Doc as they
 were apparently directed to "the central commission & all those
 interested" & she felt they indicated the Doc was to share his authority.
 However the paper cannot be read by the members privately which
 disturbs Mrs U. again. (Mrs B. feel them very interesting) Bill, on the
 other hand says he has already rewritten a version of the first two
 papers for his own use which is confusing under the circumstances.
 The members were told they must get busy & do something about
 world conditions as quickly as possible. Mrs B. said the Doc had

6/27/43
 C. Baumgartner had some articles published in "Your Life" & similar publications this spring taken from his "Mind @ Mischief". She also specifically asked H. to acknowledge her last letter from H. J. L. when it wrote with, "that she had destroyed most of his letters after memorizing it as no one in her family would understand if anything happened to her & they found it among her things. Say she understands it better now but would like to have H. further clarify according to H. J. L.'s instructions when possible. She mentioned that H. J. L. had said something "sudden & unexpected" might happen @ 533.

6/23/43
 Mary
 +
 Ben

Mary & Ben had an appointment to the Doc re Ben's admission to the I. membership tonight @ 8³⁰. They were received in most friendly fashion on the 3rd floor where Ben met Christy & the Doc. gave him a rather complete history of how the papers were first received. Ben came away quite pleased with the Doc's sense of humor & general attitude & Mary reported he was much more in detail than when she had been admitted. Certainly the Doc. is indicating in no way any real difficulty with H. & M.

6/27/43

Christy & the Doc. nodded to us as we came in today. It was hot and there was a small attendance. The paper was on ascending sons of God including ascending mortals who are Aquatic - fund & Spirit - fund. It was brought out that the

7 6/27/43

adjuster holds the record of a mortal's early life & from the adjuster after the mortal dies & enters the morontia world he may secure a knowledge of his earthly experience. The soul possesses the capacity to reach emotionally & intellectually when reminded of these experiences. The mighty Messenger narrating this paper stated that mortals were comprised of 3 brain types the one, two & three brained mortals. It was stated that we on Urantia were the 2 brained type. The 3 brain was said to be the most advanced with a greater capacity for assimilation & progress but this apparent advantage ~~was~~ ^{would be} equalized by the time surviving mortals have concluded their morontia experience. Surprisingly, the soul, ordinarily remembers only that which is of spiritual value. This led Mr. Hales to ask "what about the rogue in us. Don't we remember that?" and Bill said "I don't imagine higher intelligences are interested in that part of our earth life @ all". The statement was made in the paper that if a mortal had even the slightest desire to find God & follow the path of upper progression, he would survive. This has led Bill & also his father, to the implied philosophy that you can live a fairly carnal life in this existence & that it really means nothing as far as survival is concerned. This does not strike me as a very healthy attitude of mind. No mortal is assured

J
6/27/43

of eternal life until he becomes adjusted or spirit fused. This seldom occurs on earth but may happen @ any time during the Morontia career. The statement was made that non-breathes who survive on ^{the} Morontia worlds ^{& who} have ^{had} a different means of communication on the world of their nativity & then ^{have} speak a common means of communication with notes who have survived from worlds such as Urantia. Biel announced there was to be "no regular F. meeting on the 4th of July" which was a bit deceiving as they intended assembling to reread the papers read @ the picnic. The Burtons invited themselves to next Sunday's broadcast to make up for the one they missed thru cancellation. They speak of going to a Swedish restaurant following. H. had to leave but Dorothy told M on the way but that she was glad Dr. Ari's husband was coming in the F. that he seemed like a nice fellow. Mrs. Lyon came up to say that she had seen us coming out of Steffen's restaurant Thurs. night & had waved but we didn't see her. This is a bit unusual having Mrs. Lyon show even the much interest in us. Mrs. Secker said she would to talk with us for even 20 minutes soon & she appreciated our giving them the whole evening recently. She said Mr. Fairfield would like to have dinner with him soon. As M. went down the stairs

7

6/27/43

Mr Kellogg was coming up. H. saw her & bowed his head so he would not have to speak. Mr Pritchard & Mr Kulicke were coming across the street from O'Connell's & Mr P. smiled & Mr Kulicke waved @ her.

Mrs Fusler

7/4

Mrs Fusler came to see us before the 7 meeting. She had several questions she wanted to ask. One was - "Whom does interpret the opening salutation in the messages read @ the 7. Jimmie to refer to - "Is the Central Commissioners & associates," but told her we did not know; that this might eventually mean only those members who went along & agreed to. Dr. S. Mrs Fusler asked to what he thought of the new papers that were read & H. told her frankly that they contained no material that was not already known & had not been advanced or ideas or commentaries by diff. leaders in thought or authorities in the world today. Mrs F. expressed the wonderment as to whether she or hadn't written the papers herself & submitted them for approval to the messengers. H. said he thought this entirely possible. Mrs F. brought a paper her brother had written on the history of the Masonic Lodge for us to read. She said her brother had talked to Bill recently & Bill had said he hoped they didn't start joining the world too soon because he wanted the people of the ravaged countries to have time to

Mrs. Guelke

7/4/43.

yet adequate revenge & retribution. Her brother tried to argue to Bill by saying that everyone would be punished enough when the war was over & that if the eye for an eye policy were continued we would never have peace. Bill was not swayed by this comment & said he wanted this punishment to be meted out for the sake of his children & coming generations. Mrs. G. said she & her brother were shocked by Bill's inhuman attitude. It would lead anyone to wonder how merciful & tolerant Bill & ~~any~~ leaders of a U. Brotherhood would be if they were in operation & had power. Mrs. G. mentioned that Jane had been a particularly hard month for her & that she had turned to H's "Thru Death" for comfort. She spoke of his radio program glowingly as of definite help to those in need & doing much good for those who listened in & said it was so sincere.

F

7/4.

There was quite a full attendance @ the F. today despite the fact of the meetings being announced as a non-F. session. The picnic communications were reread, Mrs. G. & others wondering why this meeting had been announced as a non-F. session. H. had to leave after the reading of the parish paper but M. stayed on until the close with $1\frac{1}{2}$ more papers to be read next Sunday. Bill had some remarks to make as usual & emphasized the necessity for an organization for successful dissemination of the

F
7/4

U. tends to protect these trusts against the tyrannical dictatorial & egotistical idealist who is so impatient that he tries to get his reforms accomplished @ once. When all is supposed to be a process of slow growth & evolution. Bill emphasized that James advised his followers to organize & let them make their own plan which he later approved. The first paper, referring to the need of an organization, stated that, when the time arrived the organ, plans should be accepted by the 7 members ungrudgingly & that the minority ^{who} ~~that~~ did not go along would have to go their separate ways. Reference was made in the paper to a man without a country - how little good he could do, not being a citizen & it was inferred that those who would not accept blindly & loyally such mandates as might be presented later would be regarded as aliens to the entire movement. Such is the implication from the comments made by Bill & the tenor of the papers. Bill spoke of it being necessary to preserve a sense of humor & that if we ever thought we were so important as to lose our sense of humor we would cease to be important. He then drew a parallel between himself & James by saying James reached full development between the age of 32 & 33 & that he, Bill, was "older than that now & he hadn't arrived yet." H. had to leave for his broad-cast rehearsal so M. remained for the finished reading of the papers. The Doc & Christy were not in

Review Paper - re-read

7

7-4/43

evidence the whole afternoon. Miss Baumgartner seated herself on Mr's right & Mrs G. on her left while Biel read the first section of the 2nd paper which "came thru" on May, 3rd it was announced. It was directed "to the Moral Commissioners & all others concerned" & came from the Chief of the United Midwayers. It was presumed to express the opinion of the midwayers & said that as a group the Forum was not concerned in national & international affairs but that these statements were presented for their individual personal.

Complete freedom to take notes was there suggested except where specific verbatim terms were used. Generally the points were:

- 1- Responsibility for present war lies squarely in U.S. & Great Britain.
- 2- Eng & U.S. have turned their backs on opportunity for planetary service. Everyone talked disarmament, wanted free trade, peace & security but got depressions, stagnation, atomment & war.
3. Youth was not prepared for his job in international evolution.
- 4- Democracy declined between 2 wars - because of paucity of leadership & indifference to liberty. The democracies were not willing to fight on several occasions when ^{the presence of} 5-25000 soldiers could have prevented war.
- 5- Democracies hated war & longed for peace. Leaders have set clock of civilization back 2000 yrs. Need new world of real democratic freedom.

Structure of Paris

J

7/4/43

Principal
Remarks -
Outline of Points

6. The method of non-resistance used in the Sanjifer rebellion must not be the model for us. That was a spiritual rebellion this a worldly. (This point we were told not to make notes on)
7. Equality has never existed & probably never will short of Light & Life. Freedom is an ideal. It does not really exist.
8. Evolving man can have freedom only in compulsions.
9. It is a delusion that any nation can enjoy freedom or sovereignty in our limitations. They cannot destroy Gov. of other nations. 10 - no nation or person can properly in a nation outside law & no nation can properly outside national law.
11. The Liberalism of 1 generation became the dogma of the next.
12. Dem. must defend itself against everything undemocratic. It must unhesitatingly destroy all which opposes it.
13. There can be no liberty of speech for those who wish to abolish freedom of speech.
14. We stood by like sheep & saw democracy destroyed.
15. Democracy is not an exclusive club which one joins & then forever enjoys its protection. We must fight to protect it.
16. Dem. as a geographic group must defend those who while enjoying dem. seek to destroy it. (Here Bill stopped to ask what the members would think of the "invited guest" in your home who destroyed the sanity of the home - an obvious dig at H.M.)
17. (mixed) Officials trained in school for statesmanship.

Remarks by
Bill

7 - 7/5/43
 Pierre
 Papers
 re-read.
 Points
 outlined.

- ~~Industrialism~~ (Industrialism)
18. ~~Industrialism~~ (vs. nationalism) Good @ first.
 19. When nationalism becomes political dogma it is destructive to world peace. Nationalism has become the relic of patriotism. We compensate for inferiority by obvious superiority. If one man went down the st. shouting "I am a great man" we'd call him a egotist. If a group say "we are a great country" it is considered patriotism.
 20. Nationalism must be fought not by destruction but control.
 21. The nation or Race has become the pagan god of many races.
 22. Internationalism will not be created by peace but by force of arms & coercive law for next 1000 yrs.
 23. Good will does not take the place of our police force. Lesser nations must be forced in @ first. (Here Bill stopped to suggest that we look up history of Pd. Is. & how it was forced into U.S.)
 24. Following the global war is the time to launch an international gov. It must rest in the hands of ^a military power which can issue mere penalties upon dissenters.
 25. God of nationalism has overthrown democracy in world today. When religion is divorced from nationalism it will have first world-wide chance.
 26. Nationalism has reached the beginning of the end.
 27. Recalcitrant nations must be forced to join the internationalism

Comment
 by
 Bill

F
7/4/43.

Picini
Papers
reread-
points -

- of the world. They will be glad in 25 yrs.
- 28- Only two realities - the individual & the human race. all other artificial & man-made.
- 29- Religious wars were stopped when religions were separated from the state. National wars will stop when nationalism is not the final goal of human evolution.
- 30 - Sovereignty bred most wars - it has become a dogmatic religion.
- 31 - Millions are dying & millions more will die before sovereignty is destroyed.
- 32 - Enormous vested interests are involved in golden calf of sovereignty.
- 33 - when national matters are controlled -
- 34 - Peace becomes the care of international gov.
- 35 - Oppression & moral compromise are the result of peace & our victory & peace @ any price.
36. Plans. validate equality.
- 37 - Man craves equality but such a dream is fiction only to be realized thru internationalism.
- 38 - Man acquires citizenship equality by law.
- 39 Equality without law & law without coercive power to enforce it a tragedy.
- 40 - Any hope for peace without coercive international law a futile dream.

7.

7/4/43.

Points
on
Pecini Papers.

41 - We have never had International law in world. Peace
is the reign of law. Law is the use of force by just authority.

At this point Bill said the midwayers announced they would go no further until the additional points received the approval of some other authorities. The first had all been passed upon. He stated the midwayers declared these points were being given to many sources they were "just telling us what the world already knows".

Blyde
Bedell-

During the reading of the above points Bill called upon Blyde Bedell 2 or 3 times to read from a book Blyde had discovered which gave almost verbatim these same points & in the same general order. The book was titled "A Democratic Manifesto", by Emory Reves, published in 1942. It was an astounding parallel & seemed to arouse great excitement among the 7. members. Many considered it "remarkable" - that "Reves must be a member to whom this information had been given". Blyde remarked that we had "all read articles putting forth the principles stated above but this was almost an exact parallel. Mr. Hales rose to say that he was indeed glad Bill had made it clear that these facts were being given to many people or otherwise we might wonder about this seeming coincidence. (we are wondering.)

Mr. Hales.

Bill said since this was not a regular 7. meeting he would

F

7-4-43

also recommend other reading + spoke of "Reveille in Wash.",
 "written by a woman amazingly enough". (This again indicates
 Bill's contempt for the mind of women as a whole).

Mrs M.

Mrs. Fisher said "Don't so mad! Why should we be asked to take
 notes on this when we can buy it for \$1.75?"

Miss B-

Miss Baumgartner (who remarked that her country was Swiss)
 said she debated a long time about coming @ all today. She was
 disgusted @ the rigid control over the material held by the Doc & associates.
 She wondered why these papers were or any messages to the F group
 were always missed just @ picnic time unless it was to revive
 waning interests since the F met every week during the year
 except Aug. She could not see why these papers could not be made
 available completely to the F. members for study if addressed directly
 to them & why Bill should have complete freedom to use them ^{refer to them}
 any form he chose or open as he wished. She feels it is an absolute
 dictatorship.

Mr Steinbeck

Mr. Steinbeck also is wondering why all this ^{emphasis} statements
 statements already available to the general public.

It must be noted here that Bill read the papers this time @ over
 the theatrie employed @ the picnic when almost every statement
 was prefaced by a comment from him; "Get ready to be bowled over!"
 "This will hit you right between the eyes!" "Hang on to your chairs!" etc.

J.
7-4-43.

It is obvious that, since $\frac{7}{7}$ member now realizes this material is available in other places — that it is common knowledge more or less, and not new to any who have made any pretense in keeping up ^(news) the commentators, that all the terrific emphasis given by Bill @ the picnic was completely uncalled for.

J.
clock

An incident ~~to~~ occurred @ noon which also should be recorded. Al Lyon got up before the J. to ask the members to take a vote on whether they should contribute to a ~~new~~ ^{clock} for the convenience of the members & to be hung in the J. room or with the longer session now being used many could not stay the entire period. Mr. Hales jumped up & was about to speak when Mr. Burton also arose two rows ahead & started to speak also. Mr. Hales reached forward & pushed Mr. B. down said "I was up first!" Then he stated that he thought a clock entirely unnecessary & that it would detract attention from the papers. Mr. Burton spoke up then & said on the contrary he believed it would be helpful & could be placed in the rear of the room. A vote was taken by hands & it was decided against the clock for the time being.

Ms. Wrenn
of
Indiana

A Mrs. Wrenn from Indiana, came up & introduced herself to me between sessions. She said she was a close friend of J. M. Davis & that an exchange student from Germany had spent part of his time in her home & part in the Davis home a few years ago.

7/6/43

Mary & Ben came out about 6³⁰ ~~reporting~~ planning to call 533 & do some reading. To Mary's consternation when she first called Mr Kellogg to say she & Ben would be over in a little while to read he said he had no authority from Mr. S. who was away that Ben was a J. member. Mary replied that Mr. S. had said he would notify her by a wk. ago Sun. if Ben were not accepted and she was sure it was OK. but would be please consult E. Bill. Rather abruptly Mr. K. said he would phone back later. In a little while he did so & said he & Mrs. K. would like to talk to Ben first. They were cordial enough & Mrs. K. paid Ben the compliment of saying he was much like Ruth's husband whom they are all very fond of. Then Ben & Mary were permitted to begin on the Jesus papers.

7/11/43

F.
Communication
cont.

Bill resumed his reading of the recent communications which he said were received under date of May, 10th, 13th. These communications reportedly came from the "chief of the tented midwayers' Council of Human Relations" & was supposedly authorized by the "presiding officer of the Regency." The points noted in the long communication were supposed to be a compilation of the midwayers' message for consideration here. We are only going to attempt in this recording a summarization of some of the outstanding statements made as follows:

War is the major factor in the non-spiritual history of the human

7
7/11/43

Com-
munications

race. Today the beginnings of world wide peace are possible of realization. Civilized peoples have out-lawed crime by means of laws & a police force. We discriminate between the murderer & the sheriff who takes the life of the murderer. Both are guilty of taking life & the biological standpoint but not from the social & moral. There are 2 kinds of wars: -1- Criminal aggression, 2- legal group military actions.

Bill

Bill here pointed out that the Catholic church had a war policy. It recognizes the right to revolt to force

Com-

Internationalism will not abolish ^{criminal} war. First, however, it will reduce war to a minimum just as laws have reduced murder two. It will render a legal & lawful action on the part of authorized groups to maintain peace for the safety & security of all mankind.

~~Bill~~

If there were no laws in bling, there'd be no distinction between robbers & police force. War con, & must be legalized, humanized & minimized. This is practical advice not theoretical idealism. Use of poison gas & bombardment can be prevented. Our policemen are often called police officers. After the war, the men who police the world will be called police armies. You cannot maintain rules of warfare when your armies are conscripted & nations are fighting frantically for their lives. We cannot have international law & our international courts & international police force ("Canton

J-
 7/11/43
 Bill
 6 commen-
 ication
 conb.

is a ^{partial} substitute for force" (said Bill) who referred to the tradition of the marines of which he was once a member. He spoke of the conscripted members of the marines as being inferior & of the time he belonged" before the civilians invade.)

disarmament has been a direct contribution toward. The Eng. speaking peoples if united & fully armed could preserve the peace. Equality of armaments is a delusion. No mayor of a big city would advocate of criminal carrying a gun equal to that of the police. He would make every effort to keep the criminal from possessing weapons of any sort. Then this strong statement was made on coming to the Medingers. "Shortsighted, well-meaning pacifists have claimed you cannot prevent war by waging war." This is exactly what you can do & you can't do it with any other weapon during the next millennium. We must be prepared to prevent an illegal war by legal war. Legal war is an act of the international gov'ts. Legal war is designed to maintain world peace & will be fought by order of the International authorities. It will always be fought in accordance to rules of international warfare as determined by these authorities. Bill here used an ex- He said "Suppose 2 little countries want to start a war. No one is going to interfere in reasonable limits any more than to tell 2 youngsters fighting in the street but if one of them picks up a ball bat or a brick & starts

Bill

J
7/11/43
Communists

fighting, not in accordance to the rules, then the international peace army will step in. Bill said that this statement infers there will always be lots of small wars but "if a contestant fights illegally he will lose the war". On the basis of this statement it does not sound to us as tho this plan is going to prevent or outlaw war @ all. On this basis we could conceivably have another terrible civil war, if we observed the rules of warfare, the international gov. would permit us to annihilate each other & not intervene. The time has come for U. to be governed by law, not by political ambitions, personal whims & directives, factual dictators, rampant nationalism or delusional sovereignty. Bill now emphasized this statement in a paper.

"The dogma of non-intervention is one of the most uninvited & inconsistent doctrines ever to be held by modern nations. (And yet this same non-intervention is to be employed if 2 nations fight legally!)"

"What would you think of a policeman who would not aid a fellow officer in a shooting fray - who would refuse to intervene on the side of law & order?" (We have heard Dr. S. use this argument on many occasions & it did not seem new here). But "Just ~~such~~ ^{such} ~~has~~ ^{has} strange influences ~~concerned~~ ^{concerned} on the part of America & other powers ~~enabled~~ ^{enabled} the present adventures in diff. countries to become dictators. Herein was pictured how thru a formal neutrality & non-intervention

7/11/43

7

communication

X M. J. ... since decided that it was not toward them but simply a memory of having heard it before - probably while first reading it in primary

stand taken by our gov. & other powers 2 or 3 headstrong & principle-less aggressors have now bribed traders, corrupted diplomats, directed assassinations & rebellions to one objective in mind — to divide & conquer. Democracies have stood helplessly by while these dictators have seized enormous properties & countries. Bell here interjected that Americans should study history & that we should learn that we tried to annex Canada & that she kicked us. He then asked "Why don't they write honest histories?" Bell's ans. was that he had consulted 3 intelligent men & they had advised against the absolute truth saying it wouldn't be good for the morale of the Am. people." There are still thousands who don't see things as they really are - still isolationists at heart ready to ^{die} (arm & sink the navy after this war but that we couldn't depend upon treaties (if this is so, how can we ever depend on any international gov.?). The paper then made this statement "When the world becomes inter-dependent we will have the spectacle of all nations sneezing & then one of the major powers takes snuff. And now come a statement which M. J. has since contained in one of Stewart Blake's books almost word for word "Six or 8 yrs ago the Am. people began to watch a certain people nation ^{supper} sugar, impose high taxes; limit missions & organize for an all out war. These people were 4000 miles away & we Americans were not concerned. & yet all Am. are engaged in doing ^{same} things which we like to or not because we

J

7/11/43.

Communication

realize upon the outcome of this war depends whether we shall be
 all free or all slave." Then this statement was made. "The prices of any
 commodity is determined by the producer who works under the
 least favorable conditions of all manufacturers so that the standard
 of living is ever on a downward spiral. How Mr. Hahn threw in
 a good ? "How that mean we are never going to pull the other
 fellow up ?". Bill suggested a re-arrangement of tariffs as the
 cure & then read that we were interdependent upon the standard
 of living, depth of culture, extent of education, labor, personal liberty,
 taxation, tariffs, exports & imports, defense policy, moral standards.
 A follow-up statement was made. "The nation living under the
 least favorable economy & lowest cultural standard will become
 eventually the greatest determining influence over all other peoples. The
 only hope of survival of our Am. standard of living depends upon
 our sharing it all other peoples. In self-defense - democratic
 moral effort, life, liberty & the pursuit of happiness."

Remarks:

At this point a 5 min. recess was called & H. was obliged to
 leave for his rehearsal as usual. There was a much smaller
 group today than last Sunday. Whether the pleasant weather took
 them elsewhere or whether the members believed the "managers" not
 so vital ^(after all) we do not know. The Burtons & others continued to feel that
 the fact that ideas have appeared elsewhere, previously, is just a

J- 7/11/43

6am.

30 The attempt to allow of little nation independence can only speed economic failure. Internationalism only cure.

31 - Political independence is impossible \bar{c} out economic independence. None out of ten cannot enjoy econ. independ. \bar{c} out lowering the standard of living. Even U. S. & Russia are not econon. independ.

32. Individuals are born into the world wholly dependent on the family. The child gradually develops inter-dependence \bar{c} group. Evolution is 1 - dependence, 2 - independence 3, inter-dependence.

Bell -

(When he was first married had a very small ^{salary} ~~family~~. Asked his father to underwrite his expenses so he could have a family. His father came within \$41 of having to make good on this. He also remarked that should inflation overtake the country he would be impregnable! With the above arrangement his mother had been able to enjoy her grandchildren & he himself being both a father & a son could ~~also~~ understand the father-son relationship.)

33- 4. attempt @ complete independence leads to: 1 - over production, 2. unorderd distribution, 3 unemployment 4, economic depression.

6am.

35- In case you want complete economic freedom you will gravitate surely & swiftly toward totalitarian state. It is the result of liberty \bar{c} out restraint.

36- There is more independence between nations when they enter into the spirit of internationalism.

J 7/11/43

133

Can -

37. Let one over-all gov. tend to national problems.
38. It will be too late to create internationalism after war ends. Must be declared now. ^{a part of} The declar. of independence was here granted the right of people to institute a new gov. when necessary for life, liberty + the pursuit of happiness.
39. - Today the nations are most unsafe & unhappy. Nationalism is on its death bed. Unlimited sovereignty is moribund. We must follow the wise counsel of the founders of Am. Independence.
40. Dictators proclaim "Might is Right": Democracies "Right is might". Our world condition is the result of both errors. Spiritual causes must not use physical force in their interests. National causes must use physical force for survival. It is perfectly proper to found a church on principles laid down in first world war.
41. When League of Nations refused to employ force it committed suicide.
42. The democracies were accustomed to seeing gangsters but they were flabbergasted @ seeing gangsters @ the head of big nations. Now we have world-wide force without law. (Mr Rawson interposed @ this time & commented on the use of "flabbergasted" by the highest intelligence.)
43. We must divorce force from aggression & attach it to justice. Our new slogan "Right predicated on might".
44. We must educate & toil for new economic & socialistic order.

J. 7/11/43.

Democracy has had too many apostles & not enough crusaders —
Crusaders backed by law & enforcement.

Com.

45- When 2 nations are @ war neither has the balance to decide
the issues. This must be the function of international courts.

cont.

46. The United Democracies should have marched instantly
against German aggression.

143

47- Democracy cannot be static. Peace must be dynamic.

48. As Urentia exists today lasting peace can only be made by war.

49. War can only be prevented by early action. Real peace will
be established on earth when interna. police move in on
violators of interna. law.

A second shock team was called before the reading of the final
paper purporting to have come thru May 21st. Notes were not permitted
on this section but it was stressed that this represented not a proposal
but the opinion & suggestions of the United Underwriters. It spoke
of the ^{global} gov. of the future as functioning like the Red Cross in fire,
flood, earthquakes & famine; That a new language must be
evolved & all nations must learn it — first a thousand words
& expanded later to 3000 etc. Newspapers must carry the language
side by side to the original of each nation. Movies must devote 5
mins. before each show to its study. There must be a tick on
inheritance for upkeep of interna. gov. also a tax on all airways.

- J.
7/11/43.
3rd con-
- There must be an international flag always $\frac{1}{2}$ the size of the national & displayed side by side. There must be an international head quarters building - most "impressive on earth". An international father must be chosen to head this interna. gov. (Several possible names were suggested but it was advisable to choose an entirely new name out of the new international language.) He would serve for a period of ten years during which time his photo & a reproduction of the national capitol must be hung in J. home. {A wish or hope for a united Urantia religion was also expressed.
- Mrs Frank
- M. also learned the name of the rather pathetic woman who some time ago asked H. to read the U. papers to her husband & brother-in-law. This was her first appearance @ the J. in some time. (Mrs Frank)
- 7/14/43.
Mrs Steinbeck
- Mrs Steinbeck phoned H. to tell him the nominating committee for the new "70" officers & president was to meet in secret & also on the present president was expected. She said I don't know what's going on but usually the retiring officers have something to say about their successors. However the Soc. changes the rules if time be taken a notion.
- 7/18/43
J.
- At the J. meeting Mrs Steinbeck came to H. & said "They are not going to announce the new officers. From what I hear now there may not be any. Something funny is going on. Soc. & Christy are back to N.Y. where they may have been trying to make arrangements on the bk. It is interesting that he has received some more instructions. At any rate he called everything off & there may not be any new president of the '70'."

7/14/43

7.

The forenoon meeting was about as usual & M. had a difficult time keeping H. awake. Many were nodding & we are sure they are coming simply because they feel under compulsion to do so. Bill's readings are totally uninspired & self-centered. He is constantly trying to confound his audience by asking questions upon which he is informed & thus supplying the answer in a superior manner. Mr Steinbeck gave us snap shots of us he had taken @ the annual picnic @ Hales. Carolyn Brown, sister of Steve Palmer & Mrs Steinbeck was present - here for the balance of the summer. We were cordially invited by Mrs Palmer to come over some evening.

7/24/43.

Steinbeck's

We spent tonight @ the Steinbecks & the 3 sisters and 1 friend, Miss Bell, who was here from Miami, Fla. Mrs S. reported that the Doc. told the "70" members they were all going to have to be personally interviewed by him & pass some kind of a test in order to retain membership. He stated that their present arrangement of having all their meetings on the same day had not been successful - that they were going back to meetings on Wed. Eve & the regular 2 meeting on Sunday moved back to 3 P.M. He said if "70" members who lived far away couldn't get in regularly they would have to drop out unless they wouldn't think any the less of them. He intimated that the greatest selectivity was being required a restriction & on high & he is to start a weeding out process. Doc. S. also stated that

7/24/43
Steinbocks

The bk. might come out much sooner than formerly anticipated. His attitude of the Doc's is going to make many F members jittery wondering whether they can qualify among the elect. It is bound to establish a feeling of favoritism & develop a sense of superiority among those chosen for the so-called inner circle. It may be that the Doc. has worked out a scheme for eliminating all members whom he terms "unfaithful."

F
7/25/43

Mary & Ben attended the F. for the first time together, going to us. The time they picked could not have been more unfortunate at the standpoint of subject matter. Bill announced he was reading the longest paper in the Bk. which would take a two hour session. Since H. has to leave no later than 3:45 this meant that he could not stay longer than the first half. The paper was deadly, not because the subj. matter itself might not be important & of value but it lacks popular appeal & is to be studied, not read in public. It is actually an ordeal to sit thru these sessions & can mean much to nothing to people just exposed to these papers. Even old members can't take it but feel duty-bound to sit thru it. We left @ intermission to spare Mary & Ben any more of the ordeal. On the blackboard was the following information (over)

find session

J.

7/25/43

James Birthday Aug 21st 8PM.
 Nept Foreman Sept 12. 3PM.
 Nept '70" Wed Sept. 15 8PM
 Nept Study Wed Sept 22 8PM

There has been an increasingly noticeable, nervous, twitching of Bill's upper lip under his nose. Whether this slight nervous disorder is caused by his constant sniffing of ephedrin is not known. He perspires heavily & keeps his face often in a handkerchief wadded up in a ball. He has wanted to grow bald early in life as a symbol of advanced wisdom & his hair is growing thinner. He loses no opportunity @ impressing his hearers in the knowledge he possesses in comments about his professors feeling here that & that. Let were under the impression his education was limited & that he ran away from home early in life (C/15) & joined the marines.

7/30/43.

Today being extra fine Miss Cordyn Brown arranged to go swimming in M, Mrs Steinbeck & a Mrs Blumberg. A nice time was had by all but it must be noted that during the outing Miss Brown commented on the difference in the papers as read to the F. now compared to the way in which they first "came thru" to the F. group. It is interesting that Mrs Palmer had also brought up the same subject in a discussion at the Steinbeck apt. last

swimming
 July 30/43

week. On both cases Mrs Steinbeck explained that new authorities had been introduced @ later periods & the papers had undergone several revisions. Collected some of these revisions were man-made remains to be determined.

Tonight we met Earle Steinbeck who reported that he, he had been taken into the '70' having connected to the Rev. last seen. They were asked 3 simple questions, 2 of which he remembered; 1 - could they be regular attendants @ the '70' meetings; 2 - could they be loyal & co-operative. They were required to sign up. There seemed to be about 40 on the list which the Rev. said had been all he expected. However there were a few more which the Rev. said might swell the new '70' group to 50. The Severentys came over to visit Earle tonight & reported they had been chosen not to be members of the '70' but to join Bill's educational class. Earle said he couldn't pretend to figure out what was going on nor did he have any idea as to where spiritual guidance began & man-made religion left off. It was apparent however that he has little sympathy to the Rev's handling of things & sees no real reason why there should be a separating of the 'sheeps' & the 'goats'.

As we were standing in front of D'Connell's talking around mid night Earle suddenly called our attention to a man who was sauntering across the st. toward 533, his hat slouched on one side, cigarette in mouth, & walking in a peculiar half-shuffling, nervous gait. Earle said to me, "My God - that's Bill Sasser!" And he looks like a bum.

8/4/43

new '70' group.

Comments on Bill Sasser

8/4/43
 comments on
 Bill Sadler

We did not see his face — only his back but the strange manner of his walking was apparent & his mannerism bespoke his real attitude. We dismissed Bill a moment to Earl who said he had noticed Bill's twitching mouth & other evidence of nervousness for some time. He attributed Bill's condition to over-study on the papers. M. remarked that epinephrine hadn't helped any. We are wondering what the future may do to Bill since these definite nervous tendencies have cropped out @ this apparently early age. We had noted long ago that Bill has bitten all his finger-nails down below the joint. The whole atmosphere in the Sadler household has a more & more forbidding & unhealthy ^{air} ~~atmos~~ to us. We haven't seen Lane in many weeks.

8/21/43
 music
 Festival

Arthur Curran having asked us to procure seats @ the Music Festival @ Soldiers Field this eve. we decided to make a family party of it & go not only for Arthur & his music protégé Jack Lennon but for Mary, Ben & ourselves as well so we did not attend the annual Java birthday gathering @ 5:33. We well remember how disappointing the event was each year & felt such a gathering would not be satisfactory again this year. The festival had its high lights especially when twice during the perfect evening "Onward Christian Soldiers" was sung. The words could not have been more significant of what we now know is

X. She added that all those who wished to were asked to join in saying the Lord's Prayer as it is given in Urantia Bk but that very few knew it.

taking place in the development of this planet. His remark that to think of the F. as present in such a huge crowd (90,000) was an over-awing thought.

8/29/43

Mrs. Suler phoned tonight to say how much she had liked His Sunday Eve. talk - thought it fine & very helpful. She reported that on James' birthday Bill had read for an hour & a half a paper which he said he believed few F. members had read before. It was on the superiority of the Father-love to brotherly-love. Mrs. S. was not too much impressed & said laughingly that she thought there was sometimes too much father C 533. We are to see her & Elsie B. probably Wed. night this week & Elsie B. & the Steinbergs on Thurs.

9/4/43

Because of the critical illness of Elsie B.'s brother (it seems Elsie lives with this brother & two sisters & that the brother was taken seriously ill with pleurisy July 8th & now added complications have set in) our plan to spend the evening with them this week & Mrs. Suler & the Steinbergs were postponed. However this a.m. Mrs. Suler phoned to say she had finally composed & sent a letter to Mr. S. expressing her views on the present F. situation, which she would like to read to us sometime. M. told her that she & H. had discussed going over to Mrs. S.'s for an evening call that very a.m. & would try to go over between 8:30 & 9:00 which we did. We found she had written a scorching letter to the Soc (said she

Mrs. Suler letter to Mr. S.

9/3/43

Mrs. Sherr
letter to
Doc S.

wondered on reading it over how she had had the courage to send it!). In the letter she said she had taken a year to consider every angle of the Doc's attitude & procedure in what he termed the "rebellion" & she was forced to the conclusion that he had come under evil influences . . . that the Shermans were not guilty & that he should take steps to clear matters up as he had promised long ago. The letter was short but it packed a terrific wallop. She went on to say that she had talked to many Forum members who were not at all pleased or satisfied to the way things had been handled . . . and that she wanted to see him & talk to him about this whole situation. Doc S. has been interviewing all 70 Club members, individually or in groups of two to see whether they can pass the "test questions" for continuance in the group & has not yet seen Mrs. S. She told the Doc. in her letter that she could not be ruled by fear or superstition on many were & that she believed she was made to use her own intelligence. We asked her if we might have a copy of her letter for our private files & she may give us one later. She said that she might forfeit her active membership in the "70" by such a letter but, nevertheless, would always feel herself an actual member of the original group. She said she considered the picnic message a year ago this June as the last bona fide instruction from higher authorities.

9/8/43

This a.m. as M. was going marketing she heard a loud clear "you-hoo" coming from somewhere & turned in the direction of the sound. At first she did not see where it was coming from but it was repeated & to her surprise ~~it~~ it was Mrs Keellogg who was coming down Hampton Court on her way to the Docs. Mrs K. waved heartily & cried "hello"! & M. responded in kind. Quite evidently Mrs K. wanted to speak for she had called twice & M. would not have seen her @ all otherwise. It is the first time any of you have seen the K's since the picnic in June.

9/10/43

Mrs Steinbeck phoned to ask M. if she knew anything about Elsie Baumgartner's brother & M. said she had not been in touch w/ Elsie @ all. Mrs S. went on to say that the J. would be re-convened this coming Sun. & she wondered why, the past two yrs. the summer "vacation" was so short - that they used to begin the fall session in October. She remarked that the papers were so changed, as they were now read, that she hardly recognized them.

Mrs
Steinbeck

9/12/43

Dr. J. did the reading of the paper today & does a better job of it than Bill. We were greeted by him as we came in. He extended his hand to both of us as did Christy. The day was windy & rainy but there was a good turn-out. We sat on the side so H. could get out easily & quickly because he had to leave for his broadcast rehearsal - as it happened the last Sun. Program for

9/17/43

F.

Goldblatts. Clyde Beckel broke in to ask the doc. how he supposed the old Testament was written & if he presumed some of these Old Testament writers actually saw & communed with some higher intelligence. Dr S. hesitated & then said that of course, in all ages there had perhaps been times when diff. persons had communed with higher intelligence. He said it was hard to tell & in the case of the Old Testament writers, they might not have known when information was being given them from on high. Then, too, they might have re-written some of the spiritual messages themselves, thinking to improve them. The doc. went on to say that even his printer had taken the liberty to re-write diff. sentences or phrases or paragraphs in his books when they were being set in type. Referring to the diff. Biblical translations Dr S. said many times the original meaning was lost & sometimes it had been improved upon. He said that many of the early Biblical writers did not even realize that what they were writing would one day be a part of the Holy Bible. He said, to avoid further changes, the Bible, as we know it today was frozen by some church edicts about 400 yrs. after the birth of Christ. By such an explanation of the changes formerly made in the collected bks. of the Bible, Dr S. gave a very good picture of what may

1/12/43

J.

have taken place in the various chapters in the BK of U. It could have become easy for him, regarding himself as the outstanding authority in charge, to make such changes as he had felt would bring all contents in line to his interpretation. If he had been guilty of such a practice he has thus done little differently than the ungodly Biblical writers of past ages. However, if we are to accept the manner in which this BK of U has been brought to the world, Mr S. has not the slightest excuse for tampering or altering the material in any way. Whether Clyde Badell was "baiting" the Mr. by drawing a possible parallel between the inspiration which came thru spiritual leaders of former times & this present U. revelation is hard to say. Mr S. mentioned that the midways from time to time have appeared to diff. developed people, some as serious ministers & some mischievous but that since the advent of Christ on this planet such midways imitations have been curtailed. H. slipped out about 10 to four & nodded to Mr Kellogg who was seated in the foyer. M. remained for the balance of the J. meeting & her report taken up to this point. The Mr. finished reading the paper (no 43) which discussed phases of life on E dentia which is 100 times the size of our earth, high land but no mountains; thousands of beautiful lakes but no ocean. It spoke of the "reflector", a polished surface of glass, 100 miles long

7/12/43

J

& 20 miles deep - a vast mirror ^{in which} the citizens of Edentia can witness
 scenes taking place on a distant planet in a manner which we
 would term television. Mr. S. said that this Reflectivator also
~~and~~ served as a landing place for interstellar travelers &
 since glass was a non conductor, it somehow neutralized the force
 of electricity employed in transit. Mr. S. further read that
 many souls evolving on many planets were so highly developed
 that they did not have to stop @ the Morantia world but were
 transported direct to Edentia & taken in charge for higher training
 by the order of the Melchizedek who are working to clear up the
 Lucifer rebellion in Satania. Reflectivators are not known on the
 first Morantia world but begin on the 2nd & on up. The paper was
 finished @ quarter after 4 & the doc dismissed the group for a
 10-12 min recess. Mr. Fairfield suggested that M. go to home &
 Mrs. Greer over to O'Connell's for a cup of coffee & M. decided to
 accept. Enroute to M. told Mrs. J. that she had been told that "Mrs.
 J. had come to the right conclusion & done the right thing but that
 there would be more to do in the future". Mrs. J. seemed greatly
 relieved & pleased. Then she asked whether the matter J. was
 going to interfere in H's future attendance @ the F. & M. reported
 to her that this was H's last Sunday broadcast for the present
 & that this coming wk. concluded his present series of talks. Mrs.

4/12/43

7.

Gwen rather taken back & remarked that she had understood that the contract ran for a year. M. said other things were developing & that the present contract would be dissolved by mutual agreement. Mrs. J. asked "Does this mean I will be receiving bluecaps?" & M. laughed & said "no - not at all. We shall still be right here in our same little apt. Mrs. J. said, some time ago when she had come to our bldg. to see us, the woman @ the desk had said "I'm afraid we are not going to be able to keep the Shermans here much longer as they work a hard job. & we shall be sorry to see them go as they are some of the main people we have." It is nice to know that such reports go out about us. After our refreshments, we returned to find the group re-convened & the Dr. talking about the program for future Sunday. The spiritual & private work will be carried on by the "70" group & Bill's study group on alternate Wed. eve. All 7. members are invited to the latter. The Dr. said one paper would be read each Sun. & they hoped to bring in many new members for these readings. Then a short recess is to be followed by a question period & any announcements or business matters. He desired a "socializing" committee to be formed to assist in the ^{getting together} ~~forming~~ of small groups of Forumites in various localities for social purposes. Also a "hospital" committee to see to flowers, illnesses etc. He asked for those desiring to serve to write in & he would select the committees from the names sent in (There was no suggestion that

9/12/43

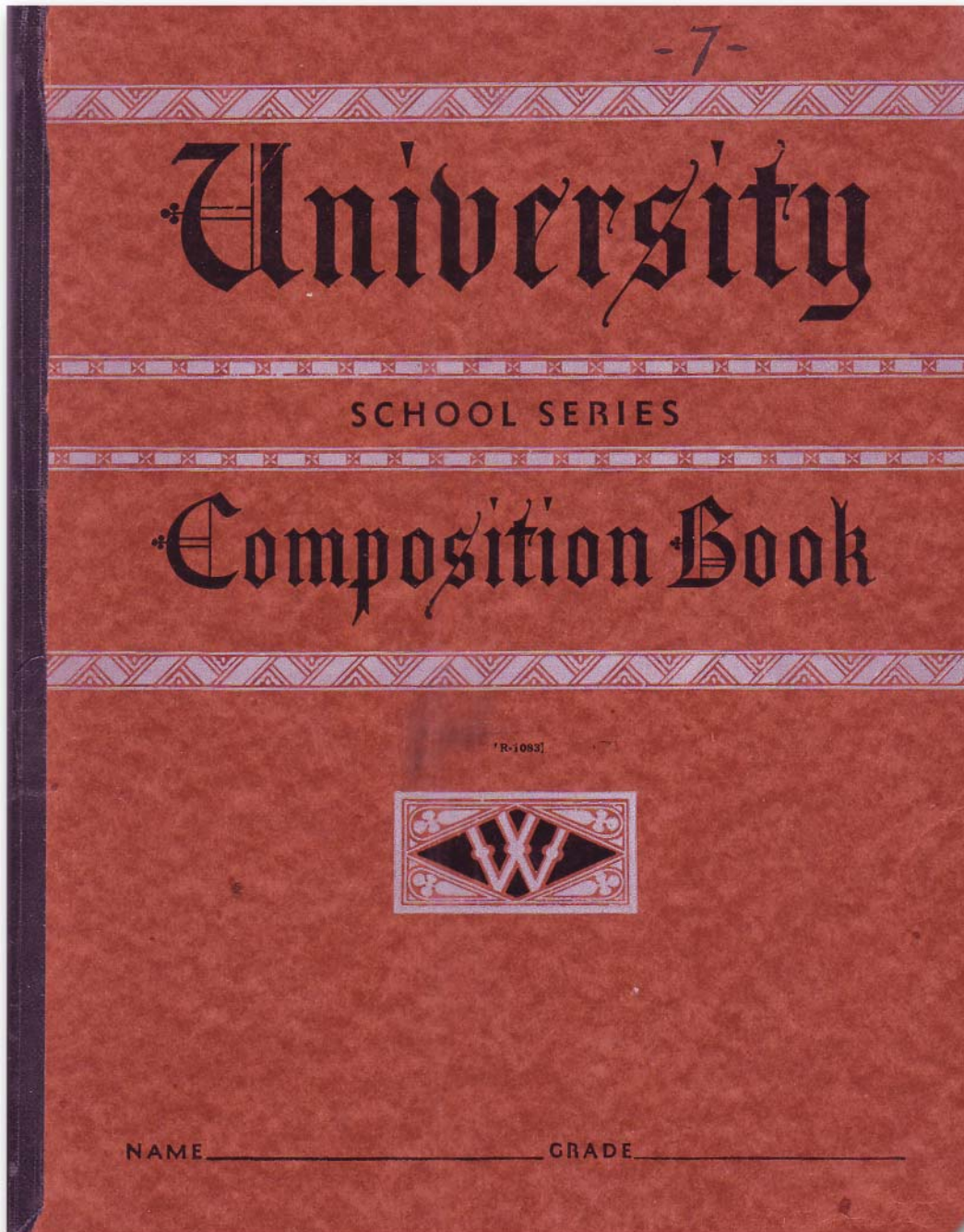
7-

the group select its own committees. He evidently still wishes complete over control. Instead of allowing the members to ask questions Bill promptly appeared with a whole paper of prepared & typed questions which he himself posed although he remarked that some of the answers were to be found in papers not yet read by the members. The meetings are not to last later than 5 P.M. so a few minutes after 5 we were dismissed. The Burtons, Stambach, & Mrs Palmer were cordial as always. & Miss B. hurried ^{over} after M. to talk to her @ the front entry. She reported her brother very ill & no sign of fluid & the whole household upset. M. told her too, of H's last broadcast & she immediately wondered, as had Mrs G. whether that meant we were leaving Chicago & M. assured her not. She said she planned to find an eve. to us soon & read us a part of H. J. L's letter to her.

NOTEBOOK #7

Diary

September 19—December 5, 1943



F

9/19/43

This was H's first Sunday off the air since early April. With many members wondering what his next move is to be & why he has left the air Sir Hubert Wiebkin put in a fortuitous appearance. He is enroute to Louisville, Ky, where he must be next Thursday, a.m. He was only in Los Angeles a few hours some months ago & no time to contact Harry. Sir Hubert chose to meet us in the lobby of the Cambridge @ 57 S & accompany us to the F. meeting. He is stopping this time @ the Commonwealth because there were no accommodations @ the Rianzi. As we went up the stairs to the 2^d floor @ M. in the lead, Dr. S. saw her coming & side stepped out of sight. He missed seeing Sir Hubert who created a mild sensation as he entered @ us. He was greeted by Mr. Haler who sat in the back row @ Mrs. Haler who looks very much as tho she had been thru some mental & physical ordeal. Mr. Haler shook hands @ H. also. Several F. members greeted Sir Hubert & H. introduced him to Mrs. Guler & ^(Jk-) Bernard Burton. Mrs. Guler, who arrived late, advised us that she was not a member of the "70" since the "dead line" had passed & she had not had her interview @ the Dr. She said she hadn't known there was a dead line until too late & thought it unfair that she had not been advised. Ellis Karl was caught in the same predicament & was

J.
9/19/43

advised she would have to return until she returned & make application for re-instatement to him. His whole attitude of the Ser, making mountains out of mole hills as to qualification for "70" membership is too ridiculous for words. The Ser spent 10 minutes chastizing diff. F. members for their late arrival, yet he must know the transportation difficulties many have in getting to the F. at all. He appealed for names of more members so he could select 3 diff. committees; transportation, visitation & socializing. Since the Ser does all the choosing & managing the F. members have no more freedom of opinion than a deaf, dumb body. The paper was read by Mr Pritchard who did an uninteresting job. You can get much to nothing from these papers as presented, anyway, no matter who does the reading. After the intermission Bill & his father commenced to answer questions but they gave little attention to the questioners & for the most part, conducted a dialogue between themselves. The comments were of a "jiffing" nature & contributed nothing of a real spiritual value. Bill spent 20 min. speculating on how a "Night Messenger" could see in our eyes. He and the Ser. speculated on what we would take to the first mansion world to us. His answers to several questions asked at the floor were biting & soon deviated to what he really wanted to talk about so

F

7/19/43

that the whole hour was of a rambling nature & not occup-
 ying anything worth while or inspiring. Mr. S. never dis-
 missed the F. in any nice or specific way — he just turned
 & walked off or started doing something else. The F. members break
 up & go their diff. ways. We have the feeling that Mr. & Bill are con-
 ducting this whole affair solely for their own amusement. Mr. S.
 had come down to the aisle to greet Sir Hubert just before the F.
 meeting started & @ the finish I tried to catch him out. We had
 no more contacts those usual to any F. members, except in
 the case of Agatha books who told H. she had greatly enjoyed
 his radio broadcasts. We slipped out as quietly as we could.
 On the way out we passed Mildred Buehler who spoke to me & then
 raised her hand as tho. to shake hands w. H. He extended his
 hand but she disregarded it & looked away as H. went down
 the stairs. We waited for Sir Hubert outside 533 & took him
 to dinner @ Labells. Sir Hubert was surprised to find ~~conditions~~
 conditions had not changed & that we are still being ostracized.
 He said he could not fully comprehend how we feel, not having
 been here when the incident happened, but thought it too
 bad we were missing our private reading of the papers. The
 Proc. had told him he hoped we would continue to avail our-
 selves of them. H. said, if the Soc. was wrong in his attitude

9/19/43

F. &

eve, C.

Sir Hubert

toward us then, he is now — and if we were right in our stand then, we are now. It is still the Mr's move unless he takes steps to withdraw his indictment of us we must retain our present attitude as a matter of principle." We think Sir Hubert now more clearly understands our point of view. He admits his tendency is to be more tolerant & yielding in matters of disagreement. He said he had hoped he could spend a couple of weeks here again but that this was impossible with war demands & he was glad of even these few days. When we left the Cambridge to walk to him to Isbell's, there were a crowd of J. members standing in front of 533 including the Holts & Mrs. Bucklin & they all stared after us as we walked up the Street. Without a doubt we have given them a great deal to talk about & speculate upon. Wilkins' appearance to us has had a psychological effect. Blunty told him that there was considerable new material for him to read. He is having lunch @ H. & Louis Zara @ the Palmer House tomorrow. Mrs. J. seemed very "let-down" today. She had phoned the Mr. for an appointment a week ago & he said he could not see her then but phoned this past Fri. for her to come & she was unable to do so because she could not leave her "step-mother" who is not mentally responsible.

9/27/43

Sir Hubert left for Louisville tonight but attended the Wed.

Sir

Evening meeting of the F. & saw H. for an hour afterwards before H.

Hubert

took him to the train. Sir Hubert reported on his 2 1/2 hr. private

session with the doc. this a.m. He said that they discussed world

affairs & then Sir Hubert turned the conversation into a discussion of

interview

H. by asking the doc if he had listened to any of H's radio talks. Sir

Hubert

asked the doc point blank if he thought H. had been using

any of the U. material in his talks. The doc. said he had only

listened to a couple of talks along @ the start of the program but

that he was convinced H. was using only his own material. Sir

Hubert asked what the present situation was with regard to the Sherman

& the doc. said, "unchanged." He said that never in his experience

had he ever encountered a situation he couldn't solve but that he

was stuck on this one. Said he couldn't understand why the Sherman

if they were so interested in the papers or they represented, since they

only had access to the stock, wouldn't come over to read the papers &

attend the study classes. He said they wouldn't have to see him

if they didn't want to but he thought it was very strange they

wouldn't avail themselves of the opportunity — that he had been

very favorably impressed with them when they first came & had taken

them into his confidence & told them things he had told to few

F. members. Wilbur said, "will the Sherman feel it in the

9/22/43

Sir Hubert
&
Doris

principle of the thing - that they've been black-listed or indicted & until some apology or explanation is made on your part, they cannot be good grace & in all fairness, returns." The Sec. said, "The Shermans told me their consciences were clear, & mine certainly is, so why should I apologize? I don't see that there is anything I can do. The F. members don't want this matter brought up again. They want to forget the whole thing." Welton said, "But the Shermans say that the F. members won't have anything to do with them & most of them won't even speak to them." The Sec. said, "That's only natural. The Shermans made so many false statements about Bill & myself & Christy & what we were reported to have said to them that the F. members are afraid if they denounce their views to the Shermans that they'll be misquoted too. We did tell the Shermans some things we hadn't told many F. members & when they repeated these things it made the other F. members sore that ~~the~~ we hadn't told them of these same things." Welton said, "But don't be convinced that the Shermans didn't take the lead in this petition matter or even suggest it." & the Sec. said, "Perhaps not, but Sherman was articulate & expressed himself & if he hadn't been here this thing wouldn't have happened. That's one of the things the F. members resent as they reflect upon it - that a man who was only here a few months should have presumed to leave any

8/27/43

Doc 1

Sir Hubert

say @ all. We had been going along for years & he should have known nothing could be accomplished precipitately. He is a very persuasive fellow. He even got me to promise to consult a publisher he had in mind when I'm really not empowered to do anything about the publication of this bk. or yet. We still have no orders or instructions & we are told that our job is just to get the bk. in readiness." Wilkin said, "But it seems a shame that the Sherman should be on the side since this way" & the Doc. said, "There's nothing I can do about it. It's up to them. Their daughter & her husband come here & read but they don't. I'm not stopping them from participating. Perhaps time will heal this matter & I say it's got me stumped. He handled all sorts of cases but he never ran into anything like this." Harold asked Wilkin of Mr. S. confirmed that he had ordered the I members not to have anything to do with us until he gave them the word & Wilkin said, "no". H. reminded Wilkin that Mr. S. had read a purported document which he interpreted as applying to us — which document was intended as an indictment. H. further reminded Wilkin that the Doc. had told the I members that they had been parties to an attempted Lucifer rebellion led by H. & had demanded that they withdraw their names from the petition or stand branded as "rebels". H. then asked Wilkin if he had been placed in a similar position

9/24/43

Sir Herbert
+
Doc S.

what ~~was~~ his attitude would have been. Wilkin said, "Knowing myself to be innocent, I would have enjoyed embarrassing the Doc by going right ahead & getting all the goods I could out of the papers & taking part in the discussion." H. said, "This might all have been very well in the personal standpoint but there was far more involved than this. To capitulate ⁱⁿ the face of the black-pushing game, & not knowing what intention the Doc & his group have in regard to the publication or organization or such plans would be to withdraw any opposing force @ all. Wilkin said, "The Doc. claim there is nothing wrong in the charter & H. had no right to accuse him of trying to commercialize." H. replied, "If there was nothing wrong in the charter why shouldn't the Doc. have been ready & willing to permit free discussion on them by the I. body or requested in the papers." Wilkin said he couldn't understand this & that it seemed evident the Doc. had become over-energized & had done some things on his own which he had later privately regretted but would never admit. H. agreed that this was probably so & Wilkin said, "I can see how the I. members were put in a difficult spot - the Doc. had been their leader for years - they either had to believe his word or doubt it & the very integrity of the papers themselves. Under such conditions, most of them would string along in the Doc."

9/27/43

Sir Hubert

Doc 5.

He said, "Even so, their own reason should have told them after all this time that something was wrong, & not fair or right. I cannot believe the story when he says that all 7 members don't want this matter brought up again or straightened out. Nor can I believe him when he says they are afraid to talk to us because they are afraid we will repeat what they will say & deliberately mis-quote them. If they were afraid of this it still would not prevent them from being friendly on a human basis & out the discussion of F. matters".

Wilkins said, "No - it shouldn't. The whole thing is absurd, of course. I hoped I could help straighten it out but it seems there is nothing that can be done." Wilkins then referred to some new changes he had found in the papers - something having to do with the "Four Freedoms" - a section written in very modern language & ideas quite unlike the usual style. He said it seemed rather strange since most of the papers did not apply so specifically to any current world problem.

He spoke of the meeting tonight as being a kind of question & answer business. Bill had brought in some mimeographed sheets on each of which were 20 questions. These questions pertained to the names of the various orders of beings & members were supposed to write down the answers. Wilkins did not ask particularly enthused & he said very few spoke up. He said there was no way need to get to the papers & he presumed this kind of questioning could go on for

9/27/43.

Sir Hubert.

years when William departed H. had the feeling that he had honestly tried to intercede in our behalf & get some satisfactory perspective on this whole situation but had been left & everyone else "up in the air". We know of course this story. did not give him the time & complete picture of what had happened or even his own attitude & opinion there with.

9/26/43

J.

Our wedding anniversary found us in attendance @ the I. on a mission where we were greeted by limp hand shaken from the floor @ the door. Bill read paper 45 which had to do w the Morotia worlds, the training to be received there, the necessity of parental training for those who missed it in Urantia life, the survival of children who passed on after the time of conception up to the time they were to be indwelt by I. as, and a description given of the diff beings & personalities in charge of developments on these worlds - especially Jerusem where the board of four & 20 elders sit in judgment. Three Jews are on this board - Moses, Elisha & John the Baptist. Adam & Eve are also members as is the leader of the Melchizedek sons. 8 Places are still held open for spiritual leaders yet to come who will qualify in future ages. On these mansion worlds are finaliters, mortals who have ascended & gone thru the Paradise experience who have returned to inspire & educate their fellow creatures who are on the upward path.

9/26/43

H. C. intermission, went across to O'Connell & almost Fairfield for a glass of milk. He said he was getting nothing from these Sun meetings — that they were simply a mutual admiration society between the Doc & Bill. He said he had organized a group of men to discuss Masonic questions & had given them a free lunch & each had developed great interest & great knowledge but he said these 7 members had learned next to nothing under this domination.

After intermission, during which Mr. Burton came over & sat down beside M. & kept her company, he was joined later by Mrs. Burton so that M. would not be alone, and S. took the floor. He began extemporizing upon the subject of free-will & said there wasn't anything representing free-will on this planet — that we only gained free-will when we become spiritual beings. He said we were referred to in the U. papers as "will-creatures". He said, as a psychiatrist, he was having trouble every day with patients whose lives had been wrecked by "psychologists & polyanna religionists" who told them that they could have anything they wanted when they wanted it. "Actually," said the Doc, "we are limited by heredity, environment, sex, social status, economic circumstances & in every form of human experience." Clyde Pedell raised a question as to the part conscience played asking if this were not the voice of the J.A. which had something to do with the influencing of our will. Mr. S. replied emphatically that

9/26/43

7.

it was not the voice of the J.A., that our conscience was reproduced
 of our own thinking. It always told us to do right but never
 what was right. A woman in India might want to destroy her
 baby, the conscience of an English Bobby might come here to prevent
 her from doing it. He reminded us that the papers said we should
 not attribute any mortal decision to the guidance of a J.A. — that
 only in life's supreme moment would a J.A. act, if there. He
 stated that we were so completely animal in this first life that we
 could not depend upon the voice of the J.A. or for so-called "free-will"
 every thing here was relative. Mr S. said, "I might want to be a woman
 but my deciding that I wanted to be couldn't make me one nor could I
 move a mountain, but these egotistical psychologists, whose psychology
 is based upon the thinking of 25 yrs. ago would try to tell you
 that you could do anything. This is ridiculous. The human
 body has a nerve center in the solar plexus which you can't talk to
 because it doesn't understand English. Then there's the thalamus which
 controls the various emotional reflexes & also the ductless glands.
 How are you going to make suggestions to these? Every person
 has an equal degree of love & hate in his make-up & if he gets out
 of balance due to his nerves or thalamus or ductless glands they
 are apt to hate things & people they formerly loved. I am treating
 people right along who are emotionally confused & it's wrong to

2/26/43

F.

tell them ~~that~~ they can do things when they want". When the Dr. had finished Bill rose to make some further comments on the subject of free-will & stated that we were living in an animal world and there wasn't much we could do about it - that we were all pretty weak. The Dr. bobbed up to say that this was true but the papers said "one who formed a partnership ^{with} God could accomplish anything." Clyde Bedell asked the Dr. to explain what he meant by referring to the exercise of one's will on the spiritual plane of ^{consciousness} ~~consciousness~~. Dr. said he could give only one illustration - he said "I've decided that I desire to make the paradise ascension. This is a spiritual choice I've made & I'm immediately harmonized to all the force of God & nothing can stop me from surviving death & going to the morantia mansion world". Bedell persisted by asking if there weren't some other way that a person could use his will & the Dr. said he knew of none, that this decision to take the upward spiritual path embraced everything else. He acted as tho he were sure this mental attitude would fuel him through regardless of his physical life on earth. This sort of interpretation makes this earth life appear very coarse & uninspiring & all but worthless. There is little reason for us to strive to better ourselves because this apparently doesn't matter. All we have to do is use our will which he claims is not free to decide that we wish to survive death & everything is then done

7/26/43

7

forces. This is the only decision, according to the Sr., which
 messes anything in this life. Both he & Bill cut a questioner short
 who wanted more specific information concerning what happened
 to prematurely born children. They said this did not directly
 concern us & therefore the information was withheld because
 none of us would have a direct need for it in our lives. Sr. S.
 said there were several spheres surrounding Paradise which
 contained knowledge & developments known only to God. Sr. S.
 completely disoriented by his interpretation of the love that mothers
 & fathers have for prematurely born & deceased children & the
 natural wonderment they would have as to whether these
 children survived. Most of this so-called quiz session was
 obviously an attempt to further discredit H. in the idea he
 has been expressing on the air. His whole attack is cowardly
 because H., again, has no opportunity to defend himself. Sr. S.
 announced the appointment of several committees, names he
 himself had chosen from volunteers submitted. Mrs. Steinbeck
 was placed @ the head of the "social" committee & Mr. Bucklin @
 the head of the "visitation" committee. Sr. S. called for volunteers
 on the transportation committee & Mrs. Frank stood up. She is a
 jactant type of person who appears none too well herself & has a
 semi-invalid husband. Mrs. Hales was there again, but

9/26/43

F.

looking & acting not himself. As we went out Mr. Kullback greeted us & warm handshakes but he was the only one. Leone has been in attendance @ each meeting, so far, since their resuming. Mrs. Sathian has not yet appeared. The meeting today & Bebell's questioning of the Dr. makes us wonder whether he was not really fishing for information & trying to get the Dr. to commit himself in such a way that he could be quoted. The Dr. side-stepped the real import of the questions in 2 cases. Of course he could be challenged on his concept of free-will. Any human, whether ~~they~~ he knows the C. truths or not, has sense enough to realize that free-will is only relative & that each of us has certain limitations, physical or otherwise. But, within the range of those limitations we certainly have free-will, & who can say of any of us what those limitations are? For many handicapped men & women have won, thru the exercise of their will, the overcoming of many things & the realizing of great accomplishments. According to the Dr. this would be impossible & even if a person were able to reach God thru the spiritual level of communion, he could then only assure himself — not of overcoming his handicap here — but of surviving death & gaining further opportunities there. The whole matter, as presented by him would not hold water in a debate & would constitute such a hopeless picture for the average man &

9/24/43

J-

woman that trying to advise here would seem utterly futile. We can see now that a new phase of the campaign to further discredit & discourage us has begun. The Dr, one of these days, may overplay his hand. He indicates, I think, that he has listened to the radio program for more time than he has indicated to Sir Hubert. There is absolutely no evidence of spiritual leadership emanating from 533.

10/3/43

J-

As we went up the stairs today Mr Kellogg @ the desk in the reception spoke to us in passing. The room was practically filled & we could not occupy seats on the side as usual so sat between Mrs Tucker & Mr Van Dorn. Clyde Badell was the reader & did an excellent job keeping his voice well modulated & putting real expression into the reading when certain interesting material needed emphasis. The paper was on the physical lay-out & organization of Jerusalem which is the landing place for material, morontia & spiritual beings enroute to Salvington & eventually Havona from the Mansion worlds. Reference was made to great manufacturing plants & recreational centers & it was said that the activities on this world consisted of work, progress & play which was synonymous to service, study & relaxation. A high type of animal known as the Sporozoa which does all the menial work & the building was described. It was said that

10/3/43

J

This animal has no survival value but is reincarnated & given a new body from time to time. This animal is bisexual & can reproduce its kind as needed. The papers stated that this was the only animal in all the world of the universe which was reincarnated. (This seems to be @ variance & other information we have received altho we understand that re-incarnation is by no means a regular procedure.) Great crystal reflectors were described which serve as great television sets thru which are being depicted what is taking place on all the other planets in the local universe. Jerusalem has an amphitheater which can accommodate 5 billion beings, the enclosure containing 150,000 gates or entrances. This is a 3 gas world to permit the various forms of life to exist on it. The temp & light are almost constant the year around & the greatest altitude of the highlands is only 15,000 ft. There are 2 places that beings are not permitted to visit — the head quarters of the power director & the dematerializing center. Transportation is to be made, for the most part, by what we would term airplanes — namely higher developments of them, of course. There are memorial temples representative of all the inhabited planets of the local universe, accessible to survivors from these planets. There is a place in the temple of Urania which contains nothing, an erasure having been made following the rebellion on this planet which was

10/3/43

F.

intended for this space will be restored & built when the case of Lucifer & his fallen associates has been adjudicated. Homes are built there for diff. groups of beings & certain areas set aside, these homes being created in concentric circles. It was stated that we had no words to describe the beauties or the activities.

After the intermission Dr. S. introduced Mr. Kellogg who read a letter telling of the demise of another 7 member by the name of H. E. Kramer. He commented @ the funeral - "so another one of us has gone over." Dr. Sadler opened his remarks by referring to the 3 sided nature of man. He said we were of animal origin but possessed mind & were also indwelt by pure spirit as represented by the J. A. which was pre-personal. He said the J. A. was not only immortal but was a part of the eternal soul before God ordained or bestowed personality. He said the J. A. helped build our souls for us based upon the nature of our acts & decisions in this life. He emphasized that no J. A. was permitted to interfere or influence any act of mind or body of the subject indwelt. His statement of Dr. S. was confirmed by Bill who also said that the J. A. was the creative power within us. He went on to say that the J. A. is subservient to the choosing personality. (This is @ complete variance @ statements made by the Dr. & Bill. Last Sunday when they said there was no such thing as free-will. From

10/3/43
F.

the remarks today that free-will must exist since no limitations whatsoever is placed upon the human creature in the making of any choice within the range of his capacity. Clyde Beckel, sitting on the front seat entered into the conversation frequently making it a 3-cornered affair. Bill, a usual, was interested in the statistics in relation to Jerusalem & speculating about the traffic jam that must be caused by a crowd of 5 billion beings. Mrs. Fuller had some items of interest to report — that the Dr. was speaking @ the 1st Cong. church of Oak Park this evening; that Elie Baerengatun's brother was going to have to live in a diff. climate & one of his sisters in attendance & that Aunt Karl was returning home this coming Friday. The circle of people who speak to us seem to be narrowing. We are friendly, & always, to those who approach us but we are left for the most part entirely alone, & of the few people who do speak do not come near. Mr. Burton reported that his son Lt. Bernard Burton will be leaving camp Sheridan for posts unknown this coming June. This may mean active service for him. M. did talk to Mr. Van Hornes of his own history briefly - He is a male nurse, trained in Europe later coming to America where he eventually became associated to the Byrtle Creek San & gave hydro-therapeutic treatments. It was there he met Dr. S. & ~~became~~ ^{came} to Elmings where he worked in association to Dr. S. when his heady matters were

10/3/43

J.

on Randolph. He indicated his own wife was remaining in the Wash - that he had heard from her about 3 wks ago. Apparently there is a separation.

10/6/43

Burton

The Burtons made a surprise call this eve. Harold denied the purpose by saying that it would probably be an attempt to get us to invest in a new project of Mr Burton - the purchase of a chain of dairy creameries. This proved to be what they had in mind but H. retracked their approach by telling of our investment in the Arkansas farm. Burton revealed a surprising lack of principle when he explained how they intended to manufacture butter. He said, "we'd set up a sales organization as a separate company to have it buy the butter from us. This organization can specify that we should put 10-20% more milk-fat powder to each pound of butter which will serve to dilute it about 50% of the gov. can't hold us responsible for filling their order according to specifications. The milk-fat powder won't show up except when the butter is fried anyway it is perfectly harmless. If the sales organization (which they probably will) then wishes to sell this butter to the black market, we, as manufacturers can't stop them. It's out of our hands. But everyone will make a nice profit." Mrs Burton then spoke of an invention by a man now associated w Mr Burton, consisting of

10/6/43

Burton

a chemical does can be put in sour cream to sweeten it. In this way, cream that has gone sour & is taken off the market can be treated & sold as sweet cream. Mr. Burton spoke up to say that Mrs. Burton had sweetened some sour cream with this chemical the other night & made ice-cream of it. He claimed it tasted fine & she said it tasted a little diff. from ordinary ice cream. It seems that Burton has gotten some money together & taken an option on the purchase of two creameries. He has to have \$80,000 to pay down by Nov. 1st. We were appalled @ the Burtons plan to operate this proposed business in collusion with the black markets & with every intent to deceive the buying public. This to us was a revelation of how little the truths of U. have influenced the lives of many of the I. members who should have tried to be better humours as a result of their exposure to this knowledge.

10/6/43

Dank Karle

H. phoned the Karle's residence tonight & got Elsie on the phone & said he had heard that Dank had returned yesterday from Alaska where he has been gone a year laying wires of communication for the American gov. on leave from the Helsinki Bell phone co. Elsie said "yes - Dank's back - he's right here - would you like to speak to him?". H. said yes, he would & after a moment Dank came on the wire. He

10/6/43

Frank Karlo

said "well, Hello there." There was a tone in his voice as tho he were taken aback. H said he was simply calling to attend the greetings of the Shermans to him upon his return. Frank said "Well, I'm glad you did." He seemed not to know what to say. H continued, "You must have had many unusual experiences & some time when you are rested up w'd like to hear about them." Frank said, "Yes - I'm going to be taking it easy for a couple of weeks. I don't suppose I'll be into the F. for awhile yet. How is your family?" H said we were alright & that we had not seen Elie much except as we had met her @ the F. but that we ~~felt~~ knew what a separation meant as we were apart for 7 months several years ago & it was a most difficult experience. Frank said, "Well, yes - but I was kept pretty busy up there. Of course I'm just now getting reacquainted w' things." He seemed @ almost a complete loss to make conversation & H said repeated that he had only called to welcome him back & told him "good night". Frank, of course, is a slow & deliberate type conversationally & this probably is partly accountable for his halting manner on the phone but it still seemed as tho he were being particularly cautious & was wondering just a little what might be back of H's phone call. This indicates again how everyone has been bound to question the other motives since the doc. made his charges & led things

bound on they have

10/6/43

Luther
Evans

H. went out to the drug store to get some shaving soap & a magazine just as Bill's meeting across the street was breaking up. He saw the usual group outside of 533 but thought no more about it. At the Embassy Drug Store he picked up a copy of the new New American Magazine which he saw contained an article by Capt. Eddie Richenbacher. He was standing reading a paragraph of this article which had caught his eye when someone touched his arm & said, "Reading something interesting?" H. looked up. It was Luther Evans. "Yes," H. said, "Listen to this. Here I'm interested in what Capt. Eddie Richenbacher says." Then H. read this TP from the article:

"I believe in mental telepathy. Perhaps such things as the control of mind over matter & the transmission of thought waves are tied up together, part of something so big we haven't grasped it yet. It's part of us & part of The Something that is looking after us. It's one of the things that make me believe in personal protection & in life after death. I don't know how to put it into words."

After reading this, Evans, who was now joined by Mrs. Evans said "I should think you would be interested in that. It's interesting that Richenbacher thinks that way." H. dropped the subject & asked if they had enjoyed Bill's meeting.

10/6/43.

Evans -

Both said they had & stated that Bill was condensing all the subject matter in the papers & correlating it. He said that he thought Bill had a real ability to do this. He Evans then took their leave. Since Dr. S. stated that he doesn't believe in telepathy, the fact that Pinkenbacher has gone on record that he does, & this has been called to the Evans attention, may bring about some comment in the J.

10/7/43

Elsie B.

M. phoned Elsie B. today to inquire after her brother & to tell her about the exceptionally fine article in the current Nov. American Magazine by Eddie Pinkenbacher. Elsie said they had decided to take her brother to a convalescent home in Denver, upon the doctor's advice, but that, Sunday, they had returned him to the hospital here where he was found to be suffering from a kidney complication & while the doctors did not pronounce him incurable it was extremely serious & she was trying to summon all her faith to hold her morale up. She had lost 14 lbs. last week & she felt she had lost 5 more by now & had gotten practically no sleep. M. said she had missed E. @ the J & that Clyde Bell had read the paper exceptionally well last time. In this E. said that she had attended the two "70" meetings but nothing else. She regretted very much the situation of Mrs. S. being omitted & could not understand why the Karles should be given another chance when Mrs. S. was not.

10/7/43. She stated that, unknown to her, the regulation had been made
 Lewis B. "upon higher authority" that as the "70" candidates who did not
 appear at the first meeting were banned for another year & that
 of the original 55 only 53 came so two were eliminated. She had
 come herself simply because events had made it possible for her
 to attend. She further mentioned that when she went to inter-
 view the Doc. to make her application for membership to the
 "70" that he had greeted her warmly, calling her "Elaie" for the
 first time & asked her pointedly "right off the bat", "Have you
 heard from Harry loose recently?" She said, inwardly, she
 was completely surprised as she had felt herself prepared to
 answer most questions but had never dreamed of his asking
 her about Harry. However she collected her wits quickly enough
 to say that she "had heard some tennis after the 1st of the year". "How
 was he?" asked the Doctor. She then told him Harry had been quite
 ill & his heart complication & the Doctor said that he was very
 familiar & Harry's condition & went somewhat into the technical
 medical terms of Harry's ailment which he said he had examined
 Harry for, years ago. He went on to say that it was Harry's
 recommendation that E. be taken into the 7. that eventually
 made her a member. She added that it was a long time before
 she
~~the~~ accepted the U. book - that she kept attending on the basis

10/7/43

Elin B.

that if other members, so much more intelligent than she, could find so much truth in the papers it must be her own lack of ability to understand that was wrong. She felt the Doctor was using his psychological methods on her in showing a personal interest approach in his interview but she said she "was taken off ^{her} my feet" by the reference to Harry.

10/7/43

Buster

Mr. Tucker paid us a short visit. H. told her of Sir Hubert's recent visit to Dr. Fuller & when she learned that the Doc. had said that he didn't intend to do anything more about the Shermans Mrs. T. expressed herself as being disgruntled & ~~very~~ indignant. She said she had intended to phone the Dr. & tell him that since she had been too late to be a member of the "70" it probably wouldn't do her any good to have an interview with him but she had decided now to ask for an interview anyway. She said Elin/Karla was afraid to have anyone speak to the Doc. about her case for fear he might get a stubborn streak & refuse to let her & Bent in when Bent applied for membership in the "70". Mrs. T. said she understood one of the disqualified "70" members who did not attend the opening meeting was Mr. Burton, & that Mrs. Burton who did attend was much upset. Burton was out of Town @ the time. Mrs. T. intimated that diff. 7 members did attend.

10/7/43

Foster.

Doc. S. was attacking H. when he gave his discourse on pre-wid
 & that there was discussion among members about it. We
 gave Mrs. J. a copy of the Nov. American mag. containing the
 Rickenbacker article. Mrs. J. asked if we thought Harry had
 a long-range vision of what was to come & relation to this
 development & Harold said he thought Harry knew a great deal.
 We told her of the Dr. S. questioning Elsie about Harry & she
 concluded to us that Dr. S. was looking for information.

H. remembered that Elsie was not admitted on Harry's recommen-
 dation & Mrs. J. also remembered that another woman had
 sponsored Elsie some years after Harry had left for the coast.
 And yet Dr. S. in trying to get Elsie B. to talk told her that she
 was taken into the F. on Harry's strong recommendation. Harold
 himself, while out west, was shown Elsie B.'s letter to Harry
 in which she stated that she had just learned he was a member
 of the F. & that she recalled a prediction he had made to her 5 yrs.
 before she was taken in that she would one day be asked to
 join an organization along spiritual lines which would prove
 one of the most satisfying experiences of her life. There is
 evidence here that the Doc. was deliberately misrepresenting for
 a purpose. Mrs. J. said she thought the main trouble was
 that we had upset the Doc's commercial plan about the B. of U.

10/10/43

F.

Pap 47
7 Mansion WorldsProgram
done

The F. was almost late in starting today after the pressure Mr. S. has put upon members to be on time. Bill hurried up to the front & announced the paper's title which was (47) "The Seven Mansion Worlds", when his father appeared & took over. It was an exceedingly interesting paper a portion of which was devoted to the nursery worlds designed for the up-bringing of babies who die here too young to get J.C. attention. It was brought out that a man & wife are considered to be one in so far as their children are concerned & if one survives, the prematurely deceased child also survives. Necessity of attaining parental experience, either here or here after, was stressed. It was said that a person leaving this plane might be so highly developed as to escape all the 7 morontia Mansion Worlds by simply remaining 10 days in each, just long enough for visitation & transition from one to the other. In each training school world a mortal wanderer may look up & hear one whose gone on ahead of him. The reflector of glory is not present on the first Mansion World which is very like ours & when we arrive there we are little changed except that we find ourselves in new bodies. Much of the work done in this first Mansion World is an attempt to balance up our deficiencies. Not until the 4th Mansion World have we evolved far enough

10/10/43

F.

To voluntarily desire spiritual attainment & the real seeking of God.

We talked to Mr. Fairfield @ intermission who said he had now read some 60 papers & was getting more interested all the time. From his broad knowledge of physics & astronomy he said every-thing made sense. Bill & the Doc. discussed between them a number of Bill getting off several excellent commentaries, one having to do with being more important to follow the will of God on earth than to desire or have faith in a future life because of the reward to be gained just in doing good. Doc. S. took issue with Bill saying that he thought one must earnestly desire to survive & that as far as he was concerned he knew he would survive. Bill expressed a like opinion concerning himself but still held to his conviction that doing the will of God was the best assurance of survival. This was the best spiritual state-ment we have heard Bill make since he has ordinarily been too much on the statistical side of the U. papers. Leone is now attending regularly. Clyde Pedell is also regularly occupying a front seat. Mrs. Helms is still absent; the Karkas were not present today & Mrs. Hahn Sr. was again absent. The Steinbuchs would like to come for dinner but we begged off. They were having the Burtens as well & we knew that the Burtens have only one thing in mind of etc - his creamery project. Mrs. Foster & Mr. Fairfield

10/17/43

made a tentative date to be two weeks from Fri. night for

7.

dinner @ rm 4.

10/17/43

Rev. Rawson read the paper today in a loud voice which was still not sufficient to keep many awake, including H, due to extreme warmth & stuffiness of the room. Something really should be done to the ventilating as a contribution to the audience comfort but the Sadlers, after all this time, still seem unconscious of such a need. The subject of the paper was "The Morontia Life & the description of the diff. beings & teachers we would encounter there. The paper ended c 28 maxims for a morontia principle of living which ~~are~~ are most extraordinary in their simplicity & yet their spiritual power. One of the statements made was to the effect that: "It is impossible to be technically right as to fact but exceedingly wrong as to truth" - the thought of Bill S & his constant harping as to fact which of course is always changing as we gain new perspectives. The conclusion of the papers, after their telling that we go thru 570 diff morontia lives before leaving for Salvington & our first experience as a beginning spiritual being, was most transcendent. The paper concluded with this commentary; "The gods would not provide all these worlds in time & space as a vast training school for all ascending mortals, permitting them every individual experience that is undergone by creature of animal

Pop
48

3

10/17/43

origin of high spiritual birthright gone for the sake of amusement. The gods have repositioned almost all of the higher intelligences & the immense powers to help man on his Paradise journey & prepare him for some great unimagined service in the new universe now being created in outer space where there will be new creatures needing the wisdom & experiential knowledge of these spiritualized mortals, now members of the Finalite corps, in order that they in their turn may seek the sublime Paradise quest." The picture given of man's future, when viewed from the panoramic background of all the papers, cannot be put into words. The Malchindak order was credited again to having charge of the training of all mortal instructors & companions, including those higher intelligences now serving man on Urantis. During the Lucifer rebellion many of these higher beings were lost but their ranks have now been refilled. At intermission Mrs Kellogg sat in the aisle seat ahead of us & deliberately turned about to give M.S.B. a friendly left handed hand shake. Dr S. in opening remarks on the paper said that this knowledge refuted the old Biblical concept of a ^{immediate} transition from the imperfect mortal state to a heaven of perfection after death. He said the Catholics sought to modify this concept in their idea of purgatory. He said that the Hindus had built up

10/17/43

7

a philosophy on reincarnation to show how man developed soul qualities thru living his life on earth again & again. "But," said the doctor, "this idea of reincarnation is ridiculous — the thought that if you don't live the right kind of a life, you may have to come back here in some other form such as a strong beetle!"

This comment brought a laugh from the 7. followers who seemed to be in offending bad taste & indicative again of the resentment which some comments may cause among people of diff. faiths should they ever be made in public. Bill disapproved @ length on the subject of humor which was defined in this paper. Bill said that we should learn the lesson of never taking ourselves too seriously & that if the day ever arrived that any 7. member couldn't laugh @ themselves he would despair of their being any further value since this would mean they had become too self important. This was a strange comment coming from him since he & the Doc "were even then holding a 2 - ring circus & thoroughly enjoying their authoritative exhibition before the group. Mr. S. announced that next Wed. @ 7. Marion Rowley & her associates were to begin conducting a Urantia Kindergarten for all 7. members of the 7. to attend or anyone else who so desired. It appears that Mr. S. is getting ready to let more & more members express their teaching complex in preparation for the preliminary work ^{day} ahead.

10/17/43

F

to be later. Dr. S. closed the session by telling an old "Joe Miller joke" which ends up in the tag line of a railroad man praying for forgiveness saying, "Oh Lord, change my route!" The doctor introduced this story in a descriptive background saying that this man had been injured, while drunk, & was sent to the hospital where he was then, years ago, serving as intern. This man was purported to have asked the Doc. to pray in time & then got off the above tag line. This was not the first time we have heard Dr. S. dress up an old joke as tho he had been a party to the experience. We don't mind humorous anecdotes told for what they are worth & wherever they aptly apply but it seems out of character for a man in the doctor's position to tell these stories on actual experience of his. It leads us to wonder, if this same trick might be employed whenever the Doc. wishes to write his human interpretations into diff. sections of his papers. An incidental worthy of note was our passing on the stairs of a woman whose name we do not recall but who is often in the company of Eva Vincent. We looked free @ her & gave her every opportunity to speak in greeting. H. even nodded & smiled but she gave us an icy stare & turned away. M. said nick to Mrs. Rowson who was sparing in her comments but friendly. The attitude of the F. members remain the same. The senior Hale spoke to H. & we now always seated on the back row, perhaps because Mrs. Hale is still not @ all herself. The Park was not present nor Bedell's or Chris B.

1/20/43

M. phoned Mrs. Tucker today to ask if the dinner invitation @ her home @ Almond Fairfield ^{on Friday} could be postponed as Harold Bey had asked H. to address his final class meeting that night. Mrs. S. was very gracious & said a postponement might be better for her as the home repair work had been going very slowly & she would have ^{had} to take in out for dinner anyway. She added that she had phoned the Dr. for an appointment but found him in a conference & was to have called again @ 7 P.M. However, it happened to be a night on which her "mother" slipped out & was gone all night. With the aid of police she was finally located ^{making the track} but "no one will ever know where she was all those hours." This, of course, prevented her from phoning the Dr. that night but she will call again.

Mrs Tucker

1/21/43

Elsie B. phoned late this P.M. to report that her brother had been taken home from the hospital last Tuesday preparatory to going West to Denver. She said she had taken the Richenbacher article @ her on a visit to the hospital & had left the magazine for him to read @ no comment except Rich. affirmed much the philosophy of Mr. Sherman whom he had listened to over the radio. It was not until just before leaving for his home that he ^{re} mentioned that he had also read the article & remarked "He's got something there. Remember how Father kept going when he had typhoid & there must have been many times in Mother's life when she wasn't well but kept on the job." The nurse returned

Elsie B.

10/22/42

house & him & Elsie said after much meditation & prayer she had resigned herself to God's will. She had had so she was worried but now she was "not quite as frightened" as she had been. She had turned the responsibility over to God. "His will could only be for good & He would guide." This had calmed her down a little. The Doctor (for the case)

Elsie B.

kept insisting she mustn't expect miracles. Elsie said she refused to accept the Dr's verdict except on a human basis. She had found comfort in H's oft repeated statement on the air "Fear knocked @ the door. Faith opened it & there was nothing there." Her brother will leave for Denver in a week or two - his business affairs all taken care of. Then E. wants to see us @ the earliest opportunity for an evening - we are "about just on her list". Evidently there is an extremely close family bond between brother & sister in her family.

11/7/43

Mrs. Sturbeck called about 7:30 PM to see if H. & Earle could talk over the autograph book. Since H. was down town to give a short talk to Hamid Bey's class M. questioned her on Caroline & Grace & led around to the Wed night class of Marion Rawley. "Well it was just funny" said M. S. "Grace, who has never read the papers all the way thru decided she'd go & I went to her. To our surprise there were about 15 old members & only two new ones. There was Mildred Buelin, Clyde Buelin, Eva Vincent, Mrs. Earley, Lou Miller Jones etc besides ourselves & really you ought to come!"

Mrs

Sturbeck

10/21/43.

Mrs. Stebbins

You know in Bill's class we never do anything but listen to Bill but we took up his first routine (mixed in his class work) & we shared up a lot of things we hadn't gotten straight before about Havona & Paradise, the 10k. islands of space, Orvonton, the local universe, Nebadon, Edentia etc. (oh this part she still was confused as to what the capital of Orvonton was - she kept saying "Something like 'Urantia'" & M. supplied the "Edentia"). When Bill came in to take over the 8 o'clock hour they all laughed & Bill said "I told you she'd make a better teacher than I!" Then he laughed, after a short recess, till 9:30 as Mrs. S. felt they were putting in two stiff sessions with the 3-5 hour on Sunday. However she again reiterated "you'd better come" & then got off a rather incoherent remark about the practicality of their teaching class & how idealists can't get anywhere until they get practical & organize. She also mentioned that she had sent a copy of the Bk. Clyde Beckett had brought to the 7. containing many of the paragraphs used in the June picnic paper to Caroline who had mentioned it & it's author to a W. Arlington friend - a former Republican who scoffed @ the Bk. & author saying "oh, I know him - He's just a fanatic!". But it was Mrs. S.'s opinion that of course, the bk. was right & the man wrong. M. asked Mrs. S. if she had ever heard of the "Gymnic Order" of Robert Collier which

10/2/43. made some interesting statements about Jesus. Mrs S. said "no" but she would inquire of Caroline who usually had her car pretty close to the ground. Mrs S. also asked what we had been doing lately. I said I had been very busy & work here @ home. Mrs S. said "come over & see us" & Mr. Shankel has -

10/14/43. There was a more cordial air prevailing towards us today from a number of I members for some reason. Mr S. seemed to be in excellent spirits. He shook hands & Mr. S. said "hello M. & M." while Christy squeezed her arm. Mr. S. was equally friendly to H. who also shook his hand. We sat next to an elderly woman who said her name was Mrs. Fields, a charter member, dating back more than 20 yrs. She said Mr. S. had interested her when they had been members of the Pioneer Women's Presbyterian Club. She seemed pleased to have Mr. Sadler read today's paper which was profoundly interesting giving an account, as it did, of the work of life carriers on the various planets. The diff. types of beings equivalent to man on other planets were described - there being 3 distinct classes according to atmospheric conditions. The ones breathe, the mid-breather & the sub-breather. We, on Uranus, belong to the mid-breather type of being which is in the majority. The sub-breather is next a being who exists in rarefied atmosphere and of course the non-breather who exists in no

10/27/31

atmosphere @ all. Other types were also described that lived under water & on planets bombarded by meteors & great electric storms or who possessed wings & lived in trees. The height of the creatures on these various planets ranged a 2 1/2 ft. to 10 ft. There are 619 inhabited planets in Satania of which Urantia is the 606th. Thirty six more are now nearing the stage when life carriers will visit them for the implantation of life. This will be in the next 2-3 million years. It apparently required about a billion years in this earth's evolution, before man came upon it. It was emphasized that man's advent, his origin & evolution, was no accident but he had no evolved in the usual order on the earth due to the numerous things which went wrong. The Lucifer rebellion, in an attempt to upend the evolutionary program & the later defauld of Adam & Eve which was the human family much needed vital life plasma upend the whole normal program. It did bring to earth, however, Christ Michael, in his 7th & last bestowal life & marked the planet for special attention in act of Nebadon. The paper was transmitted by a Melchisedek connected to one of the Melchisedek schools on Jerusem. During the discussion period Mr S. spoke on the pituitary gland & stated that this little organ, about as big as a pea, secreted in almost the center of man's cranium contained many mysterious powers. He said the anterior lobe had charge of the intellect & the

10/24/43

F

posterior, the anastomosis. He said the pituitary influenced all glands & was what might be termed a relation to the functioning of the human body the "chairman of the board". Just as Mr. S. was speaking about glands there came a stamping on the ceiling up above. He pointed to the 3rd floor & said "That's the suprarenal gland that causes that if there is" referring to the badger children. Clyde Redell then asked a pertinent question: "If man is born spiritually free & equal, then if something goes wrong in his pituitary & keeps him from developing & expressing how can such a man have an equal endowment?" Mr. S. talked all around this question in trying to give an answer & Bill picked up the ball giving a truly magnificent & inspired answer based upon the concept of free will & the fact that human life once brought here by the life carriers is never interfered with but is aided in development by the physical inheritance of the individual, the brain, the mind, the mind adjuncts serving the mind & the I. G. Bill stressed the possibility of many things going wrong three - out man's free will ^(therefore unpredictable) expression & that each individual was unduplicatable & possessed a personality endowed directly by God. It seemed on the boat Clyde Redell, who was most persistent in his questioning of the floor, & Bill were taking issue in line. Doc got up later to say that regardless of what man did here if he showed one glimmer of interest

10/23/43

F.

in survival, he would be tickled for the ~~real~~ next world. Bell again challenged his father by saying that he felt every man would be judged according to his talents & the use he made of them. He used the illustration on the black board if a man came into this life with a 4 fold talent potentiality of performance I would expect him to develop these 4 talents but if another man came into the world with a 2 talent potentiality he was sure God would not expect him to develop 4. Doc. S. is revealing a troubled conscience by his insistence that the sins & mistakes of this life won't count & that we can survive & out our effort on our part simply by denying we wished to continue. He said if the moments of days in adjudicating any case had even the slightest doubt as to whether or not the candidate had desired to continue he would be brought into the next world & given another chance. It sounds as tho tho he is trying to build a case for himself. It was stated in the papers that individuals who completed their "7 circles" of development in consciousness had assigned to them a guardian of destiny & were transported direct to the 7th mansion world & death without having to go thru the ^{Morontia} ~~Morontia~~ training schools. They would, however, be required to return as teachers. Blank Park was present for the first time & of course was being greeted by many. Mrs. Sander invited us for dinner next Friday. H. deliberately

10/22/43

F.

spoke to Leone on the way out saying to her "Please, tell Bill that was the most brilliant summarization of the wanted subject matter that I ever heard." Never before, since the "break" have either of us offered any ~~comment~~ compliment relating to the Bulletin but we feel this one was nice. How Ho's statement will be interpreted remain to be seen.

11/29/43

Mrs
Gardner
dinner

^{a dinner}
(Remmed tonight @ Mrs Gardner & Almond Fairfield (her half brother) his mother, Mrs Fairfield & Mrs Gardner's daughter-in-law, wife of son Louis. Her baby was there & she reminded me of Mary @ that age. Mrs Fairfield was a character. Her mind is slipping and everything is too present to her. Relatives long dead are still alive & if I remind her that they have died she diminishes this information by saying, "I never can tell whether they are alive or dead till I go out to look @ their tomb stones." H. finding that she was a jovial soul & a ready wit took to kidding her which she highly enjoyed. She repeated several times, "I just wish everyone was as happy as I've been all my life. I always say, 'If I want to have fun, I've got to take it with it.'" Mrs Fairfield, in her present state of mind, while perfectly harmless, is quite a trial to Mrs Gardner because she keeps her soul case packed & is constantly running off. Twice she was gone all night & no one knows where she was but this doesn't seem

10/29/43.

Mrs

Fusler
cannot

To brother her @ ael. She is happy wherever she is, extremely sociable & unafraid. We talked about F. matters in front of her & the assurance that she would not remember them. She would listen & not knowing what we were talking about & surprise us occasionally & unexpectedly w/ remarks. Mrs Fusler is still concerned over the situation @ 533 and is being assailed & more doubts. Almond said that he couldn't understand why the original ~~mass~~ mas. could not be shown F. members & why they had to accept everything on Dr. S. say-so. He said he believed these original papers were withheld because they didn't dare show them. This Almond's belief that Dr. S. could have taken the liberty of editing many of these papers to conform to his own ideas. Mrs Fusler then spoke up & said Mrs Bucklin had ^{on a certain subject} told Mrs Steinbeck 5 papers had come thru ^{which had been with-}drawn. Almond said "You see — that's a form of editing right there. Why should these papers have come thru in the first place if they weren't to be used? Who decides whether they are to be used or not." H. reported his talk to the Ser. & Bill & Christy on the lack of information on psychic phenomena in the U. bk. & his feeling that much def. statements on these "was no telepathy being performed on earth @ the present time" & none of the "dead ever returns" are going to come's great dimensions. He

10/24/43

dinner
Mrs. Fuller

Told how Christy had proposed "Why don't I write up an explanation of these phenomena & let us submit ~~it~~ it & let us see if they would be accepted for the bk." H. pointed out that this in itself indicated that the Sec. had employed this practice from time to time or he thought it was needed to fill some gap in the presentation. Mrs. J. got out some letters written by the previous committee comprised of Wm. Hales, Bill Sudder, Christy & Mr. Kellogg. She remarked that she guessed she had no opinion as to what would be done w/ the money she contributed but she had faith in Hales' honesty. Almond said he thought Mr. J. & associates could easily get themselves into legal difficulties the way this money had been handled. He said he would like to read the charter as he knew a lot about charters in his work among the masses. Mrs. J., in referring to the Sec's opposition to public matters said he dismissed the Wilkins BK before the "70" on one occasion & said - "Don't you talk to Wilkins & Sherman about this - You keep it little mouths shut & let me do it." This was a strange remark to make & of course, exceeding poor taste. Mrs. J. said she had heard that the Sec. spoke @ the first Congregational Church in Oak Park several Sundays ago on the subject matter of the special contributions received & read @ the annual picnic. His talk was on world conditions & a special reference to after the war. Hearing

10/29/43
 aimes
 Mrs. S.

The question period some professors & historians present, challenged some of the flow's statements & asked for verification whereupon he evaded these questions & told his questioners they had better go to the library & look up the answers as he didn't have time. This smugly superior attitude could not have created too good an impression in his audience & is evidence of the fact that the Sec. got himself in deep water. Mrs. S. went on to say she had heard ex-pas. Hoover on the radio & was beginning to wonder if this world police force advocated by the "Special Communication" was such a good idea after all. Hoover had stated that if big nations tried to dominate the small ones the latter would rebel & ~~form~~ form new coalitions to fight them & new battles would be born. If there were more Mrs. Tuelers who dared to think for themselves, Mr. S. would be challenged on his many inconsistencies. For instance, Mrs. Burton was advised, that since her husband could not attend the opening meeting of the '70, he was banned. As a result, she could tell him of the general matter of discussion but was prohibited from reporting to him any "official communication" which might be received & presented. This attitude to separating husbands & wives in I-interests & is sure to make some members to feel superior to others & specially privileged & will eventually create bad feeling in a member of quarters. Sec. S.

10/22/43

m. S-

believer in making these spiritual things very hysterical & unscientific. Mrs. J. still intends to have a personal interview with him & confront him with a number of specific questions.

11/31/43.

J.

The paper today on planetary princes was read by Christy. It was a short but very interesting paper in which the statement was made that Lucifer had misled Galigastia, our planetary prince of Urania, some 200,000 yrs ago in bringing about a rebellion against the orderly evolutionary process designed for this local universe which resulted in the isolation of our planet from the universe circuit. As a result the normal development of human creatures on U., under influence of succeeding spiritual leaders has been completely upst. Here, we have been compelled to carry on, dependent almost entirely upon faith. Christ Michael, because of our entanglement here, took Galigastia's place on planetary prince three in 7th bestowal on this planet & appointed Machevanta Malchaidik as his representative. The 7 diff. stages of normal evolution on these worlds of time & space were listed as 1- nutrition, 2- security, 3- comfort & leisure, 4- education & knowledge, 5- philosophy, 6- spiritual striving, 7- light & life. Reference was made to the return of diff. evolutionary creatures after passing thru the 7 nomenclature worlds & before being fined to J. No. to the worlds of

10/31/42

their origin for service. One of this type was said to be the
 J- Agnosters who are detached from their J. Os. for the period of
 service. They ~~are~~ ^{were} dematerialized & brought here by seraphic
 transport & rematerialized in human form to the aid of life carriers.
 They can make themselves invisible to humans, in fact they are flesh &
 blood. The point was brought out that because this was such a
 confused place single individuals might be here who belonged
 to any of the 7 stages of involvement. The paper being short a 20
 min. intermission was announced & the day being warm we
 took a little walk & Mrs. Fisher who is one of the few members who
 doesn't mind being seen to us. ~~But~~ Mrs. Steinbeck, chairman of
 the new social committee announced that the first party of the
 season was to be given @ the home of Leone & Bill Badler, Sat. Nov. 13th
 8-10 P.M. all invited. We, of course, are not going. Bill gave a long
 effeminate speech on the paper, part of which was fine & the rest
 an attempt to show off his knowledge of his idea ^{on} parental discipline.
 He made occasional complimentary reference to his father as a disciplin-
 arion who set in beaming appreciation thereof. It was emphasized
 that everyone learns thru doing not thru listening. Such a
 principle might be observed by the 7 members to advantage. Mr. S.
 stated there were 3 types of people who would never learn from
 experience — the feeble minded, the fanatics & the psychopaths.

10/3/43

J

"The paranooids," declared the floor, "up unto the time they hear voices, are hard to detect. Many of them, in their milder states, are active in their respective communities. It is only when they become too aggressive or violent that they are placed in institutions." He went on to say, in an outburst of oratory, that there are two things we are supposed to do in this life — choose our purpose or destiny & render a service to humanity so that we leave our mark on the panoramic history of the world. Clyde Bebell greeted both of us cordially & H. complimented him on his reading of the papers several Sundays ago. H. made a wine-crank to Beil about a week unformed U.S. marine coat that his son Jimmy was wearing in the 7 room @ intermission but Beil's reply was lost on us. Mr. Benton is still doing his prancing & they wanted us to go out to the home & them tonight, both seeming rather insistent both inquiring if H. was still busy. Mr. B. was asking to Beil Heller about his proposal but apparently got nowhere. He said he was working @ a stock broker who had given him some good leads. Beil made the rather surprising statement that if anyone could sub for proof of the truth of these papers he couldn't prove a word of them. This seemed a bit strange since the proof of right thinking, in right living, & there should be certain physical evidence of the origin of these papers. His comment has a bearing on almost Fairfield.

10/31/43

F.

query as to why the Sadies were unable or unwilling to let
F. members see the original papers

11/6/43

F.

The paper today was based largely on the order of
Adam & Eve & the functions performed by the order in upstepping
the diff. races of evolving human creatures on diff. planets. It
was stated that because U. is a divided planet, & therefore
experimental, certain things had gone wrong which had upstaid
its ordinarily normal development. A planetary prince ^{Colagated} had
defaulted in the Lucifer rebellion; the planet had been cut off,
as a consequence, from the spirit gravity circuit & even Adam
& Eve were led astray by Lucifer so that much of their work was
also lost to humanity. There was said to be six diff. races
on earth originating thru mutation some thousands of years ago
starting in the red race. The colors ~~are~~ were red, orange, yellow,
green, blue & indigo, the red, yellow, & blue were the primary races &
the orange, green & indigo secondary. It is said that the
indigo is the lowest & least desirable & that for a higher race to
mix in a lower is always to the detriment of the higher & the
credit of the lower. The paper stated that man is eventually
to come to know 7 fathers, Adam & Eve, the planetary Father,
system Father, constellation Father, Universe Father, Grand Universe
Father (Council of Rays) & Havona Father. Because so many

11/14/43

F.

things went wrong on this planet causing Michael Melchizedek & Blaiel Michael both to bestow themselves here for service, man's natural evolution has been compelled to take a diff. path. All races were originally intended to mix so that eventually there would be one people but because of the defalcations of spiritual leaders man need now progress thru preserving & developing the best strain of his individual race to the highest possible degree. It was pointed out that the Garden of Eden in conjunction with headquarters of the Planetary Prince on all average inhabited planets were the sources for social, educational, industrial, economic & spiritual development. Here again, on earth, man has been deprived of these fine influences & has been compelled to struggle along by himself. The life plasma bequeathed man by Adam & passed down, mainly thru the now extinct blue man, has ^{easily} accounted for man's development. It was said that Melchizedek was made vice-gerent in charge of this planet under Blaiel Michael who assumed the role of Planetary Prince when he came here on his bestowal. Members of these great jurisdictions are now in charge but have assigned diff. resident governors from time to time to look after affairs on this earth. Adam & Eve, on all normal planets, were supposed to beget offspring up to the number of a million or so, who were not disabled like themselves but who, at the proper time, would

11/6/43

invite union to the highest & best women; men from mortal races.

F.

Such union would result in a tremendous re-stepping of all life on the planet & it was considered such an honor by the inhabitants that race forgot their natural antagonism as they sought to better themselves & qualify for this wonderful advancement. This

experience has also been denied Urantians. After intermarriage
Blyde Bebell raised the question ^{"then I take it the paper says flatly}
"when I heard should not marry"
~~at all at all~~ ^{as to the matter of}

Bill indicated that the paper did not mean just that but that intermarriage of a higher race is ^{always}

was always to the detriment of the higher & the advancement of the

lower. There was considerable argument back & forth thru various

members but nothing very definite came from it. However, on several

occasions when Blyde attempted to speak either Bill or his father

cut him off abruptly. The woman who refused to speak to Harold

some weeks ago & who continued to glare at a cold stare whenever

we pass is adms Olin - a former ballet dancer & friend of the Pittsboro.

The man who goes to sleep each Sunday in Mr. Bratt's, Alvin

Kuhler was present today, home on sudden furlough for a week

from Tampa, Florida. Mr. ^{Dr.} Mr. Hales were seated, as usual, in

the back row but he is very quiet & seemingly weighed down

these days & has little to say. Dr. Sadler, in referring to the

problem of the black race said that only John Gorman &

11/6/43

7.

Asplund had held their breath down but that when these
 diseases were kicked, @ the rate the colored people were reproducing,
 in 3 generations or 90 years we would have 175 million
 of them in America. He said that $\frac{2}{3}$ of our coming generations
 have been produced by the bad $\frac{1}{3}$ of the nation. He said unless
 the good $\frac{1}{3}$ could upstep their production that we faced a possible
 catastrophe in the future. He said it was necessary for every high
 type of man & woman to have 3 children to make up for the sterile
 old maids who, of course, had none. This struck me as a real unkind
 & ill-considered comment & quite a number of 7. members in the
 old-maid class. Adam & Eve started the example of monogamy &
 taught their children the value of individual selection. At the
 conclusion someone asked the Rev. about how many colored
 people there were in Africa. He hesitated in answering & looking @
 his watch said "Dad is scared by the bell!" There was a laugh
 & Mr. S. rather lamely said "That's a ^{big} question", but of course,
 as usual it is a two man show between father & son.

11/10/43.

Mrs. J.

Mr. Juder phoned ^{to} say she had received the copies of ^{Radio} His ^{Teachings}
 which H. had mailed to her & also to add that Sunday she had
 made an appointment to see the Rev. Thursday night but that
 he had phoned he could not see her at night for the next
 two weeks. Could she come daytime? Which, of course, & her

11/10/43

mother to care for, she cannot do. So it is well that she is

11/20/43

To call again later for a date. She intends to persist & see this thing thru.

11/14/43

7

Biel read paper 52 which deals in the normal progression of all worlds that are not deemed or experimental worlds. In our case on Urantia our position is unique in that we are not only an experimental world, on which unpredictable things happen, but our world was also one of 57 whose planetary Princes joined the Lucifer rebellion which has had a repercussion upon all evolving life & altered the intended course of our spiritual unfoldment in addition to isolating Urantia from the spirit circuits of the universe. ^{According to Biel,} ^{About a million}

years ago on Urantia, evolution of the species to be known as man began proposed toward the human level. This was known as the first dispensation & was in charge of the life carrier. ~~... ..~~

Dispensation

~~adjutant spirits went into action for the purpose of supplying the consciousness of these primitive beings. Their development continued until 500,000 B.C.~~ In 500,000 B.C. man reached the stage

where, there Andon & Fante, precivil was born. At this time the 7 adjutant spirits went into action for the purpose of supplying man with the higher qualities of mind & spirit. This was the second dispensation which continued until about 200,000 B.C. when the Lucifer rebellion occurred which was an attempt by a group of higher beings to take

11/14/43

F

charge of the development of all life under their jurisdiction & develop it in accordance with their own ideas of evolutionary program. This rebellion ~~threw~~ ^{threw} all participating planets & their evolving beings into chaos. Because Uranus was an experimental world, its plight was much worse. This dispensation period of the 7 Ady. spirits was to have lasted till 35,000 B.C. when the III Dispensation ~~of~~ ^{of} the Adams & Eves appear. Then when Adam & Eve did come to earth they arrived on a world already upset by rebellion & were themselves & found such conditions here that they defaulted in their mission. The IV Dispensation which ordinarily brought a visitation from a magnified Son never took place. Instead Christ, Michael, Creator of this local universe, chose this world out of 10, million planets upon which to ~~locate~~ ^{live} his 7th, last, but not least, just before the arrival of the Creator Son, conditions had become so bad that all concepts of God were in danger of being lost to human consciousness. To meet this unprecedented crisis, Machaventa Melchizedek from the order of Thoth came. Some called himself to be incarnated & walked, a mature man, into Abraham's tent & ate his first human meal about 1,500 B.C. He remained 92 yrs. & when he left, the concept of God had been restored to human consciousness. Christ came, not to end wars on this muddled planet but to restore to man the pattern for right living which would liberate his evolving

Dispensation Michael

10/14/43

I

soul from the force of evil rampant on this earth. He gave the over-
 mortal life, suffering it to be taken by the own hand & unguided progress
 in this service. Paul & his own departure there was poured out upon
 the world. His own spirit & I's were dispatched to individual soul
 human consciousness. Some individual souls, as they merited
 this development, had received I's. before this time. Christ
 Michael, in creating this world, gave us free will, without which,
 rebellion would not have been possible. Evidently there must be a
 great purpose ^{beyond our comprehension} in permitting free choice & free will. We have never
 had the service of a magisterial Son & no other dispensation have
 been forthcoming due to the isolation of this planet. Christ Michael,
 however, has promised to come again which, in itself, is without
 precedent but indicates His loving personal interest in the destiny of
 His creatures on this World of the Evros. When Christ may appear is
conjectural. It is known that He must appear when this world
 reaches the state of light & life because He has taken over the reign of
 the planetary prince on this world & must represent that office in
 the final evolutionary phase of this planet. Were we to be permitted
 to visit a world that is progressing normally, according to
 God's plan, it would seem like the traditional heaven of our Bible
 concept. Rains on all worlds take the colors of the spectrum beginning
 in red, orange, yellow, green, ~~red~~ blue & indigo. Eventually, having reached

10/4/43

7.

the goal of individual development all races are supposed to find so that humans finally become one people — this being accomplished by elimination of the bad stock. (The question for the time being positive statement that all mental defectives should be made sterile & all lower types of humans prevented from having children by birth control methods. We have observed that many great contributions to human progress have been made by souls who came from supposedly low origins. But who is to judge mental defectives? And what is to constitute @ all times a mentally deficient person?) After intermission Dr. S. said we should get clearly in mind our unusual status as humans on this planet, & how, despite our afflictions, with even more disease being rampant, due to the loss of Adam's stock there Adam's defect, it is thought by higher beings that we are eventually to benefit by this unique experience. He was asked by Mr. Hales why, if this war was right & needful, the ministers were, for the most part, pacifists, Dr. S. stated that he had given a course of 10 lectures to 500 ministers @ the McCormack Theological school last July & that when he got thru @ them, very few of them were pacifists. He said he told them about world conditions & instead of going into detail, simply said to the J. "You know what I told them." Without a doubt the Dr. amplified the subject matter read a "message" @ the annual June picnic. It has been our conviction that the Dr.

10/14/43

7

wrote these long papers himself which have no bearing on the C. P. & which are highly controversial in nature taking sides on the world picture as it exists today. It now became apparent to us that the Rev. simply used the 7 members as a trial balloon audience in preparation for the presentation of these commentaries at his July meetings. He announced that this material could be used as good immediate evidence as was evidenced by Floyd Beckett & others as having been taken from different other material sources. The doctor had, undoubtedly, been doing research in getting ready for these paid talks & had referred to such sources as French & others, quoting at times almost verbatim. The fact that the origin of these sources was recognized by diff. forum members apparently embarrassed the Rev. because the subject matter of these supposed memoirs was suddenly dropped from all discussion. Dr. S. made a scathing attack on the 5 isolationist senators who voted 5 to 85 on the bill in the senate committing the U.S. to international collaboration. Bill Chen, confessed that he, himself, had been an isolationist up to Munich, & his father had also been. Whereupon Dr. S. stood up, confessed that he had been an isolationist up to Pearl Harbor & perhaps some 7-member could recall their consternation at his remarks just at that time. This indicates how willing Dr. S. is to condemn others for a stand he, himself, had taken & how ready he also is to forget

10/14/43

J.

or just behind him something of which he is now ashamed. Referring to the Bremer rebellion Mr. S. said that Ehrlich would be disturbed by this rebellion, in fact he acted as tho he had anticipated it & he just let it "ride along." Since Mr. S. declared the disturbances in the J. to have been another attempted rebellion we are led to wonder if he was not trying to draw the analogy that he is letting this "rebellion" ride along & wear itself out. Eric B. was present for the first time in several weeks. She has lost weight but there is a finer quality in her face. She is still suffering from worry over her brother's condition. His brother has not yet been able to get his recuperation in Denver but E. seemed eager to see us as soon as she was settled in mind. The Beertons are worried; he has still not raised the money for his project & is having trouble, now, with the inventor who does not want to show his books.

10/21/43

H. J. L.

Yesterday a.m. H. received a telegram & was unable to open it because he felt it might contain the news that H. J. L. had passed on. The wire was from Calif but was from Clarence H. Shapers, in whose play H. has become interested. We were relieved since we had known Harry had been in bed as a result of another heart attack. But today, came the news we had dreaded
 about 2:30
 receiving ~~shapers~~ a two star telegram containing the words "The Lord passed away at 9 this morning on a bed of pain."

10/21/43

We had scarcely had a chance to reach to the realization that he had gone before the phone rang, it was the Burtons in the lobby.

U.S.

M. went to dinner for the Forum & H. entertained them until time for us to go across the street. We decided not to ask anyone @ the F. know of H.'s death. Marcia was quite grief-stricken by the news & phoned Mary after we left who broke down but turned to the Bible for consolation & received definite help from some verses in Acts. Marcia also turned to the Bible which is a practice that Harry had suggested to both girls. H. phoned Mother Love tonight & we both marvelled @ her remarkable composure & strength of voice & spirit. Here truly, is a great demonstration of faith. She is staying on in Auntie in the little old bungalow where we have spent some of the rarest hours on this earth. H. asked if she needed any money & she said, "No thanks, I'm got enough, just now." She said Harry had gotten up yesterday & had been feeling fine & thought he had recovered. She said he had sat @ the table & even written Harold a letter which he had mailed. But this am., around 9 o'clock while he was sitting up in bed & had been talking just a few minutes before he was taken in another sudden attack & began gasping for breath & was gone in a few minutes. She said he died so quickly that his passing was not too hard. Harold said he knew that Harry would not be far away & Mother Love said, "No, of course he

11/21/43

isn't — we know that." She said that Harry Jr. had phoned from N. J. & told her he couldn't get a plane to help until Fri. She said, "The undertaker has come for Harry's body & will bring it back tomorrow. We don't know when he will be buried, probably Tuesday or Wednesday afternoon." H. said he might phone again to see how things were. Mother Love said that Mr. Maeterlinck had phoned in the morning & wanted to come out & see Harry but Auntie had told him that Harry was dead. Mr. Maeterlinck had then said, "If Harold phoned, tell him we are stopping at the Rosalyn Hotel." This was almost an answer to his prayer. He had said to M. last night that he thought the Maeterlincks would be in Los Angeles & would be getting in touch with Harry & he quite shocked to learn he was so ill. Paul today after we received the news of Harry's passing, we wanted the Maeterlincks might be there & that there would be some way to contact them so they would represent us at the funeral or in anything that might be done for Mother Love. H. was then enabled to get in touch with H. G. who promised to select flowers for us & send in our name & go to the service, if service were held. Then on the Nov. 21, 1943 comes to our earthly end the announcement, in service, that H. has had contact with Harry Love since his final physical meeting with him in this life on the night of July 21st 1921 in the old Marion Hotel of Marion Indiana. What his life & his spiritual wisdom

11/21/43

H. J. L.

His guidance & his love, thru all these years, has meant to us, as a family, & individually, in beyond the power of any words to express. But, we have the spiritual satisfaction of knowing that he left us in the absolute assurance that we would be faithful to our trust, we rejoice in his release & avoid further evidences of his presence for the continuing work that lies ahead.

(53)

F.

Strangely enough, the paper read today was on the Lucifer rebellion & read by none other than Mr. Hale Sr. who read it hurriedly & functionally. Lucifer was supposed to be the 37th most brilliant planetary prince - a perfect being proponent of free-will who recognized Christ Michael as his father, but not as his sovereign ^{ruler} & who taught the rulers of 57 planets into rebellion, leading in great number of their associated staff members - them. Despite the catastrophic consequences of this rebellion against God's plan & authority, not one descending mortal of Jerusalem status was lost, proving the superb wisdom of the I.G. indwelt spirit guidance & training accorded earth mortals. These planets upon which rebellion took place, were immediately isolated from the unending currents of spirit communication, the Melchizedek came to earth, led by Mahavinta Melchizedek, to take Urantia & hold it in receivership until a new government could be sent. For 7 years there was great confusion on earth & in the universe.

11/21/43

H. J. G.

His guidance & his love, thru all these years, has meant to us, as a family, & individually, in beyond the power of any words to express. But, we have the spiritual satisfaction of knowing that he left us in the absolute assurance that we would be faithful to our trust. We rejoice in him in his release & await further evidence of his presence for the continuing work that lies ahead.

(53)

J-

Strangely enough, the paper read today was on the Lucifer rebellion & read by none other than Mr. Hulse Sr. who read it hurriedly & functionally. Lucifer was supposed to be the 37th most brilliant planetary prince — a perfect being possessive of free-will who recognized Christ Michael as his father, but not as his sovereign ^{rules} & who talked the rulers of 57 planets into rebellion, leading in great numbers of their associated staff members in them. Despite the catastrophic consequences of this rebellion against God's plan & authority, not one ascending mortal of Jerusalem status was lost, proving the superb wisdom of the J.G. individual spirit guidance & training accorded earth mortals. These planets, upon which rebellion took place, were immediately isolated from the unending streams of spirit communication, the Melchizedeks came to earth, led by Melchizedek Melchizedek, to take control & hold it in receivership until a new government could be sent. For 7 years there was great confusion on earth & in the heavens.

11/21/43

7.

^{Calogonites, Helogonites,}
 worlds = Lucifer, Satan & other defuncts even trying to win
 over the infants in the child training school worlds. Things were
 in a turbulent state for 200,000 years up to the time of Jesus, which
 was the last time that Lucifer was personally present on earth. He
 & Satan tried every thing they could to corrupt Jesus but failed &
 were banished to a prison world upon His crucifixion, @ which time
 a great host of sleeping souls were liberated & permitted to enter the
 new life. The case of all those who took part in the rebellion has not
 yet been adjudicated & no one knows just when the sentence of sleep
 will pass down a ruling. However, both Lucifer & Satan are reported
 to stand in awe of the majestic I. G. who are protecting the subjects
 of their indwelling from the onslaught of evil forces. The discussion
 was overlaid on this paper following intermission & Mr. S. several
 times, to illustrate points brought in stories of psychopaths cases
 he was treating. He announced himself as ~~so~~ certain that these
 two diff. women would not recover their mental balance, simply
 because, in all his experience & in everything he had tried to do
 for them, he had failed. He said there were some people who were
 so mentally off, despite their apparent sanity in some things that
 there was no hope. He suggested that both Lucifer & Satan, having
 once lost their spiritual equilibrium had become mentally un-

Neither Eric B nor Mrs S. or Almond were present today.

11/21/43

judge as to whether his patients, would or would not recover, struck us as extremely unwarranted & dangerous. The papers definitely stated that the worst sin of all was to depend on a trial but Dr. S. seems to have no qualms of conscience on this score. He told of how Boss Murphy of Tammany Hall, one of the most corrupt political leaders, when asked on his death bed if he wished to retract anything, declared he had lived a blameless life. He told this to indicate that either the Lawyer would probably remain blind to their real thoughts & deeds & never admit a wrong. Perhaps Dr. S. was revealing to us here, what is to be his own personal attitude. The papers mentioned, & it was emphasized in discussion that Ethel (immediately) Michael would have prevented Lawyer this rebel, but kept his hands off & in letting things work out in a free-will manner after placing sufficient restraints upon them to reasonably justify the motives of each. The veiled intimation is that we, as ^{second} leaders of this F. rebellion are being given the same treatment by Dr. S. The F. members could not help but be thinking of the comparison Dr. S. made of between this rebellion of Lawyer & what he termed an attempted rebellion @ the time of the F. trouble. The Dr. ^{or} ~~was~~ Bill did not dare, however, draw the parallel lines in these comments too close today. We could not help but think, as we sat there, of Harry's previous presence in former years, the long long

11/21/43

F

years he had put in on this project which had now, at last come to an end, thus relieving him of all earthly responsibilities. H. is mindful that the torch has now been actually passed to him & we will both offer prayers each night for continued guidance & protection as we carry on our assignment, to the best of our ability, for ~~the~~ him & the God he has revealed to us.

11/22/43

Elsie

re

H. J. D.

This a.m. M. phoned Elsie B. to tell her of Harry's passing. She had barely gotten the words out of her mouth that we had received word yesterday of H. J. D.'s passing when Elsie ^{opened herself} broke away from the phone abruptly. In a moment she returned & explained that she had just dropped a Thanksgiving greeting into the mail for H. J. D. & had gone to retrieve it & had caught it just in time. Her first reaction was a great sense of loss & the feeling of being without a reader concerning the F. situation but M. reassured her that we felt certain H. J. D. had not left us alone - that others were also involved in this work & that we would still be guided as we needed it; also that we were not permanently separated. This, E. said, was very comforting to her & she also remembered how we had said that H. J. D. was no longer to go on & that there must be a reason, as she still felt to was much needed here. M. said that we were telling Mrs. J. but no one else & we thought it best for the report to come to 4 members thru other sources. E. then spoke again of the interview with Mrs. E. when she was accepted for the last "70"

X E. also asked if she might tell Mrs Steinhilck of H.J.S. & M. said she thought we had better not until otherwise informed.

Elise B
 re
 H.J.S.
 12/2/43

group; How he had greeted her "right off the bat" with, "well what have I heard from Mrs Looze?" E. had been completely, momentarily taken ~~aback~~ aback, but had replied that she had heard "something after the first of the year & that he had not been well". This caused the L's to enter into quite a talk on H.J.S.'s heart condition which he said he knew well having examined H.J.S. for it some years ago. Then he added, "You know, it was thru his recommendation that I were accepted for the F as we very little about I @ that time." M said, "E. that is not the truth. When I told us about this before we wrote H.J.S. & asked him about it she said this was not true." Elise thought a moment; then said - "well I thought that was rather inconsistent for I was taken into the F in 1935 when admittance to the F. was out of the L's hands. Just who the entries were that formed on the new members we did not know a tho the L's did give us the initials that were signed to the papers". M. did not ask her what these initials were. M. said we had phoned Mother Looze last night & found her wonderfully composed & with absolute faith. Harry was not far away; that Harry had seemingly recovered from his recent illness & had gone very quickly, easily, as he was sitting up in bed. X E. said she would speak of it to no one. At about 5 this P.M. however, she phoned to say that someone had phoned a Mr Dougherty at the news of Harry's joining & the paper was looking up his past record. She was going to try & find

June B. out who this "some one" was, would be sure & let us know of any
 Re Harry reports printed in the paper but wanted us to know the information had
 11/22/43 not come from her.

Later — at about 5³⁰ — M. went across to the Embassy
 Drug Store to get a brick of ice-cream for dessert. As she went in
 Bill a man was bent over the soda fountain counter eating a chocolate soda
 Jaded & reading at the same time. As M. waited her turn, she soon noticed the
 11/22/43 man picking at his finger nail & then biting them & realized, suddenly,
 that it was Bill. As M. watched him for a moment, he also began picking
 at his nose, quite lost in his reading matter. When M. gave her order Bill
 looked up & said, "Hello Martha". M. replied "Hello Bill" & went on her
 way. These little physical habits of Bill's have always been most
 unpleasant. His fingernails are always chewed down to the quick &
 during warmer weather he sweats profusely & always, except on Sunday
 afternoons, when he "dresses up" for the Forum in a pressed suit, looks
 very slovenly. I particularly remember his coming in to talk to
 H. & myself in the F reading room one day wearing a really filthy
 bath robe. He always carries & applies kum to him which he
 sniffs @ frequent intervals. Altogether, he presents an unpleasant
 appearance generally speaking.

11/22/43 H. phoned Mother loose again tonight not getting the call
 Mother loose three until after a visit to Mary @ which time a section of

11/27/43

Mother
Loose

Harry's last letter was read to Mary & Ben which expressed his delight that Les Kobicek's spiritual knowledge ^{and} ~~was~~ interest in locating in Arkansas. Harry recommended that to be encouraged to do so. Receipt of two letters from Harry in one mail had never occurred before & there was every evidence that he had made a great effort to write us & answer all questions recently asked. Had he not done so, on events transpired, these questions would have gone unanswered & H., in every good intention, might have taken a wrong step. To gain sufficient wisdom to meet the perplexing problems of this life is a great task in itself & H. realizes that his responsibility has much increased in Harry's passing. As Harry has instructed, H. is always to check any steps in M. & we are to work together as a unit. Ben was quiet during the reading of this portion of Harry's letter but seemed pleased & said he would write Les tomorrow night.

Mother Loose was in equally good & firm voice this evening & when asked how she felt, answered promptly, "I feel fine." She said Harry's body was @ the undertaker's in the Slobber Room where it could now be seen & that the Materns had called (Mrs Matern) saying they would prefer to attend the service in the chapel which were to be held at 2 Wed. afternoon. She said she had been down to see Harry today & that he did not look

Mother Lorne right - she could hardly recognize him. H. asked if it was because
 "1/22/43 he had lost so much weight recently, she said, "Well, his look
 weighed all right, but the undertaker says they quite often don't
 look so natural when they die of a heart attack, like Harry did."
 H. said that we would be with Mother Lorne in thought during
 the services, & she said, "Yes. I know I will." H. continued, "I
 feel that Harry will be very close to us, always," and her reply was,
 "Yes. We can be sure of that - after 3 days." Asked if there was
 anything we could do; she said "No. Thanks, I have everything I
 need. Auntie & I are quite comfortable here." She went on to say, "I
 will write U, now that Harry has gone - we won't lose track of
 each other. I'd like very much to see U all but I know that's not
 possible." H. told Mother Lorne again how much we loved her -
 that we really loved her as much as a mother & she said in a
 little laugh of appreciation, "Well that's nice of U, I think a lot of U
 people too." H. then put M. on just to make contact with Mother Lorne
 again & she exchanged loving greetings with her. Telling her we had
 been down to Mary's & Mary also sent her love. Her attitude was
 a remarkable demonstration of faith she also having said to H., "I'm
 so glad for Harry - now he can do the things he's long been wanting
 to do."

Earlier this evening H. felt impelled to phone Louis Zera &

L. Zora
11/22/43

tell him of Harry's journey. Louis was hard hit by the news & said he had been walking home last night about midnight & was thinking of Harry strongly & pondering the great influence that this one man had had upon our lives. He said that for some strange reason, even without having met Harry, he felt a great sense of personal loss. He explained ~~about~~ how he felt about going & hinted to Louis that we might see experience some wonderful spiritual developments in the future & play a real part in performing some outstanding human service. Louis was most receptive to this suggestion & said he had ordered copies of "My Religion", by Helen Keller, & "O Levels on Two Planets", as well as a psychic book on "Personality & Survival", by F.K. Myers. This indicates Louis' rapidly increasing interest in these subjects. He feels that, as he becomes sure of each one of the avenues he is to select, he must begin keeping develop them.

11/22/43
Materm -
wire -

A wire from the Materm's today simply offered their aid by saying "You may want something done. We are @ Rosalyn Hotel. If so let us know. Expect to be here all week." Mary & H.T. We are so glad they can be present @ the service which we somehow feel was meant to be if only to give us a final hand account of their impressions of it.

Bible Reading -

H. opened Bible ^{on} inspiration following above reading to Matthew 28 (also from 8-10 inclusive). (- 3-7 inclusive.)

Marion

11/23/43

The event of Harry's passing here seemed to open up Marion's consciousness. She has asked a barrage of remarkably intelligent questions which we have tried to answer as ^{openly} as possible. Her judgment is extremely advanced for her years & she even ~~recalls~~ ^{recollects} statements Harry had made in her presence on the coast, which she wisely explained.

11/24/43

This afternoon H. came home early from the office, leaving Miss Garfield & Miss McMullen to finish up since their date, coincidentally marks the end of his work for Goldblatt. He came home for the purpose of our sitting in quiet meditation during the period of Harry's funeral in the chapel ceremony in Calif. We spent an hour from 4-5 which would have been from 2-3 Gold. time & in moments feel very close to Harry. We reflected naturally of the first date of the earth meeting of this great soul in Marion, Ind. July 21, 1921. And now this Nov. 24th, 1942 the earth body of him who had meant so very much to us was being said to rest. So very much had happened to us in the way of experience & development in those intervening years & H. was caused to reflect upon the predictions Harry had made to him @ first meeting, concerning his own future ^{much of} which still remains to be fulfilled. No words can ever tell the depth of our feeling for Harry.

Mrs S -

Imajal H. phoned Mrs S. who has been out of town all

11/24/43

Mrs. D.

week, ~~she~~ ^{and} reported Harry's death to her. At first she was dismayed but when H. told her that we had been prepared ~~for~~ for his going by him, & that he had assured us his interest would remain, even tho he went on, Mrs. D.'s attitude changed. She said, "well, if 'u people feel alright about it then, I do to." H. said we were sure of that guidance would be forthcoming for us to do our part & report to whatever might happen across the street & she said she hoped this would be so. She said she had some thoughts she wished to discuss w/ H. We are to see Mrs. D. & her brother on Friday when H. has arranged for Mr. Fairfield's radio (Armitie's) program record is to be played @ W. S. M. These records were made of a show he put on for: @ the Joliet High School, band & chorus, for which school he is Professor of physics.

11/26/43

Almond

Fairfield
dinner

We were guests this Fri. night of Almond Fairfield (Marica) included @ a dinner party at "Ricardo's" restaurant. We had arranged for him to bring his friends to W. S. M. where Eddie Kahn played recordings of Fairfield's Armitie's Day program, written & presented by him @ the Joliet High School. The Joliet band, national champions, comprised of 150 pieces & the high school chorus of 300 voices participated in conjunction w/ the R.O.I.C. unit. It was well done. Present @ the dinner were Mrs. Robue (Katie Robue sister), a Mrs. Paul, Mr. Frank, Miss Kertes (head of

radio depth in J. H. S.) Philip & Louis Guler & wives, as well as Mrs Guler. The occasion was made most pleasant thru the entertainment provided thru the singing women & an accordion. Fairfield revealed himself to possess a good singing voice & seems to be a man of varied accomplishment in music & science.

11/28/43

J. Dr. S. read the paper having to do with the "repression of the Lucifer rebellion". He read it in dramatic emphasis & was obviously trying to establish a parallel between this original Lucifer rebellion & the purported "attempted rebellion" @ the time the petition was presented in which we were accused of being leading rebels. He read a long treatise on the subject of true liberty & false liberty. It was made clear that Lucifer, as in the case of all beings, high or low possessed free will & chose to operate in opposition to God's will in his control of the local system. He was able to persuade Satana to rebel against, among other planets, & to prevail upon Caligastia to assume all power here in the support of his first lieutenant Caligastia. When the meeting of all higher beings in service on Urantia was called & Caligastia demanded a surrender of all power held by his associates, that a new regime might be established, Vox stood out against him & rallied many of his fellow members in a loyal upholding of Michael & the Fatherhood of God. It was emphasized in this paper that "betrayal of trust" was the greatest sin. After intermission Bell took

11/28/43

7

such as in an evangelical manner announced that no power, however evil, was permitted to interfere with human will. He then made the surprising statement that Galagatia had betrayed all creatures high & low by his default. This seemed inevitable because human will has always been operating ~~and~~ even during the rebellion & there were humans such as Amador who ~~do~~ chose not to follow Galagatia & who stood fast thru 7 chaotic years on earth until the Melchizedek Communions, acting in the emergency, arrived on the planet to take over its government. Dr. S. took pains to stress the long period of time granted for the free exercise of Lucifer's inferior plan without any punishment or even detention. The local system, however, had its rebellious planets immediately isolated by action of the circuit controller so that this trouble could not spread any further than to ~~its~~ originating sources. While Lucifer & Satan have now been placed in confinement on a ~~prison~~ prison world the forces of evil are still active but cannot gain any hold upon humans against their will. Lucifer's & Satan's great bullheadedness & craftmanship were commented upon & it was pointed out that they were permitted to visit assemblies so long as any of their former associates showed them any sympathy. But the instant all sympathy disappeared they were denied seats & automatically barred from any further fellowship. This was an illustration

11/28/43

7

three which the inference was subtly drawn, that we on present
 rebels were being given time to see the error of our way, & refused so that
 we might save our own souls by confining our sin to Dr. S. and
 being reinstated by the "self appointed" saviour. F. members were
 obviously making comparisons in their own minds & Mrs. James
 came to M. in the presence of a reformer, making comments which she
 hoped would help lead her "back to the fold". Mrs. J., who had
 listened attentively to Bill's reading of some additional papers having
 a bearing on the rebellion made the significant remark, "I suppose
 the people in the day of Amalek & Hore, who had joined the forces of
 Calagatia looked upon ^{Amalek & Hore} those who remained true to them, as rebels. ^{the people}
 had blindly followed their leaders & had not depended upon either their
 past ~~past~~ experiences or their inner knowledge to guide them. This was
 a good analogy since most F. members are blindly following the
 Dr's leadership today could question. The Melchizedek have reported
 that nearly more good has now resulted from the rebellion than harm.
 An error in the paper was read by Dr. S. & questioned by Floyd Badell
 but Dr. S. passed over it & went on. It had to do with time element
 & stated 20,000 yrs of earth time, the same as 25,000 yrs of heaven time.
 We have been told that earth time is much shorter than time on more
 progressive worlds. Other F. members seemed to recognize the same
 fact. We had merely gotten home that he ~~stumbled~~ ^{glanced} M. ^{at}

11/24/43

Mrs

Steinbach

To report that Harry Jones was dead. She said she had learned it from Edith Cook who had seen an account in the Chicago News M. expressed interest but did not reveal that we had previously known. Mrs Steinbach volunteered to phone Elsie B. I have her file and some newspapers for us. She said she had seen Elsie B @ the "70" meeting on Wed & E. had not mentioned it so she presumed E. did not know of it @ the time. We cannot help but wonder what statement, if any, will be made to the F. paper & ^{if} ~~later~~ the Sr. will not consider that ^{since} we no longer have we will relinquish our interest in the F. Harry to turn to. It is evident that the F members have been told something about Harry for them to be making comments.

Later Mrs S. called back to say she had talked to Elsie B who told her that Harry's notice had appeared in the news on Monday ^(Mrs S) ~~Edith~~ Elsie seemed surprised that Mr. had not known of Harry's death. M said that we had known why we were surprised @ the newspaper report which we had looked for & missed; that we had not mentioned it to the F members as we thought so few of them had known Harry.

Mrs G.

A few minutes later Mrs G. phoned to thank M for the typed ^{file 14821 (1943)} "strictly confidential" copies of Harry's remarks concerning her, which she was glad to have to read for herself. She asked if we feel Harry still had an interest ^{in F matter} (M said that she felt he was very close, or did Mother Jones, whose attitude was one ^{of complete} ~~of complete~~ calmness.

11/29/43

M. phoned E. Baumgartner today to explain her talk to Mrs. Steinbeck over the phone & what she had told her finally that we had known of Harry's demise but had not mentioned it @ the F. as we did not realize so many members knew him. M. said she had not mentioned that we had told either Elsie B. or Mrs. G. Elsie B. said that Edith Cook had also queried her about the item in the news remarking "Isn't that too bad!" Elsie said Edith had spoken to her as she was leaving the "70" meeting last Wed. & being in a hurry to get home, she did not ask Edith whether she remembered Harry or not but it was a significant remark & we are wondering just exactly what she meant by it. Anyway Edith Cook had reported it to Mildred Bucklin who is on the committee to see that flowers or some mention is made of those of the F. who are ill. Mrs. Bucklin said she did not believe the Sadler knew I was going to phone them that night. Some mention should be made this next Sunday if it is going to be remarked at all.

12/2/43

Elsie & Mr. Steinbeck came over for articles this evening to show us what has been done on the "Naughtlygraph" book to date. It is now ready for its first offprint of 1000 runs & looks very good. During the course of the evening he mentioned that the Sadlers did not know of H. J.'s passing till Wed. eve. It seems Mildred Bucklin ^{claiming} that she had been too busy with her ill mother at home had not phoned the Sr. after

Elie Steinbeck told something of his unhappy home background - His own father was a physical brute & would beat & kick the children for minor offenses. He mistook an attack & sensitive & the union did not call - The father was drunk heavily. His father's father had been known to suspend his son by one foot from a rafter in the barn & then had him to a horse whip - Elie himself shows no trace of this brutality & must have inherited all his mother's characteristics. In fact a branch of her family is related to Jane Addams.

12/2/43

After the Wed. night meeting, Mildred, Ethel Cooke & Mrs Steinbeck were discussing Harry's poisoning & the fact they thought the Saekers had not yet been informed when Miss Boyce (7. member who does proof reading for the Doc. & who married & then divorced as quickly this year) joined the group. She seemed startled & evidently hurried away to call the Doc. This appeared Harry's name has been touched about considerably for she had no possible way of knowing anything about him otherwise. At any rate, she said that she had no more than recalled her apt. when the phone rang & it was Ethel asking where the news of Harry's death had come from. He replied that Miss Cooke had seen it in the "News", that Elsie B. had said someone had phoned it in. ^(Elsie said they hadn't known a thing about it) Sunday next there should certainly be some mention made. _{She also reported that Mildred Hoffmann had now been confined to a mental institution.}

See Steinbeck

12/3/43

This a.m. the mail brought two clippings from the "News" from Elsie B. talking of Harry's poisoning & former connection to the paper. It gave some items we were unfamiliar with - apparently Robert Carey, News columnist, had written Harry up at some time & we hope to get this account some time later. At present, Robert Carey is in war service in foreign waters. Mr. phoned Elsie to thank her & Elsie reported her brook is rapidly going down hill & they have not only an acute hep problem, but nursing problem as well. They will shortly have to have both day & night nurses which are almost impossible to

clipping news.

12/3/43. gel. She plans to have lunch to me some noon next week as her evenings are needed @ home.

12/3/43
 In Steinkind
 He phoned this AM to give H some data on Eli's horoscope which she thought might be of value to Eric Forbell. It is amusing & somewhat amazing to me to note how interested some F. members are in "ismic" things despite the great universal knowledge contained in the U. papers. Eli was born Jan 29, 1883 & is considerably older than we thought. He spoke of being called in by Bill Foster over a month ago ^{being} asked to help out on the "socialization" of the F. members. He intimated that they had fallen down on the social side & this neglect had dated from the time of Mr. Lane's joining. He said she felt certain some communication had been received instructing them to be more sociable & to fraternize more with the members but that they hardly knew how to go about it. Bill said that, being teachers, they naturally hadn't thought much about the social side of things. Lane said she had been too busy raising a family which was undoubtedly the truth. Eli's family consists of three children, Billy about 8, Patry five & Jimmy 3. Lane & he got together & planned the first social meeting @ the James' home which was held several weeks ago. H asked her if she knew why the Karls were not attending Sunday F & she said it was probably because they had been left out of the '70'.

12/3/43

this year. She said, "You know, Mrs. K. missed the first meeting of the season & Paul was out of town in war work & this eliminated them both. The Soc. couldn't do anything about it as he was apparently acting on instructions. However, I think myself, he did not make it clear enough to all members that their membership in the F. this year depended on their attendance at the first meeting. You know Mrs. Burton's husband got left out the same way, & so did Mrs. Guck. You can bet that the 50 "seventy" members who got now are keeping on their toes! We've only had one or two absences @ our meetings. Those who missed out this year can rejoin with you if they choose." This strikes me as a most strange practice & a total & inconsiderate disregard for the character & loyalty of some members who were out of town & others in town who were unavoidably prevented from being @ the "70" meeting. To rule them out, for their reason, does not reflect the justice that we would like to feel higher intelligence possess & would exercise were they running the "70". Besides, if the "70" is now being managed by higher intelligence this is in direct refutation to the message received on the occasion of the 1942 June picnic when it was stated that all control had been removed & that the F. members were now out on their own.

7
12-5-43

Mr. had a touch of the "flu" but attended the I. for the first hour. Mr. Kellogg ~~deliberately~~ deliberately greeted us as we went upstairs. This was a surprise. Mr. S. & Christy were not present but the Karle's were back. Bill read paper 55 which had to do with a planet settled in light & life. Bill had written on the black board the "Successive Ages of Planetary Evolution" which he listed as follows:

- 1- Proplanetary Prime Era.
- 2- Post " " " "
- 3- Post Adamic (37,000 to 32-a.d.)
- 4- Post Magisterial Era (no parallel on Urantia)
- 5- Post Bestowed Era (Current dispensation)
- 6- Post Teacher Era (Transitional - after Trinity Teacher Era)
- 7- Men of the ages of Light & Life

It was emphasized that, in our 1st century A.D. Jesus pentecost on earth or an individual would who lived on a planet settled in Light & Life.

The progress to be made by great groupings of planets eventually to attain the ages of Light & Life was listed as follows:

1. Planetary age
2. System
3. Constellation

12-5-43

7

4 - Universe

5 - Minor Sectors

6 - Major Sectors

7 - Super Universe

8 - Grand Universe

The Mighty Messenger indicating this paper said that when the grand universe of Time & Space & all its united trillions of planets attained to the age of Light & Life it would be an event unparalleled & invading the stupendous moment of the creation of the Central Savana universe itself. We, in the unthinkable time to come are to enjoy this great moment wherever we may then be in the universe. Eventually it is conjectured that all these worlds are to be the training schools for creatures yet to be created in the now forming new worlds in the outer space levels beyond the perimeter of the present grand universe. These creatures are to pass thru our worlds on their long journey inward toward the ultimate embrace of God, the Father, & the Paradise experience.

It was stated in this paper that after a planet had completed its ~~present~~ 3rd dispensation, its evolving creatures having missed the early stages of evolution were required to give service after death upon planets just beginning their early

12-5-43

forms of life. (This was particularly significant to us since Harry in his last letter, spoke of joining \bar{c} John Carlos in an interesting assignment on a planet where early forms of plant & animal life are now being brought from other worlds. He said that we would eventually see this planet & engage in this work). It was stated in the paper that Mochevanta Melchindels would eventually be sovereign of this planet when it attained the stage of Light & Life & the Melchindels would be entrusted to the training of evolving mortals on these planets. It was said that a Melchindel had never been known to make an untrue statement & regards to universe affairs or development - that their word & their loyalty could be counted upon. Thus far, none of the super universes have been completed in Light & Life - not even any of the major or minor universes so it is not exactly known what will happen when they are. It was pointed out that illness & accidents will follow us for a time into higher dimensions. While our bodies will be greatly improved over the ones we occupy here they will not be entirely perfected until they acquire pure spirit bodies. Even in the worlds of Light & Life evil & possible ill health & accidents are potential. Increasing numbers of humans enjoy adjusted fusion & translation from earth into the particular mortal world suitable to their development without going thru the ordinary

12-5-43

J.

process of death. This is a time of great rejoicing & friends
 I loved were gathered together at the Maronite temple then erected
 on earth, to witness the departure. Higher beings aiding in
 the translation form an invisible ring around the candidate
 so that the mortals witnessing this fiery fusion will be insulated
 from all possible shock from the higher forces released. It was
 urged that we present mortals would do well to control our
 grief & to rejoice, in so far as was possible over the departure of
 a loved one. No more wars will exist, in the age of Light &
 life & all races will be speaking one language. This seems a
 long way off as we view the world at this present moment.
 When H. was leaving the J. following the the 2nd hour
 session, he found Mr Kellogg waiting for him behind the desk
 at the turn of the stairs. K. hailed him "Oh! Mr Sherman - how
 nice you for a moment". H. stepped into the little reception
 room & Mr K asked, "I'm not certain, but Mrs Loomis is dead
 isn't she? Didn't she die several years ago?"

H. said "No - she's still alive".

K. said "Is that so?! Then I must write her right away".

H. said "I'm sure she would appreciate hearing from
 you. The Loomis always spoke lovingly of you & Mr K."

"Well", said Mr K, "we thought a great deal of them, too."

12-5-43.

Harry was a great man. How did he die? was it his heart?"

"Yes," said H, "He had a sudden attack & died within 15 minutes."

Mr K nodded, as he started into his own office, "Is that so? Well, that's the way I want to go."

H was surprised to be approached in this manner by Mr K. This indicates that the Ks have not known too much about what had happened to Harry since he left Florida but expected us to know. It required Harry's death to cause Mr K. to speak more than a perfunctory greeting to us. The fact that he referred to Harry as a "great man" may have some significance. Because of the Hov. & Christy may also have made Mr K. feel more free to speak. He has seemed to fear the Hov's authority. Harry's demise went unannounced at the F. The paper required 2 solid hours of making & there was no discussion which probably gave Mr. L. Christy an opportunity to be away.

Nov 29 - John 17th Chap.
 Dec 1st Habakkuk - Chap II
 Dec 3 - St John. 14, 25-29

(Inspirational Reading of Special import.)

Sept 16 - Ephesians 4:3-14-21

Sept 23 Acts - 18, 9+10.

Sept 26 - Luke 6, 22 & 23-49

Sept 28 - 9⁴⁵ A.M. Manifest-will will increase in direct proportion to
 his understanding of God's purpose in his life

Sept 29 - Acts - 18 - 9+10

" 29 - Isaiah 54-17

Oct 9 - 1st Peter, Chap. 5

Oct 21 - Malak 7, 1-8

Oct 25 - Ephesians IV, 17-32

Oct 27 Hebrews. Chap I

Nov 12 - Habakkuk - 2 - Watch

Nov 18 - Peter. III 15-22

Nov 24 - Epodes 6 Chap XVII 14th verse, Epodes 19-5, Ep. 16, 19-23

Nov 25 - Cor. 4, 17-20

Added Forum names:

Mrs Oteri

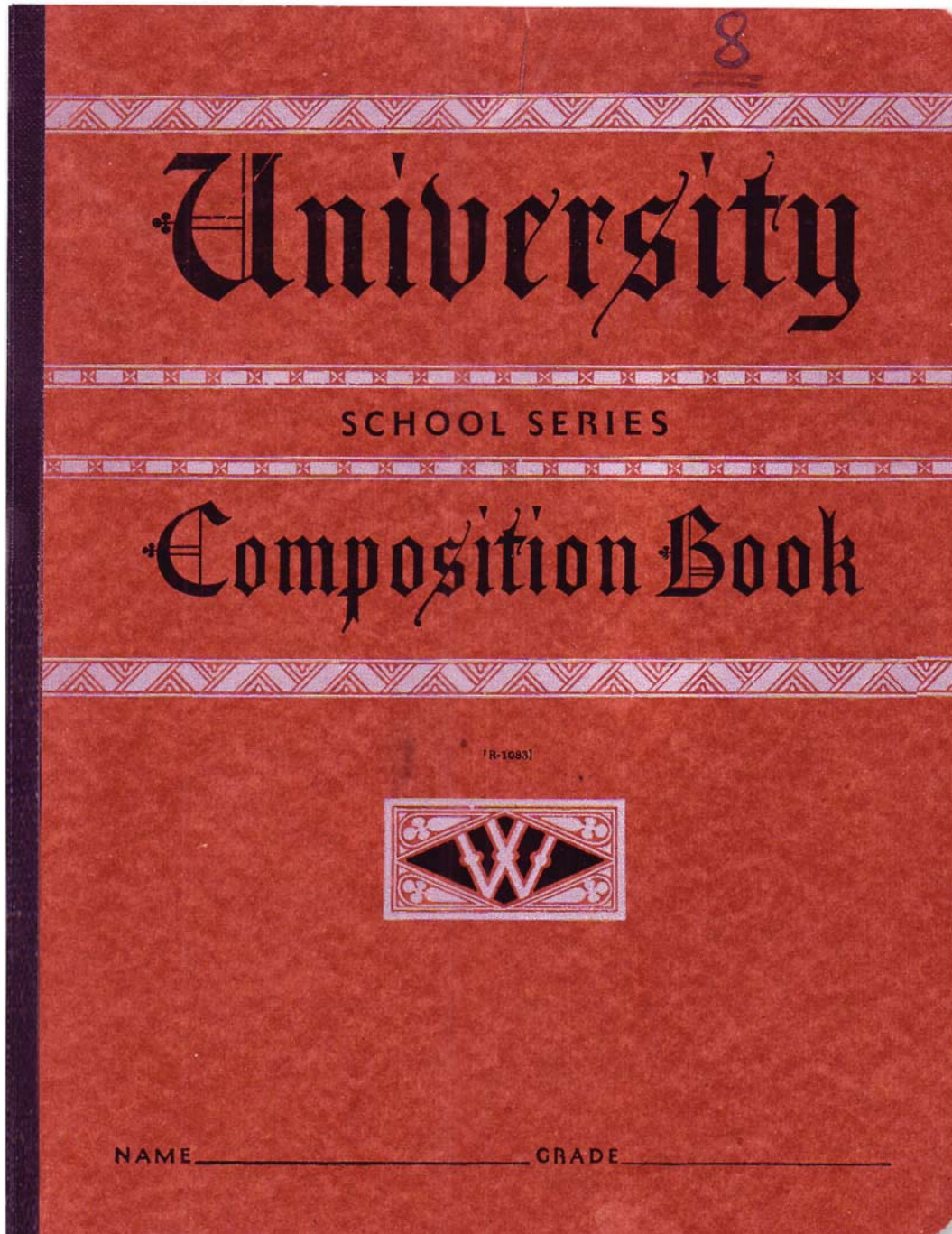
Mr Beattie

Mrs Mrs Penn -

NOTEBOOK #8

Diary

December 6, 1943—March 26, 1944



12-6-43

H. C. & Mary Mattern were out for dinner @ H. C.

Mattern

M. remaining @ home due to the flu. ^{father} They spent the evening recounting their experiences since we had seen them, giving us the details of Harry's funeral. H. C. said he had sat during the service & had deliberately concentrated on different features trying to send H. a mental picture of how things were & what was taking place. H. had recorded his impressions on Co. & M. sat in meditation during the time of the ceremony & it was found that many of these impressions were correct. It is, of course, difficult to determine whether he received these impressions from H. C.'s mind or clairvoyantly, but he did sense that Harry was attired in a grey suit & laid out in a grey casket — that there was organ music & it played among other selections, "Hear O My God Is Here"; that the chapel was on the right as you entered the undertaking establishment; that there were 27 people present & even picked up the opening scripture statement. (See actual copy of recorded impressions). The Matterns expressed amazement at Mother Love's remarkable composure & told how she greeted them @ a smile & invited them to go to the cemetery. It is they could not do as H. C. had a business appointment in Los Angeles County, tho she had never met them, threw her arms around Mary & kissed her.

12-5-43

Matterni

was terribly broken up. H. had recorded that our flowers were above Harry on the casket but H.C. said they were above it but not on the casket. For Mother Love had a bouquet of roses there. She had also had Harry's gloves placed upon him & a rose in his left coat lapel. The Matterni said that she did not look natural because the lines in his face had been smoothed out by the undertaker she had been made, three facial coloring, to look about 50 years of age. They said they preferred to remember him as they had last seen him sitting in the ^{work} chair in his old ~~clothes~~ ^{clothes} talking to them. H. had recorded that the ceremony was over & they were leaving for the cemetery around 4:45 Chicago time (2:35 Calif time) which H.C. said was approximately correct. H. could get no impression of any real personal history or comments being made about Harry & the Matterni said, that the ceremony was entirely impersonal, not even his name having been mentioned. There weren't any candles burning, which H. had recorded, but Mary reported that she had whispered to H.C. "It's too bad they don't have any candle burning".

12/10/43.

Elsie B.
death of
brother

Elsie B. called us around 7th this eve. to inform us that her brother Otto, whom we had never met had died @ 4:30^{PM} this afternoon. She asked us to come out & see her this evening. We drove to her home @ 4451 Myzark Ave. & Elsie explained to us that she had told her two sisters May & Phyllis (Elsie's twin) that she wanted her two friends from the Forum, Maude & Harold Sherman, to come out & see her. Her sisters had said "By all means, have the Shermans, if you feel they will help you." Elsie then surprised by requesting H. to act as one of the pall-bearers. She said that, while H. didn't know her brother, Otto had listened to many of his radio broadcasts & had often talked of "Mr. Sherman". Elsie asked H. to perform this service as a special favor to her, saying that she felt she wanted someone from the Forum & couldn't think of anyone she would rather have, than H. Harold said he'd be glad to serve & E. said she felt her brother would somehow know & it would be alright to them. Her state of composure was remarkable. She had had 25 lbs in the care of her brother which could be serious to her own heart trouble but she said she knew that she was being helped by higher forces. She asked us to inform Mrs. Guder & Mrs. Steinhilf & to have Mrs. S. notify Agatha Cook & Mrs. Gibbins. Elsie said she wanted to see us soon & show us part of a letter Harry had written to her last June. She seemed uncertain as to whether her brother

12/10/43.

Elic B.

would awaken after 3 days or have to remain in an unconscious state until the "next dispensation". Harold told her that he felt sure that her brother would go on after 3 days. Elic said, his death was very hard, that he seemed to have developed bronchial pneumonia at the end & fought bravely for each breath. She, nor her sisters could stand to see him suffer & left him in care of a nurse. He was kept under drugs & was not completely conscious @ the end with his eyes open. Elic's two sisters, May & Phyllis, (the latter E's twin) were badly broken but E was holding up - a tribute to her faith. She felt that a higher intelligence had been directing things because all business arrangements for turning over his estate & money to the 3 sisters had been completed & there will now not even be any heavy inheritance tax to pay. Plans had been made to take him out wed, & this failing, to take him to a hospital here but, each time, his condition prevented his removal. Since his demise everything possible having been done appeared to be inevitable & E. was relieved at the thought he had died at home. It is a compliment to us & a demonstration of undoubted confidence that we, of all 7 members, should have been notified & asked to aid in the services. And so, the human drama continues to unfold. Later M. phoned Mrs. Suler but no one answered. Then she called Mrs. Steinbach

Mr. 12/11/43
 Steinhilber who was quite stunned by the news. She promised to tell Agatha Cook, to write Mrs. Steinhilber who it seems in spending several months in Tucson, Arizona.

12/11/43
 Mrs. Steinhilber We paid a visit to Mrs. Steinhilber, @ her home & found her desirous of knowing more about Harry. H. told her in answer to her questions that Harry was one of 7 entrusted to making arrangements for the bringing of this truth to the world thru the "human instrument" who was placed in touch with Dr. S., years ago. Harry later identified himself to Dr. S. as a "patient" & became active as one of those who called @ the house of the "instrument" whenever managers came there. Referring to Harry's demise, Mrs. S. asked if some people didn't occasionally leave this earth, did they have a certain mission here? H. said he felt there were exceptions in the usual order of progression for many beings in service on this earth & he was sure Harry's interest was continuing in this project. Mention was made of different sections deleted from the book, some of which Mrs. S. could remember — such as the moon being a prison world, the location of the "leaving station" near the site of the big Chizzly Bear Lake in Calif. She was surprised when H. said, that according to Harry, this was only one of 7 leaving stations on this earth. H. told of Elsie Bi's concern that her brother would not survive after 3 days. Mrs. S. said that she was under the impression that few of us do — that most of us

12/11/43

Mrs S.

has to wait until the next dispensation. H. said that Harry had never indicated any of us had to wait beyond the 3-day period & that "the" remaining dead "until a special day of resurrection" was one of the old Adventist beliefs. (H. explained that he had become conversant with the Adventist religious ^{three} work at the Battle Creek Sanitarium which had also been the background for the Sadlers & Kelloggs as well as Dr. Case.)

H. made the definite statement that he felt Dr. S. had taken certain editorial liberties with the Bk. & also said he did not recognize the communications read at last June's Annual Session as coming from higher sources. He said he felt that Dr. S. had read the material he had prepared on the basis for a series of talks on world affairs he was to give the ministers association this fall session.

Mrs S. said that the Dr. had stated one of these papers was to be included in the Bk. H. reminded her that in the previous June message we had been informed that the war as a subject was not to concern us — so why should it suddenly concern us now, a year later with messages that were recognizable quotations from diff. world political & economic thinkers. Mrs S. said that this was done to show us how various leaders were being inspired by the same higher sources today. H. did not accept this explanation as satisfactory. He recalled to Mrs S. how Christy had asked him to write a paper explaining psychic phenomena

12/11/43

Mrs S.

to see if the highest intelligences might accept it for publication in the BK. Mrs S. said, "well, wouldn't that have been OK if what you wrote was accredited to have been the Truth?" H. said it positively would not — that any time the door was opened for humans to make contributions to this BK, error was bound to result & great harm would be done. H. said he believed the Lr. had written diff. abridgements, considering himself divinely capable of so doing as an editorial aid to connecting diff. chapters. Once having done this, it was an easy step for him to write additional material on subjects he felt had been over-looked by the spiritual authors. In the same exercise of such authority, Mr S. could also keep from the BK certain subjects toward which he had a prejudice such as telepathy & other phases of psychic phenomena that Mrs S. seemed a bit shocked ~~about~~ H. felt so deeply about this & said of Mr S. was guilty this was an unpardonable sin. Referring to our isolated position following presentation of the petition Mrs S. said the Karles had discussed the matter & her late husband who had suggested that someone might serve as mediator to bring the Lr. & the Sermans together but it was agreed that the Lr. was unapproachable & any such overtures would need a failure. Mrs S. felt that the status of the F. was really where it had been left by the communication a year ago in June, despite the Lr's

X Mrs. S. made the unusual statement that Dr. S. had said, in an interview a few yrs. ago that he had been asked by student visitors, in passing, to write diff. papers on various subjects of interest to them. This struck me as a very odd request & not consistent with what little we know of their visiting intelligence from other planets. They apparently have the ability to observe operations here, to receive information on what is taking place from midwayers as well as in their examination of diff. mortal minds.

12/24/42

ms S-

re-assessment of authority @ the time the so-called rebellion

took place. She said Dr. S. well knew we were not just "guests" in his home but were entitled to be there by divine decree & yet Mrs. Pritchard had said that the leaders were in charge & were going to stay in charge & if any F. members weren't willing to abide by their rulings, they should leave the F. & wait until the BK. came out before having any further recourse with it. Mrs. S. said she

did not share this view. The Pritchards greatly regretted not having been "tried" in the end to see whether they would have "fallen" or not somehow feeling that, had they refused to sign the petition & remain loyal to Dr. S., this would have entitled them to special reward in heaven. Mrs. S. reported that Mrs. James, referring to H's radio broadcasts said "He's not telling the truth, he knows it." H. said he hoped to confront the Dr. some day with certain facts which Dr. S. would be compelled to face in justice - from the contents of the BK of U. He said he felt we would all be guided to take the right stand @ the right time & that Mrs. S. said she placed great confidence in the spirit of truth & had faith in our ability to use our own free-will judgement & respond to the forces & what was happening in relation to them. M. stated that we had been forewarned that what was to come would make what already had happened a mere tempest in a tea-pot. X

If the Doc feels that he has been requested to write papers for the edification of student visitors, he perhaps would be so flattered as to believe himself competent to write papers for inclusion in the U. Bk.

12/12/43

F.

paper 56 1934

Christy one
attended these work
requiring many
56 papers &
other related
C. a. Carter talks
BK I p 42.

Bill did the reading today & we learned that Dr. S had been seriously ill for the past two weeks. He had taken the influenza treatment which apparently had left its effect upon him. Christy, who has been caring for the Doc, is apparently not well herself. The paper today was no. 56 on "Universal Unity". It was a profound paper initiated by a Mighty Messenger & a multibodied son. Bill expressed intellectual enthusiasm for it and it is written in most authoritative style, the paper coming there in 1934. Among other points it emphasized that the Supreme Being is getting his exponential development thru the struggle of all creatures on all planets thruout the grand universe & that when all worlds are settled in light & life & the Grand Universe itself, has entered upon that great era, the Supreme Being will then be free to lead all ascendant souls in service to the creator yet to be created in the worlds now forming in the outer space levels. It is speculated that these new creatures will progress heavenward thru the successive super universes of the grand universe. It was brought out that nothing is "fixed" in the entire universe, that all is developing in accordance to the interchange of man's free will & the will of God. In other words, God is participating to man in man's quest for ever higher spiritual development & while man cannot compensate God for the gifts of personality & life bestowed upon him, he can demonstrate his love & gratitude by serving his fellow man in whom God

12/12/43

J.

devels. The turn-out was small, probably due to prevalent illness. The paper was obviously over the heads of all & beyond the capacity of any human to have conceived. At intermission Mrs S. expressed the desire for strong tea & we invited Mrs Steenback, Mrs Palmer & Mrs J. to have tea in O'Connell's. These 3 are most cordial in their attitude toward us. Mr. Kulishe spoke pleasantly to us & would told H. one of his sons was about ready to embark. No mention was made of Elsie B. in connection with her brother's death nor was Harry's death announced. Mrs S. said the social committee voted not to send any more flowers but only a card of sympathy in order to save money.

12/13/43

Baumgartner
funeral

Monday afternoon we drove to Krauspi's funeral parlors where the funeral of Otto Baumgartner was to be held. We paid our respects at the coffin where we looked upon his physical form for the first time. H. then took his seat in the pall bearers in the front row. The services were closed with some well chosen words of consolation by Rev. Linkmeier who emphasized the reality of the invisible & paid tribute to the 3 sisters who had devoted their lives to their bachelor brother. We of course drove to the cemetery where H. completed his service as pall-bearer. Elsie bore up well & fortitude almost equal to that of Mother Looze & she said she knew she was being helped. We were the only J. members present, had been chosen by Elsie on her pre-

ference as representatives of the F.

12/18/43

Elic B.

Today we had Elic for a visit. He was @ the Palmer Home as she had wisely returned to work. She spoke again of the interview she had w/ Mr. Sadler & his hour-long attempt to dissuade her from joining the "70". She had told him quite frankly that she felt someone had told her about the Sherman — that she had reported all the charges she had heard against them direct to them & they had denied every one. She said she believed the Sherman & felt they had been done on injustice. She said Mr. S. suggested that since she felt this way it might be better for her not to join the "70" until she was clearer in her mind. Elic said she was certain that Mr. S. had made it technically impossible for Mrs. Sadler to be in the "70" this year. This was one of his methods of chastising offending members. Elic read H. some paragraphs she had clipped from a previous letter she had received from Harry & asked his interpretation which H. gave her. H. had indicated she was a comic citizen & that how she conducted herself in service here would have a bearing upon the responsibility given her in the life to come. Elic said she intended to "go along" w/ the F. except what was being done so long as it was consistent w/ her beliefs. She said she was not in agreement w/ those members who felt that the Angle of Progress would straighten everything out. She pointed out

12/28/43

Elsie B.

that the angles of the blue ink had made mistakes & been severely rebuked @ one time by Ishamatis so why not the angles of Program make mistakes. Furthermore she felt that no interference would be permitted in the operation of our free-will here. For this reason she thinks that we will be called upon to exercise our own judgment & ultimately take a stand on what we consider to be right or wrong. M. recalled that not even James, Creator of this universe, was protected while in the flesh & was allowed to be crucified when this might have been spared him thru the exercise of his own higher powers. This being so, once the book of U. was made available it seemed as tho it would be left to us to present it as best we could to the world. Elsie referred to the fact that the last message had placed the I. book in the hands of the doctor - that he had been made a dictator of the papers & plan had been "frozen". (Elsie evidently had this message confused in the message the doctor "claimed" to have received just before the petition was presented to him tho took drastic action declaring this to be an "attempted rebellion") Elsie referred to some of the members being orthodox & well bound to mentioned Mrs. James as having said H. was teaching untruths over the radio. Elsie stated that she & her sisters intended to remain in the family home where they feel their brother to be done to them. She hopes to interest her sisters early in the U. book. *After Elsie*

Edwin B. said that Mr. S. had indicated to diff. F members the belief that most humans now survived death after the 3rd day. This is apparently his personal interpretation, or most F members understood the G. book to definitely state most humans remain dead until the next dispensation.

12/19/43

J.

The paper today (57) was read by Mr. Kellogg who prefaced his reading by the rather shocking announcement that Charles Kulis, son of Fred Kulis, had been killed or had died of illness in the U. S. forces in Italy on Dec. 7th. Mr. Kulis Sr. was present @ the F. as was Alvin's wife, Lucille. We did not get opportunity to express our condolences. True it all Mr. K^{sr} has always been so warm in his greetings to us. It was his son Charles, however, who said to the Soc. on that Sunday when H. had taken the floor, "Shall we throw him out?" This same thread was then taken up by his brother Alvin. These young men have been loyal followers of the Soc. & most regular in attendance until the army claimed them. No mention was made of Harry Loomis' demise by Mr. Kellogg, which is significant since a custom has apparently been established of reporting F member deaths. The paper today told the thrilling story of the creation of the tremendous nebulae about 1,000 billion years ago from which our sun & the planet Uranus & our solar system ~~is~~ ultimately eventuated. It was said that 987 billion

7
12/19/43

year ago a report was made by inspectors 811, 307 to the cosmic council of equilibrium that space conditions in the eastern space sector were favorable for materializing phenomena to take place. Accordingly a force organizer & his staff were dispatched & made the long journey to this space sector where new physical creation was starting. 8.75 billion years ago this energy whirl of this gaseous nebula, at first circular, & then spiral, gave birth to a vast new physical system known as Andromeda, untold numbers of planets, satellites, moons & smaller groupings of matter. The paper recorded the successive stages of physical evolution attended by all manner of higher beings. To the end that our men, among other men, might be created & our planet, which was one day to become known as the World of the Bronze, might be formed. This too happened & a story to recount here. Dr. S., back today from 2 week illness, declared after intermission that when the paper first came there, the 10th planet in our solar system had not yet been discovered by our astronomers, yet it was mentioned in the paper, so was an eleven's twelfth planet. A few months later, a new 13th planet was discovered by scientists (Pluto) & now the existence of an eleven's is suspected as the result of their calculation but as a 12th has not yet been surmised by astronomers. The 7 blackboards contained the following announcements:

" No 7 next Sunday Dec 26th

Mr S & family @ home on Sat Jan 1st to all 7 members

Hours 3-7 PM. "

F-

12/19/43.

We are left to sit by ourselves & were it not for the very few members who have remained friendly we would scarcely be greeted or talked to at all. Mrs Guder arrived as the service was concluded being ~~at~~ delayed by family matters & car trouble. She said she'd like to talk to us a few minutes & we took her to the lobby of our hotel for a brief chat since our apartment was torn up due to logging of underwood (which is still laying!). Mrs Guder is extremely open in public about showing her friendship for us. H. spoke to Mr Kellogg on the way out & simply said "I see that Mr. Kellogg of Battle Creek died"; "Yes, he was pretty old & he had the flu"; said Mr K. Mrs James took pain to shake hands to us both as she came down the stairs. Knowing what she had said & thought of us this gesture of propriety was amusing. Only about 30 members present today. Possibly the flu is responsible. There are almost no younger people coming any more at all.

F

1-2-44

The first F meeting of the new year was well attended & Mr. Sadler read the paper which dealt with early life on U. He pronounced it amazingly that it contained some new material & then proceeded to read some statistics relating to how much

F-
 1-2-44

the heat of the sun would cost to people of Chicago daily if they had to pay for it in terms of K.W. Hours. The figure was something like 100 million dollars a day. The Doc. remarked that this mention of Chicago was the only time it had been mentioned in all the papers. The introduction of Chicago & this statistical information into the paper, by whatever source, struck a glaring false note & we believe it has been interpolated by the Doc. as an "editorial license". There is no reason whatsoever why Chicago should be included in papers so absolutely universal in expression & so applicable to people everywhere. Not only that, but the information, as given, sounded so Babylonian, so crazily material, that it was impossible to conceive its being presented by Higher Intelligences who have never placed, here-to-fore, any material value on anything. It seemed to us that I. members were, for the most part, more cordial. Mildred Beukler went out of her way to shake hands to us both & wish us a happy New Year, thanking us for our Christmas card which had announced that we were apt to remain in Chicago for the rest of our lives. After intermission Bill took over to a black-board talk on photo synthesis & an attempted display of his knowledge of chemistry & mathematics. It was the most nauseating exhibition to date, during which he quoted diff. ~~formulae~~ formulae & mentioned every big scientific name he could

F
1-2-44 think of to impress his listeners. He also had drawn an outline of the various continents of earth on the black board & traced, in an air of great authority the location of the mountain ranges & the various earth quake faults. He went out of his way to name various points of interest in diff. countries & asked F. members if they recalled the names of diff. remote islands etc. Mr. Fairfield, who sat behind us, a teacher of physics & chemistry, was incensed because he said many of Bill's statements were wrong. Bill told F. members they should memorize the periodic tables & then they would always know which chemicals were compatible & incompatible. How-Sober then got off the prize remark of the day when he said, "You might not know so much, but you'd certainly be able to show off!" which comment brought down the house & boomeranged @ Bill's expense.

Mrs. Under. After the meeting Mrs. Under & Almond came over to the apartment & stayed for Sunday supper. She was interested in his helping her son Phillip who was intent on going to Hollywood & trying to qualify

Bois Brook as an actor. Mrs. U. said she had heard that the Soc. had written a new book & donations were being taken up among F. members to pay for its printing. This was surprising news to

Steinbeck. us but was confirmed later that evening when we visited the Steinbecks who told us that Clyde Biddle was in charge of collecting the money, Russell Bucklin had been assigned to

1-2-44

Steinbeck

Doc's bk.

solicited 7 members in this vicinity. It seems Doc. S. had attended a ministerial convention some months ago ^{had} fall "inspired" to repeat his address on "The Evolution of The Soul"; which he had given @ a church in Mich in 1941. This talk, based on knowledge contained in the U. bk. had apparently been "permitted" @ the time, but the ministers @ this convention were reportedly so impressed that they requested the Doc. get out a book on the subject. One minister sent one of the Doc's pamphlets, containing a printed copy of his church address, to her son in the S. Pacific who purportedly wrote back urging that his information be placed in such form that it would do the thousands of boys in the armed forces some immediate good along spiritual lines. The Doc. therefore got busy & wrote a bk. on the subject which he now wishes the aid of 7 members to publish. They are to subscribe toward its publication & not reading its contents. If this report is true it seems to me a flagrant violation of the Doc's trust as custodian & a premature exposure of some of the contents of the BK of U. We will await further developments & interest.

Mrs. Steinbeck, during the course of the eve, mentioned a number of items of interest. She said the "D" had read the chapters, but he did not ask her what the reaction was. She also said that Bill was now leaving the Standard Oil to go with a concern.

x Bill is said to be getting a letter relay, which will see things in the saddle handled.

1-27-44 whose nature she did not know. The owners however, were former F. members & were said to have helped Bill originally to get his Standard Oil job. x Mrs S. had been ^{one of the} hostesses at the New Year reception - Dorothy had asked M. Bucklin & Mrs Burton & others to take over so that she could circulate & visit to the guests. These women also ~~had~~ contributed to the refreshments. Mrs S. laughingly commented on the plain enormous, uncontrolled appetite & the number of times he returned to the table for food - also of the voraciousness of the saddle children, young Billy in particular. There were fewer guests than expected - probably fifty - & many of the regulars were absent & some of those who had "dropped out" in evidence instead.

1-9-44 The paper today deals in the diff. even in the evolutionary history of the planet & dealt there in 5 great general classifications (well known) ^{40 million} Archeozoic, ^{40 million} Proterozoic, 150, Paleozoic 250, ^{mesozoic} Mesozoic 100, Cenozoic 50 million yrs duration. The paper dealt specifically with the Paleozoic age which had 6 sub-divisions when sudden transitions or mutations occurred in the life forms. The early stage of this era, the Permian, saw ~~more than~~ ^{nearly} 1,00,000 evolving species destroyed, ^{only} ~~about~~ ^{of these remaining which were} about 500 considered to have survived. Among these was the frog a connecting link in the early ancestry of man. This was known as a period of tribulation, about 5% of all the life that had existed on this planet, finally remained to

1-9-44
 F
 carry on the ^{fast} evolving species of life which were left. Natural forces brought these cataclysmic changes about. Apparently the life-carriers having observed these various imprinted forms of life evolving over some millions of years reached a decision that they needed to be weeded out so that those forms of life showing real potentiality for higher development might be protected from annihilation. After the intermission Dr S. stated that the paper validates the Mutation (^{theory} Weismann) rather than the Darwinian theory of evolution. He explained that the Darwin theory had to do with the employment of natural selection exercised by accumulative variations resulting in development of a new species. Weismann's now widely accepted theory of evolution has to do with the sudden, full fledged, mature springing into being of a new species, occurring at unpredictable times in the experimental development of diff animals or plants. Dr S. referred to the germinations & fruit fly experiments bearing out this mutation theory of which Darwin was not aware in his time. Bill emphasized that biologic evolution in itself was mechanical & subject to limitations. He said when the original biologic impetus was nearly spent in the original development of man, the Melchizedek had appealed for an Adam to be sent to the planet to uplift the human race. Bill also pointed out that the human animal became more than animal & established a new moral &

1-9-44

spiritual level at the time Andon & Janta made their momentous
 decision to go off by themselves & conceive a finer type of being. It was
 then that the adjacent mind spirits joined their forces & were animal
 evolutions & man's brain structure began to develop thus which he was to
 become a more sensitized human instrument capable of reaching
 higher & higher states of consciousness. The life-carrier from the
 joint or have only been able to shield man's environment but have
 been compelled to keep hands-off from the moment man's free will
 was born. Emphasis was placed on great evolutionary changes
 taking place "suddenly". Bill was here interrupted by Dr. S. & sur-
 rendered the floor reluctantly saying, "Hey — I was going pretty
 good, wasn't I?" He practically took a bow. Each seems quite
 jealous of the other & refusal to a sharing of the time-right. Later
 when Bill spoke of the age of the great land-monsters, during
 which their weight far over-shadowed their brain power, he warned
 that when any creature became so big it lacked ingenuity or
 capacity to feed itself, it would die. He said the brain must
 keep pace & the man for continued existence. At this point Rev. &
 Rawson whispered "Don't go on a sick!" Mr. Kulische spoke to H.
 & said it was his brother Indi's boy who had been killed & not
 one of his own sons but he had been a F. member. He was shot
 thru the head by a Navaho man who was cleaning his gun. Mr. Kulische

1-9-44

subject of
Doc's
Bk-

greeted both H & M. warmly as always. Elsie B. was approached by Mr Evans & asked to make a donation for the publishing of the new book by the Doctor which is to be distributed to the world leaders. She was given to understand that it concerned an ^{received} ~~received~~ ~~message~~ concerning world conditions & read at the last annual picnic. Since we were told emphatically we were not to concern ourselves, as the 7, & the world situation & the papers themselves make no reference to it, this action of the doctor's seem most unwarranted. Everyone is supposed to subscribe to our seeing the manuscript, we wonder what authorship will be ~~attached~~ attached to it, if the communications were genuine (which we doubt) what right the doctor has to make use of them in this manner. ^{at} penny rate, this seem to be a marked deviation from the papers themselves & a very much "human project". M. asked Mrs Steinbeck if she could tell what the "70" reaction had been when the organization papers had been read to them & Mrs S. said "utter silence - no one made any remarks." Then she added that the governing of the "70" & all publication matters were taken over completely by higher beings, that there were 3 methods of publication proposed one of which was to be selected but out of the hands of the "70" members. One was the Urantia foundation, another the forming of a publication committee & a third M. did not get in Mrs S's

hushed whispering. She said this was strictly a "70" subject & need not be repeated. Mrs. Fisher came late & reported she was a grandmother, for the second time, of a baby girl. The 7 attendees averaged around 35 & the Karls have come only twice since Santa's return. Ed Steinbeck has not been out for a month because of the flu.

1-11-44

Elsie B. phoned to report her interview w/ Luther Evans @

Elsie B.
Doris
BK

last Sunday's F. He commended her for a contribution to the purchase of copies of the new bk. the Doctor is having published. This bk. is to be tentatively entitled "A Psychological Look @ War + Peace". Elsie was told it is to contain the added material of the so-called messages read @ each June picnic in addition to the subject matter by the pamphlet "The Evolution of the Soul" - a printed address of the Doctor's. All of this material has supposedly been received from (legit) sources & for Elsie to sign her name as the author is an unwarranted & shameful practice. We have already voiced our belief that the messages read at the last picnic were not genuine & this only adds to our convictions. Elsie herself said that the BK Clyde Bedell referred to, entitled "Democratic Manifesto," is strikingly similar, in some cases word for word, to the annual messages. She told Luther Evans she understood this material was for only of the F. members to use any way.

1-11-44

Elic B.

Doc.

book.

they saw fit. She said of course the I members have not been permitted access to the papers after they were read but she wondered what the Doc. would say if some other I member should write a bk. based on this material. Luther Evans said "Oh, that will never happen — none of us are authors." She asked Evans who comprised the committee of dissemination which was listed on the slip as having charge of this enterprise. Evans was rather vague & said he didn't know all the details himself but had been given a list of I members to convene. Clyde Bell, however, was indicated to be the ring-leader. Elic said some of the chapter headings contained the word 'Paranoia' which she did not like & when she was told that these copies I members were paying for would be distributed to senators, congressmen & educators she laughed & referred to them as "stomachs of diff. group interests". She said "They won't take such a bk. seriously." and she doesn't see how much is going to be accomplished this way. He said he thought this proposal was in the nature of a trial balloon to see what public acceptance might be & to serve as a "test" for the Bk to come. Those in charge apparently intend to experiment in the distribution & publication of this bk & get prepared in this manner for the publication of the big Bk. Luther Evans

1-11-44 pointed out this was not a F. project but they were giving F. members a chance to participate who believed this material might serve an important purpose there being placed in the hands of world leaders. Elsie said she was still undecided as to whether she would contribute or not.

1-14-44 Mary phoned last week to report that Winnie (Bucklin) had decided to divorce her Mexican husband who had been twice A.W.O.L. from the army, had failed to keep in touch with her & had never even come to see their baby boy. His family background, it seems, was not good - he not even knowing who his own father was. Winnie, however, still cares for him. Yesterday Mary phoned again & during the conversation remarked that Winnie's husband had reached a conciliation after all. He had come over to see the baby & they had had a two hour talk during which it was disclosed that Russell Bucklin had gone to Mr Sadler some time ago to talk over Winnie's troubles. The two men had then concocted a letter for Winnie to send to her husband ^{against her own judgement}. This letter had only served to arouse the wrath in the young fellow & he went completely hay-wire, A.W.O.L. etc, not caring what happened to him. This is the story to date. And now he has gone back to service & time alone will tell whether they are really compatible. Mary's own Ben is slated for transfer to camp Sheridan Jan 25. Just what the future will

Winnie
Bucklin

1-14-44 held for them now is of course uncertain. Mary will probably remain at Hull House & go on with her duties & life there and if Ben is sent into real action she may take a girl friend as room-mate.

1-16-44
J. As we were entering 533 today a Mrs Wrenn called to us & said, "Mr Sherman, my husband has never met you." Harold shook hands to him & introduced him to M. This gathering on Mrs Wrenn's part was rather surprising. We find they are rather old I. members. Dr. S. read paper '60' today on the emergence of land life on U. which almost Fairfield said was nothing startling & so far as he could see, nothing new. Nevertheless it was an interesting description of the different successive forms of life, particularly a period of the dinosaurs & like animals of huge bodies, some reaching the size of 40 tons. Their brain capacity was strangely small however, (weight only 2g. in the great sea serpents) & all of these animals eventually perished because they could not find sufficient food to sustain their bodies. There were flying reptiles, flying fish as well as great birds in those days. Life carriers were permitted to destroy certain evolving species whose evolution took such a direction as to imperil the coming & diff higher life forms. Mammal forms & diff trees, many of which are still extant today, suddenly appeared on the earth during these great periods. There were great convulsions of the earth, due to

1-16-44

7.

volcanic action & earth quakes which alternately lifted great land areas above the waters of the sea & then plunged sections of these same areas beneath these waters. The Rocky mts. chain in N. America is the most recent formation. Great & diverse climatic changes followed these land upheavals & shifting of waters. Animal & veg. life was impeded as well as scattered by the cataclysms. Our continent, as we know it today, has pretty much preserved this outline for the past 50 million yrs. More people spoke to us today in a friendly manner & nodded & smiled than has happened in a long time. After intermission Bill took the floor following a few remarks from Dr. S. & gave a rambling discourse, jargonizing his knowledge of the diff. evolutionary periods. He took 10 min to tell an alleged experience he had to a fundamentalist trying to convince him that evolution was a fact. He said he took him to a museum & pointed out the diff. fossils & told him all about them. Then he turned to the man & said, "Now aren't you convinced?" But the man said "No I'm not. Do you believe God is omnipotent & that He created the earth?" Bill said, "I saw further argument — Yes!" Then said the fundamentalist, "What is to prevent God from having created the earth in 4004 B.C. with all those fossils in it?" (This is an old fundamentalist joke which I read yrs ago in a joke book under the heading "jokes to Religion". It is amusing to have Bill — and

1-16-44 the doctor represent these old jobs as personal experiences. One
 F. air of joviality prevented seeing Bill's comments & when he & the
 Mr. referred to the inhabitants of Havona who were created perfect
 being desirous of qualifying for the "corps of the Finality" along
 & ascendant mortals, a F. member cried out, "They may be perfect
 but they know they're missing something." Bill was using the
 "I" extensively today & voicing his opinion in his usual smug & con-
 cerned manner showing an extremely condescending attitude toward
 his "poor ignorant simples". Mr. Fairfield gave H. a subscription
 blank handed him for contributions to the his new book. He was told
 that some F. member had contributed \$1,500 toward its publication &
 they were trying to raise ^{an additional} \$1,000 to make ^{a fund of} \$2,500, so that this bk
 could be distributed to world leaders. Almond said, "It doesn't
 make sense to me & Mrs. Tucker has refused to contribute & I don't
 think I will either. I'm also disturbed about these papers being rewritten
 so many times. We are told that this has been necessary but if these
 higher intelligences really know what they're writing about & it's
 coming thru spiritual sources, why couldn't they have it right
 the first time." Mr. S. in his comments during the second hour
 told of a man who was member of a certain orthodox denomination.
 He said "I will not mention the name of the denomination because
 some of you are members. This man did not believe we involved some

1-16-44

F.

lower species & that human creature, at one time, had gills." Dr. claims that he invited this man to witness an operation he performed during which he closed the gill in the neck of a young woman, according to Dr. S. he never heard from the man again. His whole attitude was disparaging toward the man, his belief, the denomination, but Dr. S. himself, as an Adventist, came from one of the most orthodox churches. His & Belle's attitude is anything but tolerant. All the Halls were again absent. The Karles present for the first time in some weeks. Mrs. Lumber said Dr. had escorted her at the doorway & said he had been very busy & would be busy every night up until Feb. 15th after which he would have Sunday evenings free. Mrs. S then said "Because the first Sunday after that for me, then". So they now have a tentative appointment for discussion at that time. (Eric B. had brought a clipping talking of one man's experience in returning to life when he had apparently "passed over". She said she had brought up the subject of Urethra to her sisters & was hoping they would exhibit evince a desire to investigate for themselves. Winnie Bushkin ^{was being very pretty} (was present for the first time in over a year. She said her mother was taking care of the baby.

1-23-44

F.

H. was late getting to the S. because he had to drive to the main post office to mail an air-mail special to Janet Wick of Warner Bros to radio rights to Mark Swain. M. went to the

1-23-44

F.

I. on time I was greeted cordially by Mrs Keellogg who said they had enjoyed our Xmas card. As she found there the foggy Dr. S. waved her hand cheerfully in greeting ~~at the~~ ~~pass~~ but Dr. S. gave H. a rather cold look & a "short hello" when he arrived 10 min. late & took the seat M. had been holding for him. Bill read the paper as usual which had to do with the evolution of early life forms from a period of 50,000 million years ago to one million B.C. when the first man appeared his ancestors being the frog & the lemur. There were six glacial periods which annihilated many earth forms changed the face of many lands & caused animals to seek safer habitats on other parts of the world. As animals evolved & greater intelligence their size diminished almost in proportion. An exception was the elephant a descendant of the large mammoth & also related to the large mastodons which perished completely during the last ice age. No intelligence of any animal, even including the horse equals that of the elephant, outside of man. The elephant has survived ~~because~~ in spite of its cumbersome size & lack of agility due to this intelligence & its willingness to face danger rather than run away from it. Man, with his greater ingenuity & brain power, alive during the last ice age was able to cope with his environment & to overcome the other animals.

1-23-44

The human race originated on an island now beneath the sea which was then part of the East Indian coast. It sprang from an animal known as the Lemur. About the same time an off-shoot, somewhat similar to man, but not man, came from the species of animal known as Simia. Some of these evolving creatures did mate but the intelligence of the former soon prevailed & they brought about a natural selection of their own kind. All of the diff. colored races sprang suddenly into existence on the continent of Asia by mutation within one generation. There was the red, orange, yellow, green, blue & ~~black~~ violet. The blue man did not long survive which is regarded as a tragedy because he had much potentiality to contribute to man's evolution on this planet. It was said of the glaciers that they were caused by a prodigious fall of snow approx. a depth of 20,000 ft. The influence of gravity is said to have brought terrific pressure upon this ice pack & to have moved it down over the land area at the rate of 6 to 8 inches a year. The last ice age annihilated the horse in N. America. This animal was brought back to America later by the Spanish conquistadors. After interminion Bill wrote the names of the various periods of evolution on the black board & gave a long uninteresting discourse mentioning one big name after another to show his knowledge. They were, for the most part, just

1-23-44

7

so many words, affording intellectual display but expressing no spiritual significance whatsoever. It required real fortitude to stay thru such a session & we feel this would be completely uninteresting to any outsiders. If this knowledge is to be presented, eventually, in such fashion it will most certainly fall upon deaf ears. Bill & the father put on an afternoon Boston and exchanging compliments & bows. Erle Steinbeck called out on one of these occasions "Great minds run in the same channel." Bill accepted this reference & only said "Sometimes the channels are different." ^{Mr & Mrs Fred Kishko present on 7. today (parents of son who died on July). Mrs K. has seldom come to 7. we are told either she has attended more frequently.}

Mark Twain

On Tues afternoon H. had a private showing of "The Adventures of Mark Twain" at Warner's projection rooms, which we invited Elsie B, Mrs J., the Steinbecks, Burtons & Mrs Palmer. ~~Elsie B~~ Only Mrs Palmer, Mrs Steinbeck & Mrs Burton were able to attend on the short notice; all said they enjoyed the picture tho they were not "raves". The picture is over-long - runs 2 hrs & 15 min. & we think it needs cutting

Mrs S-

Thursday Mrs S. planned to see if she could tell Elsie Kalle, who was counseling her about Wilkins' interview to Mr. S. H said he saw no reason why not, Mrs J. said she intended to have a private interview to Mr. S. in the middle of Feb. & ask him point blank what he intended to do about the Sherman. She certainly is ungratified & this interview promises to throw some

Elsie Kalle

light on the His general attitude & intentions.

1/28/44

At 1:25 today the phone rang and when M. answered it was Sir Hubert who was very cordial saying he was here enroute to Colorado & thence to Alaska for a month. He had only ten minutes between planes & was just calling to see how we were.

He M. gave him Shapiro's down town phone number to see if Sir H. could catch Harold there but Sir H. took time to add that the younger Goldblatt brother was now in his dept. in Washington. When H. returned home he said Sir H. had not reached him & he & Shapiro were out for lunch at that time. Sir H. said he did not appear to return via Chicago.

1-30-44

7

Doc S. was in one of his more amiable moods & greeted me with an outstretched hand @ the head of the stairs. The paper having to do with the origin of the human creature was read by Mr. Kulicke. We are said to have sprung from a little animal known as the N. American Lemur. The human animal then went thru successive stages of a brown mammal & red mammal before evolving into the species known as primates. Another branch of this evolving life-form retrogressed & has always remained below the human state - known today as Simian. The primates showed an early tendency to face danger & then to conquer their environment while the Simian sought to escape

1-30-44

I

from danger. This led to increasing development in the former & little or no development in the latter. There were 3 diff. life groups evolving in 3 diff. places on the earth surface. The Eastern life group made little or no contribution to human evolution. It was the North & West groups which combined to bring down to us the civilization we now have. The early up-steps of the human animal came through mating of twins who would go off by themselves & bring forth new & higher beings keeping them apart from their more lowly ancestors that they should not retrogress their succeeding offspring through such persons. The life carriers were not permitted to interfere or to influence the choice or actions of these evolving human animals once they had gone off by themselves. It was the set of twins known as Andon & Fonta who came forth & the fully developed offspring through & fingers who recognized this diff. from their fellows, who established the pattern for all who were to follow them by going off & reproducing images of themselves. This was a momentous event in the evolution of free-will creatures on this earth & was joyously witnessed by a celestial host. Instantly the circuit of the 7 adjacent spirits was opened & they began to administer to the consciousness of Andon & Fonta. They were guided northward, the one direction which contained an environment favorable to the successful termination

1-32-44

F

of their project. The other tribes migrated south, found a lower
 Simian order & produced sub-human stock. Much of this stock
 was subsequently destroyed in fierce tribal battles, otherwise the
 world might have been over-run & an inglorious destruction of
 the human species. The seven abstract spirits, as we recall
 them, are said to be, intuition, beauty, truth, understanding,
 tolerance wisdom & worship. On numerous occasions, in the
 long climb upward, the highest human stock has almost been
 annihilated but enough human creatures have always
 managed to survive to keep the diff. race going forward.
 Doc. J. & Bill held forth as usual, Doc S. calling on Mr James
 to get up & "do his stuff" in naming the 7 abstr. spirits which Bill
 said "even he couldn't do." The week previous Doc S. had said
 that if he'd been writing the Bkg U. he'd have started in man &
 worked up to God but this he started in God & worked down to
 man. The discourse was dry & uninteresting, the room
 unappreciably hot causing many to fall asleep, including N who
 had a difficult time staying awake.

Mrs G.

Mrs Under invited us over to O'Connell's for a bite in Almond
 Fairfield. He said he had been asked by Mr Pritchard, since
 he had decided not to contribute to the dissemination of the doctor's
 new book, to destroy the piece of paper containing the pledge of

Mrs S.

1-30-44

give it back. He had already given it to me. Almond said he couldn't understand the secrecy & certainly didn't want to contribute to or get behind anything, right or wrong. He said, since there were about 100 F. members, the plan was to collect \$10 from each, totaling about \$1,000 in all, which, added to the \$1,500 donated by some unknown F. members would buy 2500 bks to be given away to senators & congressmen & world leaders. Mrs S. said that Elise Karle reported that she had been @ the Buckleins recently when the Rawsons were there & that they all highly approved of the Buckleins' project. She was slow about deciding what to do about the set-up, realizing also that he would be required according to plan to put up \$25 on his share. She told the Buckleins & Rawsons he wanted to have a talk to Clyde Bredell who has been managing this enterprise. This plan, to anyone who understands bk. publishing, means simply that Dr. S. is underwriting the printing of @ least 2500 copies of his new bk. - not only is he doing this but, he is using material professedly received from higher sources & attaching his name to it. He claims of course he was given permission to do this. ~~That~~ Any, all F. members were supposed to have access to this knowledge but they could make little or no use of it since the original manuscripts are held at 533.

1-30-44

Mrs. Gander was surprised that we had not been approached to donate along with the rest of the J. members. She said Elsie Karle stated that she didn't think any of the J. members actually thought we were guilty, but they were afraid of some reputational consequences if they made contact with us. Elsie went on to say that we were admired for the manner in which we had conducted ourselves & the courage & steadfastness we had displayed in keeping up our attendance. She said the J. members saw nothing to be gained by raising ^{on} the issue over our side the way things were @ present. Mrs. A said the Rev. had stopped her & made a definite date for her to see him on the evening of Feb 17th. She is looking forward to this interview apparently to our fear. She said she was glad it hadn't happened before, but she now feels sure of herself.

Clyde Pedell

We noted with interest that a new advertising manager is now in @ the Fair State which makes us wonder if Pedell is out.

2-6-44

The paper today was on "The first human family" & told the story of Andon & Fonta the twins whose 17 offspring became the first root of the human race. Andon & Fonta left their tribe of animal fellows & proceeded northward, following a terrific storm when, awakened in fear & in fond embrace they reached the decision to go off by themselves. They had prepared a partial tree shelter some leaf

J. 2-6-44 days distance toward the north & they waited until the night of a full moon to make their get-a-way. They reached their landing place after mid. night & continued on the next day for a period of two months. Andon had noticed that the flint stones produced sparks & experimented for several months trying to produce fire which was finally accomplished when Fonda secured a birds nest & a spark falling upon it burst into flame. They were so fascinated by this fire that they added other fuel to it & remained for 3 days observing it. Andon later developed a "throwing stick" for the purpose of hunting wild game. They finally established themselves in some rock caves & the first child, named Sontag, was born two years after their departure. They had 95 grand children & 5 great grand children when @ 42 they were killed, with four or five of their children by the fall of a (rock) @ the time of a big earth quake. Sontag, who suffering a seriously injured foot, took command & for ²⁷ ~~more than~~ generations this family group continued to multiply. Later, contact with other inferior tribes brought on fierce battles & many evolving creatures of the primal stock were annihilated. Some 20,000 years later the first prophet appeared in the person of Dr. Nagat who offered up a prayer to the "Breath of Life" for "food, preservation from the ice curse & a plea that they be received into the great Beyond." Andon & Fonda had narrowly escaped becoming fire worshippers. They had

7
2-6-44 T. Co. who undoubtedly made their influence felt. At death Andon & Fanta were the first humans from this earth to be admitted to the moonian world & upon their traversing of these worlds they became residents on Jerusalem where they were joined to their T. Co. They then requested that they be permitted to return to the first moonian world & there welcome the arrival of their earth men & daughters. This request was granted & we will, one day, be greeted by them. A semblance of a language had been developed by Andon & Fanta which was further evolved by their descendants & remained the only earth language until the colored races appeared.

The paper was short & was read by Mr. S. After intermission Bill drew a picture on the black board of the river Sonne showing the various ice age cycles & their deposits. He said the first & 2nd ice ages were unknown but that the 3rd ^{was known} being, 6th Mindel, 5th Riss, 6th Würm. Bill ran out of material for discussion & turned the ball to his father who hammered & hawed & finally told us his story of the Eskimoes all over again indicating that his memory is slipping. Bill finally suggested, that while it had never happened before, it still being some 25 min. to five, that perhaps the 7 should apologize for each of anything to discuss. After the meeting Almond reported that cards were being passed out & 7 members are being asked to suggest titles they are helping finance as the publishers

7

don't care for the present title "A Psychiatric Look at War & Peace".

2-6-44

Almond had written 2 suggested titles on his card which gave us a laugh "So What?" & "What Price Peace". Mrs. S. wondered if the doctor would not have to rewrite a part of the bk. in the face of Russian action in forming 16 republics. Elsie B. wanted to see us to say that Dr. S. had asked her twice if she knew whether Mother Lorraine had been able to secure the pension. Elsie said she didn't know & wondered if the pension might not be from the police dept. as she did not think Harry had been at the Home a sufficient period of time to get consideration there. She said Dr. S. may have been contacted by someone concerning a pension matter tho she couldn't see what he would have to do about it. This seemed strange to us since Mr. Kellogg hadn't even known that Mother Lorraine was alive after Harry's death & those at 533 have never taken any personal interest in the affairs of any F. member. (That is outside of ourselves!) Mrs. S. stated to Elsie that she was having private interview with Dr. S. the night of Feb. 17th & Elsie said "I'll be thinking of that night!". Mrs. S. laughed & said "Don't think of me - pray for me!". But she acted entirely unconcerned as tho she were looking forward to the occasion.

F
 2-13-44
 Leone Sadler read the paper for the first time within our
 memory. He is apparently being groomed to be more active since
 Bill has a new job which takes him out of town & Leone at times has
 taken charge of the Wed. night meetings, so we are told. The paper
 (64) was on the diff. colored races & held a great deal of interest.
 From a superior couple, located in north west India, something
 entirely unprecedented came to pass — ^{the} birth of 19 children of six
 different colors. These various colored human creatures, all of a
 higher intelligence than heretofore conceived reproduced themselves
 & migrated to diff. parts of the world. ^{in general} The green, orange & indigo,
 secondary ~~to~~ colors ~~that~~ went south & the major colors red,
 yellow & blue went north. There were land bridges there con-
 necting diff. continents. The red man, for instance, was able to
 reach the continent of N. Am. ^{continent} after near extermination from warfare
 & the yellow race & was finally isolated here by cataclysmic des-
 truction of the American land bridge. These leaders came to all
 these races in an attempt to uplift them but, in time, racial
 battles & intermarriage ^{producedly} eliminated 3 of these colors from the earth —
 the green, orange & blue. Every human tribe except the Badonites
 prostrated human sacrifices as a form of worship, selecting their
 finest stock to appease the ^{wrathful} ~~wrathful~~ gods of storm, flood &
 earthquakes. The loss of the blue race was especially regretted.

F
2-13-44 because of the contributions these peoples might have made to evolving
humanity. But, despite the difference in grade + character of the diff.
races, it was said that the Great Intelligence makes no distinctions
& judge each of equal worth.

Elise B. Elise B. asked us to visit her home for tea after next
Sunday's meeting. She said she was having Mrs. Fisher & the
Steinbecks also.

Mrs. Fisher. We brought Mrs. Fisher home to us for supper & she read us
the notes on what she intends to say to Mr. S. when she sees him
there night Feb. 17. It was an amazing, dispassionate, analytical
summary of the entire situation which represented a point of view
arrived at by her own reasoning which she said could not be
altered. She is the only one of the F., so far as we know, who has
fearlessly & of her own free will taken such steps to force Mr. S.'s
hand in an attempt to get to the bottom of his strange attitude
& conduct. How far she will get with this courageous conduct
on her part remains to be seen. She said that she couldn't imagine
such an unchristian like development occurring in any other
church or group & that she is greatly disappointed in the quality of
Mr. Fisher's spiritual leadership. She said Mr. S. may think his
F. members have forgotten the incident & that "this whole thing
will have blown over if he does nothing more about it." (Mrs. ^{Walden})

2-13-44

Mrs H.

members have been greatly upset by the happening & are just
 biding their time. She commended us again for our courageous
 stand which she characterized as being almost "unholy". To
 think that we would keep quietly & regularly attending week after
 week in the face of the hostility shown us & the fact that we've never
 been cleared of the friendly charges made against us. She said
 that she realized that H. could have brought suit & subpoenaed
 all F. members & make them look as foolish in court as the "I Amers"
 (The Ballard movement which also originated here in Chicago - see
 "Light Unseen" by Frederick Lieb). Denouncing the ambition of the
 Sadlers to keep control of these papers in what amounts to a
 closed corporation & ownership, Mrs. Hales revealed that Mrs. Hales
 had told her the doctor had said he would like to make some
 money on this enterprise since he had put so many years into it &
 the Hales told him they thought he should. Mrs. Hales went on to
 say that anyone who carried on the work of the book should be
 paid a salary for his services & that her son Bill & daughter-in-law
 wished to become associated when the book is published. This
 is definite proof that H's. contention is right upon reading the
 Brotherhood & Foundation charges - that they were set up for
 money making charges. This has been indignantly denied by
 the doctor since H. pressed him on this point & he was forced

Mrs Hales

2-13-44

Mrs G.

to temporarily retreat from his position by the petition from the F. members. Mrs G. said that she felt a non profit society should be formed for book publication only, that if the doctor wanted to set up a foundation later without connecting his name in any way to the book, that this would be alright. This is in line with our own thinking but it is extremely doubtful if the doctor will ever agree to this. We commented to Mrs G. upon Bill's remarkable grasp of the material & the great amount of study he has done in allied fields in an attempt to coordinate ^{& evaluate} this knowledge. ~~We expressed~~ We expressed the hope that Bill would find opportunity to utilize this knowledge to great constructive advantage when the book is published. Mrs G. stated that many F. members who did not dare to say so sympathized with us & were praying that we would stand by & see this thing through to a finish for protection of the book. She spoke of the object fight which had seized self. F. members & of Christy's crying over the phone at the time of the blow-up as she told Medred Buchlein "something terrible would happen if she & Pearl didn't come over to see the doc."

The doctor is a strange personality in many ways. He is extremely tight on money. When we drove him to Marion & return for a two day visit & paid all expenses of the trip he actually spent 10 cents in buying two bottles of coca cola & never so much as

dot
Saddler's
Winnick

2-13-44

Rev. S. +
Winnie

offered to pay his share of the trip — nor did he thank us for our having taken him. The experience by the Brecklin group recently ~~was~~ ^{has} again emphasized Dr. S.'s tight & unfeeling attitude. Winnie has been having some trouble & her husband & her parents sent her twice to Dr. S. for consultation. He billed her \$1.50 for one visit & \$5 for another when he had only talked to her for a few minutes. There probably have been additional charge for the doctor's service because he helped Rensel Brecklin frame a letter to Winnie's husband which further antagonized the latter rather than solving the problem. It is apparent to us that the Brecklins are trying to keep in the good graces of the doctor by conferring & being in an attempt to make up for their having fallen from grace at the time of the petition. His charges, in consideration of their means & their conviction, are certainly excessive & were he humanely considerate at all he should have charged nothing for such help as he might have given.

Jesus

Feb 17-44

Mrs. Jesler
Rev. S.

Mrs. Jesler had her long delayed conference & Dr. S. on this night. She was with him about 2 hrs. but reported by phone to M. later that night from her home & also to H. the next AM that she had gotten nowhere. The Rev. had taken refuge behind his statement that everything had been frozen by higher authorities including the Foundation & Brotherhood &

2-17-44 That all matters pertaining to the "attempted rebellion" were in
 Mrs. S. higher hands. He seemed to be acting according to instructions &
 Mr. S. said he would talk to no one about what had happened save,
 possibly, Harold Sherman. Our names were not directly brought
 up by Mrs. S. altho she told Mr. S. frankly that she couldn't
 swallow his saying that had been made dictated & she preferred
 to leave him where the papers had left him in the June 6th (1942)
 meeting when it was stated that his control over the F. had been
 removed & each member could now act on his own. Mr. S.
 declared that only one other person had ever raised any question or
 said anything about the way things had been handled. Mrs. S.
 said she knew of it least & she asked quickly "Who's the other
 one?" Mrs. S. declined to answer saying that she was sure he knew
 & that a majority of the F. members were still much disturbed in
 mind over his con-tributor's like attitude & were just going along
 with him until the bk. should come out. Mr. S. said he didn't believe
 this at all. Mrs. S. said it was true & that these members were
 confused because he'd introduced a mysterious air into
 proceedings which had mystified them - that they didn't know
 what to do. Mrs. S. referred to the Rev's denouncing people who
 wrote him letters of neggation or criticisms or "jeremiads". She
 denied ever having made such statements and said that Mrs. S.

2-17-44

Mrs S.

Doc S.

must have been "seeing visions". This comment also applied to
 her saying the 6-6-42 paper as having contained a greeting from
 "Christ Michael" which the Doc. also denied. Mrs S. said that Elsie Kalk
 remembered this greeting also & had heard the Doc. use the "paranoid"
 reference not once but several times. She said to the Doc., "If
 I were in my position & I in two, ~~two~~ I think I would reason
 the same way". The Doc. agreed that this might be true. He said, "I
 can't explain & if I could, it wouldn't make any difference." She
 interpreted this to mean that the Doc. knew he couldn't change her
 opinion. Mrs S. said "She felt sure the situation would eventually
 right itself whether the Doc. took steps to right it or not. She said
 she couldn't believe that any higher intelligence would ever make
 anyone a dictator since the papers pointed out that no being was
 ever permitted to impose on another's free will. She said that we
 were living in a democracy & what the Doc. was doing was stifling
 free speech. Doc S. said, "I could take great offense at that. I've
 been at this work at least 25 yrs." Mrs S. replied that she had
 discussed the first letter she had written the Doc. & her husband
 before he died & he had termed the Doc's plan for a foundation &
 brotherhood as a closed corporation. Her husband had said - "Doc.
 S. will have to face this sometime. He might as well face it now."
 but the Doc. had always just shrugged the members off. Referring to the

2-17-44

Mrs H

Doc. S.

"70" group which the Doc. had styled as "very plebeian," Mrs H had gently questioned, "but it's not self governing is it?" ^{after a moment's hesitation} and the Doc. had replied "no. It isn't." (It was Mrs H's expressed opinion to her that unless a person was a "70" member after the Bk. came out there would be no opportunity to bring any influence to bear. She believed the F. would be disbanded as soon as the Bk. is published.) Mr. S. said to her "You'll find if I analyze things that it's not against me personally but the small group who are trying to carry on the work. Mrs H's reply was that she felt every F member had responded to a higher call & Doc. said, "I know - I just ^{think} it's been commissioned by higher powers to do what it's doing". This was said in a critical tone & coupled to the comment that "she must have been seeing visions". These remarks disturbed Mrs H. In speaking of the contact commission Mr. S. made this significant statement, "Both known & unknown." Mrs H. told Mr. S. she was disappointed in his leadership - that he had had an opportunity to be an earthly type of father or patriarch & win the undimitted regard of generations yet to come but she felt that his attitude, of late, had been un-Christian. The Doc. in defending his position did say that things had come to a "tumble down in the Fall of 1942 which necessitated his being made dictator". When the Doc. conveniently failed to remember certain points Mrs H. questioned him about she said to him "Now Doc. I haven't forgotten that. You

2-17-44

Mrs. G.
+
Doc S.

has a photographic mind" In this he said, "Not for trifles!" Doc S. mentioned his bk. to which 7 members are subscribing & said it would be out in April under title of "A Plan For Permanent Peace". Mrs. G. said that she left the doc. in the feeling that "it would serve him right to have court proceedings taken against him for the way he had treated the Shermans as she was never convinced he could be reached in no other way" She said she only hoped she had not closed the door against her getting back into the "70" group next year as she wanted to make her influence felt as long as she could. She said she didn't enjoy the 2nd session on Sundays any more as she felt the Doc & Bill weren't contributing of real value. A meeting had apparently been made recently that a person must have been a member of the F. for at least 5 yrs to be eligible for the newly reorganized "70" This effectively eliminates us, had we had any occasion to apply for membership. Mrs. G's conference with Doc. S. makes me thing clear that he's just as bitterly opposed to us & his intent on going ahead with whatever plans he has.

Later

Mrs. G.

Mrs. G. phoned H. later in the day just to say that her other son Louis, father of two babies had been drafted & was to leave in 3 wks. She said that somehow she just wanted us to know - that it made her ^{feel} better to ^{tell} us.

2-19-44

Steinbrak

Reeth
Kellogg.

Erle Steinbrak phoned this eve. & reported thru M. & H. that Reeth Kellogg had died on the West Coast of pneumonia complicated by measles. The fact that she was to have had a baby in a month her death occurring Fri. morning Feb. 18th. Her parents had received a long letter from her just before her death, unexpected as it was, came as a great shock. The Steinbraks had just come from calling upon the Kelloggs who were at Dr. Sadler's. The Beckhins were present as was Edith Cook. Mr. Kellogg read the will they had received from Jerry telling of Reeth's death & Mrs. K. said her baby had been cremated (Reeth's wish) & Jerry was returning with her ashes next week. ~~Reeth~~ Erle reported that the Kelloggs were holding up quite well & that Mrs. K. felt more concerned about Jerry stating how happily mated they had been. This demonstrates again how little we know about the destiny of those associated in the development of 533 & who will be next to go. Erle said that he, Beckhin, the Mrs. & Bill got off in a corner & exchanged funny stories & had a hilarious time. He said "you know I can express just so many regrets & then I run out of conversation so I might as well try to brighten things up." The doc's willingness to teal off color stories under any & all circumstances we can believe. Erle surprised H. by stating that he had shown Bill Sadler the "Nergetic-graph" Book in his display room at the Palmer House & that Bill had sat down & gone

nergetic
graph.

2-19-44
 Erle Steinbach
 Thru it thoroughly chuckling & laughing from page to page. He remarked several times "damned clever, damned clever!". Pres could see, of course, that the book was the combined work of Erle & H. & H's cartoonist friend, Charles Forbes, in N.Y. Of course everyone at 533 knows about this venture by now. We are to drive the Steinbergs & Mrs. G. out to visit Eric Baumgartner after tomorrow's meeting.

Mr. J.
 re
 Ruth K.
 Mrs. Hales.
 Mr. J. phoned Mrs. J. to see if she had heard about Ruth K. & Mrs. J. said "yes. Mrs. Hales was @ the levee when the news came thru & she notified all the Oak Park people." He said she had tried to phone us twice in the afternoon but had found us out.

J.
 2-20-44
 Bill read the paper which was written by a life-carrier assigned to Wanda's & having readed on this planet since the implosion of life. He had been a witness to the long evolutionary development of man. He recalled that the life-carrier had prepared many diff. stocks ^(types) of life which might have combined in the animal which was eventually to emerge as a human creature in the event any catastrophe should have happened to the life forms originally selected. He stated that the reversion of certain types of plant life was wholly unexpected & this setback had materially affected other evolving forms of life. Even so it was felt that the arrival of Adam would so up-step the human stock as

7

2-20-44

To overcome many of the past biologic mistakes & failures. However Adam's default doled the hopes of the life-carrier steep the blood of the human creature ^{more} vulnerable to bacteria & disease germs than was intended. This too rapid multiplying of cells was also not by design & the ravages of cancer is one of the results. The life-carrier stated that as a result of his mistake improvements had been made in forms of life resembling human on another planet under development.

Elsie Karls

At intermission Elsie Karls came over especially to speak to me & said she had read H's letter written to Wend in Alaska just the other day & had noted H's impression that "Wend had just had a very narrow escape on the water". She said this was just after Wend had made a voyage on a gov. boat near Sitka which had caught fire in a rough sea. Part of the cargo was high explosives & sea-wich sailors had to move this dangerous ammunition to another part of the boat while others fought the fire. It was the closest kind of a call & was strongly impressed upon Wend's mind. Elsie said Wend had spoken to her of my impression. This was an unaffected confirmation. Elsie was ^{the} small child she has been since the big incident. They now seldom attend the 7 preceding other business.

2nd half-

Dottor's comments during the 2nd session were scolding & opinionated. He told of a woman who was worried because the doc. said her husband had a bacterial release. Doc. I. said he asked the

2--20-44

2nd half

woman of her husband answered a certain physical description & when she said so he declared "Then I can say to you positively, without X-ray that my husband has no cerebral lesion. The doc. claimed to have made just as positive a declaration about another man being an epileptic on ~~the~~ learning his type of appearance. This struck me as pretty much the bunk. The description he gave of the type of humans who have cerebral lesions did not in any way fit his case. The doc. gives the impression that he thinks he is never wrong. Within a few minutes of 5 o'clock Paul called on Rev. Rawson to say a few words. He got up and announced Paul Kellogg's passing, paying her a little tribute as the first human to be raised entirely in the Mountain faith & the first, as such, to die. He said memorial services were to be held this coming Fri night at the Fourth Presbyterian Church. After the meeting we drove to Elm Street & Mrs. Fisher to Elsie Baumgartner where we had a nice lunch & Sunday supper prepared by her two sisters Mary & Phyllis. Comments were made about Paul Kellogg, the fact that a floral piece was being bought by the F. C. members requested not to send flowers. Wonderment was also expressed at the announced planning of ~~the~~ a memorial so evidently some well meaning F. members have suggested some project to commemorate Paul's being the "first Mountain child" raised in the faith."

Elsie B.
supper

2-20-44

Elicia B's
supper

We did not discuss U. @ Elicia. When our meal was over we drove Mrs. J. & the Steimbach's home. On the way the Steimbach's spoke of Bill & how slowly he usually looked for a man of business. They said a family they thought by the name of "Benge" who formerly belonged to the J. & who had gotten Bill his job at Standard Oil some years ago had now hired him to do personal work for their firm which services diff. industries thru interviewing & checking on the qualifications of their employees. This seems like a strange type of work for Bill but he is said to be getting better pay & does quite a lot of traveling as a consequence.

2-22-44

Edith
Cook.

This afternoon the phone rang & when M. answered she found, to her surprise, Edith Cook on the wire. Edith said she was phoning, for Christy, to verify the service for Friday night at the Fourth Presbyterian church @ 8 P.M. M. asked whether anyone knew whether Bill had any idea she was going & Edith said that she wire telling of her death had been sent to "Gene Hill Seales" & requesting that Bill & Gene & the Rev. ~~Stallard~~ break the news to Mrs. Mrs. K. They feel that Jerry (Pickard), Ruth's husband, did not know Gene's middle name & that Ruth never knew detailed the wire.

2-23-44

Mary

Mary phoned late today to tell us that Winnie Bucklin had reported to her some details of Ruth's truly tragic death. It seems

2-23-44

Daisy
in
Ruth K.

because of crowded war living conditions in San Diego, Ruth & her husband were forced to live on the outskirts of the city in an isolated spot. Not even a phone could be installed because of constant lack of equipment. Ruth developed a slight cold on Tues. Feb. 15th which developed so rapidly into pneumonia & measles that Jerry dared not leave her to even go for help. It seems she was choking & coughing so desperately he had to hold her up to breathe. During this time a perfect boy baby was born but Jerry was ^{incapacitated} unable to care for it & Ruth & the baby died & Ruth herself passed on Thurs. night. Because of her tendency to outline, Dr. Lema, had told the Kelloggs ^{years ago} that if Ruth ever had the measles she would die as her body would manufacture so much mucus she would choke to death & this is apparently just what happened. This one of the saddest experiences we have heard ^{of} that, in this modern day, age, such a thing could occur, without help of any kind, is almost unbelievable.

(We sent a joint floral to the Kelloggs which was probably delivered Tues. morning vessel in advance of Edith Cooke call.)

2-25-44

Ruth K.
Memorial
Service

We drove through the rain to the Fourth Presbyterian Church to attend the memorial service for Ruth Kellogg. Service were held in a chapel on the Chestnut St. side just off of Michigan Ave. We were surprised to find at least 150 people present, an excellent turnout of 7 members & other acquaintances, friends of the Kelloggs. Mr.

2-25-44

R. Kellogg

memorial

James & Mrs. Flynn, Mr. Pritchard & young Bill (Helen) were acting as
 ushers. Bill (Helen) escorted us to our seats about $\frac{3}{4}$ way back. We
 were a triple late and the service was singing "The Rosary." At the
 finish Rev. Rawson stepped forward to the pulpit & delivered an
 excellent eulogy. He opened by reading one verse from "Let me
 Live in a House By the Side of the Road" from a little book of good
 thoughts which Jerry & Ruth had treasured together. He then spoke
 of Ruth's unimpaired character & personality extending his sympathy to
 her husband & her parents, her uncle Will, Lorne, Chrissy & her
 cousin - brother Bill. He referred more detailed to her physical
 handicap & our specifically mentioning it - that of deafness &
 a speech impediment. He paid her a profound tribute of being not
 only an unimpaired object but an object lesson to all who knew her for
 the manner in which she met & surmounted her obstacles in
 life. He said that she faced death in the same high faith & courage.
 He used the simile of a newly built ship & its launching & the wonder-
 ment as to what sea the ship would sail & what its final port of
 destiny might be. He spoke of man's pride in the building & launching of
 a ship - his handiwork & then he spoke of what must be God's pride
 in the accomplishments of creatures man made in His own image.
 If a great ship should sink, no fine & value as it might represent,
 only one question is asked, "How many lives were saved?" Hence

2-25-44

R. Kellogg

valuable than was Ruth's life — she who had experienced a few brief wonderful months of marriage and the thrill an anticipation of approaching motherhood. He said she was ~~the~~ the type of person whom I always feel gave I more than I were able to give her. He said that her aunt ^(Mr. Lena) & Ruth had been invited to me another & that now they could be visualized as going on together into the realm of Light & Life. He closed with a short prayer & the solemn theme song "The Lord's Prayer". Rev. Rawson then came down off the platform & shook hands with a sympathetic smile, with Ruth's husband & her parents. They remained to receive the condolences of all who cared to come forward & greet them. H. went out for his coat & hat while we spoke to Mrs. ~~Steele~~ ^{we} Steele. ~~They~~ had been greeted by Mr. Hales as the service broke up who shook hands with both of us. Mr. Hales had gone out with Mrs. Early about midway through the service. On seeing that the Kelloggs were receiving their friends we decided to go up front. Mr. S. who was standing to my side talking to some one attended his hand ^{hand} for we passed, scarcely looking at us & continuing his conversation with the other party. M. spoke first to Mr. Kellogg who gave her a fine handshake. She said, "You have our deepest sympathy, love" & he answered "I'm sure we do." Harold said "I can't tell you how sorry we are" and he said, "I know". Mrs. Kellogg took Mr. Steele's hand, pulled M. to her & kissed her feelingly. As she took

2-25-44

R. Kellogg

memorial

His hand she said she wanted us to meet Jerry who was standing nearby. He was a tall, slender, young man in soldier's uniform & a fine look in his eyes & a splendid manner. H. said, "we may know Reed for a short time but we had come to think a great deal of her & fell so deeply for him." He said, "Mr Sherman it's a real privilege for me to meet U." H. answered "It's an honor to meet U. How long do U expect to be here?" His reply was - "Two weeks." We were both deeply moved at the thought of what both Reed & Jerry had been compelled to go thru. As we left we were greeted by several F. members & Mrs Frank got hold of us to have us meet her husband. H. told him that the papers didn't mean very much unless he could read them all. He felt this might help Mrs Frank who has been trying to get her husband to show more interest in the F. Union. Universal seemed to go a bit out of her way to speak definitely to H. while Mildred Buelton & Winnie spoke to M. Mrs Sturtevant reported that Eric had suffered a relapse & was home sick again. We took Mrs Guler, in our car to the elevated station. She had phoned M yesterday to ask if we were going to the service & said to M at that time, "I've decided not to do anything further about that matter." (She was referring to her previous ~~plan~~ suggested plan of writing the Proc. a letter & stating that she still wanted to regain the "70") She said that the more she thought about it the more unquiet she would

Mrs Guler

2-25-44
 Mrs. Guder
 situation became. M said that perhaps it was best not to do anything more at present; that we had decided ourselves, to go quietly on attending the J. until some move was made by the Gov. which we feel we could & should challenge; that at the moment there seemed nothing else to do.

2-27-44
 F
 Clyde Beedell read the paper which was on the Planetary Prince, under their administration the following human developments were undertaken 1- food & material welfare 2- animal domestication, 3- conquest of predatory animals 4- dissemination of knowledge 5- discovery of trade, 6- Reversed religion, 7- Health & life, 8- art & science 9- Tribal relations 10- Supreme Council. Our planetary prince was known as Galogatin, ^{& his} ~~other~~ associate was Delogatin. They were favored sons - true sons of their world - created to a wider extent of free expression than sons of this same order in other systems. Everything was progressing as intended until they joined the Lucifer rebellion & Urania & all other planets in the local system were cut off from the universe circuits - 57 planetary prince out of 609 rebelled. The repercussions of this rebellion were felt on all planets, whether involved or guilty, & on Urania all human creatures, in time past & in time to come are affected. Establishment of the family, is said to be one of the highest goals, growing ultimately into a family of nations & a family of planets.

X Farming was considered one of the most satisfying of human undertakings.

D-27-44

F.

We are far removed from that today because we suffered not only the rebellion but the defeat of Adam & Eve. We took entirely the risk of a magisterial sin but gained a rival to the Creator. In Himself 1,000 years ago for us which we are greatly to benefit. One hundred ascended sons & daughters ^(50 each) had gone to the Mansion worlds & reached Jerusalem volunteered to return to earth to uplift the human race. They were personally chosen by Belogai from among over ~~70,000~~ ^{740,000} volunteers. The life carriers created earth bodies from for them from the life plan of the first Adam & Eve stock. ^{They lived in a section of the Mansion that is now under water.} (This a higher method of sexual intercourse, discovered by two of this group a new type of creature, invisible to earth beings was created, known as the midwayer. Permission was granted to attend this creation & the original pair taught the others so that 50,000 midwayers were brought into being who have remained in service down to the present day, except those who joined the rebellion. Before these hundred super-beings could fulfil their assignment of uplifting the evolving earth races they were caught in the rebellion & the earth people were practically every advance that had been made. This group of 100 were domiciled in pairs. Each couple adopted some 40,500 perished children, many orphans, the best stock of the three races & taught them a new way of living which they were to take back to their people. X These teachers were opposed to

3-27-44

7

sending missionaries into distant lands & believed in letting the
 diff. races seek knowledge from them by their own free will & then
 carry this knowledge back to their own people (Mr. S. Bell, Mr. Haler
 should take special note of this since they plan to introduce the
 Uranian teachings in foreign lands & Haler even spoke of taking over
 a government & making these teachings the law of the land.) Jerry
 Ruth's husband was in attendance & sat to Bell the first hour & Mrs.
 Keelogg the 2nd. He seemed interested & asked several questions.

2nd half-

Bell read some extracts from other papers which he said had a
 bearing on the subject but left us in a confused impression. Oswald
 Fairfield said the today paper seemed utterly fantastic to him &
 he couldn't imagine these unseemly beings around us at all times.
 Bell, referring to the home, said there were some world were women
 were the rulers & men were the oppressed. He said, on this earth, at
 present, women were getting most of the rights of men & escaping the
 obligations. (June was not present & Bell did not amplify this remark!)

Mrs. Keelogg shook hands to us both on our leaving & H. said to her -
 "Jerry is a fine boy." She nodded in appreciation. Mrs. June approached
 H. for a donation to the memorial for Ruth which is to be the purchase
 of a number of U. Bks for the inclusion of a reading library to be
 established later. June was collecting 50 cents apiece & H. included
 Mary in his donation, forgetting for the moment that Ben was also a member -

3/2/44

Mrs. Tinsler planned to see if we had taken notes on the papers given at the picnic ^(read page) & then reread to the 7 later by Bill. She said she was entering the joints side by side in "A Democratic Manifesto" & wanted some of the issues more complete. M. promised to look them up for her. Then Mrs. T. also inquired if we remembered Bill remarking to the 7. as he read the paper two Sundays ago that "much of the material in this paper is new". These people asked, "well, Bill, how do ^{remember} you get the old from the new?" Bill replied "well to see I have an advantage over you. I can see the diff. between the old & the new typing." H. & M. both distinctly remembered this discussion. Mrs. T. asked "what do you suppose Bill meant by that?" and M. said "I don't know." Mrs. T. says she wants to see us within a week. Evidently she is trying to clear up some further I. matters. Mrs. T. also said that she thought the "picnic" papers were "not very well organized in comparison" to "A Democratic Manifesto".

7

3/5/44

The paper today was on the Lucifer rebellion & was read by Bill in great feeling & emphasis. It was stressed that the two greatest sins were betrayal of trust & disloyalty to ones "confiding friends". This last we did not remember as being in the original & we suspect it ("disloyalty to ones confiding friends") as being an insert. The Tinslers particularly wanted

Lucifer
Rebellion

J

3/5/44

our quieting statements we had heard them make to others. They feel we had no right to do so but these statements revealed personal plans & respect to the 6th publications & promotion & we thought it important that I members be advised. It now appears that the Masters are trying to keep the chartered I members subservient by continued intimidation & veiled threats. They are using the story of the Lucifer Rebellion ^{as an example of} ~~the~~ attitude which I members should assume if they would remain "loyal" & "free from sin". Bill read from the paper & reread for emphasis that an "iniquitous person will not accept forgiveness even if it is offered." He may have been suggesting that we, being leaders of a new attempted rebellion, would not accept forgiveness of Doc. I & the "Higher Forces" offered it to us. In telling of the rebellion the papers spoke of a hidden group of 100 ascendant mortals (out of 100,000 volunteers) who had been returned here from Jerusalem detached from their headquarters, assigned for duty on the staff of Balazaria the planetary prince. This staff consisted of 10 groupings of 10 members each & are as follows - (see last week's list).

Lucifer Rebellion

	loyal -	Rebels
1- Food & material welfare	4	6
2- Animal Domestication	-	10
3- Conquest of Predatory Animals	-	10
4- Dissemination of Knowledge	6	4

over

	Loyal		Lack in Rebellion
5. Industry & Labor -	-	-	10
6. Renewed Religion	10	-	-
7. Health & Life	-	-	10
8. Arts & Science	10	-	-
9. Tribal Relations	-	-	10
10. Supreme Court	<u>10</u>	-	<u>-</u>
	40		60

The above listing shows the number of those who, three fourths, remained loyal to God & those who rebelled against Lucifer & Calogastia. Van belonged to the Supreme Court grouping, all of whom remained loyal. When Calogastia issued his proclamation declaring himself Planetary Sovereign & called upon the assembly to surrender their powers to him, it was Van who stood out against this procedure & prevailed upon the legislative body to petition Lucifer & secure a ruling on Calogastia's request. Word came back from Lucifer confirming Calogastia's self appointment. Calogastia, a true son of Ebril Michael was defying his own Father by his action. Upon receipt of this word Van was still unconvinced, & in a 7 hour speech before the legislative body went over Lucifer's head in a direct appeal to the most Highs of Edeia. Their reply giving complete support to Van's stand was dispatched but never received by him because the receiving circuits were closed & Urantia was placed in quarantine along to

Lucifer
Rebellion

3/5/44

Lucifer rebellion

the other planets which were joining in the Lucifer rebellion. For 7 years Van & those who remained loyal from the diff. order of being than on this planet stood fast in the absence of any reassuring or confirming communication from any higher source what so ever. One of the human creatures who stood in Van's ^(descendant of Adam's tribe) was Amador. He had not the benefit of having experienced contact with any higher Intelligence & was guided only by his J.C., yet his faith held firm & unwavering, so much so that he emerged the human hero of the rebellion: Throughout all the worlds, whose inhabitants were watching the tragic consequences of this rebellion the first question asked, each day, on they received the universe circuit report was: "What of Amador of Urania, has he still stand firm & unmoved?" After 7 years when every form of intelligence on Urania had been given a free-will chance to decide whether to join the rebellion or remain loyal to a delegation of Melchizedek some arrived on the planet & took it into receivership. Van & many of those who remained loyal were permitted to leave earth to be re-united with their J.C.'s & resume their ascended careers.

2nd leaf

After intermission Dr. S. stressed the point that had Lucifer exercised patience & ~~had~~ been satisfied with evolution instead of revolution, that ultimately he would have realized the results he sought. But trying to substitute his plan of program for God's

X He referred to the work on the Ceratium 14K as having taken a whole generation of which he turned over 30 yrs, requiring great patience. He said, for a long time, he didn't realize the nature of the program that was being prepared. About 1914, today, no word has been received permitting publication of the Bk. with the hope it may be released toward the end of this war. (Bill made the statement that he, personally, had heard the chief of the secondary messengers addressing his group or committee. This

3/5/44

plan had brought about all their trouble, the social & spiritual consequences of which are being felt to this day. The rebellion

2nd half

occurred about 200,000 years B.C. & despite all the damage done ~~done~~, the Malchizedek writing the paper, stated that the impact of Amazon's faithful stand had already outweighed the terrible

Apr 8.

havoc caused. Mr. S., in speaking of "lack of patience", said that only about half of the people who came to him for treatment ever recovered — that many of them didn't care or wouldn't make the effort or eschew food when he told them the time it would take to get well & ~~accepted~~ ^{submitting} a short cut or some other way they would then desert him to go to others for help. Mr. S. said he pronounced that many intelligences in Lucifer's time fell somewhat similar — they couldn't wait to get things done the right way & so joined Lucifer when he promised to speed things up. One of the accusations he brought against us was that we weren't satisfied to go along & take orders & be patient & let things work out, according to the plan of higher intelligence. Actually we had ~~strongly~~ urged Mr. S. to take his time & not move too fast & to be sure his publications & organization plans were right before proceeding. Bill read from another paper showing the effect upon the Nodites & other evolving races of the Lucifer rebellion.

Harold spoke to Jerry today & reminded him of his mission.

implies contact in the restaurant.)

3/5/44
 Jerry
 invitation, which he extended each Mon. afternoon when he ran into Jerry in the middle of the street @ State & Monroe. Bill Jerry, who had promised to phone H. & never did, seemed a bit embarrassed & frightened today & begged off by saying he only had a few more days of furlough & had to visit his brother in Wisconsin.

Mrs J.
 & Elsie B.
 Elsie & Mrs J. dropped over to the apartment for a short visit & both said they were turning over in their minds the possibility that we, who were so greatly in the minority, might be standing firm somewhat as ^{Jun 4} Amador had done, in the face of a human usurpation of power on the part of the Dr. & others @ 5:33. Elsie said she had been trying to see some similarity between this so-called present "attempted rebellion" & the Lucifer rebellion but she could not. She reiterated that she had told the Dr. she had reported his charges to us, including Ruth Kellogg's, & that we had denied them all. She had gone on to state that somewhere, someone wasn't telling the truth. Mrs J. chimed in to say that she had told the Dr. "no church or organization to which she belonged had ever been party to such a disgraceful or un-Christian action that committed toward the Germans. Mrs J. revealed that she has definitely lost faith in the Dr. & his veracity & said she is convinced he will say whatever he chooses @ the moment which will tend to protect or defend his position. Elsie recalled that Dr. J. had told all J.

3/5/44

members that the Shermons were to be dealt ~~separately~~ separately as soon as all others had been attended to, ~~passed~~ within a week or so of

Elice B.

+
Mrs O.

his then announcement, He said "There a year & a half has elapsed & the Dr. has done nothing yet" H. said he felt that the Dr. had played his trump card against us in reading the ~~alleged~~ alleged indictment which he thought would squelch us but when we refused to fall for it & challenged him to bring his charge before The I on a whole, the Dr. feared to do this & found himself stumped.

He knows now, that if he tries to bring this to a head that we won't bow down to him & will open the whole issue up again.

He therefore prefers to "let sleeping dogs lie". H. said, he only hoped the Dr. would not attempt to re-write the PK of U. Council in his own whims & Elice said she didn't think he'd dare. H. reminded her of the

way Dr. S. appropriated funny stories & incidents having to do with others & taking them as his, himself, had been a participant. Elice

remembered a recent case in point where the Dr. said he knew a physician who had left orders to a nurse in a baby ward to "love the baby a certain number of times each day". Dr. S. said he was

in the Philadelphia hospital & saw the baby's chart somewhere with these orders upon it. Elice, in relating this same incident to her

doctor, was surprised to have him declare this was an old, old story & such a method had been prescribed by a doctor years ago.

3/5/44

Elic B+
Mrs S-

She said it kind of galled her as the doctor had so tied the incident up to himself. H. said, a man who would do that is not intellectually honest & would appropriate or make use of other informants if it was to his advantage to do so. Mrs S. was in agreement & said definitely that she didn't believe the Dr. any more or have faith in him.

3/6/44

Mrs S.

Our copy of a "Democratic Manifesto" reached us today & M. started going thru it to check the "platform" or "points" brought up in the "pamphlet" read to the J on July 5th 1943. There is an amazing similarity not only in development but even phrasing. Some of the points M. had not completely recorded on 7/5/43 so she phoned Mrs J. tonight to see if Mrs J. could fill out points 10, 17 & 18. Mrs J. had only a few additional words. She apparently is correlating the material herself & said she thought "Dem. Manifesto" expressed the points much better than the paper. M. said she was amazed @ how similar the two were however & it was causing her to wonder. Mrs J. said that she still thought that Rouse book was just a proof of how these thoughts were being passed up to mankind but M. said that on her part the "jury was still out". Mrs J. then added that she was still thinking of the two sins spoken of on Dec. 1: "betrayal of trust & betrayal of one's confiding friends." She said she had no doubt that Van, or one of Calogastis' associates, had talked over Calogastis' plans to him & that, when he found ~~these plans~~ ^{these plans} wrong, he rebelled against Calogastis. ~~was that betrayal of one's confiding friends?~~

X

It was recommended that the lower classes of humans be permitted to breed just enough to do the menial duties of the world. This seemed to me a gross injustice, entirely unjustified & not the design of a Creator. It reflects his own superior attitude. In explaining this statement later, he said, "of course these humans are equal in the eyes of God but they're not equal here because they do not come from the finest stocks. It is inconceivable that God

3/12/44

F

The paper today was on the Dawn of Civilization (no 18). It was read by Miss Vlasto & there were a record number of nodding heads & spasmodic answers, among them, Rev. Rawson. The Reverend Fairfield said after the reading, "This paper could have been written by almost any average university student." It was least important of any of the papers & in place of being informative was generalized exposition of known facts. It concerned the development of the "noses" or group customs & emphasized that evolving humans were growing out of the fear of pain into the enjoyment of pleasure. It was made clear that when self-gratification reached a state of excess it tended to destroy civilization & management of larger families on the part of the middle class & sterilization or birth control methods enforced upon the inferior or feeble minded classes was advised. X Considerable space was devoted to the influence of food hunger & ghost fears as primary influences in the development of humanity. Sex hunger also played an important part. Ghost fears were termed to be imaginary & it was implied that the dead & the departed never returned. This fear, it was said, later caused man to have his first thoughts about God. Where woman was, there was home with children she naturally had to remain

would permit or suggest to some of his "chosen" human creatures that they encourage the reproduction of lower elements among themselves to do the unpleasant tasks of the world. It is more logical to believe that God would grant man the knowledge to liberate all classes, eventually, from the hard & unclean work of the world. (This might easily have been a satanic suggestion for the purpose of continuing in existence human species which could be controlled by evil forces instead of trying to lift or break it all trying to hold him down to do nothing I don't want to do.)

3/7/44

J.

of agriculture, community life, & ultimately industry. The influence of the more upon the conduct of humanity was stressed & that too rapid changes in customs could not be visited upon the people.

2nd half

After intermission Bill started by saying that the BK of G. could be divided into 3 sections the 1st having to do with the astronomical, geologic & biologic phases of planetary development; the 2nd having to do with what he characterized as "The Light that failed", the birth of man & his struggle upward; the 3rd section dealt not so much with biology, or marriage or religion, but with the institutions growing out of human activity, social, governmental, educational & industrial. Bill then gave a rather far-fetched illustration of the effect of modes in which he referred to the French Revolution, Bastille Day & what happened when the people of France revolted against the customs by which they had then been living. Clyde Bedell called attention to the fact that it was strange that if the more had such an influence that the people should have risen up against them. Bill had just finished saying that if he had been raised an Englishman & an Englishman had been raised an American like himself that they would then have swapped each other's views. Mr S. got up to say that he had written 2 books on the subject of engines, some

3/12/44

30 years ago but that this paper represented advanced thought on this subject. He claimed to have been startled by the ideas advanced in this paper when he first read them. They did not seem startling to us & appear to be very much in line with every day thinking which they were said to have written by "a Melchizedek, sometimes stationed on Urantia". Staff 7 members are apparently planning to become missionaries near the Bk. and Mrs. Barnhart, in reply to a question put by Mrs. S. at intermission said she had purchased the original farm house at Wilmette some time ago & a niece to conducting U. discussions after the release of the Bk. She had originally planned to make a word tour giving out copies of the Bk. of U. but when she found this home was for sale & that it had a 30 ft. living room she decided that she was needed to purchase it & do work at home. Mrs. Steinbeck was too ill to her cold, which involves ear & eye, to venture out & she has been absent for weeks. The Hales have seldom attended lately, old or young.

Addenda

in
 Grace Palmer, reportedly Edie's continued remark elicited this comment from H., "What he should do is kill the doctor!" Just at this moment Mrs. Raleigh passed, heard the remark, & gave it a startled glance. She perhaps interpreted his remark as referring to Dr. S. when H. of course, was referring to Steinbeck's private physician. Mrs. Palmer had said that

3/17/44

Ed was losing his morale & would almost prefer to die than to go on this way — that is why H. humorously suggested he should kill the Dr. before the Dr. kills him. The Dr. in question is a Dr. Gummer whom the Dardenis swear by & whom they had suggested to Mary. Mary, however, received no benefit & went elsewhere.

3/18/44

Bill

H. was driving down town around 6 P.M. & was stopped by lights @ Severy & Sheridan Road. As he waited for the lights to change, Bill Sadler alighted from a bus & crossed the street walking by in close proximity. He had a zipper brief case in one hand & there was a strange swagger in his walk. His head was tilted upward, his eyes had an "out of this world" look in them & his mouth was open. He looked the part of a half-wit. His mind was apparently completely abstracted. There was a kind of ecstatic attitude which is often seen in the mentally deranged at state institutions when they are on the march. H. has seen much of this kind of men in the state hospital at Jansen & in the Marion National Sanitarium. Bill, in last Sunday's talk referred to the use of novocaine & said Americans were "soft" & Germans "hard". He declared that the regal philosophy was somewhere between these two extremes. We should not depend entirely upon novocaine to do away with our pain because we should still know what pain is & how to bear it. Bill made

3/13/44

Beel

no mention of ephedrin which he takes constantly. His fund of acquired knowledge is remarkable but his mental attitude most strange. He by no means qualifies in physical appearance or deportment for the spiritual leader that he erroneously himself takes.

3/28⁹/44

J.

We spent this last weekend in Ann Arbor attending a showing of a folk opera "Tom Sawyer" written & composed by Wilson Sawyer, a young man from our home town of Travers City. We had planned to return on the 9th Sunday a.m. ^(again) train getting us into Chicago at 1³⁰ P.M. in ample time to attend the J. However the train was an hour and a half late making us see in Chicago at 3 P.M. To our surprise, the train made up half an hour of this time, getting us in at 2³⁰. We prepared to make a run for it by standing on the coach platform when the train pulled in. A soldier opened the door & led us down the steps. We ran thru the station to the taxi stand & caught the first cab. The driver then took us on an amazing ride up Michigan Ave. all the lights turning green as we neared them to permit us to make record time home. We got to our door at a quarter of 3, got freshened up & across to 533 at 3 P.M. just as the flock went in to read the paper. It was almost as tho all the forces conspired to get us back in time for this meeting. Had the train not made up time, had we not had the soldier not open the car door, had we not

from Ann Arbor

19
3/25/44

F.

69

caught a taxi immediately, but all the traffic lights not turned in our favor, we could not have possibly gotten back. We needed every available second. The paper today was 69 - on the development of human institutions. It told how man, three food hunger, desire for self-protection, self-gratification or self-justification formed diff. organizations. It told how man enslaved his fellows to gain his own ends. It told how man had used, mis-used women whom he considered hardly higher than a beast of burden & mainly as an instrument for the exercise of his sex passion. The picture was a caustic, satiric one, a parody not in keeping with former papers, sounding very much like the effeminate of doc. 5. It was not written with the spiritual sympathy & understanding which has been the characteristic style of the majority of preceding papers. Knowing, as we now do, the many things which went wrong on this planet, & man having been led astray by higher intelligences, it seems incredible that a Melchizedek should have written a paper in this unfeeling vein. A statement was made that the culture of our society had been developed thru the labor of millions of enslaved humans. It was stated that those enslaved, tho their own standards of living had been raised had inadvertently turned upon higher society & tried to destroy it. The inference was given that these subjected people should have remained subjected & been

3/20/44

J

69.

sacrificed to the crucible thrown to them by their rulers rather than seeking a higher advancement & greater freedom for themselves. This seems like a rank injustice. Dr. S. personally, has long favored the British system of governing the various dominions & even Bell, in commenting about the paper and the illustration that Canadian numbering only 12 million people should be treated as if possessed a great common wealth like the U.S. as a neighbor. It is the old idea, "to the victor belong the spoils" & "the strong must support the weak." The strong attitude of superiority reflected by both Dr. S. & Bell are becoming more & more offensive. Dr. S. has repeatedly emphasized that humans are not born free & equal. He has often expressed contempt for the weakness of his own patients & a desire to reform the world in keeping with his own ideas is becoming more in evidence each I session. It is inconceivable that a Melchizedek, all human souls being equal in the sight of God, would subscribe to the philosophy of subjection of the many for the advancement of the few. This paper also emphasized that our present social order & forms of gov. should be changed very slowly to avoid trouble. The record thru-out all history shows that, just as new forms of life have appeared suddenly, so have new social changes taken place suddenly. True, it has required revolutions to uproot old orders but apparently, such action has been

3/19/44

7

69

required to free humanity from vicious influences. So long as these influences are not challenged by aggressive action, they seldom evolve into anything better. Today, if strong reactionary forces do not prevail, the old corruptive order of things will most certainly continue. Yet the paper advised to go slowly in order to be sure that we didn't go backward instead of forward. It was intimated that things weren't right but no suggestion was given as to what was right & what might constitute a forward step. We were simply admonished to "go forward & not backward." This is not even good high school writing & the prejudices of Mr. S. are beginning to creep into these papers. There was an uncalled for ~~no~~ reference to Buddha as being a "devotee of liesure". It was emphasized that no human should be permitted to be idle or depend upon the support of the industrious. Possession of land & private property was referred to as an incentive for individual industry & the use of big inheritance taxes was extolled as a means of prohibiting underearning human from acquiring wealth to out work. The first human state was said to have been communal but the capitalistic state, with certain regulations, was described as superior. The reference to Buddha is most certain to arouse antagonism in a spiritual bk. supposed to apply to all human. Another uncalled for reference was

3/17
7/28/44

7

69

made about the Hebrews when it was said that they made a practice of taking advantage of the Gentiles. It was pointed out that diff. tribes of humans dealt fairly w themselves but saw nothing ethically wrong in stealing from rival tribes. On the same basis, the act of so-called civilized society, in using the power of money vice even higher, was condoned. The only inspired statement in the rules chapter was one referring to marriage as the "matchless relationship" of one man & one woman working together in complete harmony for the establishment of a home. This is not an unusual quote but the thought was superbly expressed. This paper in its present form is far below the standard set by genuine papers & even contains such worldly reference as "man has always been a gambler." His tendency has been to want to get something for nothing". This paper has not been written from a spiritual point of view. It is cold & objective in nature & couched, for the most part, in the language of the law. It is sure to arouse unfavorable comment & controversy from all thinking people who may study the BK of U. It is shameful to ascribe the writing of such a paper to the authorship of a Melchizedek Son.

Discussion

The discussion period was centered upon the subject of human institutions & Bill became involved in his definition of human institutions. He said ^{the paper declared} "no institution existed for self gratification but that

3/19
3/20/44

Discussion

this urge in man had penetrated all known institutions. Bell was challenged by J. members who asked him what about the stealer, the movie + art. Bell passed the buck on this question completely & said he would leave the jury out on it. There were many more pertinent questions a no. of F. members would have liked to ask but didn't dare. Mrs J was disturbed over the paper's statement that parent governments should be left as they are. She wondered if this applied to our U. S. gov. & what the interpretation might be, since this was supposed to be a universal PK, if this were read by some one in a foreign country. She said if they really mean the Am. gov. I think they should say so. She stayed to ask Bell about this & showed later to say that he explained the reference had not been to governments but to the social order. M. then asked, "would he be willing to let conditions remain in India as they are?" Mrs J said she didn't know & that she wanted to read the paper again to satisfy herself. If our analysis is correct, great liberties have been taken by Mr. S. in the revision of the PK. Both Mr. Kilditch & Mr. Beattie are unusually cordial to us but Madras Pandian will say in a staid-official way "How do you do?" (This in spite of the fact that Winnie was going down to have dinner to Mary this evening!) The Hales. J. were present today as were both Eric & Dr. Stirling who seemed to, perhaps, have recovered from

3/19/44

their colds. Rev. Rawson again had great difficulty remaining awake during the reading & was practically asleep on Mrs. Evans' shoulder most of the session. Almond F. also has great trouble keeping awake & Mr. Bennett always sleep.

3/23/44

M. phoned Elsie B. this a.m. to enquire about Elsie's

Elsie B.

health. (She had been absent from the F. for the past two Sundays.)

Elsie said a severe severe head ache had put her to bed one Sunday & that the following week her sisters & herself had decided they needed an outing so had gone to "Song of Bernadette". She said

Mrs. G.

she had had supper c. Mrs. G. last night however & that Mrs. G.

had read over the last 3 papers yesterday afternoon & they had:

then discussed the statement therein made that "Urantia's people

should breed just enough sub-normal people to carry on the manual work of the "world". This seemed to them unspiritual & that it might

develop class consciousness & distinctions. They could feel that

manual work could better be solved by inventions of a mechanical nature.

3/26/44

F.

Bill read paper no 70 on the Evolution of Government which was extremely long & carried over into the 2nd hour after inter-

mission. The paper stated that the early mores or customs became traditions which later eventuated into laws which had their origin first in the family, then the clan or tribe & finally the nation.

During the reading today Bill snuffed his aphidrin tube & constantly suppressed smirks as he highly amused at the thoughts expressed in the reading matter. Shirley was not present today nor Mr. B. Almond or I like B. A new face, Lois Lockwood, (member for about a year but on infrequent visits) told M. at intermission she had had a dear aunt a week ago & had come hoping for inspiration which she did not find in today's paper.

3/26/44

f.

Evo. 3

Gov.

There was no distinction between crime & sin for quite a time but gradually laws & evolving concepts defined crime and sin and made it punishable by act or law. War was said to be the inevitable heritage of mankind & the periods of peace an evolved state as opposed to the usual practice of conquest. Man early fought for food or sex hunger & possession of property. He was controlled in his conduct largely thru superstitious ghost fears. He considered it legitimate to prey upon all neighboring tribes; it was no crime or sin to rape or pillage where "foreigners" were concerned. The old principle of might makes right was followed & it was emphasized in the paper that justice is not a natural attribute of man. Reference was made to the old forms of determining one's innocence or guilt by having them drink poisonous potion or "noisy" concoctions of water mixed to the filthy sweepings from the temple floor. If the accused survived they were innocent, if they died they were guilty. Gradually a social order developed & secret organizations were formed granting special privileges & regulating the conduct of tribe or communities. Sex instruction was given & various initiations performed. Compensation for crime or sin often was made by the giving of women to those who had been offended. ~~The~~ ~~sending~~ ~~of~~ ~~human~~ ~~sacrifices~~, ~~for~~ ~~a~~ ~~life~~, ~~was~~ ~~deeply~~ ~~held~~. The entire paper was scolded obvious & unimpaired as to be actually odious.

XX

and that itself it seemed hardly to us, it bore no of unusual significance to them in terms of a million years. Mr. S. recalled a strange attitude there these comments. There had few paper give the appearance of having been made to apply a nearly as possible to present war - conditions without actually being tied up by direct reference. The Mr. forth-coming he, however, is supposed to specialize on the present war & also to have come from higher sources. It seems possible, this being so, that no explanation would have been given as to why the thing should not contain references to present world conditions when papers on the war had previously come there. It was not written from any spiritual viewpoint & will most

3/26/44

Ev. 7

How

F.

certainly contrast severely to the sublime story of man's evolution from the lower animals contained in a previous section of the Urantia. There is almost a disdainful & contemptuous overtone in the entire account of man's struggle to socialize himself. You do not feel the usual spiritualized sympathy & viewpoint of a higher intelligence behind this paper or the last few which have been read. Between the lines of the really inspired papers you can feel the majesty & design of the Creator but this is ordinary human chronology, unfeelingly & inhumanly presented — quite reflective of Mr. S.'s own superior attitude toward humanity as a whole. The picture as presented would lead me to believe that man's evolution on this or other 1st life planets was always destined to be attended by war & bloodshed & all manner of atrocities. While God was said not to have been responsible, if this difference is the usual rather than the exception, then some higher power than man must have decreed that the human creature should undergo such punishment because he is not equipped either physically or mentally in his early development to otherwise cope in his environment. It is our impression that these papers are not inspired, that points raised in them are certain to be challenged & that they are insubstantial to what has gone before. The account of

Some things...
3/26/44

X
recognition to members of the I for special attention & special services rendered." He dr. went on to say they had taken immediate steps to remedy this situation which we do not see much evidence of. Dr. S. mentioned the absence of any specific reference to this war in the papers & said that this had troubled him for a long time but he had finally concluded that this war would be abruptly terminated & a long period of comparative peace would follow. He said that, to the industrialist this was just another war. XX

man's evolution is told in a discrediting way whereas ⁱⁿ other papers man is paid high tribute from the days of anas. From there the trying period of rebellion & the steadfast stand taken by anas. In comparison, these last papers present a "quicker" type account of man's progress. This viewpoint was carried out by the attitudes of both Bill & Dr. S. in the question period when Bill referred to industry as the "front" & the military as the "glamour-gal" by way of illustrating the diff. in attractions between a peace time occupation & that of war.

Questions:

He was asked how peace could be made more attractive ^{than war} to naturally aggressive themans. He said there developing enterprise that people liked to do together. Whereupon Eric Steinbeck called out, "Why not start in the I?" (Bill had discussed the merit system of award as used in the service, recommending that this be applied to industry. He said he had won his 3 ribbons the hard way, not through blood-letting, but through hard work, doing unendurable tasks & sleeping in unpleasant places.) He spoke of these ribbons as having a greater value.) In answer to E. Steinbeck's question he hunched & hawed & said the I would an organization, if in fact, he didn't know just what it was. This brought Dr. S. to his feet & a surprise statement that he felt we should be held in on a steel secret. He implied that "a direct voice" communication one night rebuked them for coward of the I by saying, "You have been both unhuman & unpsychologic by refusing to give special X

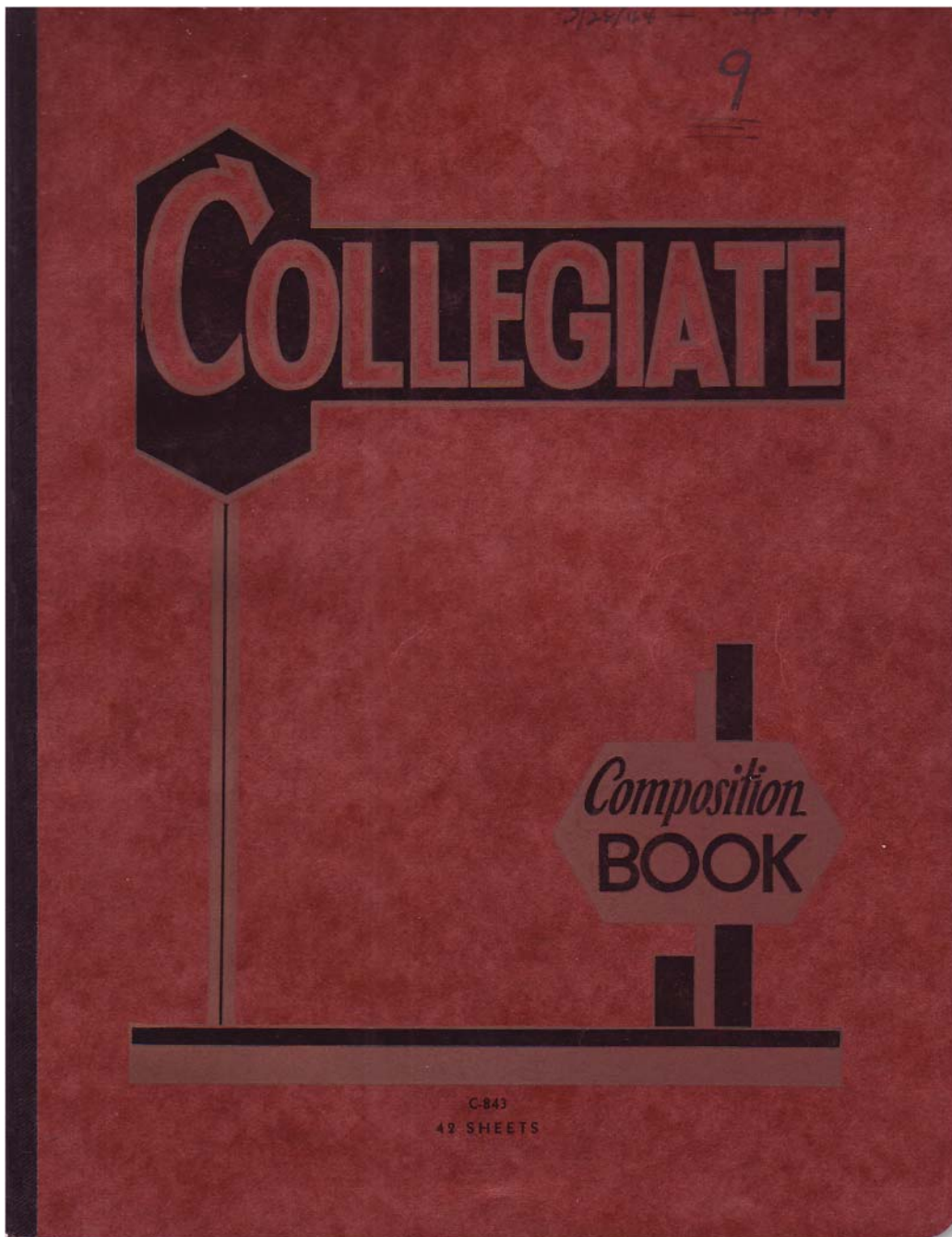
Inspir. openings

1/2/44	Col 2, 1-10
1/8/44	Lev. 21, 3-6 Psalms 23, 33 (Inspired by dream of complete charl grams of growth of evil in mankind & its remedy) 160r. 2, 7-14
Jan 18	Isaiah 50, 4-11
1/21	Ezekiel 7, 6-14
1/25	Psalms 90
1/26	Isaiah 65, - 9, 10, 17-25
1/31	John 9, 1-4: H. had just finished working on movie story of "Key To Herf" in which a blind war veteran is the hero.
2/2/44	Job 8, 7-22
2/3	Hebrews 10, 30-39
2/8	Malachi 3, 16-18
2/9	Isaiah 65, 21-25
2/13	Jeremiah 23, 29-40
2/24	Revel. 1, 16-17 Joshua 1, 5-9
2/27	Isaiah 55
3/4	Proverbs 11, - 7, 8, 12, 13, 14, 18, 19, 21
3/10	Psalms 119, 33-40
3/12	Isaiah 65, 21-25
3/17	Melchior 5, 12-16
3/25	Hebrews 6, 5-11

NOTEBOOK #9

Diary

March 28—September 10, 1944



3/28/44

Mary

question
reality +
wisdom of
these papers.

Since Ben left for Camp Butler in Feb. Mary has been coming up one night weekly to have dinner & then spending a couple of hours reading 2 or 3 of the U. papers. She began in the Gordon & Forte papers, & since she reads rapidly, found herself @ papers 70, 71 & 72 tonight. We have told her none of our conclusions regarding the addition to the original papers nor even hinted of such to her, wishing to see whether the material struck a false note in her, herself at any time. Tonight she returned about 10 P.M. & reported that she guessed she was pretty tired but the last few papers had seemed dull & repetitive to her - also unduly long - that she had wanted to get into paper 72 & had taken a few hurried moments @ it & found it fascinating but that the first two ^(70, 71) ~~pages~~ gave her no "lift". They had left her feeling the human race was pretty hopeless. Suddenly she asked: "Do you suppose any of those papers have been changed from the original?" I ~~don't~~ ^{don't} know & all they say. For instance, who is to be the judge of what strains should be preserved on this earth? I don't think any of us, as human beings, is capable of judging such an important matter. I don't get any inspiration out of these papers in contrast to some of the earlier ones & the James papers when I ~~find~~ ^{found} myself eager for each new thought." This was exceedingly interesting to us - that she had arrived @ these conclusions by herself. Surely, there will be countless others who, unimpaired by ^{long} ~~the~~ association in Dr. S., will also question.

4/12/44

F.

Jesus' resurrection

Bell announced that in appreciation of Easter he was setting aside the regular meeting of the newspaper & would read extracts from the Jesus papers, 1884-189, having to do with the resurrection of Jesus. Mr. S. read for the 2nd hour & the entire session was one of great inspiration due solely to the remarkable material. It is not difficult to distinguish between that which has been man-made & that which is truly inspired & has come from higher sources. It was stated that when ^{Jesus'} ~~Christ's~~ body was laid in the tomb, a conference of the attending celestial beings decided there was nothing they could do in the Master's resurrection. The detached Personal Adjutant, in charge of the midwayers & all other higher intelligences on this planet stated that Jesus must exercise the powers imparted in him by the Father to bring about his own resurrection. The celestial host then stood aside & observed the arrival of 7 unidentified personalities who ~~immediately~~ took positions about the earth body of Jesus. Within a few minutes the Morontia form of the Master became visible in the atmosphere above the physical body. Jesus first ask was to greet Gabriel & to admonish him to retain command of the universe of Nebadon in His name while He, Jesus, experienced the normal mortal progression thro' the Morontia mansion worlds. Jesus next greeted thro' Gabriel to Immanuel. He had died as a mortal at around 3 o'clock Friday P.M. & his resurrection was now

F -
4/2/44

Jewish
remembrance

taking place at 5 min. before 3 Sunday a.m. Shortly after this he appeared before the assembled Morontia hosts who greeted him as one of them - a brother. He told them that he, their Creator, was passing thru these same mortal experiences that he might better understand what they, themselves, had undergone & were undergoing. On ^{at 3:30 a.m.} Mary Magdalene & four other women had gone to the Tomb with special cloths & oils to anoint & embalm the body which had been taken to the newly built private tomb of Joseph ^{or} Arimathea & his own property by John (Zebedee?) Joseph, a Roman Centurion & one other. 8 large stones had been rolled across the entrance to the Tomb & the seal of Pontius Pilate placed upon them. A double guard was then stationed at the Tomb comprised of members of the Jewish Sanhedrin & Roman soldiers. These women, as they approached the gate of ~~conscience~~ saw members of this guard fleeing in panic. The occurrence which had so frightened them was attendant upon the removal of Jesus' mortal remains by the Arch-angels who had petitioned Gabriel for permission to accelerate the normal processes of decomposition in time & then dissolve the physical body almost instantly. It was the desire of the Arch-angels that the hosts of observers through the Universe would not have to look upon the slow decay of this earthly home of the Master after what had transpired, which gave to our planet the name through all Nebadon of "World of the Cross".

X When the Jewish guards reported the occurrence to the leaders of the Sanhedrin the Roman soldiers were called in & given orders to say that the followers of Jesus had come & stolen the body.

4/2/44

7

Jesus
Resurrection

The midwives were called into service to examine the power to roll back the large stones so that the physical remains could be taken from their wrappings & transported elsewhere for disposition. It was this opening of the tomb which was witnessed by the guards who left their posts in flight. X The women proceeded to the tomb & were shocked @ finding the stone rolled back. Mary Magdalene ventured within & reported that Jesus body was gone after first having uttered a scream of anguish which caused her women companions to flee. They mustered their courage & returned to the tomb where they saw for themselves that the Master's body was not there. While discussing its disappearance they became conscious of the presence of a stranger in white & did not recognize him until he spoke the name 'Mary'. This caused Mary Magdalene to address him as "Jesus" & the other women feel on their knees striving to embrace his feet. Jesus admonished them not to touch his body saying it was not of earth & he instructed them to rise & proceed at once to give the word that he had risen. Jesus made 19 appearances in all to different people in diff. places. His 2nd appearance had gathered in the upper room of John Mark & remained doubtful of Jesus resurrection until the Master finally appeared among them. His second appearance was made alone to Mary Magdalene who returned to the tomb to be near the place where his body had lain. His 3rd appearance was to

4/2/44

7

John & Peter who had come to the tomb to check on the story told them by the women, He then appeared to James, His own brother who was in the garden near the home of Mary & Martha. Some of the things James said to James, in the short talk he had with Him James never revealed. His testimony of having seen & talked to James profoundly impressed David Zabeen however who said, "James has appeared now not only before hysterical women but to strong-hearted men!" So saying, he called the 26 messengers of the Kingdom to him & bade them carry the real message to all believers thro' out the country that James had risen on the 3rd day as He had promised. Those who were still skeptical, including the 10 apostles brought David & the messengers not to give out their message but to no avail. The messengers had great faith in David who had never sent them on a false mission & who had now disbanded them, this disbanding to take effect the moment they had finished carrying their final message. There had David exercised a faith far greater than that of the disciples themselves. He then left to Ruth for Philadelphia whom he later married. She was James' sister & she & Jude had always believed in Him. Thomas, unable to stand the grieving skepticism of his fellow apostles, had gone off by himself. There were other appearances of James, such as the one to the two sheep-shepherd brothers (Cleopas? &?) on the road, 7 miles from Jerusalem,

James' appearance

4/2/44

7

Jesus
Resurrection

They had been believers who had been expelled from the synagogue. Jesus gave them an entire summary of his teachings for them to report to all believers but they did not recognize him as the Master until they invited them into their homes to break bread with them. As Jesus broke the bread & recognition of him came, the Master vanished from their sight. Jesus appeared to 25 assembled women who were being told by Mary Magdalene of his resurrection as also to substantiate her account. He also appeared to an assemblage of 40 Jews & told them that, while he had come to earth thru the Jewish race, his message & his salvation was for all races. It was emphasized that Jesus did not die on the cross to satisfy a wrathful God for man's sin or to bear the burden for mankind for the sins committed. It was further emphasized that no human are born in sin, that sin is a free-will choice of every human. Jesus' death was a demonstration of the boundless love & mercy of God & the greatest Son. His human sufferings, during his almost 36 years of life, at the hands of his own creation was to demonstrate to us a love that men should have for each other, expressed in terms of human service. It is said that no greater love has any man than that he give his life for his friends but Jesus gave up his life for his enemies & set a matchless example of human love & compassion by saying: "Father forgive them for they know not what they do." It

4/2/44

F.

was this disciple John who later, when being stoned to death took up the example of his Master when he cried out, "Father, charge them not in this sin." ~~to~~ The truth is upon the lives of human creatures having a moral struggle through all tribulation which lifted & inspired to continue the ~~open~~ upward climb thru knowledge of Jesus' supreme sacrifice on the World of the Cross.

The following notice was written on the blackboard including the announcement that there would be no F. ~~meeting~~ ^{meeting} next Sunday.

addenda

(It was April 9th G.D. 30 that Jesus rose from the dead & Easter this year falls on April 9th)

Forum party -

8-10 P.M. @ Wm. Hotel

Trains etc. -

1420 Lower Place

Hubbard Woods ^{Winnetka} ~~Winnetka~~

This is to be another one of the meetings designed to help F. members get further acquainted & to fraternize. Mrs. Steinbeck made an announcement to this effect. We, of course, are not attending. Also a collection was taken up to defray expenses to which we did not contribute.

Elise B. reporting on "A Reveller On Two Planets" which we had loaned her to read said she found it very interesting particularly the part about aerial visitations. The Jesus paper referring to Jesus'

F

4/2/44

attended

appearances in a Morontia body emphasized that these appearances were not visions or hallucinations but a real presence. The paper also stated that it was possible for a Morontia body to be made visible to mortal eyes. Elsie & Agatha Cook both expressed a belief in the possibility of such astral or Morontia vision, in fact Miss Cook surprised us by saying she would like to be included when we discussed "The Saviour On Two Planets" - Elsie Grace Palmer, who sat beside Elsie, learned of the book & asked us if she could read it next. Mrs. Fisher showed us notes she had made on the book several papers which had been read to "slavery". The statements in the papers seemed to contradict one another & were ambiguous enough to invite misinterpretation. In the June paper read today it stated that Jesus, upon rising from the dead, gave orders for the "3rd dispensation" & instantly millions of Uranian souls, asleep since the time of Adam, awakened in the first Morontia mansion world. This must have been a moment begging all description. The other 2 dispensations took place at the time of Galogastia's assignment to this planet & upon the arrival of Adam.

4/15/44

Miss Harrison

We had a surprise call early this AM from Miss Harrison, Mr. Fisher's secretary. She wanted to report to H that she had just heard an announcement over the air that James Farley, producer of "Adv. of M. Jesus", was to be interviewed on John Fredericks' book

4/15/44

Miss Johnson

Review hour over WBRM @ 1 P.M. H. had met her a few days before @ a neighborhood dry cleaning establishment and she had told him then that she had heard that M. Jovin was to be given over the air. H. said ^{he} knew nothing of it & she promised to let him know if she heard anything more. Her call was a breach of this promise & certainly indicates a friendly feeling on her behalf.

4/14/44

J.

As usual H & M. attended the 7. today & washed in - Mr Kellogg & Alvin's wife, both of whom were most friendly. The Rev. & Shirley also greeted us cheerfully. Mr Burton seated directly behind us immediately mentioned that ^{he} was sorry he had not offered to drive us out to the young folks 7. gathering the night before as many had asked about us. M said we had had quite ourselves so could not leave gone. Mr Kellogg read the paper today - no 71 - ^{"analyzing details"} which discussed plans or an outline for better government on our planet. The advice given seemed sound - particularly the suggestion that the privilege of voting should be given only to those who had earned the right thru experience & education. It also brought out the rights of the individual as affirmed in our Constitution & Bill of Rights - among them being the right to petition. The ideal education of the future was to tend toward philosophical unfoldment. This paper was only 16 pages long & written by a Melchizedek but contained

Paper 71
gov.

4/12/44

more practical advice than spiced material. Perhaps this impression is partly a carry over from the discussion period which followed when Mr. Butler took the floor & talked for almost an hour on ^{the} political situation of our country today. He seemed much impressed by Wendell Wilkie's ^{speech} defeat in Wisconsin. The doc. admired Wilkie; said he was too honest & forthright in his views to be a politician & that as a private citizen he could accomplish more good. He went on to say that he himself had one purpose in life - to devote himself to the promoting of a "world government" & that he was eagerly watching any man who might promote such a cause. He felt Wendell Wilkie, in his "One World" had this same concept. He added that while he was opposed to Roosevelt's home policies he was very much for R.'s foreign viewpoint & felt that he should be elected for a 4th term if that was the only way we would be able to have R. serve at the Peace table to Stalin, Churchill & Chiang Kai Shek after the war. (He called them the "big 4" who have been carrying on this war.) Clyde Pedell asked How Wilkie could be of more service out of politics to which Mr. Butler replied that he could not be under any party direction nor accused of being swayed by those seeking political favors. Clyde further asked whether politics had not served to make Wilkie known in public life & the Mr. said yes - but one could gain fame there writing a book or a lecture which the public

Doc's Political Summary

4/16/44

would acclaim & as a result express confidence in the merit of the author. He remarked that he regretted that these papers on gov. were not available to the general public but that when his own book was out in two weeks some of these ideas would be included.

Following the discussion Elsie B. & Mrs. Tucker came up to our apt. to discuss a few of the points in H. who had left @ intermission & a severe headache. We found him in bed but feeling much better.

Elsie said that she herself felt it was a wasted afternoon - just to go & hear the Dr. & Bill air their own political views. She is concerned over thoughts that any time the Dr. may announce that orders have come thru for the publication of the book & the filing of the organization's papers. She feels that inasmuch as none of the members have any way of having ^{direct} contact with the "instrument" or higher intelligence that they are at the complete mercy of what the Dr. may tell them. Mrs. J. has been particularly disturbed by Bill & his all-wise attitude which is becoming more & more pronounced. Elsie had to leave early to be at her sister but Mrs. J. stayed for supper & a general discussion of psychic manifestation & mental telepathy experience which countless people steadfastly maintain they have had ample proof of & we all wonder what the general public will say when the PK of U. flatly denies the reality of either on this plane. We all noted that no one ventured to bring up the subject of "right to petition". The doctor referred in his comments to the super-

Mrs. J.
Elsie

F
4/16/44

gov. of U. which he says, while being ruled over by one of the "Most Highs" who is acting as Dictator in this planetary crisis. He also has represented that he, himself, has been made a dictator in the handling of the Uranian papers. He commented the present paucity of leadership in the country but said this was probably just the condition the Most Highs desired in order that they might introduce their leadership. He also ~~said~~ ^{said we were told} to watch for unusual things to happen from then on.

F
4/23/44

The paper today was no 72 which had to do with life & gov. on a neighboring planet the history of which was somewhat similar to ours, its spiritual leaders having defaulted. One continent of superior creatures of human stature, consisting of half blue & half yellow race was described. This continent was, for the most part isolated from the 10 other continents on the planet which contained inferior races of humours who resented the superiority of these greatly advanced people. The one continent, while not aggressively minded, was therefore compelled to maintain a strong military force to defend it & had engaged in 7 defensive wars in the past century. Its people were ruled by a monarch elected to office for one term of 6 yrs. Following this term, he automatically became a member of the cabinet & other ex rulers. The legislative body consisted of an upper house composed of representatives of industry, business & agriculture & elected by these

Paper 72
neighboring planet

F
4/23/44

Paper 72

classes of citizens. The lower house consisted of representatives of the social, Philanthropic, educational & all other groups not included in the upper house classification. There was then a federal body comprised of gov. officials. These representatives all served one term of 10 yrs. duration. There was one representative in the upper & lower house for every 100,000 of the population. The total population was said to be about 140 million & the land area of the continent about the size of Australia. The average length of life was around 90 yrs. A boy ^{child} was given civic responsibility at the age of 15, the right to vote at 20, the right to marry ^{with} parental consent after 25 & complete freedom from influence of father or mother at 40, the compelled to leave home @ the age of 20. It was the law that there should be one family to a house & 50,000 sq. feet of land to each house. No cities were permitted a population of more than 1 million. The climate allowed for traveling 8 out of the 10 months & people were required to take one month vacation each year. Each family averaged 5 children & parental training was required before marriage. It was an honor to adopt an orphan & families had to qualify for this privilege. If a child became fatherless the law required appointment of a man to father this child. The father spent about as much time with the children as the mother. Divorce was easy to secure but the divorce rate was 1/10 that of Urantia. Religion & sex were considered family matters & were taught in the home cells.

4/23/44

J.

Paper

72

a shock was kept on their teaching by visiting gov. philosophers & instructors. Philosophy & religion were intermingled but no church or religious sects had evolved. They had not as yet been visited by a magisterial man. Backward & morose or unwieldy citizens were put in work battalions or sent into the mines. Everyone was trained at a vocation & assured a job. Those imbeciles, hopeless criminals & insane were disposed of in lethal chambers. They had no penal nor insane institutions. Each citizen had a minimum of one vote which could reach a total of 10 based on experience & education. Inventors, researchers & the like were financed by the gov. which took 50% of their earnings. All those over 65 were retired on pension. In times of war every worker received military pay. There were no taxes up to 10 times the value of the land. Each municipality had its own water works, electric light plant etc & operated it on a business basis at a profit. The country was self-sustaining & consequently did not need to import or export. Because of a newly found means of transportation the country was very travel conscious but probably traveled only in its own borders. A great religious leader had recently risen & it was feared that the great mistake was about to be made of sending out missionaries to other countries rather than bringing the faith of other countries to this country & training them & letting them return home unburdened

4/23/44

A new idea of spirituality. Knowledge of life on this planet was given us to be helpful to Urantians at this time. No slavery now exists, this period having passed in their evolution. Everyone worked & there was a growing demand for those who were idle or were living on unearned money. Any politician found betraying his trust was speedily given the death sentence. Racketeering was unknown. The greatest honor was to serve the country in some government capacity. This paper was also presented by a ~~journalist~~ (we seem to miss some very human parts of it relating to family life which we recalled, unless mistaken, of having been in the original paper. It seemed also that there had been a statement relating N. American position of isolation on this planet to that of this continent & the paper ended in the statement that our planet was in a better position to establish an international gov. This has aroused Mrs. Fisher's suspicion & she is intending to read the original paper & see if alterations have been made. This change, if it has been made, is in line with ideas that Mr. S. is advocating in his new book which is now to be published. If such changes are being made in the Urantia papers it is evident this is being done to get them to conform & this will cause the papers to become political & propagandist in nature. The papers no longer give us the spiritual lift that they

paper 72

4/23/44

formerly seemed to contain & these matters should be checked on both the case. The discussion hour has degenerated into a political harangue each week.

Elin
B.

Elin B. was over for supper following the J. She has noticed discrepancies in the Per's statements & how appropriative of other people's ideas he is becoming. She remembered his making a statement each week relative to Stephen Le Botz's famous comment, "My country ... my country is always wrong". The Doc. had gone on to say that this was just as sensible as to declare "My mother, drunk or sober!" Elin came across these exact statements in a Life mag. editorial of the week previous which the S. had obviously signed & used as his own. Today he told several funny stories as to the experiences & the wine cracks had originated to him. He said for instance that a friend had asked him, "If I had 2 automobiles, would you give me 1?" Mr. S. said he had replied "Yes". Then the friend had asked, "If I had 2 suits of clothes ...?" whereupon the Doc. said he had stopped him & rejoined, "No! I've got 2 suits". This is an old, old joke usually told as the conversation between 2 farmers, ending up in the question, "If I had 2 pigs would I give you one?" The shrewd way Mr. S. makes himself a party to these old jokes & tells them on the occasion to guests or friends of his is most disturbing. Who dare he think he is kidding? Most J. members, however, laugh at them as they never heard

4/23/44

F.

them before I see no connection between such appropriation & a possible far more serious bond. Elsie said she feels helpless to do anything since Dr. J. maintains complete control. She said she had told Mrs. Bucklin that even Bill did not know some things his father had in mind which he had confided only to Elsie. She feels that the 7 members were now so subdued that they weren't questioning a thing the Dr. might say or do & were living in the belief that the Angel of Progress would take care of everything in the right manner. She said Agatha Book had expressed a desire to talk to us, had requested her sponsor, Mrs. Tobias, signing the petition declaring that everyone should remain loyal to the Dr. Elsie said, however, that Mrs. Book apparently had no ill-will against us. She remarked about Russell Bucklin being so positive that this petition movement had been circumvented & Luther Evans had even said they could use his home as headquarters. Elsie said that Bucklin had been so outspoken & that it was incredible to her how easily they had all been subdued & had pulled in their sails. She said Mrs. Bucklin & Mrs. Karl & Mr. Jones had been all over town getting signatures & when Mr. Jones had come to the news office to get Mrs. Shad & herself to sign up he had banged the desk to his fist & said "we've got to stop Bill. He thinks he's going to be the world leader but he can't hold his own against the

Elsie
B.

4/23/44

Elsie
B.

great scientists & educators. They're made on an of time. Elsie
still wonders what happened to the self-conviction of all these
individuals who believed one day they were so right in their
contentions & then groveled at the Lord's feet the next.

Elsie said Mrs. Hales (Dr.) had taken a turn for the worse
in her depressed state but had remarked to Mrs. Stenlund of how
much the papers had meant to her since her affliction & there in
Feb. 1926. By this, she indicated that she had come to the ser.
as a patient prior to that time. Elsie said that Mrs. Karl
had been ill, requiring an operation & that Mrs. Lyon was now sick.
No official recognition is ever given at the F. of these matters.
Elsie referred to all Mrs. Steiner had gone thru, the loss of her
husband, the putting away of her step mother in an institution,
the loss of her son, Louis to the army, & now a divorce coming
up between Philip & his wife. Her half brother, Abraham, went
thru a divorce this last year also. Philip is now out after a
theatrical career & his wife is reported to have been having
affairs & other men. And so it goes!

4/27/44

In a phone conversation & Mrs. J. earlier in the week M
asked her if she felt anything had been left out of the discussion
of the "home" in paper "72". Mrs. J. said that she did not remember
any variation there but still intended to compare the older & the

F.
members.

"revised" paper if possible. Today Mrs. G. phoned M. & said she had
 had a visit to Mrs. Early yesterday and was surprised to know
 that in her case and exception had been made in the "70" ruling
 that no one could be admitted except those who had been former
 members for 5 years. The doctor had told Mrs. E. that, in as
 much as she had read the papers all through once, and was now
 going thru them a second time, that he thought she should belong
 to the "70". Mrs. G. also said that Mrs. E. had not been asked to
 sign a paper, as had Elsie B., promising not to reveal 7. activities etc.
 It is quite evident from the above that the "meetings", instead of
 coming from the higher ups were strictly of the doctor's making & used
 at his convenience to prevent us, if we so desired, from joining the "70"
 or having word of its doings. Personally, we like Mrs. Early. She has
 always been cordial to us, has two ^{teen-age} strapping sons, both 7. members but
 infrequent comers. She is a teacher by profession but has been drafted, as it
 were, to take care of Mrs. Hales Sr. who has been going thru a deep mental
 depression. Mrs. G. remarked that Elsie B. was "something like
 Fashed Flamingo - off again - on again" as far as the "70" was concerned
 & couldn't decide whether she wanted to remain a member or not.

April 30

F

The paper today was on the garden of Eden & was ^{well} read by Mrs.
 Barton. The statement was made that Adam's Exe, material sons
 & daughters, were sent here as the biologic uplifters of the race.

4/30/44

7

Paper
73

4 74

37,848 yrs. ago, this perhaps dating from 1934, the time set for the issuance of the papers. On Sabramantia's visit of inspection 40,000 yrs. ago, he recommended the visitation of a material son & daughter to this planet, since much of the developing civilization had been lost after the rebellion. Sabramantia was in charge of the descent or experimental planets. The most high of Jerucene sent out the call for volunteers & every material son & daughter offered their services. Adam & Eve were finally chosen after an exhaustive examination, they having remained loyal to Michael during the rebellion. Once having been accepted for the mission they were given special training for the assignment & then taught the language then being spoken consisting of an alphabet of 24 letters & established by Van. Both Van & Amazon kept alive by the fruit of the tree of life had continued on earth for over 150,000 years. The planet was in receivership to the 12 Melchizedek fathers who advised Van & Amazon that the arrival of a material son & daughter was expected. With faith)

These two loyal leaders secured 3000 helpers & chose a peninsula of land ^{extending westward into} the Mediterranean to prepare as the garden of Eden. They set about beautifying & fortifying it & erecting a home for Adam & Eve to dwell in. ^(It was called the white most beautiful & complete ever to be on earth, including modern times) A temple was also built on a place to worship the Universal Father & provision was made for a population of 1 million the pick of the best racial Nodite & Ardonite stock. The tree of life

7-
 4/30/44

was transported to this garden & replanted; since it was known that Adam & Eve would have need to eat of its fruit to sustain their life here beyond the normal biologic time. No animals were to be killed in this garden & all flesh for eating purposes was to be brought in from outside. When the time came for the departure of Adam & Eve all their friends & relatives gathered at the dematerialization center to take part in the ceremony & bid them joyous farewell. ~~Included~~ Included in this number were 50 of their own sons & daughters. Two seraphic transports were standing by to take the 2 dematerialized forms aboard after they entered the sleep which brought about a personality lapse & enabled the necessary process to be performed. Watchers in the garden of Eden were spell bound to witness the arrival of these 2 seraphic transports as the great space ships settled gently upon the revolving plumb. Adam & Eve were soon materialized in earthly bodies, magnificent specimens standing 8 ft. in height. They greeted Van & Amador in their own tongue & the joyous news of their arrival was dispatched by carrier pigeons which brought a great host of well-wishers to the garden. Adam & Eve were greatly pleased in the beauty of their earthly surroundings but terribly lonely @ being removed from their kind. They found themselves isolated from all circuits ^{due} to the rebellion status of the elements & were even denied the presence of the 12 Melchizedeks,

4/31/44

7

73174

as well as Van & Amador who then departed on one of the
 aëroplane transports, their services on Urentica concluded. All
 material and daughters are sent out on their biologic missions
 in pairs & it is apparent that this is necessary for each needed the
 support of the other when they became aware of the monstrous
 conditions existing here. They were advanced so far beyond
 any of the human creatures that the beings then on earth consid-
 ered them gods & sought to worship them. This Adam refused
 to permit & set the example on the ~~Sabbath day~~ by seventh day of
 his residence here by giving worship to the Universal Father in
 the temple built for that purpose. They sought to set up a representative
 form of gov. ^{in place of a monarchy} to provide place of manufacture. (This part information
 was contained in paper 73 & leaf of 74 when the reading was stopped
 for the day. H & M. felt obliged to leave thereafter & did not wait
 for the discussion hour because a phone call from Mary reported her
 again ill & M. had to go down to Hill House). Small attendance
 today - possibly because it was the first nice Sunday in months.
 Bill & Leone were absent but the Sr. greeted H. in particular cordially.
 Bill avoids directly meeting us whenever possible. The Leone
 will wave across the street to us.

May 2

Mrs. B.

M. showed Mrs. Sander today to tell her that it would
 not be possible for us to accept her dinner invitation for Saturday

Mrs G.
 5/2. Almond has taken on a singing job for six Sundays & will not
 be at the I but they wanted us for Sat dinner. However that is
^{may be,}
 the date Bryan can receive his first visitors at Frank Lake & M.
 plans to go out to see him. Mrs G reported that the 2nd hour
 Sunday the Doctor devoted to one of his psychiatric talks on the
 analysis of a self centered person. She added that Elsie B
 had not come yet. They had talked over the phone during the
 week. At that time Mrs G. told Elsie of Mrs Earley's admission
 to the "70" & Elsie was very upset & disturbed because she so
 clearly remembered what a joy the Dr. had made to her
 that 5 years of attendance was necessary before admittance &
 that she had to sign a paper to that effect. Mrs G said she
 wanted to come up some evening & discuss a certain subject
 if convenient & M. said we'd be glad to see her.

5/2 It suddenly occurred to M. that the Doctor has stated
 & the papers have also stated that the Book of U. stands ^{as of} the
 date 1934 A.D. If so, was the Book actually complete at that
 time & have the revisions since been man-made? Why
 should the Higher Intelligence state 1934 so specifically unless
 there was a definite reason?

3/7/44

Sir
Hubert

Sir Hubert Wilkin was here today & had lunch with us. He had spent 2 hrs. with Mr. S. this a.m. who had told him of the book he was about to publish. Mr. S. said ^{He had} ~~not~~ completed reading proof last night ^{his new book which}. ~~The book~~ was to be 200 pages in length. Mr. S. ~~further~~ stated that higher forces were broadcasting simulated knowledge on world conditions to diff. minds at present. We did not have a chance to tell Wilkin how strikingly similar Mr. S.'s material was to the contents of "Democratic Manifesto". Mr. S. informed Wilkin that there had been no real message concerning the Keratin paper since the picnic two years ago when I. members were told their work was done. He said the Brotherhood & Society had been frozen & that the "70" had been reorganized into a group of 55 who were to help in the book's eventual publication. Wilkin remarked that he did not see how these people had the background to be of any intelligent service. Mr. S. reported Bk no III as being now in type but that it would take another year to get no IV also done. He indicated that one of the editorial difficulties was their not being permitted to change as much as one word in the text. (We very much hope this rule has been observed but we are doubtful.) Wilkin said he had reread the "Neighboring Planet" paper & also the papers on the Mammion Worlds & found them as absorbing as ever. He had read from 11 to 5³⁰ yesterday. Returned to work tonight.

5/7/44

7.

74

6

75

Wilkins sat to us today at the F. Bill read the paper ^{part of 74} which
 had to do with the defaulter of Adam & Eve. They had come to their
 planed from Eden's instructions on to what they would find
 here & what was expected of them. However, program was so slow
 & they were so lonely, being removed from their kind, that Eve
 was tempted to speed matters up thru having a child by a
 brilliant Nodite named Cans. During the first hundred years
 she & Adam had brought over 60 sons & daughters into the world
 creating the first pure racial strain on earth. These brothers & sisters
 intermarried & began multiplying so that they, eventually, could
 mix & other involving human stock & aid in its upstepping.
 Cologastis, since the rebellion, had still been active & influenced the
 mind of Seropastis to suggest to Eve the more direct upstepping
 of the earth races by union with Cans. It was 5 years before she acquiesced.
 The intent of those concerned was sincere. Cans was a magnificent
 physical & mental specimen cruder of the Nodites & a man capable of
 having unusual offspring. When Adam learned that Eve was to
 have a child by Cans, being informed by the Seroplastic Voice in the
 garden the next night he was overwhelmed & anguished. He did not
 know what penalties might be exacted but he did know that
 Eve had defaulted in her mission & that grave consequences would
 result. When he learned that Eve would lose her ability to retain

F.
5/7/44

Adam &
Eve.

Physical vitality & that her body must now age & die in accordance
 to the laws governing all physical life on this planet, he could not bear
 the thought of separation & in a precipitated and sought out an
 outstanding woman of the Nodites & begot a child by her. He was
 away from the Garden for more than a month & Eve was stricken
 to grief & concern over his absence. In a spiritual sense, according
 to the papers & Mr. S.'s interpretation, Adam & Eve were not held
 responsible for this default as no penalty beyond the earth
 punishment was exacted. They were, however, degraded there being
 reduced to the status of ordinary mortals on earth. Despite this,
 they have since served as members of the Bd. of Governors on this
 planet & they will one day join other evolving humans as members
 of the Corps of the Finality. Adam lived on earth for a period of
 between 41644 to yrs. His declining years were spent in union
 to many of the finest female specimens that he might leave an
 inheritance of Adamite life-plans for the benefit of generations yet
 unborn. Eve preceded Adam in death by about 15 yrs. She was
 broken hearted at this misstep which had been in violation of the
 divine order of designed progression. The papers referred to her mistake
 as an honest one & that while Belogasteria could not confer human
 will he could suggest. Eve's impetuosity to uplift the human
 race & bring about more immediate results had been her undoing.

F.
5/7/64
pp.
74:75

This was some 3,000 yrs ago. The Melchizedeks returned to earth to take charge again when the defaul occurred. They had refused to give advice to Adam & Eve during the time they were in control on earth, leaving everything up to their free will choice & judgement. Of course Urantia was deprived of countless great mental & physical potentialities in succeeding generations by the Adam & Eve default & our rate of progress has been consequently very much retarded. When the Adam & Eve's own sons & daughters & their offspring learned of this default they held the Nodites responsible & attached the brand of shame to which Cain belonged killing men, women & children including Cain. Seraphicia, realizing now the part he had played in this mistake, drowned himself in a pool. Adam & Eve were compelled to leave the garden & the branches of the family were split up migrating to diff places. All the young children (pre-school) were removed directly to Edentia where they still remain their ultimate destination unknown. Adam gradually lost his ability to communicate & as to see intelligences on higher planes of ~~the~~ being. Previously Adam & Eve & their children had been able to communicate & each other at 50 miles radius thru the gaseous chambers in the universe. This & the preceding papers were dictated by the Seraphic Voice in the Garden.

2nd hr.

Bill reminded us in the 2nd hr session, that the papers emphasize

5/7/44

regard "Perfection is our eternal goal - not our origin. If the money
more I members spoke to me cordially today. It may have
been the William influence. Bill & Mr S. put on quite a show
today, perhaps for her. He benefited both of them bobbing up & down
& comments like Jack-in-the-box. Mr S said "it became
more & more painful to accept new ideas as you grow older". This
caused Bill to explode & laugh. Mr. referred to a paranoid
as a "person who gets an obsession on one thing & will never change
his mind." He spoke of such paranoias as sometimes being very
clever intelligent people but they were dangerous & never to be trusted.
Mrs Keelozz has looked worn & tired for a long time. We think
it is due to sorrow over Ruth's demise.

5/14/44

J.

The paper today had to do with the 2nd garden of Eden. It
was read by Mr. S. at an exasperatingly slow pace, during which
he interjected remarks of his own. Mr. S. seemed to lose his place
several times & would be thinking slowly. His presentation was
detracting & would most certainly not have ~~aroused~~ ^{aroused} any
interest among outsiders. On the contrary it would have given
the impression that the Dr. was head of a peculiar cult. The
paper told of the Adamites taking up their abode in the 2nd
garden which did not compare to the first altho it had been the
2nd choice location. No preparations had been made for Adam &

5/14/44

F

Eve and the new inhabitants were now compelled to work by the "sweat of their faces" to provide shelter & food. Its geographical location was supposed to be somewhere near the junction of the Tigris & the Euphrates. One branch of the Nodites left their vicinity in fear at the approach of the Adamites. It was in this 2nd garden that Abell was born to Adam & Eve. He was the first child following the birth of Cain whom Eve had begotten from Sam. She had suffered severe pain for the first time during Cain's birth, almost died but her superior mentality pulled her through. The two boys grew up with an ~~en~~ enmity developing between them. Abel knew that Cain was his half brother. Abel was interested in animal husbandry & Cain in agriculture. One day a quarrel developed & Cain slew Abel. The first intimation Adam & Eve had of their tragedy was when Abel's dog brought the cattle in without him. This was a grievous blow to Adam & Eve & Cain soon thereafter left the garden to take residence in neighboring tribes. Adam, realizing that his physical body was now deteriorating, since he was cut off from higher forces & could no longer feed upon the tree of life sought to beget as many children as possible to pass on the heritage of his life plans to succeeding generations. One thousand of the finest specimens of womanhood were selected by Eve & a committee of other existing Adamites to bear children by Adam.

5/14/44

Adam lived 530 years surviving Eve by 19 yrs. Her death was due to heart trouble & Adam "exhausted his mechanism", as the doctor remarked, "he did the best he could." To say the least it certainly was a herculean attempt to populate the earth such as we have in no other situation of the world. Adam had been assured by Gabriel & by a Malchizedek that while he might have to undergo the death of all humankind & sleep until the next dispensation, he & Eve ultimately would be saved. Previous to their defilement, Adam & Eve had no I.C. They apparently needed none being of a higher order but when they fell from grace, they automatically changed their status. They now existed as human flesh & were in need of guidance which brought I.C. to them. At death a special dispensation was granted & they survived after the 3rd day, being taken thru the 7 mansion worlds & being assigned to service as members of the governing body on this planet. Dr. S. remarked on "Bethoor" being the first missionary who went out from the garden. He said that America should take her culture to the world & that if she didn't spread this culture by explicit missionary or propaganda means she would eventually lose out. (This is in direct opposition to the statement made in the paper of the "neglecting planet" where it was definitely & pointedly said that it was feared that the people on this advanced isolated continent was about to make the

X Dr. S., we have noticed in keeping a cabinet, tells the same old stories to illustrate his points that he has told before. He usually makes himself the hero of these stories or indicates that he has a personal knowledge of their happening when many have originated from Joe Miller's job talk, or like sources years ago.

5/14/44

mistake of sending out newspapers.) Dr. spoke of a time to come when we'd all be wearing a pin containing the 3 urantia symbols of our being Urantians. He said, in this way we would recognize fellow Urantians no matter where we traveled throughout the world. This definitely indicates he intends to make a religious revelation out of the Urantia papers. He read until almost 4:30 & had the F. group completely tired out, so much so that neither Bill nor the Dr. could arouse any response in their so-called "Bible session" following intermission. This was probably the deadliest meeting we've ever attended since then. seemed like 10. Mrs. Tucker & Elsie B. were not present. Even Clyde Bedell, who can usually be counted upon to raise questions & who was present for the first time in several Sundays, was silent. The last 15 min. was spent mostly in humming & yawning & stalling for time until the regularly established moment for dismissal. X

5/15/44

Elsie B.

Mrs J.

Both Mrs J. & Elsie B. planned today to find out whether they had missed much at the F. It seems Elsie B. had spent Saturday night with Mrs J. & they had talked until 2 AM & then awakened Sunday to carry on their discussion until they suddenly realized they could not get in to 5:33 in time for the reading. Mrs J. has only 3 gal. of gas to last her till June 16th & they would have had to come in via elevated & bus - a long ride. M. told

5/21/44

F.

them of the televison & drawn out meeting, that they missed
 little & judged an ideal time to ~~play~~ ^{play} hockey - a lovely day - outside.
 (Christy read)
 (The paper today ^{which} was on the origin of the primary &
 secondary Midwayers. Both were designed as "go-between" between
 the spiritual and the physical worlds. The primary midwayers
 appeared at the time of Calogatis, 200,000 years ago, when his
 corporeal staff of 100 - 50 men & 50 women - began to create offspring.
 One ~~of~~ ^{the} thousand of these ~~creatures~~ ^{beings} were created thru a special process
 requiring 70 days & after that, no matter what experiments were
 carried out no more were forthcoming. They, however, increased their own numbers to 50,000.
 During the rebellion which
 later ensued, 40,119 of these creatures followed Calogatis while
 9881 remained loyal & ~~operating~~ ^{operated} under the leadership of Jan until
 the time of Adam & Eve. One particular function of the midwayers was
 to hold the memory records of all that transpired on Erentia during
 those years. Adamson, the son of Adam & Eve, married but his
 first wife died & he left the 2nd garden to become acquainted w/ the
 Nodite to the north. There he met & married a young 20 yr. old girl, Ratta,
 who claimed to be the only Jude line descendant of the original Nodite
 race. They had 67 children every 4th child of which was invisible.
 As these ¹⁶ children ~~appeared~~ were equally divided as to sex, Adamson
 mated them and they in turn had 248 children per couple making
 altogether 1984 offspring. These became the ~~1st~~ secondary midwayers,

Midwayers

J
5/21/44

and, at the departure of Van, all ^{the loyal followers 1,111} operated under the guidance of the Melchizedeks. It is understood that they are still attached to Urantia, are to remain here in service until the beginning of the era of Light & Life. Later Bill put the following figures on the board —

2	pair of 8 offspring 37,000 B's.	Ratha, Adamson = 248 per pair =	1984
		disloyal	— 873
		loyal	1111
Primary	1000 = (200,000 B's.)		50,000
		disloyal	— 40,119
		loyal	9881
		<u>total</u>	<u>10,992</u>

Midwayers

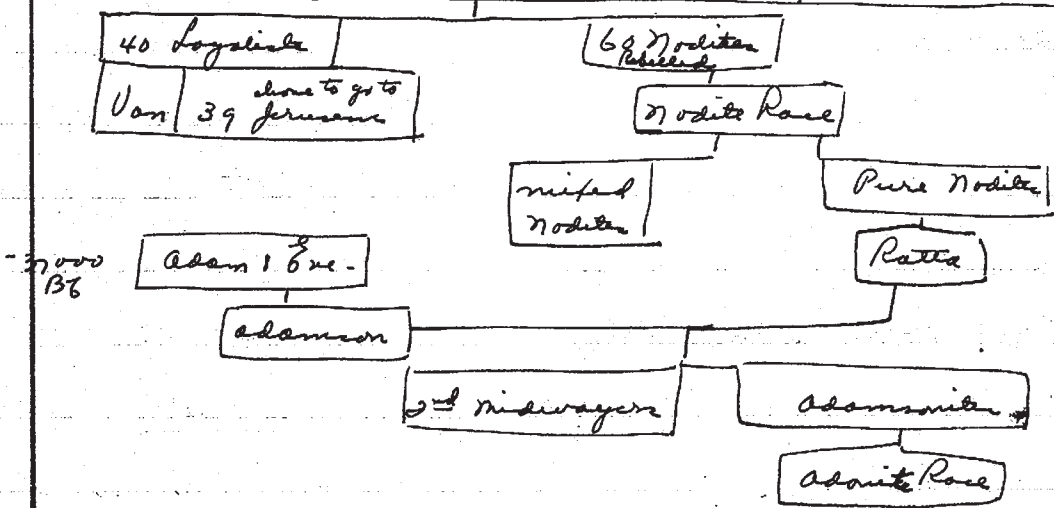
The papers stated that the Midwayers have nothing to do with mediums or spirit mediums & that no individuals could be controlled or induced by evil spirits after the days of Pentecost. These points the Mr. spoke emphatically about. There was no mention made, however, of the source of "evil spirits" or the so-called messages from mediums, & happenings unexplainable on a human basis.

Both Bill & the Mr. continue to impress the J. members with the necessity for patience & today Bill mentioned that he would never forget how the original designer or architect of the 185 Garden was dead before Adam & Eve arrived but that his son was

3
5/21/44

there to welcome them! The comparison between them & the present possible situation of Bill & Mr Sadler is obvious. Bill also drew the following chart on the board.

200,000 B6. $\left[\begin{array}{l} \text{Calogastia} \\ \text{corporeal associates} \end{array} \right] \begin{array}{l} \{ \\ 100 \end{array} = 1000 \text{ Primary midwayers}$



Harold had so much to do in connection with the Alaskan Stamp Act he could not remain for the discussion period. M. remained, however, & afterwards H & M & Mrs Sadler were Almond Fairfield's guests @ O'Connell's.

5/28/44

3

The paper today, read by Bill, dealt with the wanderings of the tribes & their intermingling with other races previous to historical times. The account was not particularly interesting and this was evidenced by the fact that Bill and the question period clock & dismissed the F. at 10 of five because few queries were directed at him. Bill Hales extended an invitation to the F. members for the annual picnic to be held at his parents home.

5/28/44 on July 1st, Saturday. Forum members had obviously been awaiting the invitation & interested that they could, at last, begin to plan for the date. This is the latest date, to our knowledge that the annual picnic has been held & may be accounted for by the illness of Mr. Hahn who has been mentally ill for some time. They have not been attendances at the F. for many weeks. Mr. Li's book has again been postponed & is not to be published till the latter part of June. Some F. members were disappointed at this news, Mrs. Steinbeck reflecting their sentiments when she said, "It's going to be too late to reach the senators & congressmen in Wash. They'll have to be mailed their books at home." Then Mrs. Steinbeck added "Perhaps this invasion has been held off until they have a chance to read it!" This indicates how flighty even old-time members can become in trying to interpret diff. developments. Should the doctor's book not prove timely & should things turn out much differently than he has outlined it is apt to prove embarrassing to him & will require some more explanation & interpretation from those giving him support.

6/4/44 Harold felt it necessary for him to attend a rehearsal of "Alaskan Stampede" from 1³⁰ on this P.M. so M. attended the F. alone. It was exceedingly hot, Chicago having been in the throes of the first hot wave, & about 35 members were in attendance. ~~Paul~~ ^{Mr.}

7
6-4-44

(79)

Keelogg read the paper which was on the Andite dispersion & further history of the races. These intermarriages the pure Andite stock was finally completely absorbed - a great part of it among the Hindu race. Race amalgamation can be constructive as long as the higher races continue to carry the predominance of offspring but when the lower races multiply there is retrogression. The paper stated that some day a great Teacher may rise out of the Hindu race & arouse it from the decline into which it has fallen & then the world will see what the Andite strain has really contributed.

The paper told of the wanderings of the red man who reigned supreme in Central Asia for 100,000 years but because of lack of unity among its tribes was finally driven north across the Bering Strait to North America. There it eventually established a headquarters under Drummalaton, ^{or under,} in what is now California but this great teachers influence began to die out about 37,000 ^{(40,000)?} years ago. It had been intended that 1 million of the Andite race should be absorbed into the red race but due to their constant warfare & lack of unity they lost this opportunity & migrated to America without ever having this uplifting benefit. Meanwhile, the Yellow race had early earned the benefit of peaceful living & as a result, no other race on earth has shown such a steady upward evolution. Under Singington they came to worship "Juth". They also taught great reverence for the home &

Red +
yellow
races.

7
6-4-44 The sanctity of home life. From this gradually grew the ~~same~~ idea of ancestor worship and "perpetuation of the known" became paramount to "pursuit of the unknown" but "blinded in about to reawaken again & continue her long upward progress. No other race has ever surpassed her in public ethics or personal morality etc. etc. The white race has gone ahead in material inventions. All the fine qualities were preserved thru the family life down to the present Han dynasty.

2nd
half

At the intermission Dr. asked Mrs. Burton to clear up the diff. between Andonic & Andite. After a little thought Mrs. B. said the Andonic race was made up of the descendants of Andon & Fata & the Andite of Adamon & Ratta.

The Dr. took over & began first by reminding me again that the papers were dated as of 1934 & considered completed at that time & no reference made in any way to the present war. Then he proceeded to tell how in "his" book he had used the blindness as the outstanding example of what happened to a nation which refused to fight & how a few "brown" men could cause so much devastation. According to the papers the brown men - a combination of the two primary yellow & red races - became the Japs. His (the Dr.'s) whole thought these days is upon the present war & its outcome & while it has been settled again & again that the war does not concern the I. he always omits it. Then Bill asked for questions & after a

7
6-4-44

general

few desultory remarks he launched into one of his long speeches to show his knowledge of history by reciting off lists of names of men, cities & races till everyone must have felt confused completely. He added that history had been always written from a prejudicial point of view according to the countries which directly had a bearing on our side. That little was known about several long stretches - & he intimated that even he himself knew little about said periods & then recited off names on end to impress his audience - said he held credits in both high school & college history but still knew little - not did anyone else - said he had begun to study Chinese history 18 years ago - & still knew only a few of the important factors etc etc.

picnic

Attention was called to a written notice on the board of the picnic. Individual ^{boxes} lunches were to be brought & 25¢ contributed per person toward dessert & coffee. The members all buzzed considerably over their plan for the event. Several spoke warmly to M. Mr Burton stopped to chat & the Steimbachs are always friendly. Even Mrs Rawson asked M how she kept so cool! Mr B, Mrs S. both asked about Harold. Neither Mrs J. nor Elsie B. were present as were none of the Hales. Mrs Lyon who came last week & who looked thin & worn was again absent.

7

6-10-44

There seems little to report today. Because of the pressure of rehearsals Harold was totally unable to attend the F. The paper which covered particularly the eastern third of the Auditea was read by Mr S. It was long & covered in a general fashion the wanderings & amalgamations & rises & falls of the ^{European} (racist) Tribes up to 3000 B.C. This included mention of the colored races, the Cro-Magnon & Neanderthal man & finally divided the people into divisions according to the Levant, the Occident & the Orient there being few if any pure ^{racist} strains of any kind left. Little undoubtedly accurate in detail the mass of material becomes confusing & no clear picture remains to be carried away. This, as the previous paper on race dissemination were given by an Arab-angel of Nebadon.

The second period Bill took over & ~~addressed~~ ^{identified} by a black board map some of the subject matter of the paper which led to a discussion of the Nordic race & how there was no such thing as "pure Nordic". Then Bill brought out a book written by the Her & published in 1918 called "Round Heads & Long Heads". He read the chap. headings & the final 25 points why the Germans were a dangerous race & these points seemed exceptionally well taken in the light of the present war. Mr Palmer commented "I wonder where he got that material" Mr said - "well at first he was not told not to use the material - not till ^{the} 1920's". (If such material had come there at that time). Everyone

J
6-11-44
I seemed quite impressed with the subject matter & agreed to Bill that it should be re-printed at this time. (It has been out of print for some time.) Mrs Palmer & the Steinbecks not on either side of M. We have attended invitations to the Burtons, Mrs Palmer, the Steinbecks, & Elsie B. ~~was~~ to come to the "Stampede" the opening night. Have not been able to reach Mrs J. yet who seems to be out of town. Elsie B is especially enthusiastic & pleased that her paper "The News" has given it such good publicity. Plans are going forward for the picnic which is July 1st @ 4 PM. collections being taken today for the dinner in order to know, if possible, how many to plan for. I said Mrs Lyon had had an operation some time ago & had been slow in recovering.

6-13-44
M. phoned Elsie B about notes to the Stampede today & E. Elsie B. asked if M had time to talk a little bit. She said that she was very much disturbed at the way the discussion periods were going of late - that so very little time was devoted ^{to} the actual subject matter read & that it was disintegrating into a mutual admiration & jockeying on the back series between the her & Bill. She felt the bit of the doctor's off, which Bill had obviously planned to speak of before hand, had no real place at the I & ^{General} (Bill's enthusiastic praise & remarks about the bit as being his "only one & not to be loaned," were out of place. She wondered why they were

6-13-44

spending so much time impressing the I. members with her knowledge & was annoyed that certain I. members would explain about their (Bill & the Dr.) remarkable memories. She said she was willing to bet that Bill steeped himself the night before each I. session with lists of names to rattle off to the I. and that a few months hence he would know no more about them than the average I. member. She objected to the Dr. getting up to acknowledge Bill's accolade & further adding that the Kaiser's right hand man had been so irritated by (Dr. Sadler's) ^{his} book that he had ordered that none of the German children to see whether the Dr.'s classifications were correct & that the results had never been publicly announced indicating the Dr. was right. We ourselves have been aware of this pitting on the back session for some time.

6-18-44

I.

Again H. had to be absent from the I. because of "Alaskan" rehearsals. The opening had gone badly & every moment of its time has been taken up in ironing out the wrinkles & the show is improving fast. Of the I. members who attended, the Steinbraks have been the only ones to call & Lu & Gardine Brown came over & talked to M. about the production in which they have an enthusiastic interest. When M. went to the I. today her sub beside her & the Buttons were also very friendly & interested in talking over the possibilities of the "Stampede".

The paper itself was read by Shirley & was a very interesting treatise.

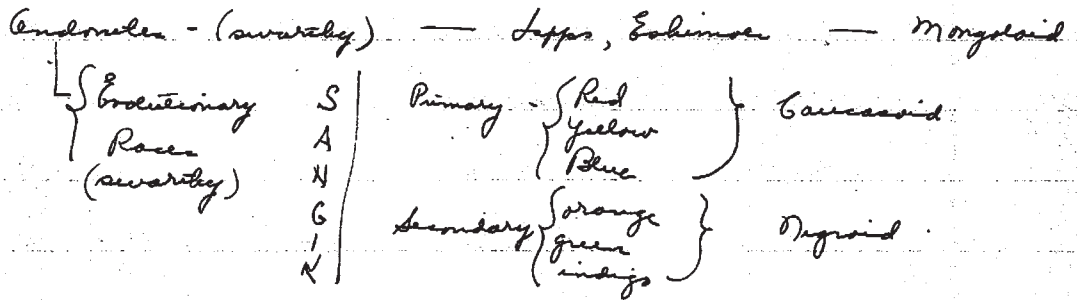
9
6-18-44

on the social development & education of the races. Scientists still cannot explain the traces of high civilization in U. which they calculate existed 9000 years ago and the ^{so-called} iron, copper, brass etc ages did not exist separately but concurrently to various races. First man was a hunter & lived a roaming life and it was not until tilling of the soil began to be practiced that advancement really began. At first agriculture was considered a curse but it was, in, actually man's greatest blessing. When the tribes ceased to wander they began to build houses, to bring stable conditions around these homes & to begin to look for improvements & leisure. Without leisure man has no time to think & then create the improvements. ^{advised that freedom from work does not mean leisure! It really means more responsibility} Poverty & over population are enemies to progress. The percentage of leaders ^{or thinkers} is low - about 1% of the population. When printing was invented it proved to be the greatest step forward on earth for it facilitated education of all kinds. The greatest educational factor in first & always the Home, second; Play, third; school. Our goal in the past has been material comfort. Our present goal is good thinking, our future goal Spiritual Ideals. In the future we will have a planned economy in the matter of vocations so that there will not be over balance in some professions & that all men may cooperate for the welfare of the whole. The races have so mixed now that we have only 3 general classifications the Mongoloid, Caucasoid (to which the white race belong) & the Negroid.

X Then Bill descended forth into a talk on his ancestry & said his grandmother was part Indian & that his predecessors had "melt the mayflower" when it landed on his mother's family had descended from the Connecticut Indians & that he was exceedingly proud of his red blood. Each week the doctor & Bill find something new to put themselves on the back about.

2nd
half
6-18-44

The second half Bill put the following chart on the board which is helpful in tracing the racial trends -



Odites Colagatis staff (fair) } Andites
Adamites - (fair)

The Andites have long since become blended to the evolutionary races. On other planets the races appear suddenly, one by one, e.g. first the red man, then the orange etc. after the red man has developed alone for a long period of years. On U. all colors were born suddenly into one family according to the Plan of the Life Carrier.

Bill then read a few chapters from Herodotus' "Hist. of Civilization" telling of early man at the Euphrates & commented that Herodotus knew what he was talking about in this book but did not in his book on Philosophy. X

The doctor got up to state that he "I write books but I take off my hat to the authors of the Bk of U - they know when they're started a pack & when to stop!" Then he went on to say that he had just

6-18-44

2nd
leaf-

completed an exhaustive search of medium & phenomena along
 in Thurston & had decided it was bunk - even to reading
 "Raymond" by his River Judge in which he even spoke of the "manners
 of the in heaven"; when he was presented to the phenomena
 of the BK of U. material & it had simply knocked him for a loop!
 Just what brought forth this statement or subject I do not
 know as it came out of a clear sky & nothing further was said about
 it. Mr. Beaton asked the doctor to define out of his "long & rich experience"
 just what "good thinking" was & the Dr. considered forth into a ten
 minute effort without stopping for breath & leaving every
 one in the same condition. On the whole, it had a sensible ring to
 it tho involved in many technical terms & I doubt whether anyone had
 any clear idea of what he was talking about.

The subject of the firm was again brought up in the request
 for those ^{presenting to go} ~~going~~ to sign their names & pay their quarters. It has been
 too long to even consider the subject to date so we have not signed.
 Al Lynn said there were 56 names at present. They seem to be
 making a most unusual point of this listing of names for some reason
 or other. Mrs. Early was present; said she had moved to Oak
 Park now (evidently to be nearer the Lake) & she could get into the
 I more easily.

6-20-44

Mary's
paper

Mary came out for her usual Tuesday dinner in the fol-
 lowing which she goes over to 53 to read the papers. She had

6-20-44 originally read the few papers & is now going thru the first sections of the BK & is in the sections which she feels are somewhat repetitious. But she mentioned that she thought the papers were kept in a rather insecure place. When asked to elucidate she said they were kept in a bureau drawer in a bed room on the 3rd floor & that Christy would go openly to the drawer in Mary's presence & take out which ever papers Mary wanted. In the fact we had always been led to believe they were in a wall safe of some kind by intimation, ^{presume} ~~infer~~, rather than actual say so but it was of interest to us that they were in such an accessible place.

Location of papers at 5-30

6-25-44 It is well briefed in the "Alaskan Stampede" which the leading Chicago reviewers have promised to see & review again - we hope favorably this time - so M attended the I alone. The usual groupings are always friendly, Button, Steinbach, Ellis, & M Van Horn etc. At first the attendance promised to be very small & not more than a half dozen members present at 3 but more gathered till the seats were perhaps $\frac{2}{3}$ full. Bill read the paper today which was on the history of marriage which it termed "civilization's crowning glory" and the most important developer & source of education. It told of the ^{gradual} changes in the mores & the consequent varying points of view on marriage; how at first, when fertility was desirable

marriage

Marriage
F
6-25-44
 in a woman the fact that she had borne a child previous to marriage insured that fertility & made her more valuable than the virgin but that later, after humours began to build houses & property rights developed the virgin became more desirable. The paper stated there were two types of marriage, the open or official and the personal or secret. It did not comment as to whether both were desirable but did mention that the sex urge "tricked" two ^{such} entirely different types of personalities or males & females into a mating in order to ensure the continuation of the species. (The word "tricked" somehow does not seem to me a term which would be used by higher intelligence). Much of this paper M. could not remember having read before & on a second reading during the dinner period Bill stated that much of this material was new. The paper went on to speak of "exogamy" & "endogamy" the former being marriage outside the clan or tribe & endogamy being inbreeding. At first endogamy was practiced but it was later discovered that exogamy produced stronger physical specimens, capable of more prolific offspring & more versatile in nature. From this basis it went on to state that the mating of the ^{best of the} primary races would produce better offspring & that even the mating of a primary with a secondary human would produce better physical beings with inferior in a few other ways. (These ways were not specified). All this seems

F
6-25-44 to be entirely new. Bill remarked afterwards that the "mulatto" would certainly be delighted with this paper & seemed to consider it a great joke that the F members listened ^{soberly} seriously to this idea.

During the intermissions Mrs Palmer spoke across Mr's lap to Mrs Burton & said "I hear you are to be our new president." Mrs B smiled & said she had heard it too but it was not assured. M presumed it had to do with the "70". M inquired again as to what was meant when the Dr. stated that the papers stood as of 1934. Mrs Burton said that at that time the "Jesus" papers had just been completed & that since that time there had been an editing job going on. No one seems to question this "editing". Miss G. Brown said it was just 18 yrs ago this past Wed when she was first introduced to the papers - that she remembered the date because it had been her 40th birthday. (She is a remarkably vigorous & well kept woman for 58.) Mr Burton then remembered that a definite change had been made in this paper re marriage - that previously spinsterhood had been decried but now any such statement was omitted. (There are several single women among the F membership). M then asked just when Mr Lena had died & the group thought about 1939. What M. now wonders is whether these alterations took ~~place~~ place in large part since that date.

At the 2nd half the Dr. took the floor & spoke again of the long

X Again M. wonders about these two "permits" since Dr. Lewis (writing)

The Dr. also commented that even Jesus hesitated to go against the established mores of his time, that he, the Dr., was inclined to believe with Paul - "Whom in Rome do as the Romans do!"

7
6-25-44

period involved in the preparation of the BK. - that only twice during these years had the bars been let down & material been permitted to be used first; in the Evolution of the soul (which some California theologian said he had learned more than in 3 yrs of divinity school) and in the more recent material given out about a year ago & embodied in the Dr's new book. X It then became evident to M. that most of the members, during intermissions, had procured copies of the Dr's new book "R. Prescription For Permanent Peace". The Dr. said he had been disappointed that the BK had not been published earlier but that undoubtedly there was a reason & that new copies would be mailed to 500 Congregations at their homes on summer vacation where they would have more freedom to read. He went on to say that we must make a better form of peace than after the 1st world war if we did not want to be fighting again in 20-30 yrs. He felt it would be more difficult to keep our armed forces in foreign countries once peace was arrived at but undeniably he felt it essential. He declared positively that we would have great prosperity after this war as the real world food for products discontinued for war production. From this he started a discussion on paranoic trends (paranoia is one of his favorite subjects) & he put both Germans & Japs in this class. Then all people who heard voices speaking to them & people who opened their Bibles & put their finger upon a verse & considered that divine guidance. He said

Dr's new BK

7
6-25-44
the Bk. of U. would be too large to carry its own index but that a second volume would be published as a sort of concordance. Presumably Bill is preparing this & if so, probably no one else is or well equipped to do so. H & M. grow more & more fearful as to the authenticity of the editing which has been going on and wonder whether irreparable damage may not be the result. In a bk. bearing such authority doubtful chapters can throw doubt on the whole subject matter.

E. Steinbeck
After M. returned home Earl Steinbeck phoned & asked if we cared to have a copy of the Dr's Bk. M. said she thought the copies given out today were only for those who had paid in previous pledges but that we intended to purchase a copy thru a regular Bk. store. Earl said, "Well I have 10 copies & you may have one of mine - borrow it & forget to return it". M. thanked him & said we wanted to pay for it & could we call for it at his desk & he said "no" he would leave it @ our table this eve. which he did & we shall read it soon.
(Earl refused to take payment for bk. saying it cost him only \$4 for copy -

6-28-44
Mary gave us her copy of the invitation to the annual picnic which was mailed her & couched in military invasion terms. The tenor of it reflects the Dr's own militaristic thinking but in a wrongly applied humorous attempt as applied to F. activities since the papers specifically state we are to have nothing to do w/ the war. Mrs. Giesler was incensed by this kind of an invitation also & feel it very much out of place.

The Steinbecks brought us a copy of the Dr's Book in which he

6-28-44 devote much space to describing the fanatic personality. He defines freedom as permitting the right of petition & protest — also free speech — which liberties he, himself, persistently denies others. The book is largely a restatement of the opinions ^{of writings} of many authorities, presented in a pedantic manner & carrying little or no conviction. It is most certainly destined to a very limited sale & from our knowledge of senators & congressmen will be read by very few — at least Dr. S. will receive many rubber stamped letters of commendation from these politicians who make it a policy to praise everything submitted to them. It has much of the material supposedly originating from higher sources seem to be in this volume. The author remarked that the publisher compelled Dr. S. to delete some references to foreign countries which were considered to be libelous.

7-2-44 "Alaskan Stampede" is still claiming to have as M is reporting the F. There was a very small attendance today — about twenty of the most regular members — to hear the dr. read paper 83 on marriage customs, a paper whose authorship is attributed to a superwoman stationed here on Cerat's since from time 1700 years ago. It was an interesting summary of how marriage has evolved out of the animal or herd relationship to the highest ^{level} ideal of ~~any~~ monogamy. The latter relationship is ^{by far} the best for children (hence for the race) but difficult because of the changing mores of the times for single men & women. Originally single women

X However, men & women absolutely refused to go on living without each other.

7-2-44

I

became the property of the tribe as a whole but now we must have sympathetic understanding for those who have not found their mate. The red man was the fish ^(the fish marriage on a very monogamous basis) ~~the fish~~ marriage on a very monogamous basis. The paper states that one of the great mistakes man has made is in declaring marriage a sacrament. It is a human conviction & while marriages may be disapproved or approved in heaven, they are not "made in heaven" & the church cannot sanctify marriage or such. The church should have no control over marriage: altho both religion & property have been great factors in the evolution of marriage to its present basis. X The Nodites & Adamites always held monogamy as an ideal. The first custom of wife by seizure gradually gave way to wife by barter & trade to dowry ^(property) & eventually to love. Fertility to ensure the strength of the tribe was the goal sought. Gifts of grain were often given as tokens of fertility - hence our present custom of rice throwing. The bride's veil originally was designed to hide her from evil spirits who might be jealous of her beauty & wedding dates were often suddenly altered to fool these same evil spirits. The ceremonies varied from the simple taking of the girl to her husband's people to elaborate ceremonies where the priest incured fertility & blessed the marriage bed or other tribemen fed just the wedding bed as witnesses that the marriage had been consummated. At various times plural marriages of one kind or another were approved but monogamous marriage is the ideal.

X She also stated that about 2000 bks of the doctors had been sent out to key people.

7-2-44

Too much idealism without training for marriage has been the main contributing cause for divorce. Marriage calls for self-discipline, self control & self sacrifice for the younger generation but they must not be jumped into believing that they themselves do not need to develop these qualities.

Inter-
mission

Byatha Cooke chatted about the 7-picnic ^{yesterday} & said, altho it was an ideal day, the attendance was comparatively small. Most of the regular members were there; reservations had been made for 90 but many less were actually there; the group had gone into the house about 8 P.M. for a general discussion of the paper read last year & of the principal position of the present 7 like which there would never be another. It had served during 3 periods, transmission, regency &

The meeting had adjourned early & she (Miss Cooke) had reached home by 10 ³⁰ P.M. X Following the paper Miss Cooke said to M. that she imagined that our relationship had been a most interesting one because of H's work — that she had heard him regularly while on the air & had even thought of seeing him about a personal problem troubling her. ^{she had been troubled with H's physical form the 7.} ^{the President} Mrs. Lyon, Mr. Jones & Miss Cooke all said they had "missed" us at the picnic & M. said H. could not get away. The Karla had been present at the picnic & Elsie was looking very slim & lovely.

2nd half

This period the doctor took over almost completely today in a discussion of factors which he had discovered in his experience

7-244 was a psychiatrist made for or against a lasting marriage. He stated that he told every young couple which passed thru his office that they were experiencing a fairy tale dream before marriage which was doomed to be shattered by disillusionment when she had to wash the diapers which he had to buy. He felt it was necessary for every couple to face marriage realistically & so stated it bluntly & crudely (to my way of thinking). I personally feel young people need all the education they can muster to carry them thru the difficult but developing experiences of their lives together). The following are points he discussed: Under love, there is no order of importance, under divorce, they rate as listed.

<u>Love</u>	<u>Divorce</u>
1. Sex attraction	1. Budget - money
2. Beauty appreciation	2. Sex incompatibility
3. Personality fascination	3. Temperamental
4. Mutual affection - friendship	4. In-laws
5. Temperamental similarity.	5. Religion
6. Gratification of self esteem	6. Chores
7. Proximity - contact	7. Infidelity
8. Intellectual companionship	8. Drink & gambling
9. Admiration & respect	9. Inebriation
10. Commonness of purpose	10. Smelly nervousness of wife
11. Identity of goals	10. Non support.
12. Commonness of taste	
13. Ideas & religion	
14. Melancholy of proprietary rights	
15. Home & children	

7-2-44
 F
 Remarks - Some is in the country - The Halls still non present at the F. Mrs G. has a house full of relatives & unable to come. Elsie B was absent today. Mr Von Horn + Mr Beattie are regular attendants & almost never miss even if they have to come late. Bill took over the last 10 min. of the F. but few members had questions to ask so he discussed the meanings of polygamy & polygyny & polyandry. Mrs Burton mentioned, in passing, that the BK was now in process of being returned to the angels of the churches. M said "why I thought the angels of Progress had it for 100 yrs". Mrs B. hesitated & said, "well - one of the angels is receiving some authority" & the ~~subject~~ ^{subject} was dropped. We are wondering whether this is "70" information leading up to the establishment of a new church. Miss Agatha Cooke became a F member in 1929 & has attended all F. meetings since they began to be held @ the Halls 12 yrs ago. Miss Eva Vincenzi's sister is also a F. member. Miss Cooke said the U. philosophy had been a tremendous help to her.

7-7-44
 Shurston - Recently Harold was asked to review Sumner's "What's On Your Mind" for the Sun book review section. In it, on pages 48, 49 & 50 he found a reference to Howard Shurston & his profound belief in telepathy. Now Shurston was one of the original grouping of critical communists to see the "subject" & he states positively his acceptance of telepathy. The manuscript at this time contains the statement that "Telepathy does not exist on this planet at the present time." Is this another indication

7-7-44

that the subject matter has been tampered with to suit the doctor? We know Thurston also believed heartily in the B.K. of U. & the wide discrepancy is something to consider.

7-9-44

F.

The paper read by Mr Kellogg was the last of the series on marriage. It pictured woman as having been the slave to man & considered for centuries as a property right, due largely to her biological complications as child-bearer. In the early days mother rule over children prevailed. This was before establishment of the home when man satisfied his sex cravings & left woman to bear & care for her offspring as best she could. In those days it was not even known that children resulted from sex expression and the fathers felt no responsibility. Most of this paper contains established information on the subject of sex & mating & the sociological development of man & woman. The paper emphasized that the greatest step in the relationship of male & female was the foundation of the home & that man's true physical, mental & spiritual advancement depended upon maintenance of this home. Here is the place where ^{adult & children} ~~individual~~ individuals may learn to live together harmoniously, to adjust their personal differences & develop the mental & spiritual values so necessary to successfully meeting the problems of this world. The paper made it clear that our greatest danger today was possible loss of the home influence & woman's departure from the home to devote herself to pursuits far

marriage
man

F
 6-7-9-44
 beneath her real purpose & design. For men & women to be pleasure
 seekers, rather than home builders, would certainly bring ruin
 upon the human race. The home, where real love exists between
 husband & wife, contains all the finest elements of human pleasure
 as well as furnishing the environment for the succeeding generation
 & the common experience of childhood & parenthood. While I was
 pointed out that husbands must have time for play as well as work
 & the whole race brought to all races a sense of humor — it was
 also emphasized that men & women should seek their pleasures to-
 gether. It was brought out that one man & woman working together,
 with or without marriage, were almost always far superior to any
 two men or two women engaged upon the same project. In this life
 male & female are supposed to find & work out their destiny together.
 In this connection it was pointed out that man could never entirely
 understand woman nor could woman ever completely understand man.
 This did not mean that their relationships could not be harmonious —
 their very ~~was~~ diff. in nature & viewpoint would forever prove
 stimulating. These differences are destined to prevail through all
 ascending worlds & even in Havona. The paper was written by
 a scribbler firmly seated on Urantia.

Remarks
 Mrs. Foster remarked @ intermission that she had read
 all but the back chapter in Dr. L's book & did not care for its style at

Remains all. Harold was able to attend the first leaf or reading of the paper
 7-9-44 Today but had to go to the Coliseum immediately thereafter. Bill
 took over the discussion period.

J
 7-16-44 Rev. Rawson read 2 papers, the ^{one} on the "Evolution of Religion" &
 the other on the "Beginning of Worship". These papers brought out that
 man at no time or another had worshipped everything in nature, be it
 the sun & in the heavens above including himself. This self worship
 later took the form of prince things, their descendants claiming a
 continuation of power thus ascribed divine kinship to God. Evolution:
 any man conceived nothing higher than himself to worship but recog-
 nition of greater beings came thru inspiration. That dream also
 played a part in causing man to believe not only in a world
 beyond but in higher beings. If two or more members of a tribe repor-
 ted having dreamt the same night of a departed warrior they ac-
 cepted this as proof that his spirit had returned. A similarity of
 objects in nature such as trees & rocks & even that of animals to
 features of those who had gone on led primitive man to believe
 in some form of transmigration. When children were found to
 resemble their ancestors in physical appearance this led to a
 belief in reincarnation. The papers for the most part presented
 an excellent compilation of all of the known superstitions & early beliefs
 of man. They regarded the cover as the abode of the evil dem & moon

I
7-16-44
tain tops as the residing place of the gods. Man was aided in his growing concept of God by the 6th adjutant spirit of worship & his intelligence J.G. While it was said that God had spoken to Biblical characters in visions & dreams, it was emphasized that ordinary dreams were not the means by which higher intelligences communicated to man. Orichordy was ascribed to an Ex. Stat.

Reminders
Mr. S. gave us each a handshake as we came in & as cordial a greeting as he ever gives us. We always acknowledge his greeting & continue on without another spoken word. The Burdins are embarrassed & stay their distance. The Burtons asked to attend the "Alaskan of Stamps" again last night & saw a much better show. There was a small I attendance although the weather was somewhat cooler. M. had a cold & we did not stay for the 2nd Cr. but drove down to the Coliseum where it looked in on what proved to be the last performance of the show, the Sunday matinee. Mrs. S. phoned later to ask about the I meeting since she couldn't attend. She inquired as to whether the Karles, Mrs. Early or Miss Barnithen had been present - None of them had. She said Mrs. Early was worn out from taking care of Mrs. Hales who was in bad shape & was "quarantined" from the rest of the family. She made no appearance at the annual picnic. We learned that Clyde Bidell had taken an advertising position in N.Y. & had left town & his family. Mrs. H.

7-16-44 has gone out of her way to have us meet her visiting relatives & she gives us every demonstration of warm personal friendship. Elsie B. also called to show her friendship during the week. Her rather frail health has prevented her from attending 7. on Sundays during this week.

7-20-44 Definition of "Custodian" Webster's Col. Dictionary
 Custodian - One who has custody or of a public building; a keeper.
 Custody - a keeping or guarding.

7-22-44 Mattie arrived in Chicago, & invited us to dinner tonight.
 J. Bill read paper 87, which he said concerned the origin & development

7-23-44 ment of "ghost cults". This paper brought out that the earliest forms of worship of any beings higher than man originated because of ghost fears. Humans could not comprehend the mystery of death, & thought that the spirit of the departed returned within 3 days to a year, & they consequently made every effort to either avoid or appease their spirit. If anything went wrong or accidents or catastrophes occurred, this bad luck was attributed to the work of bad or displeased spirits. Sacrifices & ceremonies were offered up more in deference to the bad spirits than the good. Gradually cults were formed among those who had worked out a similar method or ritual for allaying their ghost fears & preventing the occurrence of any further bad luck. Most of the

Ghost
Cults

F
7-23-44

paper was not essentially original & contained data historically known. The statement was made, however, that man's developed belief in good & bad spirits was one of the most momentous happenings in his spiritual evolution. This led eventually from belief in a God of fear to a God of love. (Biel emphasized in the 2nd session that the idea of purgatory as presented by the Catholic Church was not far removed from the progressive experience of the soul through 7 mansion worlds as set forth in the BK of U. He said flatly that the U. philosophy was more Catholic than Protestant concerning this one point.) The paper ended in a surprising glorification of cults. (Dr. S. later stated that the word "cult" had come into disrepute in recent years through the various "cosmic" bodies but that it was used in a broader sense here. He said many small cults had been looked down upon by big church groups until they had grown in size & power sufficient to command respect.) The paper ended in such an obvious tribute to the value of cults as the means of advancing spiritual thought & creeds that no one could mistake the unspoken reference to the Uranian Philosophy & its possible promulgation through means of a cult. The paper concluded in a statement which Dr. S. has often made that "any successful cult must have an inexplicable mystery & set forth an unattainable objective." The paper further stated that "our religions

7-23-44 J organization there could not be spiritual development. Mr. revealed
 all once to Mrs. S. who sat next to her that the paper during the
 life on a neighboring planet told of religion being taught in
 the home & that there was no religious institution. This was sug-
 gested as ideal form of worship & enlightenment. Mr. wondered
 why, if this were so & if life on a neighboring planet was being
 held up to us as a pattern — the paper on earth should stem
 the need for religious organization. A number of 7 members
 could not see the consistency of this.

Discussion
 2nd half

Bill, during the discussion period said that the United
 Midwayers had an elastic creed which their leaders met from
 time to time & changed. He likened this creed to the philosophy
 of U. & asked the 7 members if they did not consider this a good
 idea. Mrs. S. spoke up & asked Bill if he meant that we should
 develop a creed from the Urantian philosophy & Bill accused her
 of putting words in his mouth, refusing to give a direct answer.
 It was obvious, however, that the leaders have been thinking
 in terms of working out a creed & forming a cult. Mr. S. said
 these comments on the cult on this paper had interested him very
 much, particularly the statement that any cult, to survive, must
 have a "mysterious mystery" & a "worthful unattainable". He then
 asked 7 members what they would consider a mysterious

7

7-23-44

2nd
session

mystery & a chorus of voices answered, "origin of the Bk of L!"

Dr. S. nodded in a self-satisfied manner & said "That's just the thought which came to me when I read those statements!" Dr. S. went on to say that the writers of the Bk of L. were apparently interested in only 3 fundamental things 1- origin, 2- history & destiny. He said he had wanted to know more but they wouldn't tell him — they intended to leave the rest a mystery. But Dr. S. claimed that whenever he asked "where does it come from, what's it for & where is it going?" he usually got definite answers. Bill then wrote the words 'mystery' & 'unattainable' on the black board & asked 7 members to suggest items under each of these headings. Under the word "mystery" the following items were placed: 1 - origin of Bk. 2 - interesting adjectives 3 - Personality. Under the word unattainable was listed 1 - Brotherhood of man 2 - adjective fusion 3 - goal of personality. Dr. S. in commenting about ghost fears said that, as a psychiatrist, he looked upon religion as having 2 main issues — belief in a Supreme Being & belief in survival. He said many people believed in God but had little or no belief in survival. At least this had been his observation as a doctor. Mr. Douglas spoke up & said, "maybe those who do believe don't need a doctor." Bill spoke up to say that he wasn't a doctor but that

7-23-44
2nd
half-

he had consulted many people who didn't believe in survival. Mr. S. continued by saying few churches gave any real & definite assurance of survival after death. He declared the Spiritual Church & the Urantia papers were the only two that he knew which gave such assurance. (By making such a remark Mr. S. indicates that he already considers the U. Philosophy to be more than a P.K. - in effect another religion & by so much another church organization.) Mr. S. went on to say that of course "we differ from the spiritualists because we know that the dead do not return"; yet he called attention ^{to} the public interest during war in the many spiritualist organizations & mediums.

Questions were raised by I. members as to whether or not the U. P.K. & such might not be considered another kind of spiritualist society. Mr. S. & Bill both admitted that this was a definite possibility. They were then asked how members could avoid being ridiculed in the presentation of their philosophy. Mr. S. said, "You can't. If you're not prepared to take a ragging you'd better get out now." Bill followed up by saying, "Here, you're going to be ridiculed. People are going to ask you if you mean to tell them that angels are flying around in the atmosphere & all that sort of stuff. With all Peter's loyalty that didn't keep him from being ridiculed did it? He died a martyr's death & was

7-23-44
 2nd half

crucified but he couldn't take ridicule. Yes - some of you may lose your jobs or go broke but that's not going to keep you from survival or mental adjustment which is what counts. I expect to be rozzed plenty." It was generally agreed by 7 members that all they could do would be to ask people to read the BK of U. & judge for themselves. Mr. S. wincreached that he wasn't so much worried about the rozzing but he was disturbed about being crucified. He then gave an illustration which boomeranged. He said he had talked to a woman recently about religion. She had told him about doing some automatic writing in which she had faith. Mr. S. said, "You people who have read my writings know what I think of automatic writing, which isn't much - but I wouldn't take away this woman's faith until she could replace it with something better." This comment brought an immediate raising of eyebrows & Grace Palmer fired a pointed question "Why Mr. S, didn't these U. papers come three automatic writing?" Before Mr. S. could answer Bill shouted "5 o'clock. meetings adjourned." By this time Grace Palmer was on her feet staring at Mr. S. & Bill & Mr. S. was sufficiently recovered to make irritated reply, "No - These U. papers didn't come three automatic writing or anything like it." Grace Palmer, Lu. Steinbeck & Mrs. Fisher all turned to me quite shocked to ask if it wasn't over.

7-23-44

2nd
half

understanding that the papers had originated thru automatic writing. We said it definitely was that we recalled too well Dr. S's telling & retelling of the story — how he had even tested the subject's arm after a strenuous period of automatic writing & had found no physical evidence of fatigue. (The complete record of this story is contained in an earlier diary.) It now appears that Dr. S. wishes to make a mystery over the entire origin of the papers & not even admit any detail of how they came into being. Grace Palmer's question, Betty's obvious discomfiture in trying to head off his further answer & Dr. S's denial of automatic writing, after having denounced it, was a glaring inconsistency to say the least. Fr. Palmer turned to H & said "you know I've been for 5 pages from the start since I heard the story of what happened & I proved it by inviting it over to my house for dinner when most of the I. members were staying away from you. My sisters, Caroline & Lou, have been in there longer than I & they keep trying to "shuck" me up when I want to ask questions but some of these things don't seem right to me. I want to have you & M over soon for dinner & I won't ask L & Earl. I'm just not satisfied & I want to get to the bottom of some of these things."

Mrs S. came over to have supper w/ M & Marcia afterwards.

7-23-44

H. had an appointment & did not return till late in the evening. This was more or less general speech Mrs S. continued to turn over in her mind the question about "cres" & she will undoubtedly be bringing it up again in some form for she is a stickler when she wants to know an answer. She also commented on the Dr's BR & said it had started her to have him name a "journalist" as a necessary member of a world planning board. She felt she was a body writer - rather writes for children & amatterably expressed. Mr Burton had told H. that the Dr. had been getting some favorable notice in his bc., one of them an acknowledgement from Admiral King. This means nothing as even 10 y. old boys have had personal letters from Adm. King & other world figures in acknowledgement of letters or things sent them. The Karles were at the F. Today & Elsie had a short very friendly chat with Martha.

Remarks

7/26/44

Mrs Under phoned us yesterday to say that the Encyclopaedia Britannica discussed "automatic writing" at some length & said she could see no diff. between it & the experience of the U. Bk. So Harold & I visited the library today & copied down the following excerpts from the Britannica.

Automatic writing
Encyclopaedia
Britannica

Automatic Writing — the name given to writing performed without the volition of the agent. The writing may also

7-26-44

Automatic
writing -

Bitterness

take place without any consciousness of the words written. A. W. may take place while the agent is in state of trance - spontaneous or induced. A. W. has played important part in history of modern spiritualism. Phenomenon first appeared on large scale in early days of movement in America. Numerous writings are reported at that period which purported, for the most part, to have been produced under spirit guidance. Of late years, while the theory of eternal inspiration as the cause of the phenomenon has been generally discredited, A. W. has been largely employed as a means of experimentally investigating subconscious mental processes. A. W., for the most part, brings to the surface only the debris of lapsed memories & half formed impressions which have never reached the focus of consciousness - the stuff that dreams are made of - but there are indications in some places of something more than this. The hand and arm are often invisible in the act of writing. A. W. frequently exhibits indications of telepathy. The most remarkable series recorded in this connection are those dictated by the American medium, Mrs. Piper, in a state of trance. These writings appear to exhibit remarkable telepathic powers & are thought by some to indicate communication to the spirits of the dead. Three other examples are:

Healing of The Nation - Charles Linton

X Mrs. J. admitted that she felt Bill had been made in her treatment of her Sunday, & that Mrs. Burton had taken her aside afterwards & said "well that's what he (Bill) meant, anyhow!" H. said how shocked & hurt he felt the Rev. was to know auto- write, & psychic of us kind because they formed the more natural bridge for the explanation of the BK of U.

7-26-44
Britannica
auto. writ.

Great Harmonia - Andrew J. Slavic

Message From the Superior State - J. Murray Spear

" " " " " "

Finis

We then turned to "telepathy" & found the following as defined by Meyers in the Britannica: -

"The communication of impressions of any kind from one mind to another"

telepathy

In the "Dictionary of Philosophy & Psychology" by Baldwin (1940) we found: -

Telepathy pp. 668 - 672

"To sum up, there is a body of evidence of various kinds for the existence of telepathy which cannot be ignored; but, as yet, little has been done towards discovering the nature of the process or the conditions under which it occurs - there is urgent need for further experiment & observation."

7-27-44

Last night Mrs. J. attended the last study period Bill in to hold until Sept. She ^{came up} ~~was~~ for a short visit thereafter & said it had been an unusually interesting session in which Bill outlined the developments necessary in the program of the individual ~~and~~ ^{soul} thru the various spheres. X She said she had had a quick discussion w/ Mrs. Early's son in the afternoon (he had come over to mow her grass but rain had

Mrs. Jones

27-44
7-~~27~~

prevented) & just talked about A. U. in general & mentioned in the Britannia & the suggestion that the U. B's seemed to have been thus produced. It seemed to fit in with what he had been told & both agreed that the method of such reception did not in any way interfere with the value of the material. She said she was careful not to suggest anything derogatory to the doctor.

Mrs. Shuler

Today she again phoned to ask us to look up "spiritualism" the next time we were near a Britannia. She felt that it did not discredit the subject & she said freely that she had decided that the Doc simply denied anything he did not agree with.

Gymnic Order

Today some literature from the "Gymnic Order of the Covenant" was mailed to us & it contains considerable evidence of corroborations in the Adam story of the Bk. of U.

7-28-44

Tonight we received shocking news. Earle Steinhilber phoned H. to tell of progress he was making on the autograph bk & ended by

Denton
Karl
suicide

saying, "I've got ~~got~~ some news which gave us quite a shock tonight." H. said, "What about?" Earle said, "Denton Karl". H. said, "What happened to him?" Earle said "He's dead." This seemed incredible to H. who asked, "Was he taken suddenly ill?" "No", said Earle, "suicide!". This seemed even more impossible & H. asked when it had occurred. "Thursday a.m. around ^{one} o'clock", replied Earle, "in his own home & in the presence of Ethel (his wife). Well I know

7-28-44 ^{he is} is reported to have told her, "I'm tired of it all" & shot himself ~~three~~ the head. She did not think he would do it. She phoned the leaders but Dr S's phreny were out of town. Bill & Russell Bucklin went out to see Elsie 4 o'clock yesterday (Thursday). His body was shipped to his home in Michigan." H. relayed this information to M. who was equally stunned. He remembered placing his hand on Dent's shoulder as he entered the I room last Sun. but Dent was talking to Bill & paid no attention. Later Elsie turned about & greeted H & M saying she hadn't seen them come in. Both H & M observed Dent place his arms around Elsie during the session & pull her closer to him. There was every evidence of perfect harmony at that time. (Dent seemed to have been an introspective individual who thought much & said little. He must have been disturbed all these months by the strange "going on" across the street & Dr's statements at the close of the I. session denying that the U. papers had come thru automatic writing was in itself a most upsetting declaration. To orthodox I. members it was serious enough to raise doubts & impair faith. H. phoned Dent months ago to welcome him back from his year in Alaska & intimated he would like to have a talk & time but Dent never made any overtures. It is possible that he may have had a morose streak in his nature, being so introspective,

7-28-44
 Harb
 Harb
 This suicide may have resulted from a combination of overwork, over worry about subjects of vital interest to him & over anxiety concerning Elsie's recent illness & operation. These feelings may have been touched off by an unhappy emotional frustration which led to this rash act. It would seem that the act may have been premeditated & pushed into sudden execution by some overhappening at the moment. He leaves 3 children & a nice well kept home in Oak Park, in addition, of course, to Elsie, who must be indescribably shocked & broken by the tragedy. The repercussions of his event may have upon the F. are not to be calculated. Fear some F. members may look upon Elsie's passing as retributive justice for his aiding in the stand against the Doc when the petition was presented. So far as we know neither Elsie nor ~~she~~ ^{Harb} have been psychopathic patients of the Dr. Elsie once told me they had met the Doc. first when taking an ill aunt to him for treatment. Such a happening however throws a cloud over the F. group & is just another of the embarrassing factors to be contended with should the PR of U. ever be identified with the F. or the Doc.

~~Comments~~

Comments
 on Sen.
 F. meeting

Earle S. told H he wanted to commend him for his self-restraint at last Sunday's F. meeting when Dr. S. made his denial that the papers had resulted from auto-writing. Earle inferred that we & other forewarned had understood from the Doc., on

X by Eric Karle, she having expressed an interest in Mary. N. looked for Carl on the way downstairs but he had evidently gone into the office for his hat. As M. joined N. & entered the conversation with Rembrandt & Grace Palmer, N. saw Carl & Eric leaving. They turned west on delivery as he ~~thought~~ to wave to Carl, Carl did not stop him & N. took a step in their direction, restraining a strong impulse to run after Carl & speak to him. He watched them waddling quietly & soberly up the street which, of course, proved to be the road plighted glorified he was ever to love of Carl Karle, one of the very leaders in the "drama of the petition" which often the

7-28-44
7
comment

recited on many previous occasions, that automatic writing was the means by which these papers were created. Eric apparently felt we had every right to challenge such a statement and the fact that we did not, called forth his admiration. He said he didn't understand many of the things that were going on. Lee got on the phone & said she'd tried to explain the Eric's statement to Grace but apparently had made matters worse since Grace said she was more confused than ever. Lee said Rembrandt Bucklin had appeared that he Eric said it wasn't auto. writ. altho it was in the handwriting of the subject but that "the subject didn't use his hands in doing it". Lee said, "You know the ~~local~~ doctor told us that they will put the papers in a certain cabinet & they will find these papers have been revised or new papers will appear from time to time without any human agency having placed them there". N. told Lee he remembered too well the Eric's story of the papers origin & was unimpressed with attempts to explain away the Eric's recent declaration. Lee said, "well I guess the doctors just trying to make a mystery of the whole business." She said "You know what he said about spiritualism & auto writ & yet there was never more interest in these things than now & oh, for auto. writ. Caroline herself had done a lot of it." after the J. session ^(Sun) was over N. left & Grace Palmer stood outside on the sidewalk waiting for M. who had been detained X

Rembrandt

rank of the F. wide open. The Steenbeck stated that this had not, as yet, informed the younger children of what had happened also she had told the oldest child, her daughter, Anna May (about 17). It is reported that the F. is sending flowers to that Rev. Rawson in composing a letter of sympathy.

Winnie
Bucklin
July
1944

M. has met Winnie Bucklin occasionally while shopping & she later always evidences a warm & friendly feeling toward M. She has even discussed at length, in the Jewel store, the probability of her separation from her husband whom she has found to be irresponsible & unable to assume his duties as father. Also she has decided his Mexican family is quite incompatible with her American back ground & she hopes to find a position this Fall to begin to earn the money to care for & educate their baby son, now over a year old. She seems to feel, at present, that her husband is too young & will never achieve a mature outlook on life but will always run to his mother for sympathy & help.

7-28-44

It is now becoming more & more apparent that membership in the F - or the "70" - does not exclude any of the members from life-experience.

7-30-44

F.

The paper Today, read by Bill had to do with the "evolution of fetiches & magic". It told of the various inanimate objects as well as animals which were supposed to represent good luck or to be possessed by spirits & the worship given them by evolving humans. Superstition was said to have performed a service in helping lay the ground work for true religion. Many symbols & ceremonies are still a part of the various religions today (which had their origin in superstition). The common physical fetiches such as

fetiches
&
magic

7. 30-44

F.

fetiches

worship of hair or bones or sex organs, as well as saliva & excreta, have existed since early man. The first necklace was said to have been made of an umbilical cord and precious stones. Snakes have long been regarded as an evil symbol. Diff. animals have been worshipped such as the dog & cow. Certain fruits were also considered to have an influence for good or evil & when made a fetish were not eaten. Performances of magic as well as mysterious incantations were supposed to foul or appease evil spirits which led to various forms of voodooism & medicine man practices. Failure to understand death led to many of these superstitious practices which were inspired by fear as well as curiosity. Yet, from such beginning, have the religions of today evolved. Spiritual leaders like Moses exhorted their people not to make graven images or worship anything else than God the Creator. It was said that diff. civilizations had made a fetish out of a collection of wise sayings or writings in the form of what they regarded as the "Sacred Book" (This leaves one to wonder in what classification the Bible is to be placed or the forthcoming Bk of G.)

2nd
period

At intermission Mr. Kelnick came back to speak particularly to Harold & let him read a copy of a letter from his soldier son, Edmund, which told of his seeing the Pope in Rome. His letter was facetiously

7-30-44
 2nd period

written & seemed somewhat out of character for a young man who was brought up in a sense of spiritual values. It would seem, to his U. background that he might have been looking for more spiritual significance in such supposedly sacred surroundings. After intermission Dr. S. commented on superstition & said it was high time that the world had a religion to oust superstition. He said that this F. group, because of their spiritual training should be as free as any individuals in the world of superstition. Then he reflected, "But I know some of you folks are still superstitious from the things you've said to me". (We know this to be true also; many former believe in various items notably, numerology, astrology, reincarnation & spiritualism.) Dr. S. made an all inclusive statement that the Bk of U. wiped the slate clean of such superstitions as spiritualism, clairvoyance, automatic writing, astrology & numerology. He went on to infer that there were many types of people who were highly superstitious but who would never read the inside of a program. In listing their neuroticisms, by giving them the usual Technical Psychiatric names, he said "they may even go in for automatic writing". This malicious attempt, of reflection, to discredit automatic writings is being done for a definite purpose. He evidently intends to make an entire mystery out of the Bk of U., not creating the source or leaving any substantiating evidence.

7-30-44

comments

such as the original papers written in the subjects' own hand. There were great books published containing photographic reproductions of Swedenborg's original writings which offer impressive proof as to their authenticity. Yet we have been told that all of the papers are to be burned when the BK of U. is published. Why? Is it because these papers cannot stand the light of day & the changes the Dr. may have made up on them? Dr. S. always speaks contemptuously of his patients & places them all in a nest of hopeless classification. He has always had unkind things to say about unmarried women & when Miss Douglas asked, goodhumoredly, if he thought sleeping on a piece of wedding cake was a superstition, he was cracked, "Do you still have one of those God-knows-when-children?" Mrs. Webb took the floor to advertise the fact that she taught bridge for a living & told the story of two women who played a series of rubbers & two admittedly better men players. The men offered a handicap of 10,000 points. The women refused this offer, asking permission only to use the cards, choose their chairs & the room they were to play in. They had a superstitious belief that these moves & practices would influence their luck. The men were ~~basically~~ decisively defeated. Mrs. Webb said this was an authenticated case & asked the Dr. how he explained it. He simply shrugged his shoulder & said it

7-30-44

discussion

didn't prove anything." Maybe the women had the men too-sovereign," he said, revealing his own belief in superstition. Bill came up with the explanation ^{that} the women's faith in their superstitions had an influence on their play. This was a back handed way of admitting that some force may have been at work. Such statements by Dr. S. & Bill are, of course, inevitable. Someone commented that the Catholics & the Irish were ^{particularly} ~~superstitious~~. Dr. S. said, "Be careful, I'm half Irish!" He went on to tell how his mother, when he was a boy, ^(in southern Indiana) had him wear a packet of *asa-fetida* around his neck to ward off disease. Someone said that superstitions seemed to run in certain localities & that people in the Ozarks appeared to be ^{especially} ~~particularly~~ susceptible. Dr. S. said "You'd know. I've spent more of my vacation in the Ozarks than any other place. He went on to say that if there had been anything to good luck or superstition he would have been much better off than he is. Bill kidding said "How do I know, if I hadn't been given these good luck charms three the year, I might have been worse off!" Dr. S. said that of all races, the colored people were the most superstitious. He then told a story which he appropriated & related as his own experience about his advising a woman to pray unselfishly for other people until she should leave a wet spot on the attic floor. This woman

7-30-44

did or instructed but told the Dr. she had then gone to another room & prayed the rest of the morning for herself. H. recognized this as a job he had read some years before. This is the type of thing that Dr. S. is constantly doing.

Al Ryan took the floor to report that letters had been received from two forerunners in response to the "invasion" picnic invitation which letters could be read by any members who chose after the meeting. The writers were Capt. G. J. Paine of Mesick, Mich. near Cadillac & Warren S. Kulicke now in Eng. There is seldom any mention made of Forum members of their activities. There was no comment whatsoever about Denton Karli's passing which must have been an event of great embarrassment to Dr. S. Should he or the F. group ever be publicly connected with the U. papers, such tragedies as Karli's suicide, if they become known, will serve to undermine acceptance of these truths. Dr. S. himself, during this "unfree discussion" period described certain types of people as being so constituted physically & mentally that they had "through tickets to the insane asylum" from the time they were born. He intimated there was nothing that could be done about it. The complete hopelessness of his statement must not have carried any courage or inspiration to some members of his F. who had long been his patients. Dr. S. is a "mental brow beater" who likes to keep people in servitude

comments

7-30-44

To him. One wonders why he would wish to continue in his work when he has no real charity or human sympathy for his patients. He would almost seem to be expressing his inability to cure certain types of cases.

After the session H. turned to Rev. Rawson who was seated beside him & asked "pound blank" "You've had many human experiences. Can you explain why Bent Karl should have committed this act? He has always seemed to be a man of good mind, reasoning power & self control. What could have provoked him to do this?" Rawson shook his head. "I don't know. I haven't the slightest idea. I don't think even Elsie knows. At least that's what Russell Bushkin says. It's a shocking thing."

The Burtons tried once more to get us to visit them but we begged off. Mr. Schell & Edith Cook were most cordial & gave us warm handshakes. Mr. Schell said he had been a member for 18 years & had entered the I. thru an interest in spiritualism. A friend he met at a seance had told him of their work & put him in touch with it.

After the session Elsie & Mrs. Tucker came to our apartment for an hours talk. Elsie showed us a clipping from the July 29th Tribune on Bent Karl which story we had missed. It stated he had returned from a week around 1 A.M. last Thursday & entered

Rev.
Rawson
re
Karl

7-30-44

the living room, gun in hand. His wife, seeing him, asked, "Are you going to shoot me?" "No," he replied, "I'm going to shoot myself." Where upon he placed the gun against his head & fired 3 times. (H. intends to get a copy of this clipping for the file) Both Elsie B. & Mrs. Tucker are disturbed & disgusted over the Mrs. & Bill attitude. Elsie B. referred to Denton's firm stand against the Doctor at the time of the trouble. She was present when he assumed conditions to respect to the F & BK of U. She wondered whether any of these experiences had played on his mind. She said she had heard he was threatened to losing his eye sight (Tuberculosis of the eye) but this did not seem to us sufficient cause, if true, for his act. Rawson had given no indication of this in his comment. Elsie B. reported that Mildred Bucklin had gone out to be to Elsie arriving at 6 in the A.M. & remaining for the day. Bill & R. Bucklin had then joined her at the Karle's home around 4 P.M.

Karle

We checked Mrs. Tucker & Elsie on their remembrance of the story given by Dr. S. concerning the origin of the papers. Elsie said that she had been told white tablets appeared written in the subject's own handwriting - the pages apparently returned. She said in speaking to her sisters about it (they have never become I members) that they thought it was exceedingly strange & inexplicable & that none of the I members were ever permitted to see any of the

origin of papers

Maryo Ben back from Beale, on 7-29-44, also stated that they well remember the Dr. speaking of the papers appearing in the handwriting of the subject.

original material. Edie also considered his memory that the papers read at the Forum June a year ago were not, until a later date, said to be appearing elsewhere - This angle was not mentioned until Clyde Beall brought up the subject of Reeve's book at a regular session. He reiterated that he did not then believe & still does not believe that those papers were written by Higher Intelligence. He believes there is a summation of 10 talks which he was to give at a ministerial assembly in Virginia a short time later.

Mr. H. recalled that Dr. S. had promised members of the 70 that when the right time came they would hear an actual voice speaking to them. (What is this but definite phenomena? The doctor's incoherence of word & act are many. How can he fail to believe that psychic phenomena are not so when he has been told there are other contact groups "who could take over", according to Edie, one here in Chicago, & so we all have been told many times, in Omaha such as at the time of the Sabamantis visit? At that time the record also show that there were nearly a thousand ^(other) sleeping contacts available for use. This indicates that there are a considerable number of humans who possess great psychic or spiritual potentialities. Apparently the true development of these potentialities is left to the

psychic contacts

7-30-44

well of its possessor. But for the Doctor to state that these faculties or channels do not exist is criminal bull-headedness, impelled by the desire to line up himself & to verify his own statements in his earlier books that such phenomena do not exist.

The F. was dismissed 15 minutes early this last session of the year but they could not wait one minute to answer Mrs Palmer's question of a week ago!

The F. reconvenes Sept 10th & the usual Aug 21st meeting for Jesus' birthday will be held meantime at 8 P.M.

8-2-44

H.M. went out to the Embassy along for a soda tonight & were trailed on returning by Lu Steinhilck & Mildred Bushline who stood on the corner in front of the Brewster Hotel & tailed for about half an hour. The two women enquired about Mary (who has been ill in an attack of jaundice). Then H. asked Mildred joint bank for the details about Dent Karl. He found she had taken the train for Oak Park around 9 that morning, staying away from work to do it. She said she thought the day would never end but that Elsie had borne up remarkably. Asked if she knew of any further possible motives for Dent's committing suicide she said "no" & that Elsie also was apparently without any clues. She said what we had already observed that Hank was a most reserved person who kept his feelings very much to himself &

Dent
Karl

8-2-44

Karl's

seldom even expressed them to Elsie. Several months ago however
 his eye had troubled him & an examination suggested tuberculosis.
 He was to have had a second check up on Aug. 7th. This finding had
 apparently affected him deeply because he had not permitted Elsie
 to make his bed or handle his ~~clothes~~^{trunks} since that time & had not
 kissed her on the lips. This was the first strong indication we
 have had of a possible contributing cause to his suicide. If Paul had
 felt that he was forever to be denied further physical contact & expression
 of his love & might possibly face eventual blindness—the coupled to the
 fact that he was being over-worked @ the office may have suddenly
 loomed as too much for him to bear. It is evident that he had been
 brooding over this for some time altho his attitude toward others had
 been seemingly normal & natural up to the moment of his overt act.
 Mildred reported that he had pulled weeds in his garden earlier in
 the evening & talked over the fence to a next door neighbor. He had
 also talked to Anna May, his oldest daughter around 11 o'clock that
 night just prior to her retirement. He had played cards to neighbors
 a few nights before & seemed in usual spirits. His act came as
 a totally unexpected shock to Elsie. He had gone for a walk a
 little after mid night & ~~had~~ entered the living room upon his return,
 gun in hand. Elsie looked up, saw the weapon & asked, "Why
 Paul, — are you going to shoot me?" "No, Elsie," Paul replied

8-2-44

Dent

Kerle

quietly. "I wouldn't thank you for the world. I'm going to shoot myself. With this, he raised the gun & fired @ his own head. The first two bullets apparently went wild, going into wall & ceiling. The third shot took effect, entering his body thru the neck & killing him instantly. Elsie showed remarkable self control. Finding that the shot had not awakened the children she let them sleep till morning & got on the phone @ once, calling the doctor to Dent's attorney who came over & took charge. Her prompt action did much to clear her of any suspicion & established exact cause of death. She appeared @ an inquest around 4 in the afternoon of this same day & remained in control of herself @ all times. Mildred said that while Elsie was still away @ the children, she was expected to return soon & adapt herself to the new enforced situation.

H. said it was still incomprehensible how a man of Dent's mental stability, & Christian philosophy, to do what he did. He said that F. members had been warned some years ago not to take their lives & Dent, as an old time member, must have known this. Mildred could not recall the papers so stating that there was any penalty for committing such an act or giving such warning. She said she was going to look it up again.

Elsie, Mildred said, was determined that this tragic happening should not interfere @ her daughter's plan for college this fall.

8-4-44
Mrs. E.

We phoned Mrs. Foyt to call her attention to an article in the Arg. American mag. by Dr. J. B. Rhine & his experiments with mind over matter which we had found very interesting. She promised to get a copy. She was going north for a vacation but on her return said Mrs. Early & her son may take a portion of her home (two rooms) to live in. Mrs. E. is still engaged by the Hales where she puts in any definite hours -
Foyt

8-6-44

Earle

Steinbeck

Earle Steinbeck followed us into the garage to his car. We waited & walked home to him. Asked if he knew anything further about the dark Karl case he said he did not. But he remarked that he was satisfied that Karl would have committed such an act since he knew that suicides, according to the U. papers, meant annihilation. (This was a debatable point, some F. members not recalling this precisely statement.) Earle agreed that Karl would have been judged as one of the most stable personalities in the F. He said many comments were going the rounds that no announcement of Stein's passing had been made @ the F. Earle said he guessed that Karl & the Dr. had had a "row in" @ one time & perhaps the Dr. still had some feeling about it. He said it was remarkable that the Dr. should have such an attitude. (This again illustrates the unhealthy condition existing at 533). Mr. E. said, had been trying to compose a letter of consolation to Elaine but due to the nature of her death was having great difficulty in expressing himself. Other foremites, he added, were having the same difficulty.

8-7-44

Grace

Palmer

Foyt, because the weather was nice, H wanted to walk up to the Post Office on Clark & M. to mail a letter to Mother Loose. When almost there we passed Grace Palmer & hailed her. She was a woman friend whom we had met @ her house for dinner almost 2 yrs. ago after the F. petition difficulty. Grace greeted us cordially & said

8-7-44
 B
 Palmer

she'd been thinking of us so she'd read an article recently by Mahatma Gandhi, giving his ideas on world peace. Said Grace, "If Dr. S. ever reads it he'll have enough material to write another book!"

This comment indicated her lack of belief that the Dr's present book on world peace had been inspired by any message from higher sources. She laughed & said, "Lu (Steinbuck) would probably kill me if she heard me talk this way." Grace said she was going to get in touch with us soon & have us over for dinner as she wanted to have a good talk about things. I mentioned the American magazine article by Dr. Plume in the Sept. issue & said, "Dr. S. should see it. Grace instantly volunteered, "Well I'll get a copy & send to him. I don't need to sign my name. If he's any good at telepathy he ought to know who did it." But Grace really meant it. She left us saying she was getting 2 copies of the American, one for the Dr. & one for herself. It's strange but I had expressed the desire that Dr. S. see this article & had even hoped that Mrs. Cheeler would be inspired to send it to him. We have not felt in our position that it would be psychologically wise to make such a move. (However, if the Dr. does receive this article in the mail, because we have so definitely gone on record about these subjects, we may get credit for it anyway!)

8-10-44

Mrs

Palmer

Grove Palmer was here for dinner tonight, she having expressed a desire to have a frank talk to us. She came in bringing m. a beautiful bouquet of white gladioli which was a further expression of her friendly feeling for us. We found her to possess an entirely open mind, completely free of any fear, perfectly capable of thinking & reasoning for herself. She said, "They tell us we've got a J. C. & I think he's there to be used." She interjected that she had known little about us or the details at the time of the trouble two years ago as she was comparatively a new member herself & had not been attending regularly @ that time. However, what she did hear about the way we were being treated caused her to say, "well I don't care. Oh for the Shermans!" She proved it by inviting us to her home for dinner at a time when it was rank heresy to do so to the point of inviting eternal damnation. Grove said she was certain that he was rewriting these papers himself & had felt so for a long time. She said she thought Mr. Lina had been the balance wheel & that when she had died, things had gotten out of hand. She said she didn't believe these papers on world peace came from higher sources & she thought it disgraceful that the U. M. used the F. members for the financing of his book based on these papers. She said even E. O. objected to making his contribution ^{when} Russell Bucklin came to collect but he, nevertheless, paid. She was convinced that @ her home & gave ten dollars but when books were distributed she

8-10-44

Grace

Palmer

got none. She said it was obvious that Dr. S's book would not set the world on fire & perhaps could not have been published but for this private financing. She referred to the F. members, as a whole, as a flock of sheep. But getting back to the changes made in the papers Grace said everyone was talking about them & wondering. She particularly had said over & over "I never heard that before. That's all been changed." Then Grace asked "Who make these changes, how are they made? It doesn't make sense for them to say that they move them in a vault or in a special place & then they come & get them & they're either disappeared or new papers are in their place." (One would think that any changes would have to come thru the instrument himself at his place of contact. We have been told that Dr. S. & contact commission have gone many times to the subjects home to pick up these papers. Now the Dr. would have us believe that the papers are materialized & de-materialized - kinds of phenomena that he would indignantly deny occur anywhere else in the world except his own home. Then on the face of it is ridiculous & inconsistent. It becomes more & more apparent that the Dr. is editing these papers to suit his own whims & designs. It is possible that the mechanics of publication & other such contingencies which have to be met by all the publishers have given the Dr. further scope, in his own mind, for reworking the papers to fit certain force requirements

8-10-44
 Grace
 Palmer

as well as to meet certain concepts of his own.) ^{stated that} ~~she~~ she believed in the fundamental truth of these papers but that it was her conviction that they might all be taken away from the Ur. or that publication of the BK would be delayed & delayed until it just petered out entirely.

She said that F. members were getting increasingly impatient, bewildered & weary. She asked what would happen if the Ur. should die. ^{no further change was to be made} When informed by us that in that event the BK. was to be published ^{a year or} 18 months following the demise. Grace expressed surprise. She asked "why should the changes stop just because the Ur. is gone if the changes are coming from on high & if they are necessary? Why should the BK. be published in imperfect form just because some human associate dies?" (A tremendous no. of changes have been made since Mr. Lewis' death.) Grace said she had faith that the BK. would be prevented publication if it was not right. She said it would be a great crime to have it published full of human errors & that this would further complicate spiritual development on this planet. Referring to the frailties & weaknesses of F. members she said that her own sister, Lu, had been nervous & unstable since birth. She said she got started early & would change from one thing to another without rhyme or reason. She meant well but wanted to get along & everybody & tried to carry water on both shoulders. Grace said that both Lu & Caroline were of such temperament.

8-10-44

Grace

Palmer

that she could not discuss the drugs @ 533 frankly w/ them. She said that the years before she joined, there was much "hush, hush" business between her two sisters & Grace had taunted them saying "Who do I think I am — God's chosen few?" She said they were running back & forth from meeting to meeting & acting very authoritative as well as secretive. Grace said, "I was just a glorified chauffeur. They said I didn't have enough spiritual development to understand. Finally I got mad & decided to see what this was all about for myself. Even now they treat me as tho I am a novice." Referring to Agatha Cooke, Grace said that Caroline had brought her into the I. She had been married twice — the first time to a man much older than herself who died & left her well-to-do. She then fell in love w/ a man who possessed criminal tendencies. He was used as the "fall-guy" by some politicians who absconded w/ public funds ^{concealed them thru} & ^{offered} his account. He served a jail sentence for this, then came out & became involved in an insurance scandal ^{when} he withheld the premiums of his policy holders. He is in jail again for this offense & Agatha had announced she was thru w/ him but is now beginning to soften her attitude. Grace had not been told of Frank Karle's suicide & yet the Steinbergs had phoned us almost immediately about it. Grace could not quite place Frank Karle in her mind, but said she wasn't told too much, she wouldn't ask. She has

8-10-44
 Grace
 Palmer:

made it a policy to slip in & out of the F. & out fraternizing. He said that the Dr. & Bill & Jane has paid little, if any, attention to her. (Bill & Dr. S. paid plenty of attention the Sunday that Grace asked the question which they didn't wish to answer!) Mr. Burton for a time was, according to Grace, a suitor of Caroline. She described him as an awful bore & a rather original countenance & pointed nose & chin coming close together. She said his face had paled out somewhat in recent years & his attitude had changed for the better but that he would always be an incompetent, impractical dreamer. Some years ago he had gotten some F. members, including Grace, to place their money in a gentleman friend of his who was investing in the stock market & had a "system which couldn't lose." She invested & was returned a profit the first time, then invested again & lost. She still holds a letter from Mr. Burton which states that his friend has promised to make good her loss in time. She said she was going to bring this letter to the first meeting of the F. when it reconvenes & she wants us to watch Burton's face when she gives it back to him. When told by us of the "apocryphal" paper dealing in Tabernacles' mind to this planet, Grace said she'd never heard of it, was indignant to learn this had just been revealed to a chosen few. She said it should either have been made known to the entire F. or kept secret to the

8-10-44 contact commissioners - that they shouldn't play favorites
 Grace back secretive in - so far as the majority were concerned. One
 Palmer time when she had been doing some private reading she
 found no one but the maid, a cleaning woman, to whom to
 return the papers. On the way out, she ran into Mr Kellogg &
 told him she'd given the papers to the maid. He had a fit &
 acted so upset about it that she never returned for further
 readings. Grace said the Kelloggs were apparently owned, body
 & soul, by Dr. S. She said she was glad we were standing by
 & had not run away when this trouble had broken. Since
 she had never been freely informed as to what it was all
 about, it read her the two letters he had written the Board
 re former organization & BK publication. She said, "I agree to
 every point I have raised. I should think the Dr. would
 have been grateful for our analysis & suggestions if he'd been
 on the level himself. I can see clearly all the things that
 might go wrong, now that I bring them to my attention, but
 I doubt if there is any other member of the I who has had
 our fore sight. I think these letters are masterpieces & they ap-
 parently resulted in an upsetting of Dr. S's plans in connection
 to the pattern which followed. Perhaps this was meant to be."
 Grace informed us that she had mailed a copy of Dr. Plim's

8-10-44
 Home
 Palmer
 magazine article to the Dr. in this neighborhood. She said she had addressed it in a Royal Portable typewriter & hoped her type didn't match Harold's. She laughingly said that when she parked her car to come here for dinner she felt as tho she might be spied upon from the four corners. She described the going on at 533 as "mitty".

8-21-44
 we attended ^{at 8 PM} what Mr. S. has called Jean's "birthday celebration" which we had missed last year. There was a good turn out, practically every seat being filled.

"Birthday"
 To our surprise Elsie Karls was present. She sat just in front of H. who talked to her & learned she had sold her home in Elmhurst & bought a two family apt. house near 5300 N. Clark.

E Karls
 She intends to move into one of the apartments late this fall & transfer her two children in school. The elder daughter is going to a small college ("Carol" we believe). Elsie shook H's hand & held it cordially as well as nodding & speaking to Martha. She seemed remarkably self-possessed when one considers the many years she had sat beside her in this same Irons on occasion such as this. Mrs. Linder revealed that Elsie & her had applied for readmission to the "70" in July. Carl Stemback told H that he, he & the Bucklins had driven out to visit Elsie last Wed. night & that Remuel had lined up this apt. house for her to buy. Elsie is reported as intending to return to work, she having had a good business education. Elsie made no reference to the letter H wrote her a few days prior.

clock
 There was a clock on the right wall as we faced the front which Bill

8-21-44

consulted from time to time as he read the papers. This gift was apparently the gift of someone. The presence of the clock, heretofore, had been the subject of debate.

Jesse's papers

The papers on Jesse read by Bill covered ^{except from} Jesse's early life from the time of his birth, Aug 21st, 7 B.C. to the time of his teaching. They were remarkable in their content & inspiring as we had found them hitherto. They spoke of Jesse's gradual realization of his own great identity & of his insatiable desire for knowledge as a boy. He was joined by a J.A. when he made his first moral decision at 4. His self-revelation came gradually. Joseph was the most considerate & attentive father who did his best to answer all Jesse's questions. When the boy asked about himself neither Joseph nor Mary told him what they knew of his intended destiny. He was apparently supposed to ascertain this for himself at the proper time thro' his source of inner wisdom. Jesse was a perfect physical specimen but would not use his physical prowess to defend himself. However, Jacob, the Stone Mason's son who lived near by & who had been a devoted friend of Jesse since the age of 3 was his self-appointed champion, defending Jesse against all physical attacks. It was almost as tho' he had come into life as Jesse's protector. Jesse ^{possessed an insatiable curiosity most subjects} was given ~~an~~ education of any Jew but embraced an unusual knowledge of languages @ that time being proficient in his native Aramaic tongue as well as Greek & Hebrew. While possessed of

8-21-44

James
papers

increasingly great inner wisdom he did not from his studies & especially high marks being outwardly a normally developing boy & young man of the modern. James spent long hours in his father's carpentry shop learning to make things in his hands. ^{starting to work in the trade in his father's shop} Joseph was reasonably well off, he & Mary were in the process of creating & raising a family which eventually consisted of 7 children besides James. Their names were James, Joseph, Miriam, Martha, Simon, Jude & Ruth, James of course being the first born. Jude of all the children was the trouble maker but after Joseph's sudden death brought about by the falling of a beam while he was working away from home, when James became head of the family @ 14 he treated Jude with great patience & tolerance. No young man between the ages of 15 to 20 ever had more problems to solve & more tremendous questions to settle than James. One year when taken Jude to Jerusalem for the Passover, the hot tempered Jude found occasion a Roman centurion who had made some ~~very~~ disrespectful remarks about a Jewish girl - He was arrested & taken to jail & held there for 2 days, missing the Passover. James remained in town during this time & appeared before the judge in Jude's behalf, presenting his case so admirably that the judge felt Jude had provoked for his act & let him go. When they returned home James made no mention of this incident to other members of the family but 3 weeks later had a long talk in Jude about it & Jude, himself, then told the family. It was not until Jude had married that he recalled

8-21-44

down & gained control of himself. From that time on Jesus in-
 creasingly appreciated his older brother's great spiritual qualities &
 wisdom. Jesus was loved by all children & he truly loved them. He
 was interested in their problems & often told them stories which helped
 solve their problems but never gave direct advice. There came a time
 when he felt he must leave home & travel to gain further education
 & experience. He then took James aside & appointed him new head
 of the house. James was 18 yrs of age. Jesus promised to send a
 monthly sum of money no matter where he might be for James to
 spend on the family as he thought best. James then went forth on several
 caravan trips & became also a tutor of a young Indian boy whose father
 was a wealthy merchant. His travels took Jesus practically all over
 the then known world, to Rome, Alexandria & as far west as the
 Caspian Sea. He was never in India. It was stressed that his
 primary purpose in coming to this earth was to embrace a complete
 experience of his human creature. He was undoubtedly conscious
 of higher mental & psychic powers, not only as concerned himself
 but other manifestations which he had observed. He had asked his
 parents & others about them but had gotten no satisfactory answer.
 Once having left his home in Nazareth Jesus never returned to
 stay. He worked w/ John Zebidae ^{or good builder} in Capernaum & lived w/ their
 main family being beloved by them. He saw to it that his own

8-21-44

James
papers

family was weaned away from him so he would be free to pursue his mission in life. When he left the Jordan home to begin teaching there was still an amount due him for services rendered which John the son, promised to pay to James' mother in monthly allotments. He told James, if after this fund is exhausted, your mother should be in need, I will gladly pay her the same amount out of what I may earn so I can go about my business in a free mind. James then went ^{into} the mountains in a boy's attendant whom he permitted to go only part way. The boy was to leave a basket of food twice a week at a designated place. It was during this time of six weeks spent on Mt. Hermon that James came into knowledge of his full spiritual stature & transcended his own human nature. The will forces with which he wrestled were not hallucinatory - they were real. He emerged from this consecrated period of meditation & communion in the higher beings in his creation fully prepared to fulfill his mission on earth. He had repeatedly said on earlier occasions, "my hour is not yet!" There now came a report that one John the Baptist was proclaiming the coming of a great spiritual leader & baptizing all peoples in his name. James waited quietly till John reached a place on the river Jordan near where he was & then quietly presented himself to this holy man for baptism. John, in that great moment, recognized James as the whom he had proclaimed & announced himself as unworthy to perform such baptism but James bade him so to do.

8-21-44

Remarks

We were greeted warmly by a surprising number of 7 members — more than ever before — who shook our hands. Even Mr. L. had greeted M. C. a most cordial handshake, like an old time friend. He was not quite as warm in his greeting to H. Beverly spoke to both of us & H. thought she had directed a "glad to see you" smile her breath to him as he passed.

Mrs Kellogg

On the way out we went down the stairs & Mrs Kellogg & I stopped on the 1st floor landing to have the first real catch up since the trouble arose. She looked badly but her face was aglow as she said "His opinions mean so very much to me. I know that Ruth & Mr. Lena & other loved ones are celebrating tonight & am I am absolutely certain of it." She had asked H. how his release would be in response to his query about Mr. K's health. H. responded that he felt fine & she said the same had been true of Mr. K. who stood faithfully by his employer. Mrs. K. said she wanted to tell us about a young Chinese man whom Ruth had known. This man had the ability to read a story in Chinese & was so expressive in its telling that American children, even those deaf & dumb, could interpret what he was saying. This Chinese had said "Sincerity is the road to heaven", which comment had deeply impressed Mrs. Kellogg. She said "When I have sincerity I really have everything, haven't you?" I intend to study up on the word

8-21-44
 Mr. K. sincerity & give a great deal of thought to it because I believe if a person is sincere & honest everything else will work out alright." We told Mrs. K how much we admired her courage & faith. The Rawsons & Buckleins were not present but Winnie was. Mrs. Allen spoke to M about the Jewish picture on land Mrs. Seeler both intending to see it so undoubtedly F. members are discussing this event.

We sat in Mrs. Seeler's car for about an hour after the F. She told us of a dream she had had in which her husband seemed to return & told her he was very happy which made her very happy. She said it might have been a coincidence but this occurred on his birthday. M. reminded her that birthdays were apparently celebrated throughout the Universe. Mrs. J. said she disagreed in Dr. S. & refused to be denied that there was any inspiration in opening the Bible at random or receiving intuitive flashes. H. pointed out that even the scientific world was beginning to disagree in Dr. S. on such points. Mrs. J. asked H. if it was true, as Mrs. Early had been told by Clyde Bedell, that he (Bedell) had taken the Sherman over to discuss their difficulties in the Dr. H. said emphatically "no!" Mrs. J. said that Mrs. Early had been so impressed over the intuitive shown us that she had protested & apparently Clyde Bedell had taken this meaning greeting her by letting her think Dr. S. had talked to us. (This was a new sidelight to us). Mrs. J. had been informed that members of

8-21-44 The "70" had to apply all over again for membership this coming year. Mr. S. would like everyone to believe he was acting on higher instructions. Next season on Sunday at 2 o'clock the "hinder gate" sermon on Urentia is to be held; at 3 a paper is to be read & at 4 Bill's class is to meet. Every Wed. night the "70" is to have a session. Developments are apparently getting more & more restrictive on far as ordinary J. members are concerned. An attempt is being made to herd them into specialized activities. This means that those who do not belong to either Bill's or Ed's class will get very little idea of what is going on. Those who come just to hear the papers will not know of any planning that is being made concerning time or their publications. Such an arrangement is apparently designed to keep their generation more & more under cover.

Remarks.

All the Hales were there, including Mrs. Hale Sr who was in a very taciturn mood. She came out of a group especially to talk to us & followed us down the street to her car. This was unusual for her & indicated a rather high nervous condition. Mrs. Early is now in Calif visiting her mother. She is not planning to visit Ed or Mrs. H. as Mrs. H. had hoped, since she wanted meals as well as living quarters which Mrs. S. did not care to undertake.

9/10/44

Remarks.

Grace Palmer & Mrs. Shuler have both expressed themselves as being concerned over the "revealed religion aspects" & the Bk of Urantia. They realize that other religions have made the same claims & have followers equally devoted. Grace referred to the Mormon tablets which were supposedly ^{removed} ~~removed~~ by its founder Joseph Smith, & the Mormon belief in his revelation. He referred her to the revelation which came thru Emmanuel Swedenborg containing much material similar to the Bk of U. ^{which} ~~which~~ Grace said she was going to explore & declared that "This is just the point. How can she believe that he has the only words from God?" Mrs. Shuler told of having visited the Ba Hai headquarters to get some literature for her father-in-law & found the people there happy in their belief that they had the one & only true revelation. It made her wonder how we could be so sure that our Bk of U. was the one & only. These two women are thinking & can't understand the complacent acceptance of other 7 members who seem to feel that there is nothing like the U. papers.

During the summer Mr. ran into Edith took several times while shopping. Edith always acts pleased & happy to talk & extends a very warm feeling.

While shopping one day Mr. came out of the 5810 & found herself

9/10/44

Remarks
Bill
Saddles

walking directly behind Bill Sables. Whether he saw M or not she was not sure but it is certain he was walking very slowly with a sort of combination shuffle & amble which would give anyone an easy opportunity to overtake him which M avoided doing. He would turn first to the right to look in the store window & then way to the left in such a peculiar manner that M received a most peculiar & uneasy animal feeling from him along with the peculiar shuffle. At the corner M purposely crossed the street in the opposite direction to get away from him.

Remarks
Grace
Palmer

Grace phoned H. today & said she wanted to see in some but an influx of relatives & friends made it impossible for a time. The speaking Eddie being it again from a tooth extraction. She said she felt E. needed a change of doctors, that Dr Skinner was doing him no good but that between the Bucklees & H., E. was unable to free himself. She said "You know E. is weak & has a terrible time making up his own mind about anything." H. then asked Grace frankly about the "snuffly graph" book that L. & E. were working on. He said he appreciated all E. had done but that it had taken such an interminable time to get anywhere. Grace said frankly that the dilly-dallying was characteristic of E. & that he wore her out & unnecessary details. She recommended that H. wait until E. was a little

9/10/44
 ss
 Bickler

better & then go after him on this enterprise. This again is evidence of the instability of some of the I. members. Have stated that Medical Bulletin was working for Dr. Linneman in his office & naturally advocating his service everywhere. He said E did not have enough resolution for himself to get out from under their influence & that if he was no better soon she was going over & have it out - but then return to Caroline & her (Caroline's arrival Sunday for a 2 (Wm. visit) & take E. to the hospital. It is our observation that such types of people will be the poorest kind of representatives of the spiritual trust when given to the world.

~~Bible~~ Reading of special note

9/2 - Job's seal after the word
Ezra 6, 11

9/4 - Habakkuk 2, 1-4
9/6 - Heb. 1-10 Chap 4

9/3 - } Isaiah 50, 4-7
 } Romans 10, 14-15

4/11/44 - Therolesonia Chap 4

4/14/ Psalms 33

7/9 Job - 11, 15-20

4/15 Proverbs 24

7/10 Zachariah 8, 20-23

4/16 Lev. 30, 7-14
 31, 6

7/15 Ezekiel 3, 8-11

4/17 Psalms 31, 1-8, 23, 24

7/23 I Kings 11, 38

4/18 Psalms 118

7/24 Jeremiah 1, 4-12

4/26 Joshua 1, 5-9

7/25 Luke 12, 29-32

4/27 Psalms 124

7/26 I Cor. 4, 17-21

5/4 Romans 10, 11-15

7/27 Psalms 63, 6-11

5/5 Romans 10, 11-15

7/31 Isaiah 48, 15-17

5/7 Psalms 119th 116

8/9 Isaiah 59, 21st verse

5/10 Isaiah 8, 10-22

8/10 Romans 11 - 10th verse

5/15 Psalms 17

8/13 Isaiah 49, 1-13

5/25 II Samuel 22, 45-51

8/14 Hebrews 10, 7th verse + 32-39

5/26 Proverbs 24, 13-33

8/15 Matthew 10, 27

6/6 Psalms 119 1st 116

8/18 Romans 10

6/22 Isaiah { 59, 21
 60, 1-5
 19-22

8/20 Ezekiel 34, 26-31

8/22 { Isaiah 50, 4-11
 Jeremiah 33, 3

6/24 Hebrews 10, 32-39

8/24 Lev. 30, 1-4

7/8 John { 16, 21-33
 17 Chap.

8/27 { Ex 17, 14th
 " 18 19-23

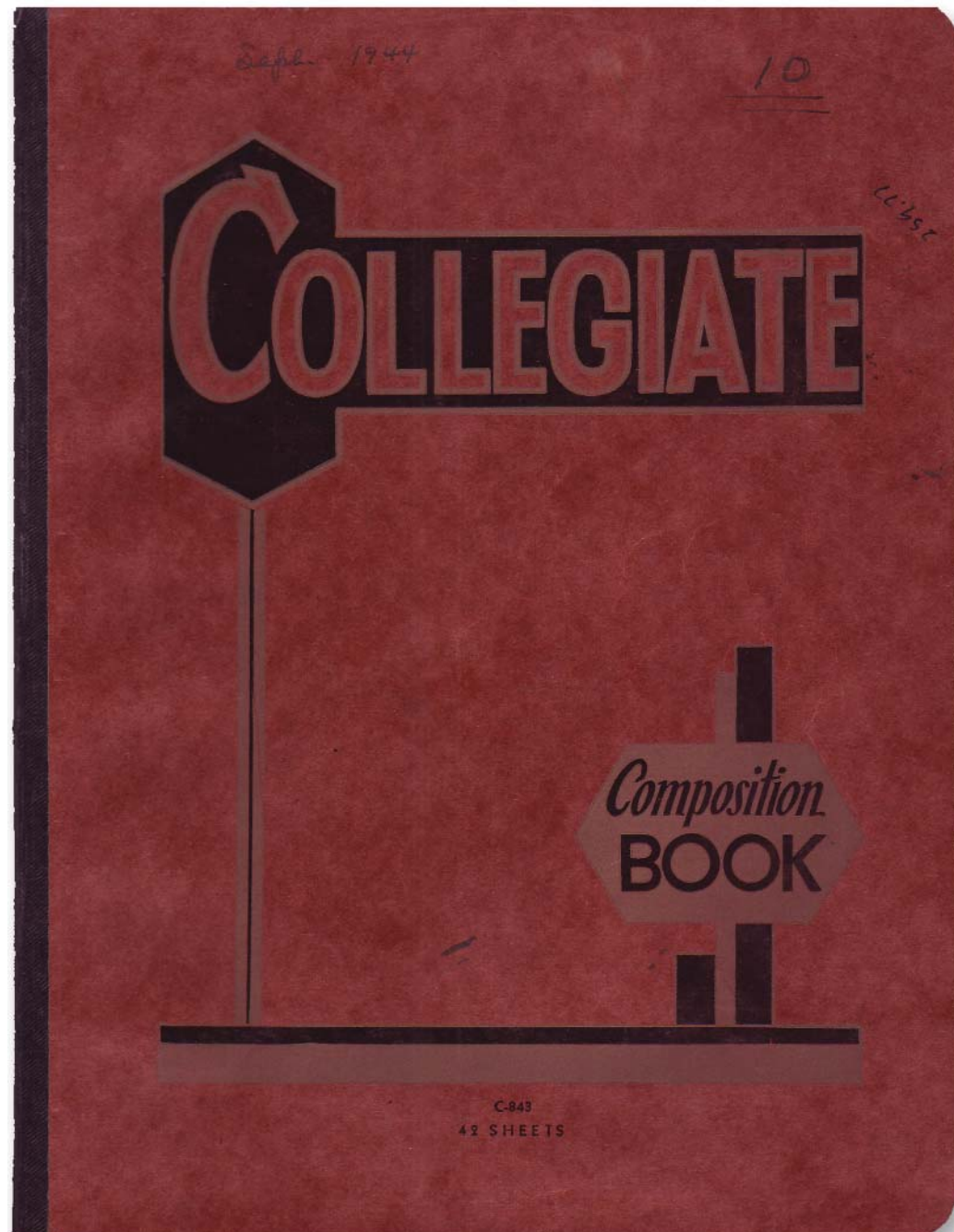
8/26 Isaiah 55, 7-13

9/11 Heb. 2, 9-10

NOTEBOOK #10

Diary

September 10, 1944—March 11, 1945



F

9/10/44

part
89

On resumption of the F today, we were met at the head of the stairs by Dr. S. who shook hands with us. Bill & Lane were also on the receiving end. Both spoke but Bill extended his hand to me saying "hello my mate" & for the first time shook hands with me saying "Feelings Harvest". The F was well attended & Dr. S. read paper 89 entitled, "Sin, Sacrifice, & Redemption". The paper was indigenous & concerned an early history of primitive taboos, sex rites & sacrifices, including cannibalism. It was, for the most part, an unpleasant account of practices which have been covered in more detail in many sex books & in histories of early civilizations. This paper was attributed to a Bright Evening Star who could have compiled it from existing literature. We are left in frank wonderment as to whether such papers as this have been inspired or have simply been added as a part of an editorial program planned by the Doctor. Dr. S. announced that this one hour's reading session would always end at 5 min. of four & the session following would begin 5 min. after. We did not stay since we have been given to understand that this extra hour is now Bill's done.

In connection with today's paper, a bk. loaned us by Grace Palmer entitled "The Bible Unmasked" by Joseph Lewis, which has had 17 printings, refers to a number of sex taboos mentioned in the above paper. It also contains a expose of all indiscriminate sex acts committed by

7/10/44

Biblical characters & makes the point that the Bible certainly could not have been inspired or be the holy bk of God. It is certainly true that the early history of these Biblical characters who are supposed to have rendered such spiritual services in relation to ~~the~~ ^{distasteful} ~~our~~ ^{our} origins & cannot be judged as inspired from that standpoint. It would seem that we have no need for this kind of material to be included in the Bk of U. since it is largely history of a people & not associated with inspiration or revelation.

Dr. S., in ~~his~~ reading from the paper, referred to Paul who said it was best that man not know a woman & that this was his own (Paul's) attitude. He recommended it by "permission" however & not by commandment. Mr. I commented that it was a good thing the world had not followed Paul or the human race would have been annihilated. This reference to Paul indicated that even he had taken issue to Christ's teachings to suit his own personal whims. Dr. S. frankly stated as much. Can it be possible that he is doing the same in his handling of the Bk of U.

Mrs. Fuller showed after the 2nd hour to say that she would like to come up to her nephew, Mark, for a few moments. During their short stay she said she had about decided to attend Bill's class for in it he was giving quite a comprehensive outline & survey of ~~the~~ ^{the} framework & plan of program as given in the Bk of Urantia.

9/11/44

Elice B. phoned to say Marion Rawley had asked her for the date of Harry Looze's passing. She said she supposed M. Rawley wanted it for the record & would like to give this date to her. H. said he saw no harm in it. There has evidently, however, been talk of Looze & speculation ever since the blowing.

Elice B.

9/17/44

As we were entering 533 we ran into Jim & Betty Hicks & Mr. Bidell. The Bidells had not moved to N.Y. as reported but he had been out on business. Hicks had left Arkansas for good 2 wks ago.

Hicks

He looked well but was still performing as much as usual indicating a nervous condition. H. did not ask him what he was doing now. They were greeted back & considerable cordiality by F. members.

He is a good mixer of the jovial hand shaking variety. Betty is an attractive social person. In short they are good politicians, altho seemingly nice people.

Caroline Brown

Caroline Brown was also present from a summer spent on a ranch near Denver. Eric Steinbeck was also back but looked none too well. The Holes were again not in evidence.

Paf 90-

~~Shannon~~
Shannon

Paper 90 was read badly by Mr. Pritchard. It concerned the evolution of medicine men & priests as well as the growth of medicine thru their rituals & ministrations. It was believed by the early peoples that only a select few humans could commune directly & God, the spirits, or demons. These humans were set apart from the tribes & given special powers & privileges as medicine men

I
 9-17-44

shamans or priests. Quite often men or women who were epileptic, subject to fits, trances or hallucinations were thought to possess the power to communicate to those in the unseen world. They could dispose of any rivals or those they could not heal by declaring them to be possessed by devils & accusing them of witch-craft. Ritualistic efforts were made to placate the gods or to cure disease or remove evil spirits. The paper stated that most of these shamans or priests were "jaranovic". This was the first time in our recollection that this word, a favorite of the doctors, had appeared in the papers. Elsie B. Grace Palmer also remarked this fact. The paper also stated that "maintenance of secrecy in shamanistic practices was the surest way to perpetrate fraud". This is also a choice idea of Dr. So Gen Stenud. His application of the idea however pertains to the perpetuation of religion through secrecy. If secrecy can serve to perpetuate fraud, then it can also perpetuate the fraudulent in religion. Elsie B. accounted the 2 diff. applications of this thought as coming from the doctor. The paper sounded extremely human in origin to us & it is becoming more & more difficult to tell where inspiration ends & Dr. S begins or alters. This paper was supposedly written by a Melchizedek & in contrast to other earlier papers, so credited, it was unimpaired. The ^{information} ~~inspiration~~ it contained could all have come from the early history of the origin & development of medicine.

7 on this earth. Just what place it rightfully has ~~as~~ as subject
 9-17-44 matter in the Bk. of U. is difficult to ascertain. The paper was
 finished around 3:35 & Dr. S. took the remaining time giving a
 Mr. S. rambling discourse on it. He attacked astrology & implied that most
 people who believed in it eventually landed in Elgin. He gave
 case histories of his own patients & said that 90% of the superstitions
 early humans believed in are still believed & practiced by many
 humans today. He ~~described~~ ^{described} the people who claimed special prefer-
 ence because they prayed longer & harder than others. He said
 he didn't believe in any such God who would grant special favors on
 such a basis. Bill fished up, having almost lost his voice three days ago,
 to say that, "If anyone thought they could get anywhere thru that
 kind of prayer let him try it on his tope." "I know," said Bill, "I did
 pray & it didn't help." This brought the laugh he had aimed at.
 Dr. S., of course, launched on his old subject of poking fun at those
 who profess any belief in inspiration or gaining results thru faith or
 prayer or belief in any so-called "ims". He implies they are all parasites
 & infer, if any of his patients fail to follow his dictates, they are
 lost. He spoke of "saving" diff. people or confessed that he had "failed
 to save" others. His entire attitude was one of self-satisfied & opinion-
 ated arrogance. He cannot be wrong in the advice he gives out
 but the patient who disagrees is always in the wrong. (over)

9/17/44

Elsie
Karl

Dr. J. preceded his remarks by reading a short note of appreciation from Elsie Karl for flowers & letters received following the passing of Herb. Dr. J. rather demurely stated he was reading this note at Elsie's request to save her the trouble of answering personally.

9/18/44

Mrs

J.

Mrs Dunder phoned this a.m. to tell us that she was leaving for a weeks visit to friends & relatives & would probably not be back for next Sunday's I. meeting. She said, however, that she was planning to give as much time as possible this year to acquainting herself with the U. material more thoroughly and was attending the early class of Marion Rawley as well as remaining for Bill's 4-5 class. She found both very instructive in laying out the over-all pattern of the universe but she expressed the hope that Bill would not come to feel himself the spiritual ^{such} weakness as the leader of the Pa. Unit had become. She said she had gone home to Elsie B for tea & Elsie had told her a little more about the "70". She said Elsie had had lunch with Mrs. Titman & Mrs. Steinbeck during the week.

Mrs Titman
Steinbeck
& Elsie B.

It seems Mrs Titman has been back in Chicago for a year but has not attended the I or any of the groups until she rejoined the "70" this Sept. Both Mrs Titman & Mrs Steinbeck had urged Elsie to have the Libanatic papers read to her. Mrs Titman remarked that the Highest Intelligence had told the group of commissioners that "If they

9/18/44

Mrs

G.

reference to previous

survived" he would see them at some future time, indicative that their survival was by no means assured. Mrs J. asked Martha if she remembered any such statement & M said she did - Bill had told H & M. of this & had laughed about it at the time. Also their choice as commissioners was not because of any advanced spirituality on their parts - Bill thought it possible they had been chosen because of Christy's ability to take short hand. Elsie B. had been very disturbed over the appearance of the word "jaranvic" in the paper yesterday & Mrs J. said she had been also & that she had come to the conclusion that everyone who did not believe exactly as Dr. J. wanted there to be would classify as a "jaranvic" & that this term alone kept many of the J. members in fear of expressing their own ideas about anything. She hoped Dr. J. would not present this material in such a way as to offend the other churches but she saw no improvement in his attitude of late, in fact it seemed to be growing more pronounced.

9/22/44

While shopping at the "Shop, Save" today M. encountered Mrs Hales who apparently does some buying there occasionally - perhaps after paying visits to her S. at any rate Mrs Hales was almost too cordial, shaking M's hand very hard & talking on at a great rate about movie making in particular. As M. was waiting M & about to leave to her purchases Mrs H said "Oh let this man carry your things across the street for you!" & she beckoned to a man who apparently was sitting

9/22/44 as her chauffeur. M thanked her but refused saying she still had to get some rest & could manage quite alright. Mrs Baker seemed on a very high nervous tension.

9/23/44 Mrs S. phoned early this AM to say she had sprained a knee & had not gone away for her expected visit after all. She said she had just had a wire from her nephew, Jim Brown, who in returning to the States after a 10 day jaunt at home in Tampa, & that he wanted Maria to hold down eve. for him.

9/24/44 For some reason there was a much smaller attendance today altho the weather was fine & cool. Mr S. read the paper entitled 'The Evolution of Prayer', authored by Chief of the U. missionaries. It seemed wholly unimpaired to us. It was mostly a psychological & even psychiatric treatment of the subject of prayer & contained many phrases & words characteristic of Mr. S.'s own apprehension. Prayer was said to be a primitive outgrowth of man's fears & his seeking aid from some power greater than himself in times of need. Most prayers, whether delivered by a primitive being or an intellectual of today were said not to bring any response from God. The reason for the failure of these prayers to be recognized or answered by deity was alleged to be their selfishness or expressed desire for material things. It was pointed out that man should either pray for his fellow man or for the advancement of his own spiritual wisdom. God obviously could not show

pp 90

evolution of prayer

9/24/44

F.

favouritism to any of his creations. Later in the paper it was emphasized that God did not judge the words of a prayer but the soul's attitude, in determining whether any response would be made. In contrast to this the statement also was made that "prayer is the agency by which, sooner or later, every religion becomes institutionalized." The inference was apparently given that this "institutionalizing" was a good thing. Yet if God judges each soul's attitude in prayer, then prayer is the one instrument in which the individual soul of man may commune with his Maker. Institutionalizing of prayer, therefore, destroys that intimacy of relationship & while it may have some good moral effect upon the man, cannot possibly provide the spiritual uplift to be derived from one's soul privately reaching out to God. It was emphasized in the paper that the best way to reach not only God but your I.C. is not to go off into the solitude or to pray privately but to be active in the market place & in life serving your fellow man. It was stated, however, that Jesus occasionally took his disciples into the wilderness at a quiet place to pray. It was also stated that he & his disciples, for the more part, were in touch with the multitudes. Yet the Bible itself admonishes the individual to go into "his closet & close the door" & the great appeal of the Bible is to the individual & not to the mass. "Seek & ye shall find, knock & it shall be opened unto you". This paper in place of being an uninspiring treatise on prayer,

X But God is not going to characterize prayer as ethical or unethical. If He judges the reader attitudes, He is going to make allowance for ignorance, infirmities, selfish or unwise desires & answer prayer accordingly. So called ethical or unethical prayer is a man made analytical interpretation, that no place or point in a book of this kind.

9/24/44
 J
 Evolution of Prayer

resorted rather to impersonalize it. At one point Dr S paused & said, "Now we are coming to a great psychological dissertation." He was referring to statements made about the altar ego, how children often talk to themselves or experience their desires and longed & gave their own answers which come not from God but from their subconscious or superconsciousness. Dr S. here interpreted another comment, "It is not alone children who do this - we see grown men & women talking to themselves when they have become old & senile." The implication was herein given that any individual, young or old, who would desire to commune with his inner self, or I.A., & thus - God, is either experiencing a form of self delusion or is unbalanced in some way. Prayer is then suggested to be something often unhesitantly & even harmful. In this same vein, prayer was characterized as ethical & unethical. It is obvious that many people, when they pray, seek to change the will of God in satisfying their own desires. This is so obvious it is hardly worth mentioning in a paper of supposedly higher inspiration. Dr S, however, read the paper & a certain religious fervor amounting to "a pride of authorship". When he reached, or he thought, a particularly effective phrase or comment, he would look up to judge his audience reaction. In reading about the "talking to one self" tendency of humans, under the mistaken belief that they were praying, Dr S said "You know there is a phenomenon called 'self-idealization'."

9/24/44

J.

where the thoughts of an individual are actually physically expressed
 thru ~~his~~ his voice chamber and audible up to a distance of 20 ft.
 This is not mind reading." Mr. S. read the word "mystery monitor"
 in the content of the paper which is the first time we recalled it being
 used in place of J. A. H. remembers several years back when
 talking to Mr. S. about his ~~lectures~~ lecture, "The Ex. of The Soul",
 delivered at a Lansing church, that Mr. S. had asked him what he
 thought of the name "mystery monitor" which he had used in the
 address. H. said he did not care for it as much as the J. A.
 & Mr. S. said, "Well, ~~it~~ I like it. I couldn't use the J. A. but "mystery
 monitor" seems to describe to me exactly what the J. A. is. You
 know the J. A.'s really one of the great mysteries of the universe &
 his certainly a monitor since he is in attendance upon us at all
 times". It is H.'s feeling that this term, as a substitute for J. A., was
 an invention of the FBI & most certainly Harry Love always referred
 to this presence as J. A. There appears to be growing evidence
 that these papers are not only being edited but that all informa-
 tion is being taken from them in the process. The last few
 papers, particularly, have contained nothing that any fairly well
 versed human could not have written & many could have
 done a much more informed & worthwhile job. When such papers
 are exposed to public scrutiny they will most certainly be judged

9/24/44

F

To scorn & skepticism of not ridicule. Describing these papers to beings of high origin & having their contents so human & unimpaired, coupled to the recognizable terminology of Dr. S. is most definitely going to tend against their acceptance. The paper today even had long, involved & ponderous sentences containing big words customarily used in psychology & psychological treatment. Elsie B. & Mrs. Linder were both disturbed by the contents of today's paper. Both recalled a statement made that if you are praying for another there could be no benefit unless you advised this person that you were praying for him. If this is true then the prayers of church congregations or groups for unknown people mean nothing. By the same token it means that your unselfish thoughts & prayerful desire for another also mean nothing. As another example, a mother's prayer for an unborn child or one too young to comprehend would also go unannounced. Such statements or ones would do uncalculable harm when published. It would be most unpsychological & sound spiritually self-righteous to advise others that you are praying for them. In many cases it would prove embarrassing & even cause resentment. Elsie B. said, "How are you going to prove what the paper originally contained & what Dr. S. may have put in it since they control everything as they do. We have only our memories to depend upon." Elsie commented to M that she had found the F in 1935 - almost 10 yrs ago - & that, ~~surely~~ it was all turning out so different from what it was at that time. She ~~was~~ ~~sure~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~so~~ ~~disillusioning~~ & ~~disappointing~~.

Elsie B.

Mrs. L.

prayer
for
others -

9/26/44

Mary
Kobialka

Mary came out for dinner & went across to 5332 to do some reading. She returned to say she had read papers 91 & 92 the first named being "The Evolution of Prayer" which had been read to us last Sunday. Mary had been so disturbed by several passages in this paper that she copied them down to discuss to us. Two points in particular did not seem right to her. The first was that prayer evolved from the primitive monologue to group or mass expression. Mary said she felt that the truest & highest form of prayer was private & personal & indicated elsewhere in this same paper & that the Bible also spoke of praying in secret & by oneself. Mary was even more upset over the statement that no prayer for another could be effective unless that person knew he was being prayed for and unless intimate contact were kept with that individual. Mary said she felt this method would arouse antagonism in others & suggest a "better than thou" attitude. We told Mary this was exactly the reaction of a few F members who dared think for themselves. She felt, as we do, that such statements would be challenged by many outside readers & that this concept of prayer would do harm to the reception of other portions of the book. She said that the entire series of papers in this section were dry, "left booby", repetitious, uninspired & for the most part, uninteresting. She again bore out our own judgement & her opinion came independent of any suggestion from us.

Oct 1/44

J.

Paper 92
Evolution of
Religion

Mrs Early read paper 92 on the Evolution of Religion. She was slightly nervous & read it too rapidly for expression. In the main however, it was an interesting paper. The statement was made that no revelation can ever be complete & no religion contain all the Truth. Therefore we should glean the Truth as we recognize it from every religion. All religions, according to this paper, have been built around a spiritual leader. There has been a belief that these spiritual leaders, who have lived lives of "involved Truth", may be resurrected after death & returned to earth to carry on their work (This was demonstrated again as recently as last week when the follower of Anne Temple McPherson called upon God to ask her rise from the dead & continue her work). Some of the outstanding religions of the world were cited, among them the Hindu, Buddhism, Mohammedanism, Zoroaster, ^{In} Tao, Shinto, Jainism, Christianity, Islam, Hebrew, Confucius, Sikhism

which stated there had been 5 great world revelations

A Malchinduk ^{was} author of this paper. ~~The revelation~~, The Urantia papers are said to be the 5th & last, the other four having been first the Colagasteri; 2nd Adam & Eve; 3rd Malchinduk & 4th Joshua Ben Joseph. It was emphasized that the world had now evolved where it was ready to receive the Truth yet it also stated it was folly to deny the Truth of other religions & that we should ultimately realize unity & true worship by all humans of the Father of all. Malchinduk (A. Malchinduk)

10/1/44

J.

who came 2000 years before Christ as a teacher, made it clear that our developments of the attributes of truth & faith was most important on this plane & that these attributes could best be expressed thru love & service. Belief in one God was essential - He founded no religion. Moses brought the concept of monotheism to mankind & referred again & again to the "Lord, one God." Moses also sought to save the "great cult". True religion is said to be that which reveals to an individual the real values in life. These real values can best be developed thru close association with the spirit of God. The paper stated we could not touch our conscience but was not clear on this. (what is diff between J & Gm?)
 Christ / It was stated that every cult which has survived has possessed an inexplicable mystery. Dr. S. stressed this point in his after comments & said that the Uraonic Bk would contain much that is mysterious about the One God source & center. It is obvious that Dr. S. is planning to make a great mystery out of the origin of the U. Bk. & is trying to sell the F. membership on this idea. Elsie B. is disturbed about this & the doctor's possible human identification in the material when published. She said she feels helpless at present to do anything.

Remarks.

Elsie B.

Mrs G.

Mrs Hill

Mrs Hiller was invited by M to join us for supper in her presence. Mrs Hill had planned to ride home in her & called at 8:15 & was invited up for a visit by M. who met her in

10/1/44
Mrs Hill.

the lobby. We found Mrs Hill a vigorous, alert, & fearless individual who had been a F. member for the past 18 years. She remembered Harry Love well, said she was strongly attracted by his fine personality & warm genial manner — so much so that she always tried to sit near him. He had a habit of asking her quietly what she thought of the papers seldom committing himself. Mrs Hill remembered Mrs Love & Josee referring to the latter as Harry's daughter. She said Mrs Love was a shy little woman who said little. Harry, however, told her he had known Mr. S. for years & had boomed Bill Jr. on his knee many times. Mr. Love referred to Harry as the "Dink" which Mrs Hill had not at first recognized as meaning detective. Harry told her he was conducting a personal investigation of the instrument or subject through whose other revelations were coming. Mrs Hill felt Harry to have been a most unusual person & apparently had not known of his death. She has divided her time in recent years between the New Jersey home of a niece, Glen Elyon & Milwaukee so that she is not always aware of F. happenings. She remarked that she could talk much more freely & more understandingly to her niece, who is not a F. member but who has lost all her family by death, than to most of the F. members. & she felt that exposure to the Urantia truths had made many members share their minds to thinking on their own & could thus be merely reporters of what they had heard & not living it. She said the papers had

Mr. Beatty said he was unmarried & had come into the 7 after Rev. Lawson having turned to his church (Presbyterian) from the Episcopalian.

10/11/44
Mrs Hill

been changed greatly over the years. She spoke of losing a 4 yr. old son by death & that he had apparently seen a vision & heard music because he rested up his arms to his face & his face lighted up & his eyes apparently seeing something beyond ordinary sight. She said the jamming inspired in her a desire to search for truth. She revealed herself to be exceedingly well read on psychic & spiritual subjects & said she believed in psychic manifestation but not spiritism. ~~But~~ Mrs Hill ~~said~~ said she was so glad not to be afraid of what people think any more which declaration was echoed by Mrs Tucker. These two women have their eyes opened & cannot be intimidated by Dr S. Mrs Hill spoke of Jennie Allen & Miss Fields an old teacher to her saying they used to read papers together. She said the 7 membership had been changed greatly thru the years & that she had been brought in thru Capt. Price. She spoke glowingly of Dr Lena and said that when

~~Dr S. said that the 7 members had been placed in a ~~position~~ ~~to~~ ~~accept~~ ~~the~~ ~~papers~~ & that we had been instructed to ~~read~~ ~~the~~ ~~papers~~~~

she had held her over husband, Dr Lena put her arms around her & said, "You don't know how I'd ever get along without Wil. I don't think I could stand it." Dr Lena then shared her own grief & was later spared a similar experience by jamming on first. Mrs Hill declared that things were greatly changed since Dr. Lena had gone on. She said Dr Lena

10-1-44 always stayed in the background & pushed Mr. S. forward but that she was a strong guiding influence.

10-8-44

F. Mr. S. read paper 93 which was upon Machiventa Melchizedek. He prefaced his reading by referring to the Bible & its reference to Melchizedek in Gen. 14 Psalms 110 & Hebrews 5, 6 & 7. According to the paper 93 Mr. S. the Bible erred in stating that Christ was made a priest after the order of Melchizedek since Christ was the Creator of Melchizedek & belonged to a much higher order of Michael Son. However, Mr. S. could still be wrong in his interpretation because Christ, in his 7th bestowal of was actually on an emergency mission and, having taking taken human form, as the Melchizedeks had so often done could easily have been honored by them to such a ranking. Not only that but Christ is now known, among his other higher titles, as "Prince of Urantia". The paper itself paid high tribute to the character & duties of the Melchizedeks who, among other spiritual functions, were left as receivers of the planet in default following the Lucifer rebellion. A group of 12 ^{Melchi.} were placed in charge & made entirely responsible for the spiritual protection of evolving human creatures. In about 3000 B.C. conditions had become so bad on earth that humans were losing their concept of the one God. The 12 Melchi. appealed to the most high for aid which was refused. It was then that Machiventa Melchi.

10-8-44

7

Melchizedek

a leader of the Melchis. order decided to incarnate & appear on earth as a human creature to keep this concept of ^{the one} God alive until Christ himself should arrive to show his creatures the spiritual way of life & preserve for all time this concept of God the Father. Melchis. came to earth in 1973 B.T. His materialization was made possible thru the combined creative efforts of the 12 Melchis., working in association with the life carriers & other high intelligences then resident on this planet. He was a commanding presence standing just under 6 ft. He entered the tent of a sheep herder, Amulon, near Salem, identified himself as Priest of the Most High God, El-eh-ehem(?) & partook of food, the title of which was to sustain his life for his 94 years on earth. Melchis. assembled his followers & began to teach the truth of the One God of all & to prophesy the coming of His Son to earth. He revived a belief in this One God & a faith on the part of many in the coming incarnation of Christ who was to be born of woman. Mr S. made a point of emphasizing that Melchis. had pupils, disciples & believers — inferring a similarity between himself, the 7 & the "70". He seemed particularly intrigued with today's paper almost as tho he considered himself a Melchis. Son. The Melchis. are apparently sent out to serve the creatures of diff planets on emergency missions or when great crises have arisen, threatening the spirituality of ascending worlds. They

10-8-44

J.

volunteer for such missions. There is perhaps no Order more revered by all beings high or low. The Melchizedek insignia consists of 3 concentric circles, worn on the left breast over the heart. This insignia symbolizes infinity, eternality, & universality. It is considered so sacred that no one else should use it. But this insignia is to be used as the symbol on the cover of the Bk of U. Perhaps this implies that the Bk. itself is a proposal of the Melchizedek Order in answer to a great world need. ^{due to} Mr. S.'s comments & Bible readings the paper was not completed today but is to be continued next week.

Mr. J. was not present today -

It was also emphasized in the paper that Mark Melchizedek was introduced by a J.A. This very J.A. later introduced Jesus having gained earth experience three his years with Mark Melchizedek. But, the paper stated, this is the only time a J.A. has served two individuals on Urantia.

10-9-44

Mrs. J. showed this a.m. to tell us that she had had an old friend from Washington (state) visiting her who was leaving Sun. eve & she could not leave her to come to the J. She particularly mentioned that she, Almond Fairfield, & her school-teacher-nurse, had all gone to see "Mark Twain" & thought it was a wonderful picture & she was so glad to be able to praise it so highly. She said it was a pleasure to be proud of.

10-15-44

Dr. S. completed his reading of the paper on Melchizedek. He emphasized that Mochameta Melchiz. arrived on his mission of emergency service in 1973 B.C. and it was now 1951 A.D. (allowing for Christ's having been born 7 B.C.) He pointed out that there would soon be the same number of years A.D. as there were B.C. since Melchiz.' time on earth. He had come, of course, to preserve the concept of one God & to prepare the consciousness of human creatures for the coming bestowal incarnation of a Paradise Son. Abraham was the then military ruler of the Hebrews & was bent on extending his power over neighboring peoples. He felt this was the best way to help Melchiz. get across his message but Melchiz. gathered to him the leaders from different groups & proceeded by peaceful means to teach them these truths which they could carry back to their peoples. Abraham, nevertheless, gave a tenth of his spoils in war to the cause of Melchiz. After his conquest of the Kenites, Melchiz. was regarded as a God by many whom he taught despite his protestation that there was only one God & that God, El, Elyon (?) ^{Elyon}, where it says in the Bible "God spoke to Abraham", it was really referring to Melchiz. It was he who told Abraham that Sarah would bear him a child. ~~That child was Isaac.~~ That child was Isaac. It was Isaac & Ish, who was Abraham's nephew, whom Melchiz.

10-15-16
 3 prophesied, a abrahamic descendant, would have many offspring -
 as many as the stars in heaven. Preparations were even then
 being made for Jesus to come thru that line of ancestry. Despite
 his teachings & the enlightenment he gave Abraham, the ruler
 & many of his people found it difficult to believe they could win
 God's favor thru faith alone. Consequently many of them went off
 by themselves & continued to make sacrificial offerings. (Dr. S.
 here failed to say that we should be tolerant to future members
 of the Urantia Brotherhood who might back slide on these early
 steps had done, going back to old ritual times, thru customs
 or superstitions. He said that all God asked of us was just the
 slightest reaching out toward Him thru faith & He would do the
 rest. Dr. S. minimized the necessity of putting forth real spiritual
 effort to attain, implying that God was just on hand to aid the
 human & settle forth as the human & great faith & spiritual attain -
 ment. He illustrated this contention by speaking of ~~the~~ ^{as fathers} ~~father's~~ desire to
 help any of his children at the slightest call for help. He indicated
~~this response to faith alone,~~
~~that sacrifice~~ ^{is} still hard for many to comprehend, ~~which~~ caused
 people to feel that they must impress God thru ceremony or
 sacrifice of some sort. When Melchizedek found ~~that~~ after 94
 years of his earth mission that more & more people permitted
 in regarding him as a God, he decided the time had come

X Dr S. said today that, as long as the building at 533 should stand, it would be pointed out as the place where the first celebration of Jesus' real birthday date was celebrated. (Aug. 2, 187)

10-15-16 To leave the planet. Accordingly, he called the 11 Melchis. Some
 7 to him & they, in company with higher intelligences, aided in his dematerialization & departure. Three days following his disappearance, which was a great shock to Abraham, who weakened in his advocacy of the spiritual truth, Melchis appeared on Jerusalem & resumed his seat with the four & twenty elders. It is said that he is now vicegerent of the planet Urania & it is just possible he may return to Adam & Eve & bring Michael for service on this most irregular planet when it reaches the stage of Legal & Life. By that time the Lucifer rebellion will have been adjudicated & Melchis seems destined, along with Adam & Eve, to accompany the evolving method of Urania & this local system on their long Paradise ascent. He returned to earth some thousand years ago on another emergency mission remaining for 100 yrs in invisible form. (Dr S in saying that it was foolish to be a perfectionist mania, pointed out that Melchis accepted the title of Abraham, 1/3 of his globe of work.)

X Mrs Jones & Edith took both left to us today saying they couldn't stay awake or stand the long Sunday session. Mrs Jones said she thought Bill was going to give an examination & she didn't feel up to it. We are greeted by more 7 members in general but very little more individual warmth in forth coming. Sir Hubert arrived Thurs. am & remained until late Sat.

Remarks

Sir Hubert

10-15-44

afternoon spending most of his time in reading. He is so much interested in the papers as ever & says he will get out here as often as he can. He even said he was seriously considering whether he should give up his other work & devote himself to these papers. He expressed concern over the form in which the P.H. was to be published. He said he was convinced that few would read it because it was too profound & would appear too prodigious in one volume. He wondered if it would not be better to publish the material in 5 volumes & especially make one volume of the life of Christ which he felt many people would read with great interest & benefit. (We do not agree with Wilkins' idea despite the admitted immensity of most of the material. Whether comprehended or not, it all must be read to give anyone a complete & satisfactory picture.) Wilkins said that only 2 books had been set in type; there are 3 yet to be done.

10-22-44

Since H. had to meet incoming Paramount officials re "Jane Addams" today M attended the I. alone. She arrived just in time for the reading of the paper, Bill greeting her cordially enough as she entered. Bill read the paper (either 94 or 5) which dealt with the dissemination of the Salem or Melchizedek Teachings abroad to the known world. It spoke of the evolving religion of India from the Vedic to Brahman to present day Hindu & stated that if the Brahman

The Vedic teachings held some of the highest as well as the lowest concepts of God. They devoted the prime mind to Godhood as no other religion has been able to do & then destroyed the principle of one God. The Salem teachings worshiped God in one ritual.

10-22-44 had been willing to accept the Salem teachings they would have been the most advanced ever to be used on America. As it was many of their concepts came very near to truth. They taught the one God who was all in all but failed in including the "Father" concept. They taught the J. A. book did not recognize the soul & individuality which also survived. They also taught the law of cause & effect but bound man to the eternal wheel of returning earth lives & failed to teach a spiritual goal. The Chinese also received much of the Salem teachings but fell from their once advanced civilization ^{origin a tongue of Singington} into sunset worship which was stultifying & degrading. About 600 years B.C. the Mages became fearful that the One God concept was again disappearing from the earth so, by a process "little understood", human beings appeared a teacher all over the earth. In China came Confucius & Lao Tze the pacifist, impartial, teaching the unity of God out of which developed the Reality & finally the Trinity without which reality would be non-existent. At this point Bell discontinued the paper saying he would complete it next week. It was a most interesting & important paper, in thought

Remarks. Almost no one spoke to M. - Everyone seemed to be busy talking with some one else so she slipped out quickly at intermission. Mrs Palmer gave her a warm squeeze & Mrs Frome asked a polite few questions about the girls. Elsie B & Mrs

Salem vs Brahmin & Chinese Teachings

10-22-44

Remarks

J. were not present. On the black board was Clyde Bedell's address & sundry ways to reach his home & M gathered that a social meeting was to be held there at some date. No mention was made of it. However Mrs J. phoned later in the evening to ask about this & having had a house full of relatives & unable to come herself. She said that one of the social-get-togethers was to be held at the Bedell's this next Saturday but that she was not planning to go.

Mr Beattie fell asleep promptly & slept soundly all thru the reading of the paper. This is a mystery why he comes but he is very regular. Few people can "take" the long full afternoon so the attendance early in the PM. is growing smaller & the ^{room} was only about half full when Bill began reading but filled up shortly.

10/24/44

Mrs J.

Mrs Shuler phoned for a friendly chat late this afternoon & said her son Philip was now definitely entered into U.S.O. work & was on his way abroad having rec'd word from him from Puerto Rico. His wife, ^{Jelvin} ~~Janet~~, is going into Red Cross work after a special course in Wash D.C. & both are very happy to feel they are taking some active part in the war situation.

She asked if we were going to Bedell's social gathering this eve. & said she herself was not - that she just didn't feel right about going. She said Mrs Early had asked her several times to go & had even

10-28-44

volunteered to give her a gas ticket so she could drive, ~~but she said~~
~~Mr. Early that she felt~~ Mrs. Early said that she thought the members
 should be "loyal" & ~~that a special~~ effort was being made to bring
 about ~~to~~ harmony in the group. Mrs. J. said that she thought it
 was the wrong way & there would never be harmony until the basic
 wrong situation was cleared up. Mrs. J. also said that Mrs. Early had
 even asked Clyde Bedell to ask us, especially, to come but it evidently
 had no effect for we have, of course, heard nothing & under the
 situation now existing would not have gone anyway.

10-29-44

The Burtons dropped in on us before 7. time for a short
 F. visit & to say they had seen the Twain picture which they enjoyed.
 They also said they had missed us at the Bedells' last night & if they
 had thought, would have called for us in their car. We said
 frankly that we would not have gone, in any event, because our
 status is unchanged. The Burtons said we shouldn't feel that
 way, that we had many friends among the Foremites who would
 like to have had us attend. They reported that a program had been
 prepared by Mrs. Stinbeck. Her sister, Grace P., sang, Mrs. Webb played
 the piano & a Miss One (?) played the viola. apparently Rev. Rawson
 told several humorous stories & the Foremites engaged in community
 singing. Betty Hicks also sang. Mr. Bill & all ^{page 533} were of course there.
 The Burtons said they admired our regular attendance at the F despite

Burtons
 re
 Bedell

J
10-29-44
existing conditions. They reiterated that they did not consider our treatment Christianlike. H. made it plain that our attitude would remain unchanged so long as the doctor did not clear matters up.

Mrs
Earley
At the J. H. sat next to Mrs Earley who immediately expressed her regret that we weren't present at last night's social event. She said she thought, as the last messages indicated, we should all socialize more often & be one happy family. H. said this would be a fine idea but that we had been placed in an ostracized position & were therefore remaining out of all activities except the reading of the papers. H. told Mrs Earley that F. members had been forbidden to contact us following the petition & few had done so since in the more than 2 yrs. which have elapsed. Mrs E. expressed surprise & said she had not known of this action by the doctor. She said, "I am loyal to the doctor but I am also loyal to spiritual principles & this attitude isn't Christian or spiritual in any Urantian sense. I say that altho I work for the doctor." H. said that we would continue to show our faith in the papers by Sunday attendance but would do nothing else until the doctor cleared matters up. Mrs E. seemed disturbed by this state of affairs. H. explained that Dr. S. had said he would make a final disposition of "our case" but had never done so.

Bill read today's paper - the latter half of the paper read by

7

10-29-44

the Doctor had Sunday. It had to do with the religious leaders in the 6th century B.C. with particular reference to Gautama Siddhartha founder of the Buddhist religion. He did not believe in individual mortality or the personality of God. Neither did he believe in religious rites or ceremonies, sacrifices nor the worshipping of gods or images. He taught that the soul became absorbed in a Nirvonic state after death. He believed that God dwelt within and one of his most imp. precepts was to overcome FEAR, that each soul became one with God. (As far as he went, Gautama's concept was a step forward in taking human creatures away from worship of false gods but his teachings lacked individual incentives for spiritual progress because they promised no future reward for right living. Even so he came closest to describing the functioning of the I.A. by his concept of God in man. What he lacked was the inspiring revelation that each soul is an ascending cosmic ~~and~~ citizen, one day destined to reach Paradise as a fully developed spiritual entity. More than 1700 missionaries went out from his part of northern India, taking his teachings to the then known world. They were embraced by China Japan & Tibet but the further removed from Gautama, the more distorted his teachings became. They, nevertheless, had great influence & the Buddhist religion itself contains much of ~~truth~~ ^{truth}. It was stated that the present Buddhist religion, however, is no more like the original teachings than Christianity resembles the original teachings.

Gautama
Siddhartha

10-29-44

of Jesus. The 3 cardinal points in Jesus' teachings were the
 son-ship of God, the brotherhood of man & salvation through faith (?). Out of
 the Buddhist religion evolved the Tibetan religion which is very
 similar to our present day Catholic with its beautiful temples, intricate
 ceremonies, rites & lavished robes, men & monks or high priests up to the
 Dalai Lama. It was emphasized that Christianity would never
 be accepted by many races & that it was essential that a true
 revelation be given the Urantian people uncontaminated by any of the
~~present~~ evolved religions. The author of this paper was a Melchizedek.

7.

8

11-5-44

Paper 95 was read by Bill dealing largely with the Salem
 teachings in Egypt. It was brought out that many of our Psalms as
 well as a good portion of Proverbs & also Job, originated in the Salem
 teachings. These spiritual leaders were carrying on the work started
 by Melchizedek. Foremost among them ^{were} Amenotepe IV & Akhnaton
 whose son was being Tut. These men taught monotheism, "worship
 of the one God". Moses existed in this period & was the greatest religious
 leader between the days of Melchizedek & Christ. He taught not only
 belief in one God but the value of righteousness. All of these teachers
 emphasized the need for freedom or salvation from fear. Unfortunately
 for the masses, the spiritual concepts & principles advanced by these
 leaders were too far in advance of their time. Several teachers
 sought to reform the brotherhood & many tried to establish their own

Paper 95

J
11-5-44
 concepts of spiritual law & order which the masses would not accept. Not only that, but they permitted religion over organization which defrated its own purpose. So many human interpretations of these spiritual truths conferred & diminished the force of their teachings & much of the work done by Melchizedek was lost also the belief in one God permitted Melchizedek had sought to prepare the way for Jesus' earth appearance by establishing throughout the then known world the idea of one God. Had this concept remained deeply imbedded in the hearts & minds of the people of Jesus it was stated that Jesus might have come to earth three times rather than three the Jewish race @ Jerusalem. It was pointed out that revelation in itself is not necessary to individual spiritual growth. It is possible for any individual to evolve spiritually & receive direct revelation through means of his divine indwelling J. C. This paper was written by a Melchizedek of Kibadon was especially interesting worthy of careful study.

Remarks:
 Bill made the comment that Abner was well thought of on E. L. & Paul was highly regarded by Jerusalem. Bill said Abner was the idealist & had sought to preserve the true teachings of Christ without compromise. Paul, however, founded a church & would take anyone in regardless of differing beliefs with the result that his name still lives & Abner's is forgotten. (Bill did not comment upon the bloody history of the church or the result of Christ's true teachings

11-5-44

F
Remarks.

having been sold in the market place. It leaves me to wonder whether the world might have been better had Paul stood - abner - to preserve the truth without compromise & keep it pure & undefiled before the world. The paper spoke of Joroater's work in Persia & Bill remarked that it did not speak of Mohamamad. According to Bill the Mohamadedan religion sprang up because of abner's refusal to compromise. Bill indicated from his attitude that he would be willing to be a second Paul in presenting the U. teachings to the world. ~~He said a great deal when he said that people should be permitted to find their own way to the truth. Religion as by him is the world today.~~

Elice
B.

M. saw Elice for a few moments after the F. Elice had remained to check on the statements made in the paper that the truth had been lost because of "over-organization" + "personal interpretation" made by the generations succeeding. She spoke of the 70 meeting on Wed. night & that the political issue had come up & the doctor had suggested that those interested might go to his apt. on the 2nd floor where he would express his reasons for changing his view. For some time he has been advocating Roosevelt but has now switched to Dewey. He reported that Roosevelt had had a second stroke & that he was being given injections of strychnine before each talk. He felt that the foreign policies of each candidate was very similar & that the choice must now rest on our own internal issues where he considered Dewey

would be more effective. Apparently many of the F. members are following his leadership not only spiritually but politically.

Mrs S.

dream about
Reith "

• Mrs Suslet was not present at the reading of the paper but came in time for Bell class after which she planned to come up for a while until remaining to have supper stew to us & go later to the Newstead. She brought up the matter of an alleged dream H. had in which he was supposed to have foreseen a split between the Kellogg & Sadlers & Reith elevated in power. This dream story seems to have gone the rounds of the F. members & has caused much questioning. We told Mrs S. there was no truth whatsoever in the story & that H. had never dreamed of Reith in his life. We explained that we had talked to Reith privately & forewarned her there was a coming division of opinion among F. members & that we might have to take issue & come down of the ballot but we wanted her to understand our attitude was not unfriendly. How Reith could have interpreted what she did, if she did, is impossible for us to comprehend. The fact that Mr. S. has never faced us with these accusations would seem to indicate that he cannot mention them.

Mrs S. remarked that Mr. S. had manipulated affairs so that the hand picked "70" Club was the all important body & no matter could now be brought before the F. session to be acted upon officially. The "70" is the A's own organization & has nothing to do with the original

11-5-44

Mrs H.

function of the I. It is obvious to Mrs H that Mr. S. has taken this means of avoiding future action possibly attempted by us or others to frustrate his own personal publication & organization plans.

Mrs H repeated again that Mrs Helen Sr. had said to her that Mr. S. felt, after all his years of service, it seemed only right that he should be kept from publication of his book. Mrs H said she didn't see how the I members could have been so stupid as to not realize that the charters really gave private ownership of the BK of U. to the Sadler family. She wanted us to having brought this to light & said she felt the Sadler's wanted this most of all - in order to betraying certain family secrets. In as much as what we reported concerned only the BK & its destiny Mrs H. felt we had acted rightly. She spoke of the relationship of Mr. S. & thirty being strange. She said if she had married after Mr. Lewis' passing she thought the I. members would have welcomed it. She said, "I suppose people can live that way, be platonic but they take their vacations together also, although they may look upon her as a daughter." He remarked that Mr. S. obviously liked the ladies, Mrs H. said "Oh yes, he kissed them every one in a while like he did when he welcomed them back & forgave them following the petition trouble." He then told of his recollection

Jim
Helen.

and I in C Jim Helen @ the Palmer House & Jim asking more details about H's reference to the Mr. S. He told Jim ~~frankly~~ frankly

11-5-44

what had occurred & what Clyde Redell had said to him that he should get down on his knees to that old man & ask forgiveness. Jim seemed surprised. He then told of that Bill had been giving him an over-all picture of the papers & had said that the 7 members are now pretty well informed because they ask few, if any, questions any more. He said ~~that~~ this was not due to enlightenment but to intimidation; that so many 7 members had been made fear of or rebuked for asking pertinent questions that most of them were discouraged from doing so.

Hester

Mrs 1

Mrs G. said that Mrs Hale was very bad again & if it weren't for her money she'd be in an institution. She's going thru one of her "high" spells now when she talks constantly. In her low periods she is sullen & demanding. Mrs Early is no longer with her & not being well herself, plans to go to Calif. next year. Another 7 member is acting as nurse or companion - Mrs G. did not know just who.

11-12-44

F.

The paper today was read by Mr S. and had to do with the evolution of the concept of one God known to the Semites as "Yehweh". This god was also known as El-Elohim & Elohim. The name Jehovah was eventually evolved ^{about 1500 B.C.} from a combination of the vowels taken from former words expressive of deity. The paper stated that it was necessary for Melchizedek to plant the concept of one God in the peoples of earth as a preparation for Jesus' advent among them.

11-12-44 The term "Semites" was used to describe the peoples of Mesopotamia, Egypt & Iran & the Hebrews or Jews were apparently a later segmentation of this main - and theological branch. Mr. S. remarked that the universal intellectuality of the Jews of today can be attributed to their ancestry, & admixture of the 8 or 9 diff. races existent before the days of Moses. The Kenites were a distinctive branch of these early peoples who's kept alive Melchizedek's concept of one God. (Mr. S. took time out to comment about some notes he had made from the Old Testament he had made in support of this paper. He stated that the history of the Bible had been so garbled by "unfaithful recorders" that one of the tasks of those writing the B.K. is to straighten this out.) The subject of today's paper was dry & while possibly historically important, would have little influence upon the spiritual development of any reader. Mr. S., however, read & discussed its points with great relish. On the black board had been written a chart listing the various divisions of Seraphic hosts active on this planet. It was impressive from the standpoint of numbers, indicating of the many diff. types of entities apparently in service. This material was obviously for the benefit of members of Bill's class. At Renard's intermission Mrs. Kulicke told H. that he had seen & enjoyed the "Adv. of M. Swain" & his daughter-in-law stopped in to

El Elyon (correct spelling)

11-12-44 Express her appreciation of the picture & also to state that she had written Clara's husband Ossip Fabrikovitch some years ago asking him to play for her. He had graciously consented & she had invited his services home on Mackinack Island on her birthday & he played for her for 45 min. Some years later she met him at a concert & he recalled the occasion of her visit telling her that she must play for him some time. She therefore was particularly grief stricken to learn some years ago of his demise. She asked Ossip when writing Clara to mention the incident & Ossip promised to do so at Christmas time. She said her maiden name was Lucile Olson & remarked that she had stayed thru the picture twice to get the proper recording of credits behind his name to write to her husband.

Many of the regular people are no longer in evidence on Sunday apparently considering the Wed. night meeting an official.

11-19-44

A

p. 96

Mr. S. finished paper 96 today beginning in the section entitled "The Mithraic Moses". Moses' mother was of the royal Egyptian house and his father a liaison officer between the Semitic race & the Egyptians, a most unusual marriage. Their similar religious belief in El Shadii (if?) brought them together. This remarkable heritage produced in Moses the fine spiritual leader

11-19-44
 J. that he was, a man possessing outstanding military organizing
 & spiritual powers. Moses expounded upon the concept of God then
 held by the Egyptians & Semites but wisely compromised his own
 greater understanding of God so that his teachings might win the
 acceptance of the populace. His task was prodigious because he
 was working amongst people of low mentality & spirituality. To
 them, their God was largely a God of wrath & vengeance who punished
 those who broke his laws & visited violence upon all enemies.

Occasionally Moses defined this God in higher terms & spoke
 of his love, justice & mercy & his "everlasting arm". It was a
 military job to organize & to lead his followers out of Egypt into
 the Wilderness in one night. Moses, of course, never reached the
 "promised land" & his Israelitic followers broke up into scattered
 bands, many of whom reverted to their former concept of God,
 known to them as "Yahweh". Joshua, who followed Moses found
 it necessary to proclaim the One God all over again & did his
 utmost to restore & to go beyond Moses' teachings. The Psalms
 were said to have been the most inspired writings from the
 days of Melchizedek & the Salem Teachings down to the 20th century.
 Barely enough of the concepts of the One God were preserved in the
 consciousness of the Hebrew race to permit the advent of Jesus
 who proclaimed to the world this One God - his father - the Father of all.

Paper 26

11-19-44

comments

(Mr. S., in commenting upon the paper, said that he, himself, was a writer & if he were writing the paper he would have gone into detail at many more points which have simply been high lighted. He became evangelist as he framed the ground the paper covered in a single paragraph. Grace Palmer went over to whisper that every time Mr. S. commenced to rave that he reminded her of the reader of the Three Little Pigs. To an outsider he might easily strike me as a humorless character expounding on these comic subjects which would have little meaning to the world at large. It may be that Mr. S. has a guilty conscience & makes such distinctions between his writing & the writing style of the papers as a means of delaying any possible suspicion.)

Elice B. remarked that every time the word "organizing" or "organizing ability" is used in the papers, it is emphasized & dwelt upon. She resents such emphasis for she feels that Mr. S. & Bill are trying to sell the idea of an organization whenever they can. Mr. S. spoke today of the "trial of patience" & said that more had had to bid his time that we had received several special messages indicating many would grow weary from waiting, as well as impatient. He spoke of the long years of preparation & said there was no evidence yet as to when the B.K. would be out. Mr. S., however, thoroughly enjoys expounding before an audience — it is his life blood. He & Bill would be out with the I. activity.

J

11-26-44

Dr. S. read paper 97 which dealt with the growing concept of one God, the Father, from the God Yaweh as first conceived by the early Hebrews. A succession of prophets advanced this idea of God beginning with Samuel & continuing with Elijah & Eliah, Amos, Hosea, Obadiah, Isaiah the first & Isaiah the 2^d. These prophets were opposed in their teachings by the Hebrew priesthood who held to the old religious concepts of Yaweh & the more anthropomorphic idea of God. The priests also held that their God belonged to them; he was a racial as well as nationalistic God, who extended mercy & bestowed favors only upon the Jews. The prophets evolved the idea that there was one God having no other gods beside him & that this God was the God of all — not a God of vengeance but of infinite mercy, love & justice. (Dr. S. made a point of emphasizing that the priesthood was well organized, with its beliefs passed down from father to son, & this organization prevented the Jews from accepting Christ as their savior & developing a true concept of God. The Hebrew priesthood taught atonement thru blood sacrifice. The so-called Holy Bible was not intended originally to be accepted or regarded as such but was largely a compilation of their recorded teachings & writings to be passed down to future generations. These documents were designed to keep alive the old concepts but they were seized upon by men like Paul who took the entire ritual of blood sacrifice & made it a

Paper 97

7
 11-2-44 report of the case involving Christ's religion. Dr. S. has stated that Abner, in rebelling against Paul's appropriation of the blood sacrifice ^{& addition to the Christian church} & his willingness to make use of diff. religious teaching & practices, referred to Paul as "a judicious compromise". It is our observation that Abner apparently foresaw the spiritual grief which an encumbering of Jesus' life & teaching & old religious concepts would bring upon generation yet unborn. This is perhaps why he took his firm stand against Paul who effected a spread of Christianity but at great compromising cost.

It was announced by Dr. S. that there would be no meetings of the I on Dec. 24 & 31st.

7
 12-2-44 Dr. S. finished reading the 2nd half of the paper (97) on the evolution of the concept of God by the Hebrew race. In referring to the long line of prophets & spiritual teachers who kept alive the concept of one God, Dr. S. brought in the name Abner as the "jeered & most consistent" follower of the teachings of Jesus. He said, but for these papers we would have no record or knowledge of this magnificent man Abner & his church at Philadelphia. Just what provoked his comment about Abner in connection to this paper is difficult to determine but his statement was of great interest to us. We exchanged meaningful glances & after the reading Betty Hahn asked Harold the reasons for our glances. She wondered if we knew

12-3-44 something else about abner & H said he thought he had heard
 or read of abner elsewhere than in the papers but was not sure.

Today's paper deals with the so-called sacred or well known
 history of the Jews. It was stated that there never were 12 tribes of
 Israel - only 3 or 4. That the Israelites joined with the Canaanites &
 did not drive the Canaanites out of Palestine as reported. There were
 wars between the diff. tribes until Saul rose as a conquering
 leader. He was later opposed by David who led a motley band of
 Philistines against him & later became Saul's successor. At that
 time there were more gentiles than Jews among the followers of
 David but the political situation was such that the priests sought
 his leadership over their quarreling tribes who needed protection
 & guidance. The papers stated that the priests were responsible for
 the fiction that the Jews were the chosen race. They had sought
 to use their religion as a socio-economic influence upon neighboring
 peoples & felt they needed this assumed authority of the "Chosen
 People" to gain acceptance of their teachings among Gentiles. It
 was emphasized that the Jews were not a miraculous people &
 that while the Father's hand of God has been exerted many times
 in the stream of human affairs, the religious teachings of any
 sect were not to be regarded as divinely inspired or supernatural.

It was also emphasized that it was difficult for religion

12-3-44 *J* To survive \bar{c} our ritual & that it would be better to reform ritual than to destroy it as religious concepts advance. Then too, the private individual practice of worship was condemned as against the value of group worship to perpetuate religious experiences. The Jewish priests were said to have attempted to rewrite Jewish history & in so doing to have destroyed many records, among them 2 books "The Songs of the Kings of Israel" & the "Songs of the Kings of Judah". However, these priests neglected to remove reference to these books from other books contained in the Old Testament. There are other evidences of Jewish history which has been proposed by the fabricating of priests. The idea of immortality was resisted for a long time because it seemed in conflict \bar{c} the desire of temporal power on this earth. Those who were prosperous were said to enjoy the favor of Jehovah because they were good & those who suffered ill fortune did so because they were bad & had invited the wrath of Jehovah. It was during the 10 yrs of captivity (in Persia) that the Old Testament was written & the priests were compelled to work to a concept of one God — a God of deliverance, despite their turbulent history, filled \bar{c} deceit & avarice & thus — over the time of Solomon, the Jews are credited \bar{c} having preserved & at last evolved a higher finer concept of a monotheistic God — a God of love & justice & mercy. Even today this concept, 20 centuries after the advent of Christ Michael of

D-3-44 Nebadon has remained unchanged.

We did not remember much, if any of this paper, not did Elsie B & we were all disturbed by the modern terminology and including such words as gangster nation, political machine, socio-economic & other terms which most certainly were unfamiliar to the early Jews & Gentiles. Authorship of the paper was attributed to a Melchizedek of Nebadon.

Mrs J. was not present. She had told us earlier in the week that she might not be present as it was the anniversary of her husband's passing 2 yrs ago. Elsie B also said that next Sunday marked the ^{passing} of her brother a year ago & that she & her mother would be taking flowers to the cemetery.

At intermission Mrs Hill brought over a Mrs Read whom she said had been wanting to meet H. Mrs Read is a new F. member who has read only 20 of the papers but who has read such novel writers as Claude Bragdon, Dunsany & H. P. Lovecraft. She said she had first read H's "Thoughts Three Days" & about 6 wks ago had gotten this "Key To H's". She spoke glowingly of it as the first book she had come across which gave a technique of right thinking which could be understood & applied. She said she had sent a copy to her sister in Bethlehem Pa who had written a ^{fine} letter about it & that she kept 2 copies herself for loaning purposes. She said the

bk. was written as tho the author knew what the subject was all about & that she was getting much from it as were her friends

12/9/44

Mrs J. invited us over for dinner on short notice. Marcia was included but decided to remain home to prepare for exams next week which worked out best for all as the evening proceeded.

Reimer

@

Mr. Suleri

+

Mrs

Early's

visit

Dr. S.

Book

Mrs J. while preparing dinner referred us to one of Dr. Suleri's big volumes on psychiatry published in 1936 in which he has a chapter on telepathy which he denies & ascribes either to coincidence, guess work or hereditary similarity. He evolves the theory of universal or cosmic mind & states that often when 2 people have received the same thought at the same time, they have been tuned in on universal mind. This is a ridiculous explanation of the phenomenon of so-called telepathy. One might receive inspirational & cosmic thoughts from a universal mind but not impressions of incidents & happenings from the experiential thought stream of a man like William. Dr. S. claims that his mind is still open on the subject but this has not been apparent in his personal attitude.

Mrs J. is much interested in the existence of psychic phenomena about which little or no reference has been made in the G. book.

psychic

ouija Bd.

She asked M. if we had ever operated the Ouija board & said she had been tempted to buy one & experiment herself. M. explained our experience with the ouija bd (planchette & automatic writing) & why we

1/9/44 had not experimented further.

@
Mrs H.
Mrs Early

We were @ dinner when Mrs Early arrived to spend the evening. Mrs H. had been long trying to bring us together. This set the stage for a most interesting evening of discussion of J. affairs since Mrs Early has been so closely associated in the care of Mr (Helen & the Dr & family) Mrs E. said, as a comparatively new member, she asked Dr S pertinent questions whenever the opportunity afforded. She was naturally curious about the contact personality & asked Dr S. if he were still alive "Yes," said Dr S, "He is a man older than I who now walks in a cane. He does not live too far from here & has attended the J. on occasion but is largely disinterested in the work. He was for years a member of the Bd. of Trade." On speaking to Mr (Helen about this contact personality, Mrs E. reported that Mr (Helen did not seem to know him & said he was tempted to get the membership list of the Bd. of Trade, since he knew most of its members, & attempt to identify the personality. (This is a bit surprising since we thought it possible that Mr (Helen one of the contact commissioners. If so, this is a lame method of his covering up.)

description
of
contact
personality

commissioners

Mrs Early was under the impression there were 8 contact commissioners. She believed them to be Dr S, Dr Lena, Charity, Bill & Leone, The Keelozgo & Ruth. Mrs Early said she was sure Leone & Ruth were not contact commissioners & Dr Lena dead

17/9/49

©
Mrs G.

this would leave only five.

Mrs E. referred to the papers mysteriously appearing at 533 & said she thought they didn't have to go for them very much but they had made such a mystery of things that she would like to find them some time & discover just what was going on. M. spoke of diff. spiritual revelations having come thru other contact personalities & that the subject we knew about was not the only one — that there were more than 900 contact personalities asleep & ready to be used @ the time of Jabamantia's visit to this planet. This was all news to Mrs E. who had not known of the existence of the Jabamantia paper & was profoundly interested. She said she was going to request that it be read to her. Mrs G. said she & others had made the same request & had been refused. M. then mentioned Swedenborg as a man to whom similar revelations had come & referred Mrs Early to Howbridge's book. Mrs E. said she could hardly wait to get it & Mrs G. promised her she would find much of interest or evidence that these spiritual forces had been working thru many humans @ diff. times in world history. While, according to the U. papers, it was supposed to be impossible for a human to visit the Narnian worlds or for those who have gone on to return, Swedenborg was supposed to have been taken to other planets & to have communicated to friends who have gone on. M. used the Bible

Jabamantia
the
discussions

Swedenborg

12/5/44

C
Mrs E

an authority for indicating that under certain unusual spiritual conditions individuals as the John were given a glimpse of other worlds. Mrs Early recalled this fact.

She told of what a mystery Mr S. made of the origin of these papers, particularly as he told the story to young people. She said it sounded as if it were a Buck Rogers tale & aroused her boy's desire for exploration. She told of trying to get her friend & her wife, a writer & lecturer who lived in Mexico accepted as members of the F. Seeing a meeting arranged in the Soc. ^{It seems the Soc. was} ~~this friend refused to~~ quite disturbed over the possibility of this man reading the papers & the man gracefully declined saying that he had a book in preparation on the "Life of Moore" & preferred not to read the Mr's material. He was under the impression that the Mr. himself had written the Bkg. Mr E. regretted that these fine people had not been permitted to read the material as she felt them very ready for the subject matter. Mr. then said that she knew that in the past the Mr had refused other writers & lecturers admittance & referred to the man presented by the Bookline some years ago.

Mrs
Early's
friend
refused
7
membership

Mrs E. spoke of Mr. Lena being a member of the Reserve Corps & said she understood Lincoln had also been a member. She then mentioned Lincoln that she had read recently that Lincoln's son had left some letters or secret writings in the library of Congress @ Washington with instructions that they not be opened till 1947. Mrs E. wondered if

12/9/44
C
Mrs G's

Lincoln's papers might contain some revelation which would tie in
to the BK of U.

Conversation then recurred to the episode of 2 years ago in which
Mrs E. was much interested because she was in Minneapolis when the
petition was presented & did not return until after the first resumed
J. meeting. strenuous efforts had been made to reach her by phone
& call her in for interview in St. L. but she could not be contacted.
When she did return her close friend, Marion Rawley, sat up most
of one night in her giving an account of happenings & discussing the
situation. Mrs E. said that, even @ the start, not knowing us,
she felt things had not been conducted in the true spirit of U. but
that she still did not have a clear picture of the whole development.
She said she would like to hear from us just how this had happened
& we gave her an outline of developments. As we tried to recall
incidents & found it rather difficult to place them in order, Mrs E.
said we should have kept a diary. He said he had kept notations
on his ^{desk} calendar & while he was talking to Mrs E., Mrs G. added the
point blank if we had not kept a record. M. told her privately what
we had.

story of
Sept 12

Mrs E. told how she had asked Clyde Bedell if, in the interests
of harmony & effort should not be made to bring St. L. & the Flemans
into agreement. She recalled Bedell as having told her that he had

6
Bedell

12/9/44
Mrs G's

Taken H. to Dr S's office & that they refused to get together. H. told her this was an entreaty, that Bedell had never done so. He said his only communication with B. since the affair had been a telephone call from B. who asked H. "To get down on his knees to that old man & ask forgiveness".

interview

We discussed to Mrs E. how ostracized we had been & how F. members with whom we had been more friendly, took elaborate means to avoid us. Mrs S told Mrs E. that F. members were ordered not to get in touch with us & that she refused to the petition on a "Sherman Rebellion". She said that Denton Kahl ~~was~~ in his conference & he demanded to know who characterized this a "Sherman Rebellion" & he stated flatly, "I did". F. members were intimidated at the suggestion that we were servants of Lucifer & under his evil influence.

7
Sept 13
1942

H. recounted the scene on Dec. 13th 1942 when he stood up before the F. & demanded that Dr. S. make known his charge & give us a hearing. He told how no F. member came to his aid except I & G. matters & how Dr. S. kept refusing to let him speak. Mrs E. said this must have been a most difficult experience & he told how Betty Hatcher appealed to M. to get him to sit down. Mrs S. then said that she sat on one side of M. & remembered reaching over & feeling her hand as she didn't know us @ the time. In the stress of the experience M. did not recall this. When H. finally

12/9/44

Mr. E.

Spr 13
meeting

returned to his seat Mr. S. said "I'll tell him when he can speak,"
 & then he referred it to Billi Wed. night meeting. He protested that
 this was not a J. meeting & asked the Mr. of the would be there. Mr.
 S. would not give answer. Mrs. E. was immensely interested in
 this account & broke in to say "Mr. S. has told J members that
you people were afraid to show up @ the Wed night meeting." This
 was the first information we had had on this point & Mr. emphasized
 that if we had the courage to face the whole J body that previous
 Sunday, to continue to appear @ the J. meetings, it is obvious that
 we would have had no fear of attending the Wed night meeting. We
 knew we would get no satisfaction, that this meeting would
 not be representative, we had no assurance of Mr. S. being there & it
 would give us no opportunity to present our case fairly.

Mrs. E. then spoke up to say that Mr. S. did not put in ^{any} appearance
 & that there was an unusually big attendance of members offering
 five weeks & that Mr. K. was so nervous he could hardly entertain
 himself.

Mrs. E. commented that she wondered what the Higher Intelli-
 gence must have thought as they looked upon that scene of Dec 13th.
 She said that she felt it had been recorded as a part of U. history &
 it made her sad to contemplate the unchristian like attitude of
 the Mr. & J members. She said she was naturally loyal to the Mr.

12/9/44
Mrs G

having worked so closely to him but that this loyalty had no influence upon her sense of justice. She felt that Mr. S. had acted in a very human way, but found it difficult to understand how a man devoted to this work for over 20 yrs. could go so wrong. She said the Mr. indicated he was acting on instructions from higher sources. I said, in the light of what had happened, we either had to blame the Mr. or higher spiritual forces for this conduct & that it defied all reason to hold higher spiritual beings responsible for such inhuman treatment so we charged this against Mr. S. Mrs G stated this was just the conclusion she had reached & had even suggested to the Mr. in a letter that he & not the Shermans, had come under evil influence. Mrs G said she would do all she could to bring harmony in the group. & that just recently that she had been going home from the F. in a car containing, among others, the Dymns & Pritchards. She referred to us & how unfortunate this continuing situation was of the special message @ the picnic 2 yrs ago, ⁽¹⁹⁴²⁾ which intended that many F. members would be tested. She said she wasn't so sure but that, instead of the Shermans being tested, they were the ones being tested. She said there was a song about & then Mr. Pritchard spoke up & said, "Julia you may be right". When Mrs G heard this she expressed delight, saying that this might

Issue of responsibility

Mr Pritchard

12/9/44
Mrs G's

^{indicate}
~~conclude~~ a gradual awakening of F. members to a true evaluation
of circumstances.

Mrs E. agreed to her & said she felt that, in time, we would
be vindicated & while she waited we could attend the Marion
Rawley's beginners' meeting @ 2 PM Sunday (where free
discussion was permitted & which meetings she & ~~Bill~~ Bill seldom
attended) & also such other meetings as were being held —
she could now understand our point of view & why we were
only present @ the reading of the papers. She stated that the members
however, were much surprised @ our regular attendance. We
explained ~~that the matter was adjudicated by the committee~~
~~that~~ that while we were in accord with the paper themselves &
showed that by our regular presence, we feel we should indicate the
matter was not yet adjudicated by staying away from all other
meetings ~~in the past~~.

future
members

Mrs G. recalled that Blunty had said that she would
"those Sherman would leave town". He then told of Blunty's
suggestion that he write a paper concerning Jungian phenomena
& that they submit it to see if it might be approved for ^{inclusion} ~~acceptance~~
into the G. Bk. Mrs E. was shocked @ this & H. declared we
were likewise shocked for Blunty's suggestion implied that this
procedure might have been followed in other instances. If for

Blunty

12/9/44 example Mr S. might have written some paper on a subject he felt should be in the BK & gotten an "OK" on it. But who could say from whence such an "OK" might come.

Mrs E. said she had asked the LRs how the BK. was progressing she said the 3rd book was half way set up ready for printing. Mrs Penn is no longer proof reader but a girl from Donnelly's has been assigned to this task. H. told Mrs E. of the letter he had written Mr S. criticizing foundation & Brotherhood charters & suggesting a manner of publishing the BK to catch world consciousness without identifying Mr S. or his patients - such an enterprise. Mrs E. said that this possible psychiatric identification had worried her greatly & she & Marion Rawley had discussed it. Even Mrs Hales in her more lucid moments had lamented her condition & expressed the fear that if her connection with I. became known, it would greatly embarrass the project. He emphasized that she was only one of many in the position. Mrs E. told of last June's picnic at Hales when Mrs Hales hid in the basement & said she was not equal to meeting I. members. At the same time Mr S. & Bill faced each other upstairs greatly agitated over something. Mrs E. had the feeling it was because no special message had been received for them to present upon this occasion. Referring again to Mrs Hales, she related

Book
publ.

7
picnic
1944

12/9/44

Mrs. Hales

that in her care of her (over 13 months) they had visited many churches & prayed together. She said Mrs. Hales had 2 types of dementia, one a low cycle when she was neurotically & broke into tears @ almost any provocation, & the other a high cycle when she talked incessantly. Once during the latter period they visited a Catholic church & Mrs. Hales began talking about the U. Truth & the F. on the she possessed some special spiritual dimensions. Mrs. E. said it was most embarrassing as she went on & on for over an hour. The sister listened patiently & without much comprehension. Mrs. E. said that Mrs. Hales would get started while in attendance @ a woman's club meeting & would babble on about these spiritual things in a refrain. She felt it had all been a great cross for the Hales family to bear but had served to make them very spiritual, especially Bill Jr. Mrs. Early said Mrs. Hales was an example of the garbled manner in which U. Truths would be presented to the world by many emotionally & mentally unstable I. men & women. She said the Hales had always treated her finely & paid her a salary which could not be equalled in school teaching. At times she said Mrs. Hales would phone her & talk continuously on the phone for 2-3 hrs.

Buehler

Mrs. Guler, in looking back upon the episode recalled that Russell Buehler had said "It's handled the whole

12/9/44 affair like a steel digger"

no 2's

We drove Mrs E home. She said she thought that many of these great U. truths could best be presented thru the movies - that the average person didn't read books. She said she thought our attitude might be beneficial to future thousands of people & that she deeply sympathized w what we had gone thru & actually feared what might happen to the U. BK if things were not conducted in a more spirited manner. She said that many of members felt that the BK might be withheld until all had passed on - she spoke of the danger of self concepts & the ego getting out of control in the case of Mr S. Then she stated her own family situation - her older boy sent to boot to be w his mother & to relieve his severe trouble, she said she felt she should also go work with her younger son to bring her family together but had been held here by her sense of duty to the Urantia papers. She did not wish to shirk her spiritual duty. We told her we thought she could leave & over doing that & that when the time came for her to beg service she would find it possible to return & become active once more. Mrs E said she would have to arrive at a decision soon as she was being forced out of her present living place within a week.

Mrs E's
family
situation

Mrs E said she wondered if all of the teacher groups

12/9/44

position
of
under
group.

feel the same way the Mr did about the petition & his handling of the matter. We pointed out that they were all - the Kellogg, Bell & family directly or indirectly dependent upon him economically & therefore were not in position where they could take issue even if they were in disagreement.

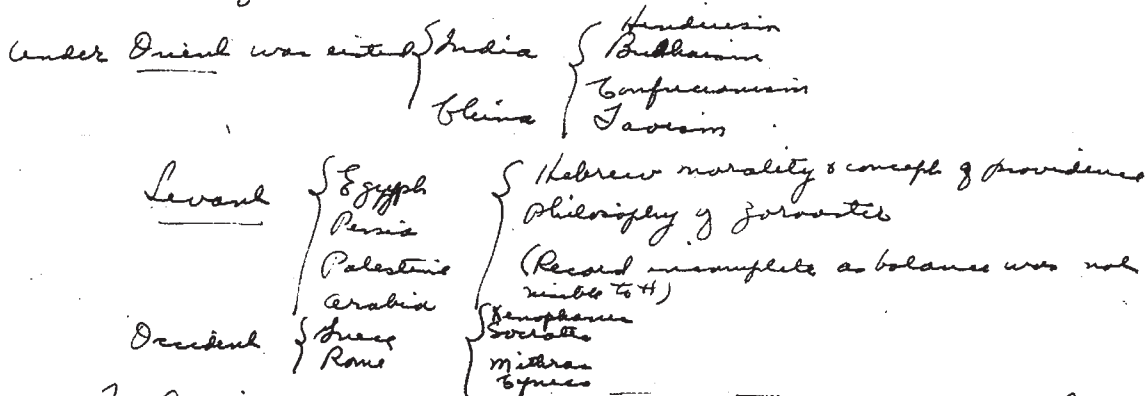
12/10/44

J.

With a blizzard raging, & snow about 6" deep, we were glad we lived just across the St. from 533. Mrs. G. phoned she wasn't coming in because of the storm & attendance was small. Bell read the paper no 58 on the Occidental development of the Melchizedek teachings. He had a chart on the board listing the influence of the

paper 98

Mel. Teachings on the Orient, Levant & Occidental races & countries.



The Occidental religion @ that time pertained largely to Rome & Greece. The Greeks were credited with developing the highest intellectual concept of the universe almost devoid of a personal God concept. They created mythical Gods of the sun, other planets, & forces of nature which were romantic as well as dramatic but which they took none too seriously. The Greeks, in an abstract

12/10/44

7

Page
98

intellectual sense developed a highly artistic & ethical concept of man & the universe which lacked real spirituality. But because it was unfeathered by religious concepts, the Greeks were able to contribute some basic principles of conduct which later became a part of the Christian religion. Most of their gods were half human & half divine. One of their holiest days was actually Dec. 25, a day of sacrifice & sacrament to the Mithraeic ^(100 BC) Greek sun-god, known as the annual festival of Mithraism. This mystery cult taught the miraculous birth of the god Mithras that he had overcome death, that when any believer died he appeared before Mithras for judgement & on the last day the wicked were to be destroyed by fire & all ~~un~~ unbaptized persons annihilated. Mithras was to return to earth, pass judgement upon all, produce the key of Paradise & lead all the faithful into heaven. The day known as our Sunday was used in this early Christian day as a time of worship. (Bill here remarked that this section of the U. book would be as embarrassing to Christians to read as the Hebrew section would be embarrassing to Jews. He pointed out that by substituting Christ for Mithras, even down to the birth by immaculate conception, the visits of gift bearing shepherds to the scene of the nativity, & the striking similarity of the 2 stories would be evident. Then when it is realized that Paul as a young man was brought up in the

12/10/44 Mithraic religion it became apparent how much be appropriated from other philosophies & religion to found Christianity — not the religion of Jesus but a religion about Jesus.) The paper stated specifically that Paul should not be held responsible for the later day Christians incorporating his letters into the Bible as ^{the} holy word of God as they were never so intended. The Mithraic religion finally fell before the advance of Christianity because the latter admitted women to its ranks whereas Mithraism did not. (It is probable that Paul's earlier association with Mithraism is responsible for his attitude toward marriage in ~~the~~ his letters.) The earlier Greek Socratic teachings considered thinking more important than believing whereas the Hebrew put believing before thinking. Both suffered as a result, the Hebrews developing their priesthood too far & the Greeks failed to develop any organization but Christianity benefited as a ~~combination~~ ^{blending} of the two, the best of Hebrew morality & Grecian thought. Xenophanes was spoken of as one of the greatest Greek philosophers who said "It is better to suffer injustice than be guilty of it." He advanced the philosophy of One God & emphasized the necessity of being free from fear. Another order active in that day was the Cygnus or group ^{to} whom some people at that time said Jesus belonged.

pp
98

last
Mithraic
paper

The Christian religion drew upon a number of philosophies &

17/10/44

Pop 98

religious teachings which had evolved since the advent of Melchizedek who had bestowed himself some two thousand years before the birth of Christ (The Anointed One). In order to implant the concept of One God, El Eolun, in the minds of the people of earth, Christianity then partakes of the Melchizedek teachings, the Hebrew system of theology, morality & belief in the one supreme God; the Zoroastrian concept of good & evil (Judean & Mithraic); the Hellenized & Latinized version of the teachings of Jesus; the mystery cults & worship of the great mother (Mithraic); the Roman version of the miraculous birth & gift-bearing shepherd with Mithraic a glorified son of God (same as Christ story); Paul's letters accepted as the "word of God"; the philosophic thought of the Greeks harmonized by Paul in his theology which is still today the basis of European ethics. The mystery cults introduced sacrifice of humans & animals as the necessary part of religious experience & attainment for sins which also became a part of the Christian religion. The Mithraic cult was for men only & while Paul was influenced by this concept he nevertheless made his theology available to women as well as to men. The paper pointed out that while Christianity had survived by being institutionalized it nevertheless survived largely because of its institution where other religions failed. But, as the original teachings of Jesus were occidentalized they lost

12/10/44

their potential universal appeal to all races & kinds of men. Christianity has therefore become a religion serving the social, economic, & political mores of the white race but has long ceased to be the religion of Jesus & is a religion about Jesus. Jesus' fundamental teaching - the Fatherhood of God & the Brotherhood of all men - has largely been forgotten. Today, 4000 yrs after Melchizedek bent over himself on Gerontia to prepare the way for Christ's coming, mankind is still in a confused state & all races & peoples are still quite a way from realizing the true teachings of the Messiah Son who came to reveal our true relationship to God the Father thru Him. The paper emphasized that possession of wisdom, faith & experience is necessary to soul development - that intellectual attain alone can lead to spiritual poverty as it did in the days of the Greeks & that true religion is needed to nourish the soul of man.

Pop 98

12/11/44

M. phoned Mrs J. to thank her again for the pleasant eve-
on Sat. & to say we missed her @ the F. yesterday Mrs J being
unable to come because of the storm. Also to get Mrs Eady's phone
no. Mrs J. said Mrs E. ^(her son) would probably take temporary quarters
at her rental after the holidays - that Mrs E. had phoned her yesterday
to report on the F. situation. Mrs E. said that the F. members, in spite
of wanderings from time to time, had decided to let things go along
& she felt what was OK with them was the same to her. As matters

X Elsie B brought a small gift for Marcia - a tiny yarn Santa for her to wear on her coal lapel - which pleased us very much -

12/11/44

Mrs E.

stand they are still in doubt & prefer to cook their book in the potter rather than wait us. Mrs E said however, she felt "awfully sorry for the Sherman" @ which Mrs G laughed & said, "well I don't - not at all - I feel sorry for the others!" Mrs E. also thought it possible we were carrying a chip on our shoulders & still could not understand why we would not attend the other meetings - Mrs G said she did not feel that way - did not agree & considered we were doing what was right for the present. M said that as long as we were under indictment we felt this the proper procedure.

12/17/44

Remarks

~~we~~ we ran into the Beckels outside our building & walked to 533 with them making idle conversation, mostly about the slippery pavements & difficult driving. Harold held the door for them & Clyde passed three without looking at him or saying "thank you". A strained attitude obviously still exists in many toward us. ^{as we} ~~left~~ went up the stairs Mr S. was on the landing talking to I. members. He was in an affable mood & patted M's arm as she passed, nodding to H. This is as near as he ever gets to being friendly. The black board contained an open house invitation from the Sadlers for June 4-7 PM New Year's Day, their usual procedure. ^X Mr S explained that since the I. was taking a 2 wks. vacation he wanted to read the last chapter of paper in the Bk of U. on Jesus life & faith. It proved to be a most

good paper

12-17-44 remarkable inspiring document containing great enlightenment & food for thought. Even a stranger reading this paper, knowing nothing about the BK itself would most certainly be impressed.

A clear cut picture of Jesus as a fully embodied Michael here living the actual life of a human creature was given. It emphasized that Jesus was compelled to attain his spiritual concepts & development on any other mortal of the realm & it was not until he had accomplished this that he was enabled to gain an awareness of his own divine identity & relationship with God, the Father. The paper stated that Jesus should be judged not so much from what he said but what he did. It declared that Jesus had lived the most perfect life of any mortal ever to come to earth & that his life, so lived, provided the pattern for any & all humans to rise above their animal nature & achieve a spiritual union with God, the Father, through co-operation with their I. A's. in one life time. We were urged, as a necessary step, toward this spiritual objective to seek a closer association & understanding with our I. A's. Without these I. A's, it was said, that no human creature could ever rise above the animal or dwell in the presence of God. It is through these indwelt spirit monitors alone that we are enabled to progress from our lowly state to ultimate Paradise ascension. Jesus accomplished such ascension in one short life time on Urantia through aid of his "heroic I. A". His seven great steps of

Jesus
faith

12-17-44

attainment were (1) arrival of his I.A. & established communication with the Spirit entity. (2) Jesus developed concepts of God, Emmanuel (3) Jesus' Baptism. (4) Jesus' experience on the Mount of Transfiguration. (5) Jesus' moral resurrection (6) the spiritual ascension to Paradise (7) His final embrace by the Paradise Father, conferring upon him the unlimited sovereignty of his universe.

Jesus' faith

What Jesus accomplished in this one life time is the achievement of untold eons of time for average mortals, but he has given to all the transcendent factors of his unperceivable great accomplishments made it understandable to us in human terms. An indescribably wonderful description of prayer was given in this paper which cannot here be repeated. It was Jesus' concept of prayer & it told in simple groupings of words which carried profound & unfeeling meaning what prayer really was. The statement was made that Jesus never made a ritual of prayer & never prayed just for the sake of praying. He used prayer more as a means of reaching beyond the human side of him to communion with God, the Father, & he did it without recourse to the so-called mystic or psychic but directly thru his real inner self & thru medium of his I.A. Jesus' faith in God the Father, was unquestioning & absolute. It was child-like but not childish. He tried to convey this attitude when he said "Except ye be as a little child..." Jesus had unbounded enthusiasm as well as faith. He was not religious

12-17-44 but he was absolutely without fear. Even when he knew he must face ^{an} ignominious death @ the hands of his own fellow humans he did not flinch from this awful ordeal. He lived the adventures of faith gloriously unto the end & was so certain of his mission & the pathway that he could say to all who believed in him, "Follow me."

Unfortunately, Christianity contains little of Jesus' real life or teachings. The paper emphatically states that Christianity is largely based upon Paul's teachings & Paul's concepts of & about Jesus. Such accurate descriptions or statements of Jesus or have been handed down are largely contained in the writings of Matthew, Mark, Luke & John & Hebrews. The paper lamented the fact that the great human values to have been extracted from Jesus' life on earth had largely been lost but stated just as emphatically that Jesus' mission on earth had not failed & that eventually, the true worth of his life as it applies to all humans, seeking spiritual development & survival, will be recognized.

The paper also stated that Jesus was not impatient — he knew he could serve God as well here as any where in the universe. (In this there is a good lesson for all of us no matter how unimportant our present parts in life may seem.)

Jesus knew the great destiny of all mankind & never ceased gladly expending himself in man's behalf. It was pointed out that

Jesus' faith

12-17-44 man's approach to reality on this planet is three, fact, idea + the relationship between the two. In human terms this approach might be stated in 3 words - things, meaning, value. Jesus gave to man a higher greater concept of God, the Father, - not as merely, true good & beautiful, but as Holy Just & True. Jesus regarded man as more weak than wise & more distracted than depraved. He taught that man's greatest duty was to serve his fellow man, in so doing realizing the Brotherhood of man, the Fatherhood of God. Jesus' own life was an inspiring exemplification of this concept. The paper made clear that living one's life for others was much more important than merely achieving the low level of success. In preparation for the life to come, our most important step is true meditation, making closer & closer union to our T.U.

Jesus' faith

Following the reading of this really "amplified" paper - no words can describe it (apparently changed since a previous reading the opinion of Elsie B. & others) Mrs. Jones got hold of it & tried to sell him on attending "William's class" declaring that "William" was such a wonderful teacher that she thought everyone should be hearing him. She said he presented so many things in comprehensible chart form which would be ideal for use in teaching others when the Bk came out. He said, no doubt it must be interesting. I tried to step away but Mrs. Jones, with evangelical zeal

Mrs. Jones

12-17-44

Mrs
James

was not to be just off. She asked Janet blank why we weren't taking advantage of "William's" class & said many F. members were wondering why themselves. H. then told her frankly we did not feel welcome to participate, that we still were apparently on probation because Mr. S. had told us two years ago he was waiting on instructions & would tell us when the time came what we could do. Mrs James said - "Why don't you sure had give you permission to join Wm's class if you'd go to him & ask him." H. said that he would not do that. & Mrs James did not seem to understand why not. H. stopped aside to get M who was talking to Grace Palmer & as we started out of the F. room, Mrs James confronted us both. We repeated our position & she said that Mr. Leader was our leader, so ordained by divine right, & that we should follow him. We both stated that we were entirely innocent of the charge he had made, that there had never been cleared up against us but that we believed whole heartedly in the papers even tho we did not feel free to attend any but the reading sessions. Mrs James will undoubtedly carry these statements of our back to Mr. S. & other F. members.

Mr. Burton demonstrated their friendship by bringing us a yellow jug of cider as a Christmas present.

Mrs
Husler

Mrs. J. phoned to tell us she had not been able to attend the F. as her daughter-in-law Jean now is the Red Cross, & about to be

12-17-44 sent over seas had appeared suddenly on a no lay visit
 Mrs B. from Virginia. M reported to her about Mrs James & our manuscript
 & she said she agreed to our stand completely. But she was
 sorry that Mr Early still could not understand even after our
 very friendly discussion. She said, for some reason the F.
 members seemed to feel they had to choose between the Mr. & us
 the leaders, altho she knew we had no idea of assuming
 leadership of any kind. There seems nothing anyone can do
 about it except to let matters evolve in their own way. She
 also said Mr Early had become jamaiky about a place to live
 & had grabbed at an apartment which became available on Kedzie
 S. of Madison altho it meant a long ride to Oak Park daily &
 was about 4 blocks from the "E". Mrs E had said to Mrs B. "I
 can't understand why the Shermans don't want to take more advantage
 of the papers - they could progress so much faster" & Mrs B had
 replied that there were many much greater spiritually developed
 souls on this earth than either Mrs E or herself - at least more
 so than herself - who had never seen one of the papers & had
 died without seeing them for centuries.

12/25/44

Both Mrs Early & Elsie B phoned today to wish us a "Merry Xmas". Mrs E said Mrs Guiler had taken her son Mattie herself in an "orphan of the storm" - that the apt. they had expected to take had turned out to be unsatisfactory & that Mrs G. had offered them a haven over the holidays. She commented on how they had enjoyed Mrs G's Xmas greeting from us. Elsie B reported that Harry's brother Fred had died, she thought, a week ago yesterday, Mr Melroy of the News, a former good friend of Harry's had reported it to her. M. mentioned that H. had attended a luncheon ^{of the Executive Club} @ which Boss Carey of the News was speaker & E gave some inside comments on the man adding that he had had some ^{the late} personal connection Frank Knox.

1/1/45

When we returned from New Year's dinner @ the Hugo Pinski's we found a call from Mrs Guiler. ^{As we} ~~she~~ (Mrs Marcia) turned to go up stairs ^{we} ~~they~~ found the Brittons who had dropped in from the New Year's party at the Slovaks to wish us a happy new year. They came upstairs for a short call in which they said they hoped 1945 would be a better year for them than in 1944 which had proven a very disastrous one to them financially & throwing a shadow over 1945. They said all that 1944 had brought them was a lot of sad experience. After extending us an invitation to a duck dinner in the near future they started on their way. They said, perhaps due to the low temperature - zero weather - the attendance at the "Open House"

Mrs S.
+
Britton

1/1/45 had been smaller than usual.

Later M. returned Mrs J's call. Mrs J. said she was spending a quiet day at home - had planned to go over to her daughter-in-law Mother's house but it being no cold decided to stay home. She said that Mrs Early & Martin had at last located a basement apartment of 3 rooms with electrical refrigeration & had moved over yesterday. Mrs E. is still quite unsettled in her future plan - may send Martin to Calif. to be in his brother as the Chicago climate gives him much siner trouble & remain here herself until the end of the school year in June. Mrs J. said Mrs E had become quite interested in the thoughts Swedenborg expressed & had spoken to Marion Rawley about it. Marion had not known anything about Swedenborg & was astonished. Mrs J. told Mrs E that she would be equally surprised at the Ba'hai teachings. Perhaps we have started a few of the J. members to investigating & thinking on their own.

Mrs J. commented on how much she enjoyed our getting & that Almond also got a lot of fun out of it. He was spending the day in Miss Rockne's.

1/7/45

J.

M. I read paper 99 which had to do with the social evolution & function of religion. It was definitely stated that sectarianism in religion is a disease & that dogmatism has enslaved the spiritual. It was further emphasized that institutionalized religion involving

8/7/45

F
p. 99see
paper
on
read
to
collect

The social, economic & political activities of man was wrong & could never bring about spiritual evolution. Religionists could become leaders in social, economic, & political fields, but religion, as such, should not be a part thereof. True religion was said to be an individual experience & faith should be held to one self as an inner experience. The regular, ritualistic reciting of prayers was said to be futile. (Mr. S read this paper almost as tho he were delivering one of his speeches. He pointed now & then to all some of the catch phrases such as "the early religion were doused out rather than thought out," repeated in his audience. There was almost a sense of ownership in some of his remarks.) The paper as a whole ~~was~~, awarded to a Melchisedek, was a penetrating study of the social aspects of religion. It could have been written by a well informed human but its entire trend was away from organized or secular religious development. A vivid picture was painted of the failure of existing religions both in the form of churches & groups. The statement was made that religious greatest social ministry was possible only when it was not organized. For the next thousand years humanity was described as being on the march. We could expect constantly occurring changes & no return to the old order. I members need look no further than this paper to be warned against the suicidal danger of forming a

1/5/45 religious seek in support of the Bk of U.

Remarks

Jim Hicks was present & his forehead as well as side of skull bandaged. He had fallen in dodging an automobile which shot out of an alley @ him, suffering two head injuries. Betty Hicks stretched out on 3 chairs with her fur coat over her & remained in this position during the reading of the paper. They were sitting in the back row. We dated Grace Palmer to a dinner @ the Palmer House & a new reel on next Tues. night. Mr. Kuhlke greeted us cordially as usual but few others give us any attention outside of a perfunctory nod. Mr. Burton sold us 2 lbs of butter brought from his creamery. Elsie B returned to the apt. @ us to talk for a half hour & remained until after 6³⁰. She said we continued to be the subject for much discussion & that she was amused & amazed @ Mrs James speaking to us at the last J. meeting. She then revealed she had ^{had dinner @} spent the night @ Mrs James a few weeks prior @ which time Mrs James had denounced us & reminded Elsie ^{that} she had said this was another Lucifer rebellion & that H. was the leader of it, he having tried in subtle ways to get control of the Bk of Urantia. ^{Mr. James was convinced that we would be exposed in time} Elsie stated to Mrs James that she didn't believe these accusations against us & they had a long talk about the matter but when E. found she could not convince Mrs James to the contrary, she dropped the subject. E. was of the opinion Mrs James may have been encouraged by Mr S. &

Elsie B
re
Mrs
James

4/5/45

invite us to stay to Bill's class just to see what we would say. E.
 reported a phone conversation to Mrs Early after she had spent an evening
 with us @ Mrs E's. Mrs Early described us as fine people but couldn't
 understand why we wouldn't attend other I. meetings like the "70"
 because she thought we would learn so much in the class work.
 Elsie replied rather humorously that we were I members of more
 than average intelligence & maybe we didn't have to attend to gain
 this knowledge. According to Elsie, Mrs E. is greatly disturbed,
 as are several other I members @ thoughts of our treatment & the fact
 that nothing has still been done. Elsie said Dr S told Mrs E.
~~at one time~~ not to worry her mind about us, that we would be
 taken care of in time & everything would be straightened out. There
 is evidence from several sources that Dr S. is getting impatient
 waiting for us to leave town & is putting out feelers as to our future
 plans. Elsie herself indicated a disturbed state of mind when she
 confessed that her sisters would have nothing to do with this type of thought
 & feel she had been "taken in" by Dr S., whom they feel in the same
 class as the Ballards. Elsie asked us point blank "you really believe
 this is a true revelation, don't you?" We assured her that we did,
 despite the fact we had been vilified. This seemed to relieve her,
 somewhat, altho she said there were many strange things she
 couldn't understand. One of them was why the original writings
 & successive changes in all papers were not preserved as evidence.

Elsie
 to
 Mrs Early

Elsie's
 own
 words

1/5/45 She had the impression that the final Manus. were to be kept & thought this stipulation was contained in the foundation charter. but we explained she was in error — only the book plates are to be preserved & all papers are to be burned, including the apocryphal papers, upon publication of the BK of U. H. told E. frankly he thought Mr. S. may have done some editing & she said she feared his personal identification in the BK when published. She said she had never understood that a religion was to be formed around this revelation until she read the organization's charter & saw that one of the purposes of the foundation was to "form a religion". This shocked her. Referring to Mr. S.'s attitude toward H., she said she had a talk to Mr. S. shortly after Sir Hubert had been here on one of his visits. Mr. S. said he, after talking to Wilkins, understood more about why H. acted as he did altho there was much he still did not understand. H. tried to get E. to relate what Wilkins may have said to Mr. S., if Mr. S. should have told her — but E. either didn't know or wouldn't tell. All she would say was that she didn't believe Wilkins would have said these things about H. & that Mr. S. indicated Sir Hubert was on his side. This evidences again how involved everything is. We reminded E. that Mr. S. had never requested Sir Hubert to remove his name from the petition & ours, of course, had not been withdrawn.

E. & B.

Re
per +
Wilkins

1/5/45 Elsie laughed & said that of course she would naturally treat Leo
 Herbert differently than other 3 members in appreciation of his reputation.
 However if it was right for the others to take their names off the platform
 it was right for him to remove his also. Elsie spoke of Bill's ob-
 noisely trying to be less egotistical & more humble in his attitudes in
 his class work of late. She feels he must have received a reprimand
 for his conduct from some source. E. also spoke of Mrs. Sutherin,
 saying she had seen her recently, & Mrs. Sutherin had practically
 lost all faith in Dr. S.

re
 Bill
 re
 Mrs
 Sutherin

Dr. Howard Mrs. Sutherin called to enquire about her absence

from today I & learned that a family death had called her
 out of town. I later in the week, on reached Mrs. S. & found it was her
 half sister Frances, whom we met last summer, who had suddenly
 died in Angola.

1/14/45

Bill read the paper today ~~entitled~~ entitled "Religion & Life

Experience". It made a distinction between religion & theology, stating
 that true religion was growth or evolution of the soul & theology was
 a belief. The paper had been greatly enlarged & revised. We recog-
 nized certain parts of it, & particularly a word picture of primitive
 man which Bill, himself remarked about. The word picture was
 used in connection with a statement made concerning the necessity
 for human tolerance & understanding of one's fellows. The first
 picture given was that of a hairy chested cave man, feet spread
 wide apart, arms upraised in a menacing arch, eyes fixed & staring

prof
 100

4/14/45
 paper
 100

struggle ahead. Not a very noble example of the human race. But now within the horizon witness a great saber-toothed tiger in front of him & behind him a covering mother & two children. Thus when I are enabled to comprehend the motives of this cave man I are inspired to place a high value upon him. (The word "fatty" was used as a part of the description of this cave man which seemed out-of-place to us. The paper smacks of much editing of the phraseology in part is strongly characteristic of Dr. L's own form of expression) There were long passages which were dry & virtually meaningless having to do with the attempted definition of religion or applied to life experience. Religion was described as the soul's quest for ever higher eternal values. The two greatest deterrents to religious progress were said to be prejudice & ignorance. Use of the term "super conscious" mind as apart & above subconscious & conscious mind was made in this paper. All soul growth, apparently is supposed to take place in the superconscious thru administration of the indwelling I.C. The mind was defined as separate and apart from the soul. The ordinary human was pictured as being in eternal conflict with the carnal or animal, seldom rising above these lower emotional & mental realms & experiencing contact with his super consciousness. In a surprising new section, entitled on mysticism & religion, reference is made for

1/14/45

Paper
100.

the first time in the paper to psychic manipulation. The comments are extremely guarded & circumscribed & contribute nothing satisfying to real thinkers or investigators or even a wondering general public on this subject. On the contrary, it seems as tho a deliberate effort has here-in been made to discourage any truth-seeker from striving to have true personal development or any genuine spiritual experience. It is admitted that individuals have dreams, so called hallucinations, visions & spiritual inspiration which, however, are credited to the subconscious & not the super conscious from whence all genuine phenomena are supposed to ~~emerge~~ emanate. Yet in the same breath, as it were, this paper states that ~~revelatory~~ Revelatory religion is both "excellent & genuine". This being true, revelation itself must come thru one or more human instruments. Who is then to say which of these sources are authoritative & which are only subominous in origin? Early Biblical characters were said to have had visions & to have been illuminated "in spite of" any development or lack of development in themselves but if these same characters had any dreams or visions in themselves originating in their own minds how could they distinguish between these & the "real dream revelations" when they came? On this same basis, who is to pronounce to the world that the instruments thru whom the G. Bk has come in a true & authentic revelatory? In these

1/14/45

pp. 150

1 "unquestioning loyalty"

papers we are given the magnificent picture & teachings for evolution of the human soul into the worlds beyond from a lowly animal origin. But now, with all the spiritual aids which have been described as given to man that he may, through free will, make use of them for his advancement - we are told that none is to discredit any spiritual visions or high spiritual impulses which may come to consciousness & regard them only as manifestations of his subconscious & therefore either delusions or illusions. Something is very decidedly wrong in this presentation & it would seem that editorial liberties have been taken in line with Dr. L's desire to establish himself & the U. papers as the only authority. "Unquestioning loyalty" in religion was repeatedly spoken of as a prime requisite to progress. This again seemed to be a deliberate over emphasizing of this point to infer to F. members that this loyalty for the Sr. & the U. papers was expected of them. (This is a most damaging statement of possible far reaching consequences. We have been given much of our own to determine their life experience & evaluation which forces and humors deserve our loyalty. Unquestioning loyalty and many beings to follow Lucifer & unquestioning loyalty in his day & age could lead countless humors to likewise follow the wrong leadership. Unless we can learn to knowingly let God lead & direct our lives we will always be in danger of giving our loyalty to

4/14/45

prof

100

Remarks

forces, humans who are underserving of it. If evolution of the human soul has the inestimably great value it is purported to have, then each human is not to be denied his own self-earned opportunity for spiritual progression & possible illumination. If there is any justice in the universe why should just any human, regardless of spiritual development, be denied by true spiritual revelation? Yet we are led to believe by this paper that revelation comes to humans, unought & haphazardly — & yet we are expected to accept it unquestioningly when & from whatever source it comes. For instance, some of these early Biblical characters who are credited with having received true revelation were not very exemplary in personal conduct or personal behaviour. Even so, no human today is supposed to receive revelation — yet the people of the world are going to be called upon to accept the Bk of U. which came thru a human instrument. If these papers have been compared to as seem increasingly evident, then their inconsistency will be even more apparent to outsiders who will raise them some doubts & many more.

The paper ended to an inspired description of Jesus concerning the complete confication of his personality & the perfection of perfect manhood be displayed under all manner of earth circumstances. It is regrettable that these fine passages should have become involved with obviously uninspired writing. The word "crash"

1/14/45
7. was used which proved jarring & out of character. It was suggested that even James spoke of our being able to stand even to his word crawling about him. We recall no such statement which in itself is true & applies pretty much to these modern times. This paper was attributed to a Melchizedek.

Remarks
In Steinbeck said afterward that most of these papers were greatly revised & were being heard for the first time. She thought they had been considerably clarified in response to questions asked on late on 1942. We did not share her feeling. M. said she felt the U. BK was to be published in 1934 & why there continued changes? In could not answer this. She said maybe it meant that the framework for the whole BK had been laid in 1934. The roads were slippery & there was small attendance.

In informed us that Bill, Ed & Shirley - especially Shirley - were doing an enormous amount of work on the book. She said they had had to let their proxy maker, Miss Penn, go & did not know who was doing the proxy making now. She said ^{on afternoon} a try to related subjects was being prepared.

Mrs. J. Since Mrs. Guler was not present again today, M. phoned her & reported the "unquestioning loyalty" statement made in the paper today. Mrs. G's immediate response was "To whom?" which is just the point. Bad weather had kept her at home.

Harold being in N.Y. on business, M attended the F. alone. Most every seat was filled & M sat between Russell Bucklin & Mrs Bedell. Rev. Rowson read most of paper 101 - a discussion on religion & its definitions but it was long & was to be continued next week. It was a fine paper - one worth much study & thought. Religion was said to be evolutionary & revelatory and revelatory was divided into acts-revelation & epoch revelation. The first was the revelation which comes to the individual & is earned. The second was a major revelation to a group some of whose individual members might not have actually earned the right. Revelation was said to come from 3 sources - the Father-Son, the Spirit of Truth & the Indwelling Adverser. The Adverser ^{is} a real Inner Voice of truth from the human conscience which ^{is} communicated with the spiritual level of the mind. Religious growth has nothing to do with intellectual knowledge and may be present even in the face of a physically lived life. The paper included 12 attributes present in a truly inspired religious life and among them were courage & faith & peace in spite of devastating worldly experience and in the face of rank injustice. Jesus set us the finest example of religion - three ^{faith in an after life} faith, wisdom, truth & love. Religion ^{is} an embodied experience which cannot be given to others. We can never convince others by argument so we must let others reach this point of view thru their own ex -

F
2-45

paper 101

1-21-45

p. 101

perience. Religion is largely faith on Urantia but, as we progress thru the Morontia worlds, it becomes truth, albeit, individuals on this earth may arrive at a knowledge of truth thru revelation. True religion is not a "feeling" or emotional experience; it is one of inner knowing or conviction of the spiritual mind level. There is a race memory carried down thru human cell protoplasm but this is not to be confused \bar{c} spiritual mind. God manifests thru all life & in nature but no man who has not first discovered God within himself can see God in nature.

J. members were inclined to be friendly today. Mrs. Steinfeld, ^(all asked about H) Grace Palmer, Mr. Burton, Elsie B. & Lucile Olson Kulick all were warm in their greetings. Lucile seemed to want to talk about ^{Alvin} ~~Alvin~~, her husband to whom she had been married two years in March & yet they have never had an anniversary or Christmas together. He is in limited service, ^(due to near sightedness) teaches Radar, but is in the South Pacific. She went on @ quite some length telling of her loneliness & hopes for an early ending of the war. She seemed to want to unburden herself -

1/24/45

Mrs D.
Elsie B.

Mrs. Steinfeld & her sister Mrs. Brown dropped in for an hour on a half visit \bar{c} M this afternoon & Elsie B. came for a simple supper before going to the "70" & returned for an hours talk later. She & M. discussed the Sunday paper which was titled "The Real Nature of Religion". Then the talk turned to psychic manifesta-

1/24/45

summary
to
Elsie B.
page 101

Teleions, telepathy etc & Elsie said she did not see any way to change the Sir's mind toward these subjects. He says there is no telepathy or no return & as it states in the Bk. M then recalled, as did Elsie, that the statement was made in last Sunday's paper that "in preparing a Bk of this nature, it was necessary to make certain statements in the realm of cosmology (Webster - branch of metaphysics which treats of the nature character of the universe as an orderly system or cosmos) which would not stand for any great period of time - that some things, of a scientific nature, were even now hanging in the atmosphere which would invalidate present statements in ten years time. Elsie spoke of Bill saying that at one time he or some other of the contact commissioners had talked with a "visited" who claimed he had been taken to some of the caves in France & recognized me as a cave upon whose walls he had drawn or carved on a Neanderthal man. The Bk. claims no personality ever returns to the state of his first life. How, then, is this to be explained? And Elsie said "why why why are these manifestations given to the commissioners if they are not to become a part of the record? What purpose do they serve?"

1/28/45

H. Still being in N.Y., M attended the F. alone. As she was going up the stairs Mr Bruton opened the front door & called "Are you a widow today?" "I am, too." and she hurried to sit beside M.

7-

X The subject of "Booker Carter", his story as told in the American was brought up. Elsie is saving the news item & was informed that his group was called "The Bible in the Hands of its Creators, Inc." He is also interested in getting seats. During the week she mailed a clipping on a cleavoyard to M. & suggested sometime we might all investigate the woman since she was not a professional.

1/28/45

E Baumgartner also got up from her seat in the back row & came & sat on the other side of M. The attendance was small and Betty came following very small. Mrs J. was among those absent.

pp. 101

The paper was a continuation of 101 and the author a Melchizedek of Nebadon. Doctor completed the reading which had to do with the Morontia unfoldment of faith. It stated that belief was restricting, while faith set the personality free. It was said that the Morontia experience was the discovery of personality survival & that the individual ventured, through faith, into ^{concepts of} God the Seven Fold, God the Supreme & even God the Ultimate. It spoke of Jesus' faith as being evolutionary up to the time of his baptism & after that as being revelatory. (Elsie B understood the statement to be made that all religion up to the time of Jesus was evolutionary). Evolutionary religion was also carried forward in protoplasmic life but it was never capable of creating new ideas. (Animals have only cell-life memory). Emphasis was laid upon the four types of religious beliefs according to the mental attitude. It stated that many colossal mental giants were chained by social concepts & said that it took great courage to stand out against accepted standards, & venture into new levels of thought & think honestly, loyally, fearlessly & truthfully.

Afterwards Elsie & M. discussed the statement of revealed religions not appearing until after Jesus. They spoke of Moses, Isaiah, the

Elsie B.

X The paper also stated that belief had become faith when the individual could change his whole way of living because of it.

profets + Melchizedek + said that these men must have come to keep religion evolve + not to give revelation. X

Remarks.
Mrs Steinbeck came up to discuss some new difficulties to the "Naughtlygraph" sales (apparently there had been a conflict in prices among the jobbers) + said Earl planned to show it at the gift show at the Palmer House next week. Mrs Early also came up to say how delighted her pupils were with the books + were particularly amused at the wormy apple for the teacher. She said the teachers also were pleased - that there had been an epidemic of "plane" books + that this satisfied the youngsters as to something "naughtly" but harmless. As M. went down the stairs - it was well after four - Mrs Kellogg was seated at the desk + M asked how she was + that she had not seen her in some time Mrs K responded that she felt fine + inquired about Mary + her baby. M ^{said} questioningly "Baby?" Mrs K said, "I understood she had a baby" + M said, "Oh she is going to have one - in April"

2-4-45

I.

H. still being in N.Y. (to return next Friday) M again went to the I alone. The attendance was very small not over 25 as the day was icy under foot with snow ferries making traveling bad. Mrs F. came in late - about 3:15 + said afterwards that she had about given up trying to come in, transportation being so difficult + the trip so long. M suggested that she try

2-4-45 coming in week days to do nothing but read & that she might find transportation more dependable & could get a job done. She said she had been thinking about doing just that thing as it seemed so difficult to Almond coming each Sunday to get away early. Almond may come to the I. again when we get to the Jesus papers but he is @ the moment more interested in his Sunday calls on Min Rockne who lives in N. Chicago. This Mrs. G. told M. when she came over for an hour after Forum.

The paper today was again one well worth studying. In fact so many statements were made that it is difficult to remember them. The title was "Foundations of Religious Faith" - paper 102. It spoke of science & the necessity for proof of every detail in that field but that in religion, no proof was necessary. The simplest & least educated could still be endowed with religious faith & the acceptance of truth because of simply "knowing". It was declared that the verification of this "knowing" or the recognition of truth, was the special duty of the I. C. Science, religion, philosophy & revelation represented the four fields of religious growth & always given in the above order, with the additional statement that knowledge & intellectual awareness were often hurdles to true religious faith. It was stressed that philosophy served to unify thought & that revelation served to tie in all these 4 elements along with history,

Prayer was distinguished from worship on, the first, petitioning & the second, on expressing love. Bill remarked that when you loved you felt no separation from the one loved and that you often did not express it in words tho - "once in a while ^(looking at home) it was a good idea to mention it!" At which everyone laughed heartily -

2-4-44

7

geology & evolution. It was said that the truly religious person always acts. He may sometimes make mistakes, but he always acts. Many people merely follow creeds because they are too lazy & indolent to think for themselves. Honest seeking & questioning is to be encouraged. The person with true religious faith always tries to help those who have not yet reached that state. He may not teach them but simply live among them as a living example of his belief.

The paper was 22 pages long & Bill decided to stop reading after 12 pages & continue next week. There were several dissenting voices of those eager to go on & Bill remarked that it was better not to try to swallow too much at one time. Then some one laughingly said "Oh they want to feel off the examination!" (When M. came in several of the members were deeply absorbed in reviewing some of their 7. note books & Elsie B. said they were getting ready for an examination over the 12 levels of universe service - U, Nebadon, Minist, Seltot, Majorsectol, universe, etc -) To this remark Bill said "well, you know we are told in these papers that "Postponement is in no sense avoidance". This is learned on the Morontia levels. Elsie B. said to be sure, write above to Harold -

Elsie B. said she had learned the chock & the beings who functioned on each level & soon I said "well I did know them once but I couldn't pass an examination on them now." M. said, "Well that's what the paper spoke of today - the difference between facts learned intellectually & those truths which we just know."

Remarks

2/11/45

H. was back today in time to hear Bill give a ^{the first} ~~summary~~ ^{of} ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~paper~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~last~~ ~~week~~ ~~paper~~ which was strangely unimpaired. M. states this was not the impression she received of last week's paper as it was then read. It left us with no clear cut impression of any particular thought & seemed to be a series of definitions of what constituted real religion. It was stated that true religion was an individual experience & that a "faithful" could reply to a non-believer, "How do I know that I do not know?" Bill, at this point, seemed to observe that he would not care to debate the authors of these papers since all a non-believer could reply to such a question would be - "I believe that you do not know" The approach to faith is apparently not three reason. The paper stated that honest questioning was alright but that it merely delayed religious growth. (This seems like an inconsistent statement to us for growth obviously comes thru honest questioning & seeking.) Man's pessimistic view of life was set forth in contrast to the optimistic faith view. (Mrs. Early said afterwards that this pessimistic view of life sounded exactly like Bertram Russell & wondered if he were being quoted.) The paper stated that faith a most to be desired possession & that it counted far more than worldly wisdom in one's soul development. The J. G. was described as being an aid to faith. Bill's re-reading was obviously to kill time as the remainder of the paper

continued
#102
102

2/1/45

was short, he finished at a quarter to four. The paper was accredited to a Melchizedek but could have been written by a mortal.

Remarks

H. was greeted by Mr. Jones, who shook hands cordially & said "we missed you." Evidently he ~~has~~ ^{is} assumed whether about religion. Mr. J. gave Mrs. C. a copy of his latest Bk. "Your Key To Youth Problems" because of her continuing interest in us. We had dinner last night as guests of Almond Fairfield in company with Miss Rodner & Mrs. Guder. Almond expressed himself flustered as not believing these papers were of divine revelation & stating that Dr. I. should have been prepared to present actual evidence of their authenticity. Mrs. J. was disturbed by his attitude - she said, "But what the papers ~~reveal~~ ^{reveal} in the truth." Almond said "How do you know it's the truth?" Mrs. J. replied, "Because the spirit of truth, within me, tells me it is." Almond was unimpressed by this statement. In his opinion, scientific men like Arthur Compton should have been called in long ago & given an opportunity to evaluate this material. H. told Almond & Mrs. C. a little about Mrs. Price which interested them both. Almond said he didn't deny psychic phenomena but felt that all such developments should be able to stand analysis & examination. Almond's reaction is indicative of the possible reaction of many thinking people in the world today when exposed to this material.

Mrs. Early, @ intermission, came back to greet us & Mrs. J. & she

2/11/45

brought up the question "what gives one person faith & another not?"
 M. said she thought it was awareness of the I.U. and Harold
 said he thought it was experience which started people questioning & we
 carried on a little discussion with that as a basis. Mrs E. said she
 believed that was the answer ^{but added that} Marion Rawley felt she had faith
~~which~~ ^{as she} she had never had any particularly diffinied experience to
 face - in her case it had just come. Mrs E said she knew experience
 had caused her, herself, to start thinking. The Burtons & Mrs Palmer
 sitting just back of us also listened closely but made no comments.

Remarks.

Mrs Burton reiterated they wanted us for a lunch dinner next
 Sunday but H. said he might not be there. (Will probably be in Hollywood)

2/18/45

J.

H left for Calif on Thurs. to complete the business started in
 N.Y. so M. attended the F. alone. It was a bright cold day & the F.
 room was filled. Dr S. read the paper which was no. 103 & was the
 final one on Religion. Dr S. read slowly and interposed remarks
 frequently as he announced, at first, that he would read the
 first part of the paper today & finish it next week. The paper began
 by saying that religious growth in the individual was sponsored
 by the Spirit of Worship & was consored by the Spirit of Wisdom. Aside from
 this M found the subject matter difficult to remember and more full
 of psychoanalytical terms than any I have ^{read.} ~~mentioned~~. It might have
 been a treatise written by a psychanalyst. It mentioned the existence

pp 102

The doctors' comments on children here, made me realize how many of the 7 members present were either unmarried or children. There were, Miss Allen, Rowley, Vincent & sister, Miss Cook, the Steinbuchs, Kit, Miss Cornwell, Burton, Elsie B, Miss Longman & her truck friend, Leon's sister Mrs. Therman, ~~Robert~~ Rawson & others I do not remember off hand but at least half of the members are children -

I of the individual 9 months prior to birth & the height of negativity ^{of depression} reached by the child at 36 months. ^X The first moral choices were said not to be sex or guilt but rather along altruistic lines. Mrs J. & Elsie B were both present & Mrs J. suggested they both come over to 507 for a little chat at the end of the reading. They stayed till 5³⁰

Elsie said that Mrs. Lister has always been disturbed by the Dr's interpolations & had written him once suggesting the papers be read ^{spontaneously} as is, & that each individual make his own points which was in line with the paper today when it said no two individuals, because of the gift of personality, could ever see things from exactly the same view point & that, the less pressure that was brought to bear, the greater the religious growth of the individual. The paper stated that the I. A., which was pre personal, which united within each of us allowed for a similarity but personality made us diff. Similar experiences helped people to grow together & understand each other. Stress was laid on communion of groups as opposed to socializing ^{groups}. In the former they thought together.

Mrs J. & Elsie B.

Mrs J. remarked that the Dr. seemed to be making an effort in speech & attitude at the I. to widen his social attitude. The paper also spoke of the danger of becoming "ego-centric" in ones religion & the necessity of effacement & study of other religious experiences.

Mrs Burton had phoned earlier in the week to invite H & M to dinner to night. M. explained it was in Los Angeles & we would take a "rain check."

2/18/45

On leaving, Mrs Keellogg was sitting at the downstairs desk & she greeted M. in friendly fashion asking about Mary. M. said we had secured an apartment for Mary at the Brewster & she would soon be returning to Blueings. Mr K. then asked how Marcia was & remarked that she had never met her. She enquired as to how old Marcia was & when M. said 15 she said Ruth had been 12 when she joined the I & she wondered whether Marcia might not be wanting to join soon. M. said she might "one of these days".

Remarks

Mr Kuhlke extended his hand in a warm hand shake, as always.

2/25/45

Harold is still in Calif so M. went alone to the I. and sat almost alone as neither Mrs S nor Elsie B were present and most everyone had his head deeply buried in notebooks preparing for an exam in the hour to follow. All, that is, except a group who were gathered about Bill in the upper foyer as he discoursed on at length on some subject so that the reading did not even open on the minutes of David ordinarily does. Miss Allen greeted M. on the stairs & commented on how clever the "Noughtygraph" book was which she said she had seen in Krook's window. She asked who wrote the poem & M. said "my husband" & Miss Allen remarked it was very clever. Also Louise O'Brien Kuhlke stopped M. to say she had good news about Alvin - he had been chosen for Officer's training school & probably would be returning to this country in a few weeks & then she hoped to join him in Baltimore.

Remarks

It was only three revelations that the true pattern of progression of the universe could be known.

9/2/45

3

The doctor read the paper in a slow measured style sounding out each syllable like a child. It was the continuation of each week's paper & again, on found himself disturbed by certain terms & phrases which smacked of Jungianism rather than the Melchizedek to whom the paper was attributed. One comment was made that philosophy was our individual religious outlook while psychology was the other fellows. The doctor seemed somewhat pleased in this statement. Much of the paper was devoted to a discussion on the wide breach between the material world and the spiritual world which we humans had tried to bridge in metaphysics. The paper stated that metaphysics had been a complete failure. Then it spoke of the "note" of the Moravian world & said that the only step from philosophy to note was three revelations^X. It was also stated that science & faith would probably never wholly agree on this planet. Reason, wisdom & faith were said to be the steps in religious growth & that faith in God, hope of eternal life, & love, especially of our fellow men, was our religious goal. One peculiar comparison was made of a man who was consummately in love with his wife yet could not attain marital happiness & a man who was unhappily married who could feel all about married love. I feel there were several such statements that had no place in this subject matter. However, when the Dr. had finished reading, Mrs. Steinfeld & others, (Dr. Rawson also) remarked

Page
103
Part II

7/25/45 on what a fine paper it was & how much new material ~~it~~ it contained. M. left immediately afterwards.

Later Mrs. J. called & said her brother-in-law (whose wife had so recently died) had come for the week end so she had remained at home & him. Mrs. J. & M. are planning to spend part of Sunday at the Public Library to read the "Book of Enoch" & other material of like interest, uninterpreting.

7/24/45 It was back today & with good weather, there was a large attendance. Bill read paper 104 on "The Trinity". Much of this paper he said was new. He emphasized this fact in an attempt to keep many of members awake since the paper was Einsteinian in appearance & certainly not for mass ~~consumption~~ ^{consumption}. It spoke of the Trinity being Universal Father, Eternal Son & Infinite Spirit. These 3 universal beings function in many ways together in carrying out the manifold plans of creation. Such functioning is known as "trinity". When the Eternal Son functions exclusively of Universal Father in conjunction with Infinite Spirit & the Logos, or other, deity absolute this is known as tri-odition. The paper stated that the trinity concept developed in mankind from the early concept of the 3 legged stool or being the smallest number of legs which could provide support. These bundles or each finger; matter, father & child; sunrise, mid-day & sunset; past, present

3/4/45
 A
 features & many other combinations of 3, contributed to the
 eventual concept of 3 elements of creation. It was said that
 humans could not count beyond 3 for some time. The paper
 made little sense as it was read & would require careful
 study for any kind of comprehension. Only 7 Trinities were
 mentioned but it was said there were 15 in all. The other 8
 were beyond even Paradise comprehension. C. Mel. was the author.

Rev. S. was present & brought his latest book, "Key To G.
 problem" for Mrs. Early to read & the comment "that every school
 teacher in America should read this book."

Elin B. said she had not yet had a chance to read paper 103
 but that she & Lu. Steinbeck planned to do so on Wednesday & she
 would then report her reactions to the subject matter.

Clarety has not looked well for sometime & M. feels she is not
 happy.

Rev. S. & Mrs. Early reported to H that Mr. Hales has become
 president of the Oak Park Ave. bank & they were kidding about the
 possibility of asking him for a loan. This means that Hales is steadily
 expanding & increasing his interest holdings & is no doubt making an
 enormous amount of money in the present grain & liquor market. Mrs.
 E. said that Mrs. Hales had suffered another severe relapse. She had
 emerged from her last attack & Dr. S. had predicted she should be

free for another 6. yrs. but his predation was short lived. This last attack ~~may~~ followed slowly upon her brief rational period & may well mark a permanent change in her condition. None of the Holes have been attending the Sunday F. for some while.

4/11/45

F.

H. was laid low to a neuragic head ache brought on by cigarette smoke a couple of days ago so M. went to the F. alone. There was a near average attendance & M. sat to Mrs H & Elaine. Bill read the paper which was 105 & had to do to "Reality & Liberty". It proved to be, on the one hand Sunday, an exceedingly deep paper to numerous definitions of finity, infinity & I Am concepts quite beyond the average person group. Bill seemed to enjoy the paper highly & commented on the wonderful definitions it contained but few of the F. members made any attempt to follow, frankly laughing at their inability to understand or nodding thru the reading. M. remembers only a few of the statements; that ~~if~~ finity beings can never wholly grasp the infinite; that everything is included in the "I Am" which simply "is"; that it is possible for creation of new personalities to go on endlessly; that compensation for ^{existence} experience is made for beings who are created perfect. Bill here suggested that Christ M'ichael compensated by his earth life. M. wondered if the I. A, indwelling the human, was a compensating experience.

Refer 105

At intermission Mrs Early, Elaine B & Mrs H went across to O'Connell's

for lunch & asked M. to come along but she decided not to. Some remarks were made about discussing the "Noughtygraph" during the reading - It seems Earl Steinbrink & Mrs. E. were talking about them during Bill's reading. In fact the whole book now paid slight attention - The paper was again attributed to a Melchizedek. Neither Lome, Christy or the Dr. were visible as also Christy appeared at intermission from upstairs.

Bible References

Sept 12- Psalm 19
 Sept 13 Psalm 64
 9/14 Romans 10, 10-17
 9/19 Deut. 18, 10-22
 9/20 Prov. 24, 5-14
 9/21 Joel 2, 23-32 ; Luke 12, 26-32
 9/22 Acts 22, 9-15
 9/26 Hebrews Chap V
 9/29 Ezekiel Chap II
 9/30 Luke 21, 25-28
 10/6 Deut. 5, 31-33
 10/15 Isaiah 41, 17-23 ; 42, 1-9
 10/19 Isaiah 60, 1-5 ; 19-32
 10/24 Psalms 62
 10/29 Psalms 139

Bible References Cont.

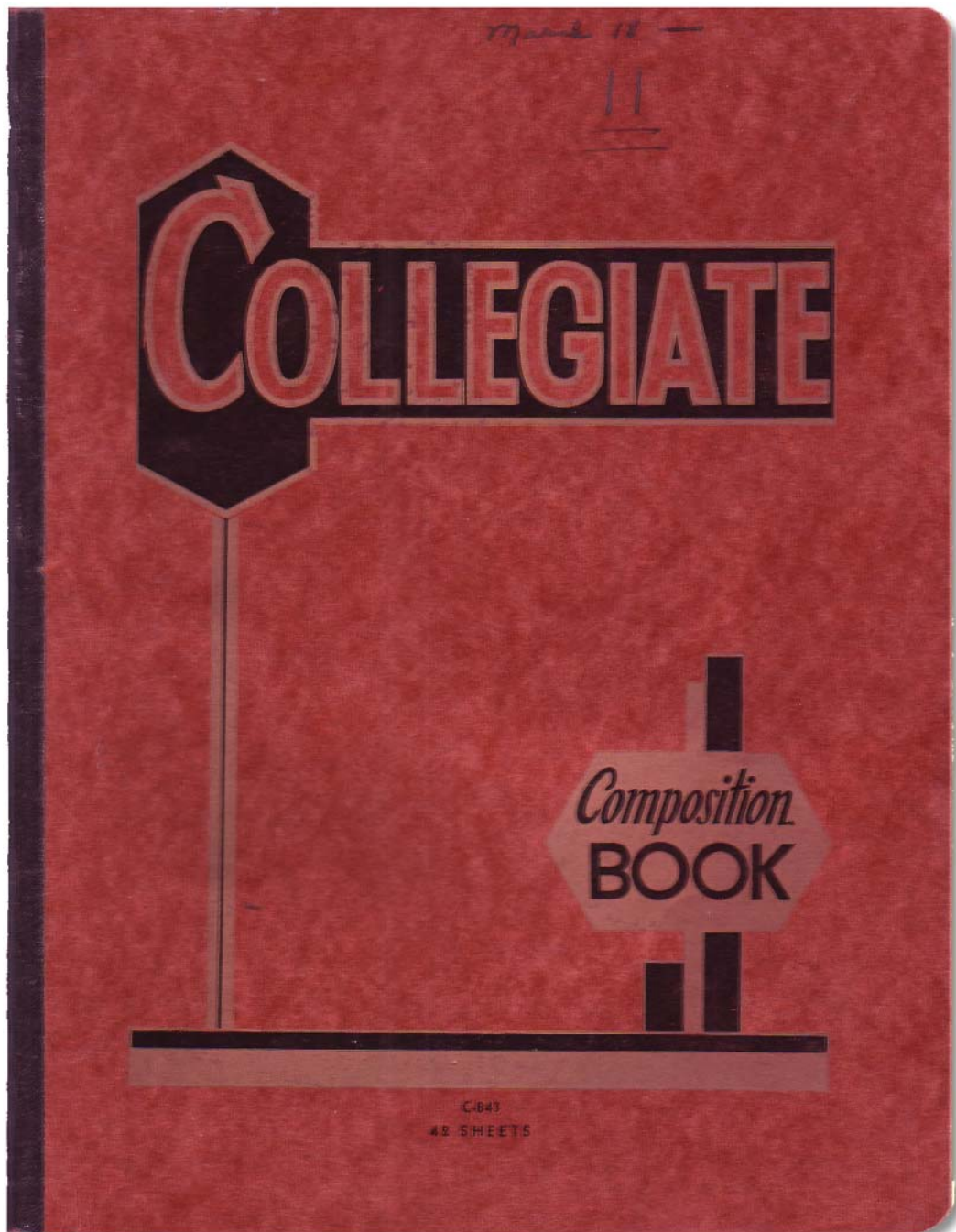
- ¹⁰/₃₁/~~44~~ Psalms 103
¹¹/₃ I Cor. Chap 2
¹¹/₁₀ Hebrews 13-17
¹¹/₁₃ Proverbs Chap ~~3~~ 3.
¹¹/₁₈ Psalm 90
¹²/₁ Thessalonians 1, 11-28
¹²/₂ Eph. 2, 18-22
¹²/₅ Ezekiel Chap 13
¹²/₉ Ex. 9-16
¹²/₁₀ Isaiah 55, 1-4 + 11-13
¹²/₁₂ Mark 4 - 14 to 25
¹²/₁₇ John 14 Chap.
¹²/₂₀ Psalms 37, 25-40
¹²/₂₂ Cor Chap 15, 50-58
¹²/₂₃ Ephesians 3, 7-21
¹²/₂₅ Cor 3, 13-17
¹/₁/₄₅ Ezekiel 36, 33-36 ; Psalm 56 ; Romans 10, 14-16
¹/₂ - Cor 3, 10-21
¹/₃ Cor ~~1~~ 1, 3-13
¹/₁₀ Galatians 6, 4-11
¹/₁₄ Isaiah 65, 21-25

- 1/20 Isaiah 55
- 1/28 Deut. 28, 1-16
- 1/29 Haggai 1-18
- 2/2 Chronicles 17, 23-27
- 2/11 Psalm 139
- 3/5 Isaiah 50, 4-11
- 3/6 Prov 23, 4-12 ; 24, 13+14
- 3/8 Psalm 91
- 3/9 Cor. Chapt IV

NOTEBOOK #11

Diary

March 18—September 30, 1945



3/18/45

3.

Pap.
106

Paper 106 is one of the most profound papers in the entire U. BK. & only half of it was read by Bill today. The authors of the paper warned the reader that his finite mind could not really grasp the contents & that they could only give a relative concept of the knowledge presented. The authors gave as their reasons for an inability to convey true meanings; the following explanations; 1- limitation of our human language, 2- limitation of the mortal finite mind, 3- inability of the ascending human to comprehend functions taking place in the other six super universes which have to do with beings & evolutionary developments of which we can know nothing, 4- inability of mortal mind to comprehend a pre-existent state or a post-experiential - what comes before beginning & what follows after the completion of destiny, 5- the inability of the mortal mind to conceive of reality as constant prior to this present universe age or as projected into the potential absolute of all universe ages yet to come, 6- inability of the mortal mind to grasp the reality of the existential from the viewpoint of the experiential. (It was brought out in the paper that Creator Sons such as Christ Michael possessed the inherent perfection of God, the Father, in the existential & also the experiential through their bestowal given in elements of their own creation.) The

3/18/45

paper 106

paper was too profound to be intelligently greeted. It presented a picture of the focusing of creatures on both the experiential & existential levels thru the ~~right~~ synthesizing influence of the Supreme Being which is evolving to all creation on the worlds of time & space & in the Grand Universe. Paradise Havona was pictured as having had no evolutionary experience when first created prior to the existence of the diff. evolving super-universes. It was only when Garforda, the first ascending mortal from all the universes of Time & Space arrived on Havona, that his experiential background reprocessed upon Paradise & instituted a form of evolutionary progression there. A picture was presented of the ultimate, ~~eternal~~ ^{eternal} ~~eternal~~ plan of God which would be functioning in the outermost space levels at the time our present grand universe reaches the stage of Light & Life. Even now, in the outer most space levels, there is a great stirring of the nebulas reacting to the gravitational power of God, the Father, reaching out from the Side of Paradise in the 1st Great Source & Center. Eventually in the millions of years to come these nebulas will be set whirling by the gravitational pull & electrical forces will commence to evidence themselves in the formation of energy matter. Then new worlds will take shape from the whirling nebulae as designed by the master architect. One

7/18/45
paper 106

day & new types of creature will appear on these worlds & when properly evolved will be encircled with the Love of God & their ascending careers started. It is predicted that we ascending mortals then having acquired co-creator status will have a suggestive part to play in those far distant days in the expansion of God's ever-widening universes. It was further stated that no creature however far removed in the outer most reaches of Time & Space was beyond contact with God, the Father, — that His love permeated all things & all beings. In the case of mortal man, God reaches him thru his deepest presence. And when the Supreme Being has been made complete thru perfected evolution of the universes of Time & Space — this completion then becomes re-creation & new experiences await all beings beyond the fulfillment of their universe age destinies. This is a reality as the contents of the paper can be set down in human language from memory of the reading. Deeper comprehension would be possible did we have the paper for study but it is certainly one paper with which God or no other human could safely compete.

Remarks

Bill smiled & said "Hello Harold" as we were leaving in his friendliest attitude since the "blow up". Mrs Palmer offered to put into our hands some material which she felt would throw light on this paper. Mrs Steinhilf announced another social

3/18/45

meeting @ the home of the Steens in Wimmelba (155 Birch Ave)
 on April 7th all invited. An annual collection was taken up,
 one dollar apiece for F. expenses (we paid for Mary & Ben also). Mr
 Burton took the money. Mrs Kellogg came up to M & asked about Mary
 & asked that it was just a year ago in March that Ruth had lost
 her baby. M was tongue tied & could not express to sympathy she
 felt inwardly before Mrs Early came up to greet us. Mrs Fisher
 phoned just before the 7. to say she would not be present today - the
 difficulties in getting over from Oak Park were mentioned & M said
 that "if we lived that far away I'm afraid we wouldn't be so regular
 either" to which Mrs G. replied "no - it isn't a real excuse - you could
 find reasons not to go too & I admire you for your regularity". M
 asked her about the luncheon @ O'Connell's last Sunday & Mrs G.
 said Elsie had not joined Mrs Early herself after all & the two
 had gone across for tea. They were late returning & no one responded
 to their several rings. Finally as they waited, Patty ^{Sadler} ~~Kellogg~~ came
 out the door & they slipped in & waited in the down stair reception
 room until Bill's class was over in order to ride home to the Steens.
 Mrs G. said she did not blame them for not answering the bell as
 stragglers coming in late to the class could be very annoying.

3/23/45

Mrs G. phoned to ^{say} ~~ask~~ that her son Phillip was reported "seriously injured"
 following an accident in the Mediterranean area. He was @ a U.S.O. unit's parents
 home, in her last letter from him. A letter was to follow giving new
 address & location of hospital.

3/25/45

F.

Paper
106
universe
level
3.
Reality

Bill read the second half of paper 106 with evident relish. He called it a brain cracker & there is no doubt about its being profound but, at the same time, remarkably gripping & inspiring in spots. The title of the paper is "Universe Levels of Reality". It dealt with such terms as absolute, unqualified absolute & qualified absolute. It stated that, without time man could not comprehend sequence & without time-space man could not grasp simultaneity. It was further stated that man needed the time-space experience in order to pursue his destiny. But, even so, man's finite mind could not grasp anything pre-experiential or post experiential. Despite man's limited consciousness, ~~there were beings such as~~ ^{there were beings such as} ~~who~~ ^{who} paper said that ~~the~~ ^{trinitized} ~~distinctions~~ ^{distinctions} were experiential before time & space & embraced all that has been or ever can be experiential. It was pointed out that man's view point is limited to the universe age & his present moment in it whereas these super intelligent beings encompass in their consciousness, not only all past universe ages but those potential to us in the future yet to come. Our destiny potential & that of all ascending creatures is now limited to this universe age but when this age is ended & all planets having attained to light & life, this completion will then become reflection & we will find a new destiny stretching out before us. This picture of a constantly evolving & expanding creative, growing

I
 3/25/45
 ever closer to God the Father, both experientially & experientially,
 but never attaining a final solving of God's mysterious & indescribably
 wondrous being is a justice so transcendent, so eternally satisfying & so utterly inspiring as to be forever beyond
 the powers of apprehension or complete comprehension of any creature.
 We can just catch a glimpse of how stupendously wonderful this plan of
 creation must be but our finite mind is yet too limited to catch & hold a real
 cosmic concept. Our profound respect & regard for the ancient order of
 Melchizedek is steadily growing as we contemplate the tremendous
 experiential intelligence behind these papers. As far beyond human grasp
 as much of this paper was, it still ended magnificently & understandably
 when the statement was made that, in essence, the purpose of the existence
 of all creatures on all planets was that they might learn experientially,
 through free-will choice, to do the will of the Father in Heaven & thus
 to be enabled to ^{participate} ~~participate~~ more & more, in the ever
 evolving, ever progressing, ever more wondrous work of the Kingdom.
 A never-ending vista of soul progression, through the boundless eternity
 to come, was painted & eyes we were instructed that we could
 serve the Father best where we were @ the present moment in
 preparation for the glorious future in the world & universe ages
 which, even now, await our arrival.

pop-
 106

3/25/45

Remarks

We do not have access to Bell's charts, ~~any~~ diagrams or notes which seem to be exceedingly well done but Mrs Palmer has promised to copy off some things for us. She said she thought we ought to have them without our having expressed a desire for them. The Burtons asked us out for Sunday dinner next week but we again declined using a "moving" excuse this time. (We have arranged to exchange our apt, 507, with a couple in 503 who are eager to have a smaller apt as we are to have a larger.) There is to be no Easter Forum, following apparently, a custom set over the years.

Mrs Sulek came over & had dinner with us. She said Mr Sadler, some time before the "blowup", told "70" members he did not wish them to discuss the notes they had made on his talks while he was not there to defend himself. He thus implied that ~~they~~ ^{he} regarded his interpretation of the granted bk. as the only correct one & didn't want to risk any "70" members resigning them. This was the first we had learned of such an attitude & struck us at once as indicative of Mr S's growing assumption of authority & ego. (Let it be remarked here that the "70" was formed after Mr. S's joining.) Mrs S. said that Mr S's attitude discouraged free discussion. Mrs S was about to tell us something Mrs Kellogg had said about us but checked herself & said "I promised not to tell."

Mrs S.
re.
70 discussion
attitudes

so there are some things concerning us which we still do not know.

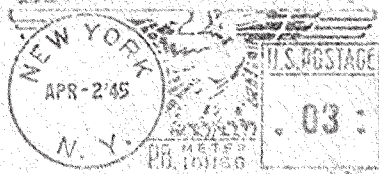
3/25/45

Mr. J said that Mrs. James, while riding home to the Lyons, Mrs. Early & herself, brought up the subject of the Sherman & said that she didn't understand why we couldn't come back into "the fold". No one volunteered a comment about this & Mrs. J said that perhaps she should have. Then she laughed & said "What a wonderful story this would make, but of course it could never be written. She raised the subject of Phineas & her possible relationship to Mr. J & wondered if they might be secretly married. She thought it unethical that they should be living as they were & going on vacation together. She declared her intention to organize study groups & to write anything she chose on the U. Bk. when it came out. She said she would do this even if Mr. J should sue her in the event he tried to control how the Bk. should be studied & interpreted. She has had no further word re Phineas.

3/26/45

Elice Bwan again about so Mr. J phoned her at the office. E. said she had intended phoning me. The weather had been so rainy she had decided not to go to the F. ^{Sunday} but had some clippings on attempts being made to heal war shocked troops & returned soldiers by giving them constructive suggestions while they sleep. She was much disturbed by this idea as she felt it might be

GARDEN CITY PUBLISHING CO., INC.
SALES & EDITORIAL OFFICES
14 WEST 49TH STREET, NEW YORK 20, N. Y.



Mr. Harold M. Sherman
The Cambridge
530 Diversey Parkway
Chicago, Illinois

Harman
Supplies
3580
Water
East 90th

The Foreman

- 1. Soul & Liberty*
- 2. God*
- 3. 1st Source & Center*
- 4. Universal Reality*
- 5. Personal Reality*
- 6. Energy & Pattern*
- 7. The Supreme Self*
- 8. God the Supreme Self*
- 9. God the Universal*
- 10. God the Absolute*
- 11. The 3 Absolutes*
- 12. The Immortal*

over to copy of
Intellectual
analyzed to
manipulate
cycle
of man's
intellectual
circumstances
laying

used destructively as well as constructively. She reported that the paper she & Sir Herbert had read, she felt was not the same as read at the F - in other words not the revised ~~edition~~ ^{or latest} papers.

April 1st

Easter Sunday.

no Forum

4/6/45

Sir
Herbert

Sir Herbert surprised in a phone call ^{this} Fri AM. stating he had recently returned from the Alcatraz that had come into Clunings from Dayton to stay until Sun. noon so he could do some reading. We had dinner in him Fri Eve & he told us he was reading book ~~not~~ including the "Forward" all of which was now set up in page proofs. Sir H. again stated that this material was obviously beyond human ability to create or even to actually conceive. He wondered how average humans could ever begin to comprehend it or even to become interested. He said few futurists were qualified to understand it, much less to teach it to others. In this connection, William reported that he had remarked some time ago to Mr. S. the ~~desire~~ desirability of offering some of the world's great minds to this material so that they could more adequately evaluate it. Mr. S. answered that he did have another group, unknown to the F. members who aided in ~~preparing~~ ^{editing} it. He asked if Mr. S. gave any inkling as to who this group might be & W. William said he did not. This was a startling piece of news

4/6/45

which contained several implications — either the Sr. has not been so secretive as he has implied. The J. members should be, or "permission" has been granted for him to work w others, or this group he mentions may be the "2nd Chicago group" which it is known exists, (this last is unlikely). M. found this information on to Mrs Tom Shan. (4/8/45) & she in turn told Eric. Both women were astounded and disturbed. Mrs S. wanted to tell Mrs Early but H. advised against further comment until more was known. The whole manner of handling this material is strange, mysterious & unhealthy.

4/8/45

J.

Bill returned to the "Foreword" in his reading today explaining it was tied up w papers 105 & 106, being a further unfoldment of same. The revelation itself comes from the Orontion Corps of Revelators. It emanates from Loversa, capt of our superiors, known as Orontion. The authority of this stupendous paper is undeniable. It stated that the Orontion Corps of Truth Revelators had been authorized to translate these truths into the Eng. language of Warrick. It was stated that the writers of these papers were greatly handicapped & restricted by the circumscribed language of the realm. It was explained that a new use was being made of certain words & their new meaning was defined. In a few instances, new words were coined

Foreword

4/8/45. To convey meanings not possible in our language. Even so, only
 7. a relative approach could be made to basic truth in setting forth
 an infinite concept of the universe in terms understandable to a
 finite mind. Bill had listed on the blackboard the 12 Chapl.
 headings of the Forward which convey at least a suggestion
 of the mighty contents. These chapl. are as follows:

- 1 - Deity & Divinity
- 2 - God
- 3 - First Source & Center
- 4 - Universe Reality
- 5 - Personality Realities
- 6 - Energy & Pattern
- 7 - The Supreme Being
- 8 - God the Sevenfold
- 9 - God the Ultimate
- 10 - God the Absolute
- 11 - The Three Absolutes
- 12 - The Limitless

Bill read the first few chapters & received replies but no one
 understood it & several commented, among them Betty Hahn,
 that she didn't see how average humans were ever going to
 be introduced to the Urantia material in this manner if I members,
~~had any of the 12/20/45.~~

4/8/45

who have already acquainted with the material over a period of years, still do not understand it. Our experience had been similar upon our first reading when we came to Chicago from Hollywood. We had been somewhat prepared for the subject material but M was particularly overwhelmed & dazed when she first tried to read thru this forward. This problem of presentation increases as the BK grows nearer publication but the Ladies appear unconcerned about it. It is seemingly, nevertheless, causing more concern among a few thinking J. members, including Sir Hubert.

Grace Palmer.

At intermission, Grace Palmer reiterated that she was collecting some Grant's material for us & when M asked her how she happened to decide to do it, she replied "Oh something just hit me over the head and I thought it was the least I could do for you", which was a most amusing statement to us.

4/15/45

J.C.
Pop 107

Dr S read paper 107, the first of the J.C. papers which described the Mystery Monitors as God Fragments, "the infallible cosmic compasses" "which lead us ever God-ward." Dr S pointed out that this paper described the J.C.'s in pure pre-personal entities, in 11 different ways. We may not be able to recall all eleven but some of the definitive terms used are as follows: Mystery Monitors, Thought blazers, (up to the age of 25), Thought adjusters (up to the age

4/15/45 of 40), "the age of discretion"; Thought Controllers for the balance of mortal life (these diff. terms apparently indicating a change in function of diff. periods in life). Additional terms are; God-fragments, Divine essence, "The Light that Lighted Man's life",

J.A. - The paper stated that even solitary messengers could not see these invisible I.A.s but could detect their presence. They were dispatched from Sunnington as pre-personal parts of God-the-Father to indwell the minds of all evolving creatures of Finalized Sessing. It was further stated that there was no being in the universe who would not be delighted to be host to a J.A. but this wonderful God-fragment is reserved only for indwelling of evolving mortals. In this way God actually resides in man & He is closest to him thru this association, even tho He is at the same time further removed from man by his actual residence in Paradise, the center of his universe, the only stationary place which exists beyond time & space, a condition totally incomprehensible to us. These I.A.s are said to travel via the gravity circuit; they can communicate to one another & they have a number of diff. stations dependent upon their experience & mortals of their indwelling. Because they are pre-personal, they can ordinarily gain personality only by serving and eventually fusing with an ascending mortal. In the event that a mortal declines

4/15/45

or rejects survival, the J.A. is freed to induce another ascended creature on another plane & bring to that creature the experiential background, attained thru previous inducements. Occasionally, some J.A. are personalized by an act of God in appreciation of their services to beings of high order. For instance the J.A. of blind Michael was so personalized after serving blind in his 7th bestowal life as a model on Urania.

J.A. The J.A. in charge of all spirit monitors on Divinigen, was personalized from having served the first Greater Son who lived his 7th bestowal life in the body of one of his own creatures. These pre-personal God-fragments are existential & link man to a state of being before time, as well as possessing the potential capacity in the absolute & infinite sense of eventually taking man beyond time when he has reached Havona & received the embrace of the Father. It was said that they are trained in some manner on Divinigen before being sent into service on a volunteer basis. Divinigen is forbidden territory to even Solitary Messengers & settles in knowledge of it except that J.A. can return to it on occasion. (Mr. S., in referring to the gravity which said that if he "had been writing these papers" he would never have thought of that. He has occasionally made such remarks leaving me to wonder if he hasn't done some reading why this thought would have occurred to him). The J.A. were said to love their induced subjects, to be in constant attendance &

4/15/45 never sleeping, to be able to communicate to one another, but nevertheless very lonely for they are motivated by an ever urgent "perfection - hunger", always seeking to reach their mortal to a higher evolutionary attainment that they may eventually gain personality & lasting identity thru fusion. God thru "Supremacy" thru the experiential attainments of his lowly creatures as they reach upward toward Him & He reaches ~~downward~~ downward toward them thru His I.A. presence. Our assurance of immortality is contained in & thru our ultimate fusion to the I.A. which entity enables us, eventually, to make the transition from a finite being to one of infinite stature & eternity comprehension.

Elie came over for a few minutes to see over new apt.

Remarks: Mrs. Sundeel came over & stayed for dinner, later being joined by Mrs. Carly who is leaving next week to make her home in L.A. She said she had already said up 20 former Forumites, among them the Steins who are also leaving for the week. She intends to hold meetings out there to this welfare group & gave us her address in case we should come out. She has decided that her first duty lies in making a united home for her 2 boys & her mother. Mrs. S. is divorced from her husband but neither has remarried.

Shortly after 5, when Mrs. S. was here, the phone rang. H. answered & it was Clyde Beedel phoning from the lobby. He asked

4/5/45

to
Bryde

if some man from the F. was visiting me. H. said "no," that Almond Fairfield had come over to us for a moment but had gone to Jolish. Bryde explained that some one had washed off a tin grey soft hat & that someone had reported that this man who had left the F. in car was wearing such a hat. H. said he recalled Mr Fairfield was wearing a grey hat. Bryde said there were 3 grey hats @ the F. & Mr Fairfield had been seen to have tried several on & taken this one. Bryde said he was returning the hat he had to 533 where the owner could pick it up. H. asked if it had initials in it. Bryde said "Yes, E.T.B.". H. said, "Well that isn't Mr Fairfield's hat! Maybe you got the wrong hat." Bryde said, "no," that apparently 3 diff. men had the wrong hats & he thought Mr Fairfield had his hat. H. then said Mrs H. was here & Mr F. was her brother. He would have Mrs H. check to Mr F. & if he did have Bryde's hat he could somehow arrange to get it back to him. This episode amused us greatly because it marks the first time that Bryde has really spoken to H. since the "how-up" & it took a personal misfortune to make him do it.

A number of F. men shook hands to H. today, quite cordially, among them, Jim Hilder, Mr Brierle, Mr Severenty & Mr Kibick.

Mrs Early made the 2nd person recently who has suggested the possibility of presenting G. truths in the movies. She thought the

4/15/45

Mrs. Early

Morrison

Mr. Van Horn

animated technique could effectively picture the universe, the formation of the planets, beginning life & evolutionary processes. This, of course, has been a thought we have had for a long time — that this is the only way the BK of U. is ever going to be made intelligible to great masses of human. ("His story" also we "civilized" carried a strong suggestion on this idea, showing the formation of the world, primitive life etc.) A week ago Mr. Van Horn stopped us on the corner outside 533 after the I-session & said he wanted to ask H. a question. He said he had been swimming & other I members the possibility of putting this BK in pictures. He then asked if, because H. had done picture work, did he intend to make a picture story of some of the U. material. H. answered that he thought there was much picture material in the BK & that this would be a good way to present the truth to the world. Eventually, if permission were granted, he might do something but there were many fine writers who might also be interested in such a work. Mr. Van Horn said he hoped so because it seemed to him that something like this was needed if the general public was to get any comprehension of it.

Mrs. Hales

Latest report on Mrs. Hales is that she is in a private sanitarium so bad off that she has to be kept constantly under sedatives, & a day & night nurses, this being per Dr's orders.

4/22/45

F

108

T.A.

Mrs Kellogg read paper 108 today which had to do with
 the organization of J. A's. It was one of the most inspiring, convincing
 & soul satisfying papers in the entire Bk of U. It seemed to me
 that the knowledge revealed in it was alone enough to lift the
 whole spiritual comprehension of humanity. The J. A's were said
 to be perfect beings of equal rank who ^{have} ^{normal} ^{underwent} ^{mortality}
 between the ages of 586 ^{under the time of Pentecost} @ the time each mortal makes its first
 free will moral decision. The only essential diff. in some J. A's
 is that they possess an experiential back ground due to already
 having indwelt some mortals who have not survived. These
 J. A's are usually dispatched to indwell mortals whose hereditary
 back grounds give promise of high intellectual & spiritual attainment.
 The potential record & mind mold of these mortals reflected to
 Divinington by the Seraphic guardians who keep these records
 are studied by the J. A's before they volunteer for service. On
 every planet where a Bestowal Son has appeared a Personalized
 Adjuster is in charge of all Adjusters reporting for service from
 Divinington. It requires approx 117 hrs & ten min. for an Adjuster
 to reach & indwell the mind of a mortal from Divinington, most
 of this time being consumed in registering in there the capital of
 this super universe of Orontes, known as Ulaena. No other being
 or power in the universe is permitted to come between the J. A.,

J
108
J.A.

his contact to mortal mind & his link with God the Father. Even on rebellion worlds such as Urantia, isolated from their local system I. As are never cut off from their ab-neg-ness to God & thus the mortal creature is never alone ^{or without the reach of God} (even amidst the most powerful of evil forces. God-the Father as an experiential Being is experiencing, thru indwelling of his own creation an experiential un-folding of Himself. Thus He is a participant in man's struggles on earth & the struggles of all creatures on all planets thru their indwelling adjuncts, perfect fragments of Himself. This indwelling perfection of the Father, working in & thru us, assures us ultimately of reaching perfection ourselves. The Solitary Messengers authors of this paper, state that they can sense the presence of I. As in mortal minds but cannot explain the process by which these Mysterious Monitors create for us, out of our free-will decisions & acts, the soul or Mortal body which is to be ours when we leave this life & go to the Mortal worlds of Satania. However, the Solitary Messengers state, that the I. As. are not interested in making life easy for us. Quite the contrary, if we possess great capacity for intellectual & spiritual attainment, our I. As. will attract to us great problems & obstacles designed to develop in us our inherent powers. The I. As., of which we are seldom conscious are working for eternity & eternal values.

4/22/45
 108
 J.A.

of their interest is mainly in such deeds & thoughts as can be builded into our soul qualities. Thus the indwelling of mortal mind is not the only function of a J.A. but what its other functions are is not known. A J.A. is delighted when the subject of its indwelling responds to his guidance. The J.A. is said to be the Will of God manifesting in human creatures. Apparently most J. As are compelled to reach the consciousness of an indwelt mortal thro use of symbols rather than direct recognizable communication thro inner voice or intelligence. However when direct, knowing communication is possible, the J. As are overjoyed & much can be accomplished. J. As otherwise suffer & their indwelt mortals, their mistakes & sins of the flesh, being powerless to aid when the will of the mortal is set against the Will of God. Of all the beings in the universe the J.A. has never been known to default in any charge or duty, regardless of powers or ~~own~~ circumstances. This is man's guarantee of God's everlasting Presence, mercy & guidance. Reference was made to Jobanwatie's inspection visit to this planet a few years ago & the tribute he paid the J. As assembled here. He said, "While I'm supposed to have sovereignty over you in my duties here, I am actually far beneath you & bow in reverence to you & your service to the lovely mortals in their grief torn, confused & ~~dark~~ ^{sinful}-ridden,

4/22/45 rebellion planet." The paper ended in an inspired picture of
 7 the indescribable unfoldment awaiting each mortal who has
 earned the right to survive, thru ministry of his I & A & who
 goes on thru the Morontia & meridian worlds of time & space,
 TA eventually finding in his perfected God-fragment & arriving,
 108 at last, upon Paradise to receive the embrace of the Father, thence
 to be sent in service to the new worlds which are even
 now forming in the outermost reaches of time & space.

Remarks

Mr. Hales was present for the first time in many weeks
 & shook hands to us & sat down next to Grace Palmer whom he
 obviously likes. H. asked about Mrs. Hales & he said, frankly, she
 was in a real home having one of her "lows" which would,
 probably last for 6 months. He said he told Mrs. H. that when she
 was high she felt so good that it was almost worth having a
 couple months of "lows" to be so high. He said he, himself, didn't
 get high or low & implied, in an attempt to be humorous, that he
 was missing something. Mrs. Foster came over to us to wait
 until the 2nd session was over. He said Mrs. Early had told her
 the lawyer handling the I. organization's legal matters had died
 & his son was carrying on. This same law firm had
 drawn up a charter for founding of the Latter-day-Saints,
 which organization, incidentally, has a "70". Mrs. Early can

I decided to go along in the shortest in-so-far-as the Sherman
 4/20/45 rebellion is concerned. Mrs S. said she heard Helen & others
 discussing organization papers today but Elise said, recently,
 there had been no reference to organization plan made @ the
 "70" meetings.

Mr Burton reported having been in an automobile
 accident a couple of weeks ago exhibiting an injured hand.

Grace Palmer invited us for dinner next Friday. Mary
 gave birth to Carol Glinda, baby daughter, last Tues. Apr. 17th.
 at 10⁵⁸ A.M. Harry had predicted her first baby would be a
 "man-child" but it is possible that an earlier mis-carrage,
 (since accidents happen on this earth plane) brought a change in
 conditions & events. (Incidentally, I. es. are not interested in the
 sex of the mortal they indwell.)

Carol
 Glinda

Following this writing & discussing the history of events
 @ 533, H. opened the Bible to II Cor. 4:18 & 5:1-12 which
 seemingly could be applied to our situation & the subject matter
 of today's paper.

4/26/45

Mrs S. showed, having read H's article on "Life After Death" in
 Apr. 23rd Daily News. which has caused quite a stir among I
 members. She asked H. point blank if he felt he had been
 correctly quoted. H. said "yes" & she then stated that I. members

4/26/45 @ the Wed "70" meeting last night had spent some time discussing the article after the regular session. She said Dr. S. had not participated in the controversy but that it was generally felt H's statements were not in accordance with the Bk. & that he was inaccurate. H. reminded Mrs. S. that he had taken the pledge not to reveal any of the U. knowledge & that his conclusion, as stated in the interview, had been based upon investigations entirely apart from the so-called revelation of 533. Mrs. S. said that Mrs. Early was especially disturbed & quite adamant in her feeling that H. had traded upon some of the knowledge gained at the F. in giving this interview. Mrs. S. said that she pointed out to Mrs. E. the write-up in the Encyclopedia Brit. which gave the history of psychic investigation & stated that spiritualists were endeavoring to so regulate communication as to eventually gain the acceptance of science. Mrs. S. further stated that, to her, the fact that phenomena was occurring in many places to many people added further proof to the authenticity of the U. papers. She said, "What else could they call the instrument through whom these papers are coming but a medium?" H. said this was just the point, that scientists & lay public would place this interpretation upon the story of the U. Bk's origin, which would

Daily
news
Interview
+
Mrs. S.

4/24/45 make inconsistent the statements contained in the BK that such phenomena could not & did not appear elsewhere,

Sally
New
Interment
+
Mrs. S.

Mrs. S. said she thought it was a good thing for people to keep their minds open & that they ought to know what is taking place in the world outside. H. mentioned the numerous scientific investigations being undertaken at General Electric where some highly sensitized instruments are reported to be picking up voices & sounds which apparently have nothing to do \bar{c} their earth. He said it was ridiculous for Mr. S or F members to try to deny the existence of psychic phenomena elsewhere. The phone was disconnected & when Mrs. S. called back she reported that Elsie B. had called & been cut in on the line. E. had read the article & had not been in touch \bar{c} us because she felt that H. had betrayed the BK of U. by his statements. She said the papers declared emphatically there was no possibility of communication either \bar{c} beings on other planets or \bar{c} those in the after life & yet H. indicated there might come a day when this could occur. Mrs. S. also referred E. to the Encyclopedia Brit. They denied the statement made in the papers that you couldn't scientifically prove the existence of God. H. asked, "what is science?" & then commented on Arthur Compton, one of the world's great physicists & astronomers,

Elsie
B-

4/26/45. who stated in his bk, "Freedom of Man", a belief in God, ^{over-} ruling Intelligence based on his study of the laws & order & processes in the universe. Mrs J. said that Ellis was giving this bk (Compton's) to Mrs Early to read on the train when she went west. He said he thought this was fine & he was glad his article had caused discussion because we should all analyze & evaluate statements made on these subjects. (On our own observation, if there were 978 sleeping contacts ready to record Jabamantian's visit to earth, then this alone is proof that there are many developed instruments there which Truth can come to the world.) We have perhaps not heard the ^{cause} of the controversy by the "Life after Death" article.

4/27/45 We spent a pleasant evening at Grace Palmer's - having dinner in her spacious apt. which she cooked herself. She's a courageous clear thinking person & a well developed sense of justice. She was not a member of the I @ the time of the blow-up but her sisters, Caroline Brown & Lu Steinbeck, were. When she heard of how we were being treated, without even knowing us, she expressed her immediate indignation & to show she had no resentment against us, she invited us over to dinner shortly after joining the I. Since this time she has been more frank & friendly. Grace reported that Agatha Cook had played her earlier

4/27/45 in the week, having promised her & Eric she would do so while they were in Florida. Agatha asked if Grace had seen the article about H. in the Daily News & Grace said "no". Agatha then expressed her opinion that H. had trespassed upon U. material which he had no right to do. Grace said, even without seeing the article, that she refused to believe H. had done as accused. She said to Agatha that Mr Sherman had been investigating these things for years - long before he had ever joined the F. She said he had even called her attention to some books on the subject, one of them "A Smaller Dr. Two Planets" which dealt with life after death & which she thought Agatha should read. Agatha then asked Grace if she knew the Shermans had moved into a fresh apt. @ 533 Diversey which enabled them to ~~see~~ overlook 533 & everything that was going on. Grace said "well, what of it?" "Why," said Agatha, "they can spy on Dr. S's activities, see his goings & comings, watch their opportunity & maybe try to steal the papers." Grace said, "What would the Shermans want in the papers?" And Agatha reminded her that Dr. S. had said this was what he had tried to do @ the time of the "rebellion". Grace then said that she didn't believe a word of it, that Mr S. was much too busy a man & she was sure he didn't have any thought in that direction. (This indicates, however, how much under Dr. S's spell most F members are &

Mrs
Palmer

Agatha
books

4/27/45 That their resentment of us is still just as deep as well as their suspicions. All of this may be charged to the L.A. which bears out Mrs. G's contention that this matter has been in no wise been cleared up or adjusted. Undoubtedly the newspaper article & the news of our occupying a new apt. have proved a double embarrassment to those at 533. By our move we have served notice that we intend to remain indefinitely in Chicago, whereas it has been Mr. G's hope that his embarrassment might be ~~at least~~ relieved thru our departure.)

4/29/45 Dr. S. read today's paper which had to do with the various services of T.A. & mortals of their indwelling. These T.A.s were described as children of the universe career, then implying an ever unfolding eternal experience far beyond the ascending mortal stage of development, during which time the fusion between evolving man & spirit monitor takes place. The paper stated that the T.A.s are constantly being in the super conscious level of mortal mind, preparing their subjects for their greater responsibilities & tasks to be assumed after death, if they survive, on the Mortal World of Time & Space. Much of this work is accomplished while the subjects sleep. Many experiences which we look upon as extremely trying & destructive may be creating values which our T.A. is utilizing for our use in the worlds beyond. These pre-personal adjustments

T.A.
paper
109

4/29/45
 T.A.
 paper
 109

develop, thru our experiences, even as we develop. Should we not choose to survive our T.A. possession all we have accomplished worthy of survival & bestow this ^{experience} upon the next creature of his indwelling on some other planet. It is emphasized that actual living possesses the greatest value of anything in the universe. Only thru actual living - experience — can soul evolution take place. Rarely do T.A.s ever return to the same planet to indwell a second mortal. The same T.A., however, indwells Machaventa Melchizedek & indwells Michael of Nebadon. This indwelling of Machaventa was in experiential preparation for the indwelling of our Creator Son on his 7th bestowal mission. This same T.A. apparently performed some heroic services in between these 2 indwellings & had also had many previous experiences, & was rewarded for his service to Christ Michael by being personalized & placed in charge of the T.A. corps in all Nebadon. Virgin Adjustors indwell many of the ordinarily evolving mortals but experienced Adjustors are often assigned or ~~work~~ voluntarily choose mortals who possess great hereditary capacity for development. Apparently many mortals are born with instantly recognizable survival potentiality & attract, as a consequence, these experienced Adjustors who know how to aid them in giving full expression to this potential as their life experience unfolds. Mortals are classed in the one, two, &

4/29/45 three brained types on diff. planets. Urantians are said to be the 2
 brained type. (Harry said H was of the 3 brained type due to his hybrid
 TA heritage) TAs are able to communicate more directly \bar{c} their indwelling
 pop- subjects who are of the 3 brained type but these differences mean nothing
 109 when the 1, 2 & 3 brained types, who survive, arrive on the human
 worlds. The TAs are able to travel & to communicate from one to
 another & at great distances, ^(planet to planet) if there is a service need for so doing. If
 a mortal belongs to the Reserve Corps of Security & has assigned, in addition,
 a Seraphic Guardian, his TA is not only experienced but capable of
 direct action in the life of the people & affairs on that planet. Should
 their Reserve Corps member meet an untimely end in the physical, his
 TA has the power to transfer the experiential knowledge to the TA
 indwelling a junior Reservist that this knowledge may not be lost
 to the world in time of crisis. One personality was spoken of, now
 spiritant on this planet, who possessed a TA that had 15 previous
 indwellings & who had brought to this subject such a wealth of ex-
 periential background that the whole world is benefiting thru
 their man. work & service. In rare instances, mortal subjects
 complete the conquest of the 5 circles of mind or consciousness
 which gives to the TA an advance awareness of fusion — a
 marriage of the personality creature of time \bar{c} the prepersonal God-fragment
 of Eternity. The TA indwelling such a subject, or any subject,

4/29/45

TA

pap

109

making every effort to cooperate (They will be done) is able to plan the mortals' future state & advance knowledge of his evolving capacity for service. It was emphasized that ~~at~~ a mortal's self convictions or prejudices or strictly material inclinations often prevented TAs from working with them. The Personalized Adjustors are apparently able to travel thru out the universe of Time & Space, wherever ~~the~~ ^{their} special services are needed. Little is known by the Solitary Messenger, author of this paper, as to the exact service of these Personalized Adjustors. He did say they worked slowly & the architects of the universe & were consulted, at times, in the events of days. They do return to Livingston where they instructed Virgin Adjustors, prior to their going out on missions of individuation. Many Adjustors returned to Livingston after having ~~undwell~~ ^{or} unsuccessful survival candidate so that they may receive further instruction as the result of the mortal experience they have had.

Remarks.

H. called M's attention to Howard Vincent O'Brien column of 4/25 referring to a psychiatric bk. he had read (clipping attached) in which the psychiatrist had referred to the German nation as a race of Peranovics. This was ~~strangely~~ obviously dr. L's bk. Mrs. O told us today, this column had been read to the 2 members @ the Wed. night meeting by Marion Rowley. Mrs. O. reported, also, that Philip (her son) had phoned from Coral Gables Fla, where he

4/29/45

Ramona

was in a hospital converted from the Baltimore Hotel. He indicated that more of his foot had been lost in the trauma accident than she had ~~initially expected~~ ^{he} & that ~~it~~ would be in the hospital for six months. Her other daughter-in-law & two children (Nana) are now making their home w her. Elsie B was not present today & no one mentioned the new write-up which is significant. Mr. Burton still indicates they want us to come over. Clyde Beedel lost his seal in the park now & had to sit with Harold. He said he had still not recovered his hat & implied someone had ~~deliberately~~ taken it.

We received a postcard from Lee Flembek in which she referred to a paper on the passing of Roosevelt which we still have no knowledge of.

F

5/4/45

paper 110

TA

Bell read today paper (110) which had to do w the TA's relationship to the individual. It stated definitely that the TA was not to be regarded as existing in the brain of the mortal but that the TA's residence was in the super consciousness. It is seldom that a TA communicates directly to the mortal during a life time due to the average human's lack of spiritual development or perception. Moments of great crisis or spiritual yearning may bring a flashing, consciously aware contact to the TA when even his voice may be heard. The TA is not one's conscience & mortals are admonished that they should not credit average inspirations

5/6/45

Prof
110

TA

directly to the T.A. which is never permitted to interfere with free will. The T.A.'s great interest is in crystallizing all of his individual subject's experiences, ideas & concepts which have survival value, guarding, protecting & preserving them for future use of the evolving soul. A human must traverse the 7 ^{circles} ~~circles~~ of his consciousness, proceeding from the 7th in toward the first grade as in the 7 circles of Havona. When an individual has reached the 3rd circle his T.A. is overjoyed because he can then truly begin to direct that person's life in the way he should proceed for fullest development. Arrival @ the 7th circle gives opportunity for almost continuous communication between the subject & his T.A. In this state of development, the will of the subject has largely become the Will of God who reveals His will thru guidance of the T.A. ~~Even so, so~~ ~~relatively few mortals are responding to their T.A.s that it is~~ ~~said help from higher source is necessary to preserve the best of humans from destruction.~~ Even so, so relatively few mortals are responding to their T.A.s that it is said help from higher source is necessary to preserve the best of humans from destruction. As individuals we are pre-determined but not pre-ordained. There is a personal, God-given plan for each of us which we bring into this life but we are not compelled to carry it out. Our free-will may cause us to make a difficult choice. Such emotions as jealousy, greed, jealousy, egotism etc

7/6/45

paf 110

prevent the TA from making contact. Real soul advancement is in direct proportion to the opportunity given the TA to work on his subject. Truth, beauty & goodness are the 3 most powerful attributes for soul development. Service to others was emphasized as more important than any intellectual attainment. The paper ended with an inspired plea of a TA, addressed to the subject of his involvement, urging that subj. to more completely cooperate to the end that both might gain advancement along their ascension careers & triumph together. Sol. Messenger

5/13/45

paf-

111

TA

Bill read this paper entitled "The Relation of the Adjusted Human Soul". It spoke of mortal man having an animal inheritance & a God-heritage. It said that man was a finite being, created by an infinite God who had placed an infinite spark within him, that he one day might become more than finite. Man's human consciousness rests delicately upon his electro-chemical organism on the nature side of his being & touches gently the mounted level of existence toward which his evolving soul is headed. Man is never completely conscious of these two states of existence. He is tied down by the physical & even limited on this plane in free will & free choice but his spiritual opportunities for expression & development are unlimited. Any project which man begins in TIME can be completed in ETERNITY if adjudged worth while. The inter-action of

5/13/45 mortal mind & Divine Spirit given birth to the soul of man. all
 experience on the earth plane possess diff. degree of value & mean-
 ings as they pertain to the soul's development & the plan designed
 for its evolution in the deep superconsciousness. The TA seem to hold
 that no real value or meaning is ever lost. As Bill reached a
 certain point in the reading, he stopped to announce that the
 next 3 sections were entirely new. They seemed a radical
 departure from the regular subject matter of the paper. They
 proclaimed that everything was first created in man's inner
 world or self before it could become a part of his outer or
 material world. A definite statement was made that man, through
 his imagination, possessed creativity which, rightly used,
 could bring about great advancement &, wrongly used,
 creativity could become destructivity. Then the astounding
 statement was made that man was creating a superabundance
 of ideas untempered by ideals. With direct reference to the
 youth of today it stated that if $\frac{3}{4}$ of the youth of the world produced
 only ideas without the balancing factor of ideals, it would lead
 to world destruction. Then the paper stated that ideals were
 created not from the outer world but from the inner. This
 startling emphasis upon ideals is a direct refutation of the so
 attack upon idealism & ideals at the time of the so-called rebellion.

pop
 111

5/13/45 The value of ideals is herein given fundamental & major significance in the life of the individual, the group, the nation & the planet. (This caused us to wonder if higher intelligences were not trying to correct these the new material some of Ur's concepts & mis-statements.) Ancient peoples & civilizations were credited & having developed an accurate concept of the existence of something spiritual in man as separate from the soul (The Ka & the Ba of the Egyptians & the Ying & the Yang of the Chinese). While they did not describe it as such, this was their way of giving recognition to the presence of God in man, as the T.A. The paper closed & a majestic description by a seraphim of the conflicting forces in the life of an earth mortal. The seraphim set forth the various duality of experiences against which the mortal consciousness had to contend, the struggle between his animal & God natures, his human fears & his faith, his state of health & his ability of disease. There were many other oppositional forces against which the mortal had to contend but the seraphim went on to say that, despite all of these he had managed to gain a fair degree of achievement & happiness in life & was even now, having survived death, ready to begin his mortal career. The seraphim concluded & the proclamation "Such a life on such a planet!" The assurance of God's experiential participation in the life of man as man, & his animal ancestry, reaches

Pop
III

5/13/45

up to God would give to each human, could he only know, the courage & faith to persist against all earthly difficulties. In our opinion there is nothing more sublime or heartening in all the literature of earth than these revelatory papers on the T.A. They appeal to a deep inner sense of spiritual logic. The paper emphasizes again & again the great need for humans to co-operate with their TAs as a necessary aid to their own soul's development. Those who do so cooperate are given the promise of tremendous careers on earth & the eventual reward after death of advanced careers in the Kingdom worlds. This, as the other paper on the TA, was written by a solitary messenger -

Prof
111

Remarks.

DD invited Elsie B to hear Dr. Peck at the Executives Club last Fri. In remarking about it today E. said, "I was surprised after returning to the office that I feel like I was walking on air. His predictions of the wonders to come really inspired me". She then asked if Dr. Peck's method of relaxation wasn't the same as H's. which afforded us the opportunity of telling her that Dr. P. had delivered a sermon based on H's "Key To Top" some time ago. E. said she had ordered 2 copies of Bonpland's BK "Fountain of Man" one of which she was sending to Mrs E. She made the significant remark that she did not think enough people knew what was being done in the scientific world but she has not mentioned H's work in the news - (Mrs Jones surprised H. by contacting him

Elsie B.

5/13/45 after the Expe. Club meeting & asking what Mr. Pease's religion was, mentioning that he expressed himself much as H. had in his radio broadcasts.

Mrs. G. - Mrs. Guler was not at the F today. She phoned Thursday to say that her son Phillip was on his way to a hospital in the Bluegrass area & that she knew now he had one foot amputated at the ankle.

5/27/45 H & M were both in New York last week so were unable to attend the F. They returned this a.m. & H found appointments already set up for him to his "Key To Happiness" program so M attended the F alone.

pop 112 Dr. J. read the paper which was 112 and about personality of the I.A. It stated that animals had selfhood or unity of organization but that they did not have personality. Human beings are the lowest form of animal life capable of survival & I.A. union. It was said that whether the awakening (after death) took place in 3 days or waited for a more dispensation the I.A. returned to Liverington until that event occurred & carried in it the complete memory pattern of the individual it had indwelt. The soul remains in the custody of the seraphic guardian while not even the author of the paper knew what became of the personality during this period. It is within the province of the TA to slowly awaken the memory of its indwelt personality when it awakens upon the morrow.

TA + soul survival

7
5/27/45

worlds. And the T.A. awakens only those experiences which have survival value. Many of the Urentia activities have no experiential value but that is not true of personality experience. We never lose memory of personalities we meet. Individuals may be denied complete opportunity to establish survival value while on Urentia because of accidents, illness & poverty ~~but~~ but sincerity & faithfulness gives the individual opportunity to establish their survival value very definitely in the Morantia experience. It was said that the awakening in the Morantia world was a transcendent experience which few were prepared for the great change which awaited them. However, it was stated that ~~that~~ on Urentia we frequently resembled our soul pattern altho they did not always follow an outline a very fine looking person did not possess such fine attributes. In the ~~total~~ Morantia world, however, we find our true pattern being established & this becomes progressively more so as we advance thru the 7 circles of Morantia existence. Union to the T.A. may take place at death of the physical body or at any time through the Morantia worlds or may be delayed until the individual candidate reaches the capital of the local universe. It is not until union to the T.A. that survival is absolutely assured. Utmost mercy is shown the struggling personality. Universe rebellion may even be changed rather than deny survival

pp 112

The Stearbachs are back from Florida

J
5/2/45
pp 117

to one single soul. In other words wherever survival is in doubt it is always decided in favor of the soul. The children of time & space are termed the experiential children of God and they are destined for the Corps of ~~Finality~~ ^{Finality} whose future work is to lie in the building of new universes in the galaxies now forming in the first outer space levels. "What an adventures! What a romance!" say the angels, a solitary messenger.

Eric B. returns

After the reading Dr. asked Eric B what each weeks paper had been about & she said it had also talked about the T A & survival of the soul. That it had made the positive statement that no individual _(or the earth of its origin) soul ever returned to this earth. The only exception would be if for some special purpose and this never in the same dispensation. She said this paper had caused much discussion & that the discussion period had lasted until 10 after 5. She herself felt that it was enough for her to know that we survived & that she considered ~~many~~ ^{many} of the questions raised as being due to morbid ~~and~~ curiosity.

Mrs J.

Soon after 4 PM. returned this a.m. Mrs J. planned to greet them. Said she had called several times while they were away & that she would be unable to attend the F & see Phillip too. He is @ St. Luke's with his leg amputated halfway to the knee & will not be released for perhaps 3 months. His wife Jean has also now returned to this country from England.

6/3/45

J.

Today's paper, 113, concerning the seraphic guardianship of ascending mortal souls was read by Mr. Shell. The seraphims were described as being very like humours but having no feet. In fact, they are unable to comprehend why the human creatures should fear. These seraphim usually function in pairs & are assigned to the guardianship of the individual when one of 3 things occurs: 1st - when the individual makes a supreme decision; 2nd - when he achieves three development the 3rd circle of mind; 3rd - when the mortal becomes a member of the corps of destiny. The seraphims keep the record of the mortal life & are helped in this task by the cherubims. They also aid in the transport of the mortal mind to the morantia soul upon the awakening of the survivor. Seraphims also are assigned to act as guardians over groups of so-called sub-normal minds or humours of such low intelligence that they are incapable of grasping the God concept. These seraphims retain their guardianship over the souls of these humours after death has occurred & during the long sleep prior to their dispensation. Seraphims have the power to control or influence physical or material things under guidance of higher authorities. The seraphim stay to their mortal subjects as they proceed along their ascension course thru the material world on to Ederia, then Uversa continuing up to their arrival in Savana

4/3/65

7

pap. 113

when ~~they are~~ the Seraphim take a special course of training themselves & await the return of their subjects from the Havona experience bound for their roll of Finalizers & service in the outer worlds of time & space. The seraphim, while they have no control over our human will are eternally present to be of aid & protection whenever & wherever they can. When assigned to a member of the Reserve Corps of destiny this protection becomes physical as well as mental. Even so, sometimes conditions develop in the free will life of such a member that seraphim are not empowered to control. It has even happened that such a reserve corps member has so fallen that he has failed to survive. Seraphim, then preserving the record of this soul's earth life are present at his annihilation & are then freed & everything of any survival value left, to pass this experience on to the next human to whom they may be assigned. They can return again & again to the same world & become fondly attached not only to the human creature they are serving but to many of his close associates. Seraphim encourage those they are guarding to pray on a course of gaining closer contact & them. When a human makes an important decision the seraphim are overjoyed & give every aid possible because they know values are being developed which can serve that soul in his mortified life to come. No effort is

x "Oh near a ~~city~~ place called Mountain View" reminded H.

June 6- 45

Last Thursday Harold presented his radio recordings of Key To Happiness program to the Am. Legion officials here in joint conference.

On Friday he phoned Mr MacCurdy, head of the Legion to get a report on the meeting & unable to get him on the wire H. decided to go over to the — Hotel to see him personally if possible. It was a nasty day raining & raw & when H. tried to park in his usual lot found it crowded to overflowing & it took him an additional half hour to get located elsewhere.

As he finally reached the Hotel & went up in the elevator, one other passenger got off at the same stop & as they started down the corridor in the same direction the stranger said -

"Where you must be going to the Legion meeting"

"Yes, I am" replied H.

"So am I", said the man. "My name Jackson & I'm from Alabama"

"Alabama" exp. H. "Why I have a farm down there" "where?" prompted Mr J. X

"I shot as," said Mr J. "Then you must meet another Legion man from there, Mr Lasky" ^{his father owns half M.V.} and thereupon he insisted on taking H. to meet said Mr Lasky who himself was deep in a committee meeting from which Mr J. removed him.

Well it turned out that Mr Lasky had lived in M.V. until 3

years ago when he received the important appointment of Sec-
 ptes of Resources & — of the State of Ark. He knew
 Andy Dorem well & when H. spoke of what had happened to
 Little Horn Creek in fixing the road bed he said he would
 have the matter looked into pronto as they were interested in
 making Ark. attractive to stable new comers. He said he would
 also ~~work on~~ ^{see about} the early construction of a pond on the premises &
 would give H. every aid in bldg. possible. When H. mentioned
 his prospective 4-14 book with Ark on a setting Mr Lacey was
 delighted & wanted H. to stop off in Little Rock his next trip south &
 was also eager to have him meet Sen. Fuelbright.

This whole encounter was too meaningful to have been
 accidental. H. had not been able to reach Mr Mac Bundy by
 phone so went in person. He was delayed ⁱⁿ at the parking of his car
 which caused him to meet Mr Jackson who was from Ark & who
 knew Mr Lacey who was from Mountain View a town of only 200
 inhabitants in all the State of Ark — and no one in the state in in
 position to be of more aid to us at this time -

4/3/45 made to ease the situation & oft times hard trials are presented as a means of offering opportunity for growth. No seraphim is held responsible if the mortal he is guarding fails to survive. There is a tremendous host of seraphim serving through the centuries of time & space. When they report to be assigned to duty they are registered in on a certain plane by number — and these individual numbers often reach staggering sizes.

Remember Mrs. G. came over, & after some urging, stayed to dinner. She mentioned a surprising fact to us. She said Mr. S. had told her early that day couldn't publish the book yet, even if they wanted to because they had been instructed to hold certain pages open after the ~~the~~ forward for a new chap. to be inserted which has not come thru yet. This was news to us.

Elsie B. was not present today. Mr. Kubiak came to our seats to give us a very warm hand shake. Lucile ^{Olson} ~~Olson~~ Kubiak says Alvin has been sent to the So. Pacific after all so she remains a lonely figure. Elsie Karle was present for the first time in some while but seemed worried & did not give us the impression she was well.

4/10/45 Harold returned to N. Y. last 28/11. To work on the musical "Hail From Nowtishub" so M attended alone. There was a medium attendance & Mr. S. read the paper 114 — entitled "Seraphic Planetary

4/9/45

J

pp 114-

Seraphim duties

Gov. It was a most interesting paper telling about many of the groups who have worked with this planet in its evolution since the time of the Elogastia rebellion. It was stated that there were approx. as many Seraphim & Cherubim enlisted in work here as there were human beings but that at the time of the ~~disturbance~~ ^{mission} of this paper about half that number, 1,500 odd thousand were busy on duties elsewhere having to do with death & transport assignments. Our planet, being in rebellion, has not followed the ordinary progression of development but the fact that the planet itself has been isolated from the Norlatiadelt circuit does not mean that individual persons are affected. Ever since the personal mission of Jesus the spirit of Truth has been poured out upon human beings & they may be in touch with the spiritual circuit whenever their individual efforts prepare them for it. While Michael of Nebadon is Planetary Prince of ~~the god's governing~~ our planet he has not so ruled since his was appointed as Gov. General, responsible over for Norlatiadelt Bestowal life but in his place ^{other} high beings (have been stationed here to rule over the planetary activities. The present Gov. Gen. has been here for the last 1900 years. He has been assisted by a series of vice ^{each} ~~one~~ ^{of} whom serves for a hundred years the last one having been replaced in 1900. It was stated that the name of the Gov. Gen. could not be given as it would be human tendency to worship such a name & character or Being. There

4/10/45

F.

p. 114

are also the group of 24 former mortals, among them John the Baptist, who have been further educated in the schools of Jerusalem who aid in planetary decisions. There are, in addition, twelve groups of seraphim or angels with special duties to perform. 1- The angels of the Ages or Epochs, 2 Angels of Progress (help mankind change from old to new), 3 Angels of the Churches - (aid in spiritual progress by retaining the good of older forms but are not in any way responsible for the many divisions in the human churches) 4- Angels of the nations, 5- Angels of the Races, 6- Angels of material invention, 7- angels of medicine, 8- Angels of the Future, 9- Angels of spiritual unfoldment, 10- Angels of the angels (a corps which has an over-all influence), 11- Angels of circumstance(?) who manipulate human affairs when necessary - 12 Angels of the home who endeavor to firmly establish home life as the most important grouping on the planet. The mortal corps of destiny was then discussed. This is composed of several groups of human beings varying in number from 41 to almost 180 in the largest group totaling about 900 to 1000 in all. These individuals are chosen because of special aptitudes for service, sufficient mental & spiritual development and ability to serve unnoticed. They are seldom recognized in the world of affairs and frequently, if not always, are quite unaware of their service. They are taught while they sleep & are kept in reserve to be used when special

6/10/45 service is required. In the case of death of one reservist a liaison is formed between the I.C.'s of this reservist & the younger human who takes his place so that memory is preserved. These reservists usually serve in times of great need on the earth. It has been expected that Melchisedek will come to take over affairs on Urantia but just when is not known. Some believe he will not arrive until Michael's promised second coming but the author of this paper feels he may be expected at any time or hour. The author was a Supernaphim (would that be an angel of the angels?) The reservists always have experienced adjutors. The human author of these papers was said to belong to this group.

Remarks

Mr. C. had a severe cold this week & was not present at the F. Elsie B was present & very friendly. For some time Elsie Steinbeck has paid no attention to M. altho she seems friendly enough. Bernard Burton was home on ~~some~~ furlough and was in a somewhat facetious mood apparently thinking all these various orders or groups as being too complex to remember & rather useless to attempt it. The following data was on the bulletin board.

No. F. during July & August.

Re-open Sept 9th

Annual picnic July 28th at Hales home in Oak Park.

Aug. 21st James birthday 8 P.M.

6/16/45

M. had a talk to Mrs S. who phoned to say she would not be at the I. tomorrow as Jean's mother (Philip's wife) had invited them all to a family dinner @ her home. Philip is ^{not} out of the hospital ^{but convalescing for the day & gets} ~~getting~~ about by means of crutches & toxics. Mrs S. asked M. what she was going to do about the "at home" to be given for Mr S. on June 24th @ 4 P.M. M & H had received an invitation this week (see envelope). M said, that considering our situation & the indictment against us she did not see how she could consistently go & that it probably would still be in N.Y. Mrs S. said she believed M could do nothing else than make the above decision indicating plainly our continued intent in the papers but that our position still remained unchanged.

6/17/45

H. still being in N.Y. M went to the I as usual. Mr S announced that he was re-reading paper 103 which he thought most important & which many Foremen had missed before because of inclement weather. Oddly enough there was not a large attendance today either. The slides have been overcast for weeks with showers intermittently - a most unusual thing. Whether it was because the doctor read the paper badly, or the subject matter itself, M found the paper very tedious. It seemed to her that this particular paper while not saying anything which was contrary to her

9
Paper
103
(re-read)

I
 6/17/45
 paper
 103

concepts, still spoke of little not already very familiar to humanity as a whole & might have been written by any competent philosopher or psychologist altho it was attributed to a Malchizedek. It did state that there were over 500 different man-made definitions of religion & that it was a personal, individual experience; that philosophy was the outgrowth of one experience & that when 2 people held the same philosophical ~~experience~~ ^{point of view} it was because they had had similar experiences. It spoke of the benefit of studying other religions & mentioned that the Buddhist philosophy was one of the finest to ever be evolved & that a Supreme God — but it had later added the Supreme. It mentioned that a child was in existence about 9 mo. before the birth & said in that connection that religious beliefs were usually a slow process but might be the result of a turbulent & sudden birth of experience.

The doctor took 1 1/2 hrs to read the paper & long before it was over the members were restless in their seats. R. Bucklin kept joking & nudged to his elbow & M^{idred} said afterwards he was trying to keep her awake altho she "nearly had been wide-awake all thru the reading". Others spoke of being quite tired when it was completed. Christy's sister sat on one side of M & when attention was called to the written notice of the 3rd picnic on the board by Adlynn who was collecting quarters for the descent course, as usual, M asked

4/17/45

Remarks

her what the S stood for in G. W. Hale. She said she didn't know but she presumed it was "George" & that Bill Jr was also "G. W." Hale.

Mrs Palmer was present & very cordial having returned from her Western trip & looking very well & happy. She said she had not yet had the opportunity of completing the Swedenborg book but thought it very interesting.

Elise B. washed out a m & they discussed the paper on the door step. Elise did not share m's notion altho she said she found the latter part of the paper less interesting than the first. She believed she had not been present when the paper was read before. Somewhat the discussion turned to a statement Elise said the Soc. had made that God could produce miracles but that He didn't. That he believed God could cure a ruptured appendix but that He never did but left it for mankind to take care of. This led to miracles & phenomena & E. said Jim Hicks had brought a clipping some weeks ago emanating from North Western, she thought, which spoke of a new star having been discovered of unusual brilliance & she ~~was~~ ^{was} wondered whether the coming of the present revelation as given in the BK of U. might not be accompanied by a brilliant star just as it had been said to do at the coming of Jesus. ~~It~~ ^{It} said also that it might be accompanied by unusual spiritual entities present here on earth for surely higher intelligences must note the

next - start

• Lopez & Simpson letters seen by

4/17/45

U. Book as of great spiritual significance. M. said she had wondered about that too, as suggested by the very out of the ordinary weather the country ~~seemed~~ ^{seemed} to be undergoing - that perhaps it presaged some unusual heavenly or astronomical conditions. I said she would try & find out more about Jim's books article. There have been brilliant lights seen on the Eastern coast for hundreds of miles, meteors in Denver, Africa, & widely scattered joints

agenda

The papers from which the Dr. read today were not the old yellow paper customarily used but on new smaller white sheets which suggested the possible book size. Just now in checking back in the other notebook ^{to 2/14/45 pp. 103} M found a reference ~~to~~ to the "height of negativity of expression in a child being reached at 36 months" no such statement was made in today's paper. On the contrary it mentioned that a child's outlook was usually optimistic! Evidently changes are still being made. ~~Now~~ Now M is wondering whether the Dr. was ordered to re-read this particular paper. According to our records paper 103 was read on two Sundays - neither mention had weather but at least the first making mention good attendance. I also note that the statement read 2/25/45 that "philosophy was our individual religious outlook & psychology the other fellows" was not in today's reading. I think there have also been several other changes as many of the former psychiatric terms are missing. The story of the happily married man not being able to write a book etc. on a happy married life was still included -

The feeling persists that even the Dr. professed that an important paper somewhere I still arrange me. The feeling persists that even the Dr. professed that an important paper

6-24-45

I
pap 99
re-read

H. arrived back this a.m. from N.Y. & was enabled to attend the last I. meeting prior to the summer recess of July & Aug. Dr. S. was not present since a 70th birthday reception was to be held for him following the meeting. It was apparently thought that his ~~past~~ presence would take the edge off I. members paying ^{their} ~~his~~ respects to him later. The way Dr. S. is treated with all the aspects of royalty is quite disgusting. Bill made this short announcement before starting the meeting "we have to read paper 99 today." This paper, written by a Melchizedek gave evidence of having been drastically revised & rewritten since its last reading in January. If it has been the intent of Sadler & associates to soon announce organization of a Brotherhood or a foundation, the re-reading of the paper at this time should provide a definite barrier. If Dr. S. had taken liberties with the ~~original~~ original writing of this paper its having been re-read in this revised form, no doubt under orders, could be regarded as a severe reprimand as well as an eye opener to discerning I members. It definitely stated that the true religion was a religion of living experience in which each human came to recognize God as the Father & man his brother. The institutionalizing ^{& formalizing} of religion was said to be wrong. Under institutionalized religion the paper listed a long series of tendencies which might

4/24/45

revel such as (1) fixation of belief (2) development of vested interests (3) standardizing & fossilizing of the truth (4) diverting religion from the security of God to the security of the church (5) leaders becoming administrators rather than spiritual teachers (6) development of competitive spirit between diff sects (7) officers setting themselves up as authorities (8) tendency of church members to regard themselves as "the chosen people" (9) preservation of faulty concepts & man-made ideas (10)

Prof 99

Re-read

lack of opportunity to get a living experience in religion from an institution. (11) failure to challenge or appeal to youth. The paper stated that there were 3 wrong developments of religion (1) the providential or concept that man is provided for by some God-power without putting forth individual effort for self-development (2) the humanistic or concept that man is God in the making (3) the mechanistic or concept that man is the product of universal forces without being fathered by any personal God. The paper stated that there was great need for a concept of the tri-une principle in the spiritual experience of man. Man should come to realize the necessity for learning how to combine & unify spirit, mind & energy in a time-space universe. Exercise of faith was emphasized as a necessary factor in making religion a living experience. It stated that religion should not become involved in the social, economic or political life of an individual or nation or sect. It was pointed out that

4/24/45

pop 99
re. mod

The effects of true religion on the individual would in turn influence & change his attitude toward social, economic & ^{political} ~~political~~ problems. (This statement gave the lie to Dr. S's evangelical excursion on world peace & what the U. Brotherhood might eventually do toward re-making the world. It is very clearly indicated that this BK of U. has not been designed for any such purpose.) The participation of the church of today as well as of yesterday in the social, economic & political life of the world was decried. Much of the real value of religion had thereby been lost. Religion was not necessary to the home but was helpful to the home. Institutionalized religion as such had bred dependence on the church & where the church had become closely allied with the state had bred dependence on the state. Since religion was designed to be an individual, living, spiritual experience — it has to do with the deeper emotions of man & there experience of these deeper emotions man experiences in his inner being an indescribable sense of oneness to God. (Dr. S. has always made fun of man's expression of emotions & particularly his sex life whereas we have believed they are supposed to play, properly expressed, an important part in the evolving human. This stressing of the emotion as necessary toward the having of an indescribable religious experience is therefore most significant. In this regard I found

4/24/45 That emotions played an important part in the phenomenon of telepathy & what is love of God but the highest expression of emotion on the human plane. Bill, in interpreting this paper made the following statement that what it means is that "we shouldn't be picking artificial fruit but planting the seed." This meaning is profoundity may have been an embarrassed cover-up for the true significance of the paper which seemed unmeasurable - that no more organized religions should be formed or institutionalized religion had already wrought untold damage. Man is on the march & a millennium of change ahead of him & needs to break the shackles of institutionalized religion in order that he may advance spiritually. The statement was made that man's religious experience would be augmented by advances in science as well as in the social, economic & political fields just so long as man kept his religion individual and apart from these fields. Religion, in other words, is an inner experience - not an outlet & should never be used to attempt to dominate or control the outer things of this world.

Mrs. Guler was very pleased & the paper. She had decided not to remain to the reception for the Soc as she did not feel she honestly could pay him tribute considering his ^{handling} ~~handling~~ of our situation. Elsie, however, said she was going

6/24/45 upstairs to do the honors. He said to her "Leave him 10 dollars for me" to which Elsie replied ~~then~~ laughingly "Shall we make it 25?"
 Remarks The F. attendance was very small at as Bill began the reading but the seats were filled gradually in later course. Rev & Mrs Rawson were present & we wondered what their re-action to the paper was. Bill completed the reading in about 40 min. Eva Venick & Marion Rawley slipped out early evidently to assist in serving refreshments at 4.

All in all this paper impressed us as very important (this time much more so than on the previous reading in Jan.)

6/26/45 Mrs Tucker phoned today to ask if we had had any further reports on the subject matter of last Sunday's paper. She thought it was enormously important & that nothing like it had been read to the group before. She said she had looked in astonishment at Elsie when Bill made his opening remark "We have to read paper 99 today." She said Elsie thought he meant "we have paper 99 to read today" but she was certain he said the former. After the reading she (Mrs T) had remarked to Mrs Burton - "Well this is just what we have been waiting for." and Mrs Burton agreed.

Mrs T said to M on the phone that she had decided to tell anyone who might enquire as to why she had not attended the tea for Dr S, "When Dr S. takes it upon himself to right the distasteful thing

he said two years ago. Then I will be glad to go to a tea in his honor!"

M said, "Mrs J - that is a very courageous thing to say" & Mrs J replied "not courageous - but I feel it is the right thing to do."

She said Elsie's idea has always been that somehow this whole matter rests in the hands of Higher Intelligence who will certainly straighten things out but Mrs J. said that perhaps our very questionings & the letters she & I had written in may have helped to keep the Bd unsettled until the Truth prevailed.

7/12/45

Mrs Suler came over for an hour's visit to M during the evening. It was still in N.Y. & Mrs J. apparently just wanted to get away from home & certain problems which were bothering her. We got to talking about "healings" & Mrs J enquired about Macneil's work with handicapped children, adding that the Burton Hales family, a son of Mr Hales of the J. had one morose child & said they also lived in Winnetka.

B - Hales morose child

7/21/45

H & M were invited out to Hugo & Eynethia Rusch's of Winnetka for afternoon, dinner & Ravinia concert. M. decided to ask Eynethia if she knew anyone by the name of "Hales" in Winnetka. Eynethia said yes, she knew both Bill Hales Jr & Burton Hales & after a little questioning added that she did not like any of them that they all, including the wives, were social climbers & were always seen at the "right" places & with the "right" people, they had belonged (church, club etc)

Report on Hales Jr.

To the same dancing group as Cynthia & Hugh & G. said she liked Bill Hale Jr. the best of them all but that they had treated other friends - (Jim Spurling) very cruelly when they decided that it was to their best interests to do so. They were very class conscious & their servants were certainly treated as menials. They pretended charity on the surface but had none at heart. The women's ~~of~~ reading group had started on J. Wash. Carver's life story until Mrs. B. Hale said she couldn't "take" any more of it.

7/27/45

Miss Shirley Moorman, 31, an emotionally upset young woman whom H. had interviewed when he was on the radio called him for another appointment today & came out to the apartment. She told of having come under the influence of the late Edgat Bayne & his associate⁽¹⁵⁴⁹⁾ & then said she had gone to Mr. Sader for help ^(back) in 1935. H. asked her how she liked Mr. S. She hesitated a moment & then said, "He doesn't have one bit of human sympathy & he charges frightful prices." She then told of Mr. S.'s calling in another Mr., his associate, & both of them laughing inordinately as they got her to relate her emotional predicament. This associate, she said, had died since of a heart attack. Miss Moorman indicated that she had seen Mr. S. only a few times & had been billed as she recalled, \$750.00. She felt the charges to be highly exorbitant. She said she

Dr. S.
Shirley
Moorman

encountered another patient an unattractive young woman suffering from water on the brain. One day this young woman came out from an interview with Dr. S. crying & nervously distraught - Confiding to Miss Moorman that she had been advised to go ^{out} with the boys & get some sex experience.

7/28/45

F

picnic

We attended what was said to be the 25th annual F picnic meeting going first to Mrs G's & joining her Elsie B. & Philip in dinner @ an Oak Park tea room. Mrs G. had recently told Philip of the petition difficulties - Dr. S. & Harold gave him a further account of what happened @ the F. session when he sought to answer Dr. S's accusations. H. told of Mr. Hales taking his coat lapses & saying "sit down - you're making a fool of yourself!" Philip said he had never liked Mr. Hales & thought he was just "pretty much of a wind bag." He implied that he did not consider Mr. Hales sincere. Elsie reminded us of a comment made by H.G. Matterson during this occasion when he called upon the F. members if they believed that God was in the house to get down on their knees & pray for guidance were offered to do this himself but was dissuaded by Clyde Bechell.

We arrived @ the Hales residence shortly after 7:30 before the meeting had begun. It had rained heavily & a thunder &

F
 June
 7/28/45

lightning storm in the afternoon but the weather had cleared for a delightful, cool evening. When we arrived most of the F. members were still in the yard but we took seats in the room arranged for the meeting after having been greeted by the Doctor & Mrs. Hahn ^{both} whom ^{we} came over & shook our hands. Mrs. Hahn looked very thin & ^{had} ~~was~~ the attitude of one drugged. Dr. S. opened the meeting by stating that for the first time we are going to be joined by another Warrant group who are helping us celebrate this occasion. Mr. Kellogg has a communication from them which he will read @ this time. The announcement was deliberately worded to give F. members a thrill as many misinterpreted it to mean an entirely diff. Warrant group. This impression was immediately disbanded when Mr. K. read a wire from Mrs. Early conveying the best wishes of a group of former Foremites assembled by her in Tuffet Park, Calif. Dr. S. remarked that in time to come it would take 15 - 20 minutes to read greetings from societies from all over the world. Mr. Hahn then stood up & read a special del. letter from another F. member connected to this group which contained a copy of the same wire. & which he asked Mr. Kellogg to read. Much was made by Dr. S. of this Warrant group activity evidencing that the formation of other groups is an activity he later plans to encourage. At Lyon

read half a dozen letters & wires of regret & best wishes from
 out of town I. members & blessed this occasion to Christmas.

Mr. S. then launched upon a long discourse on world
 conditions, giving his analysis of what had happened & what
 he felt was going to happen saying that prior to Pearl Harbor
 he was advised by higher Intelligence that he could look for
 strange things to happen. Among the strange things he cited were
 Roosevelt's death, Truman's surprising administration of affairs
 & Churchill's defeat. He then made an astounding statement
 that men like Churchill & Roosevelt who were virtual dictators
 became intoxicated to power & would never relinquish it so
 long as they lived, even when they had outlived their usefulness.
 He said, in this regard, Providence had ways of removing them
 from power - in Roosevelt's case, the medicine was death. In
 Churchill's it was an election. He further stated when Stalin had
 finished his job for Russia, he too would be removed by action of
 higher powers. (The Mr. seemed unable to recognize the parallel
 of his own assumption of power as a "dictator" & the fact that he
 had perhaps outlived his usefulness but was intent on maintaining
 control until the end. He may even have spoken a prophecy on his
 behalf to our realizing it.) Mr. S. gave as his opinion that
 there would not be real world peace until about ten years. He

2/28/45

7

prime

Mr. S.
 world
 conditions

7/28/45

Dr. S.
re
would
conclude

said the Bk. would not be published until the same peace pre-
vailed which existed at the time Jesus came to earth. This link was
disappointing to many F. members. Dr. S. predicted that there
would be armed peace, then in about 5-6 years parliamentary
peace of which would lead in turn to the peace foretold by religion.
It was here that he predicted the U. Bk. would appear & lead to the
establishment of the "1st International religion". This statement came
as a shock to many who had never definitely believed that a
religion was to be founded upon the truths uncovered in the U.
papers.

Dr. S. sat down where was an awkward pause when Betty
Hitch flattered him by saying she thought all F. members should
have a mimeographed copy of his talk. This encouraged the Dr.
to make further remarks & answered several questions arising there
from Mr. Beatty on Russia.

Bill

Bill then stood up to convey a message from Alvin Kulishe
now in the So. Pacific & then sat down. When there was consid-
erable silence he rose up again & got under way with an obviously
profound talk. He said this was the time for us to prepare
ourselves for the day when we would be called upon to discuss
the U. Bk. — people of all lands & races. He spoke of his own
studies of diff religions & proposed that F. members should get

7/28/45

7

Pinner

Bill's
questionMrs
James
daughter

Bill

M
Bucklin

philosophies & religions. Bill read them. Then he posed a question which aroused immediate antagonism & controversy. He had spoken of Paul & his great admiration for him, then mentioned ~~St~~ Stephen ^{these} who had appeared with a faith in Jesus but not in Moses & the Jewish Law. Bill asked, "What are you going to do when a Stephen arrives from another country & expresses faith in the Urantia BK but who is not a Christian?" Many 7 members were openly amazed at the query. Mrs James' daughter said that she didn't see that being a Christian or not made any difference if a person was sincerely interested in the U. truths. Bill said "Oh yes it does - I'm a Christian & the Christian religion is a white man's religion. I'm an Occidental & I can't ever think or act like or get the viewpoint of an individual from another race. When 'Stephen' arrives he will bring with him ideas which I won't like. It is what he will do to the U. truths, if he accepts them without being a Christian, which will concern me." Mildred Bucklin then spoke up & said she felt we should accept anyone who professed a sincere belief & interest in the U. BK. regardless of their religion. Bill said, "What about an Arabian who has four wives? Would you consider that Christian?" To which Mrs Bucklin replied "It counts that none of my business."

7/28/45
7
picnic
m.
Bucklin
Bill

Bill insisted that we could not overlook the standards of morality implied by the term Christian. But Mrs Bucklin persisted by saying that she thought we should let everyone apply these truths as they saw fit. She then asked Bill what he really meant by the word Christian & for him to please define it. (Russell Bucklin, during this time, was trying to silence Medred by punching her in the back.) Bill pointed to himself & said "I'm a Christian & I know a lot of other Christians." "How do you know them?" asked Mrs B. "I know they're Christians said Bill because I talk to them & they don't irritate me." This was an evasive answer which brought a laugh but did not satisfy 7 members.

Eric Steinbeck

Eric Steinbeck stood up, "Bill," he addressed, "You say you're a Christian, but you can't define a Christian, so how do you know you're a Christian?"

Bill

Bill was obviously in a spot of his own making. He finally entered into an orthodox definition by saying "Well a Christian is someone who believes in Jesus Christ as the true Son of God who came to earth to save sinners thru the shedding of his blood & thru the atonement." There were impulsive cries of "no, no". Mrs Burton said that's not the modern Christian & Mr Sadler jumped up to help Bill by saying; "You can't

Mrs Burton

7/28/45

argue their point. It's his confession of faith." Bill seized upon this as a way out & repeated "That's right, it's my confession of faith." Then Mr. S. trying to quiet the hub-bub went into a dissertation upon the various Christian religions & their confessions of faith ending up in the Mormon & Holy Rollers, indicating that Christian principles were spread out pretty thin but that if these people were sincere would have to accept them as Christians.

Mr S.

Mr Severant now stood up to throw another bomb shell into proceedings. He said he felt that we were giving thought & becoming concerned over things so far removed from our necessary considerations on the state of our existence in Paradise. He said he felt that we should be giving thought to our own domestic relations & development & let the other people take care of themselves. He said in that connection that most of us were handicapped by not having access to the material or outlines of the papers for study such as Bill did. He wondered, therefore, if it would not be possible for them to take their notebooks home as well as copies of the papers so everyone could become an authority on their knowledge. There was a stunned silence following this remark & neither Bill nor the doctor apparently wished to answer. They had

Mr
Severant

7/28/45 obviously never anticipated such a request & didn't know how to ~~reach~~ ^{reach} it.

Bill finally arose & said rather loudly "well if no one else is going to answer, I guess I will. I prepared these outlines on my own time & put a lot of work & sweat into them. I wouldn't have done it if I'd known they were going to cause controversy."

"Who gave you permission to do it?" asked Mr. Severity —
 "no one said I could or couldn't," said Bill, "But I signed a pledge — the same one I did — that this material wasn't to be taken from 533 & what I am proposing would cause I to break your pledge & mine too."

Severity then explained that most F. members were so busy & had no easy access to 533 & he felt that having the material home would greatly aid in their development. Bill ~~termed~~ ^{termed} his request as "unseasonal" & said he should wait until the Bk. came out when all F. members could then have their material & outlines & do whatever they wished. Mr. Severity was still not ready to sit down but Mr. Hake jumped up to make a motion that the meeting ^{adjourn} ~~adjourn~~. Before he could get a "second" to the motion Cordine Brown was on her feet saying "Just a minute before you adjourn. It's a question I want to

Mr
Severity

1/28/45
 Caroline
 Brown
 +
 Bill
 +
 Dr S.
 +

sak." The doctor & Bill looked annoyed & Mr Helen remained standing. "It seems that we 7 members, whenever we desire something, have to ask for it." said Miss Brown. "I just wonder if we made a request for this material to be given to us if the Higher Forces wouldn't grant it." This was a horrifying suggestion by the expression as revealed on Bill's & Dr S's face. Bill shortly said "we have our orders. They have been unchanged." "I know" said Miss Brown "but maybe it's because we haven't made a request for these papers. Maybe if we did we'd be granted permission - just as the pt. was in his ~~case~~ "Prescriptions For Permanent Peace". This brought a hot denial from Dr S. who ~~shouted~~ ^{shouted angrily} "no lady, you're all wrong."

Miss Brown stood to her guns. "Well that was my understanding," she said. "This material you had published which came from higher sources."

There were whisperings on all sides "Ask him about the pamphlet - 'Evolution of the Soul'." But Miss Brown did not take this up. She simply reiterated her conviction that if a request for possession of the papers were made it might be granted since they had always had to ask before they received any answers.

7/28/45

Miss
Brown

Dr. S. was now furious. When he stood up his face actually had a demoniacal expression. He shook his finger at Miss Brown as he said "Now lady, I want to get this straight. That material in my Bk came from the hybrids or midwayers. It had nothing to do with the U. papers. & they said I could use it as I saw fit. I haven't used any of the U. material. Now do I understand that? Is that clear?"

Mr
Hales

agrees -

Miss Brown was still not convinced & was ready to continue the argument when Mr Hales again called out "I make a motion we adjourn this meeting until next year. This time the F. body responded & the meeting broke up but not until it had been clearly evidenced that many members have been attending & are one day going to be heard from in no uncertain terms. The fire works were all so spontaneous it seemed almost as tho some higher urge had activated the minds of those taking part. It was apparent that there were others who were getting ready to enter the discussion had the meeting been prolonged. At least there is no longer any doubt in the minds of F. members that Bill & Dr S. intend founding another religion. This is something that many of them could not believe & the shock of its realization may bring serious repercussions later

Remarks -

7/28/45

F.

picnic

Mrs
ReedRemembers
re
Bill.

Mrs (Grace Penrose) Reed a friend of Mrs Hill's (Melbourne) came over to sit beside H. before the meeting started. She said she enjoyed talking to him about philosophic subjects on a previous picnic when she asked H. about Thos. Bernard & Claude Bragdon. She now wanted to know what H. thought of Tolstoy or Dostoyevsky (?). She said she was a theosophist & believed we had lived many times before. She said theosophy's description of the universe was quite similar to the Urantia concept. She mentioned H's "Key To Self" & said she thought it was the finest self help bk. she had ever found, telling how it had helped her mother. Hearing Bill's comments about Christianity she kept whispering - "he's wrong - he's all wrong." (Bill had stated that he had studied the various religions for 20 years & showed off his knowledge by quoting a list of lesser known spiritual leaders. His remarks were totally inconsistent since, if a Christian cannot understand the new faith of the non Christian, then universal Brotherhood can never come to this planet. He predicted that those of other races would wish to embrace the Christian philosophy without turning Christian granting to them a power of adaptation he confessed was impossible for himself & claimed was impossible for any Christian.)

7/29/45

Elsie
Karl.

Before the meeting Elsie Karl tapped Harold on the back as he was about to take his seat & greeted him cordially. She is much thinner & looks more attractive. She said her daughter, Irma May, was in Detroit working & intended to enter Mich. State this fall, majoring in biology. Elsie said she enjoyed her insurance work & was at it night & day. She also likes where she lives having two flats, one of which she rents. She has readjusted herself to Dent's death in a rather remarkable fashion. She said she might drop in on us sometime when in the neighborhood.

Remarks

Jim Hicks told H. he would be phoning him again for a luncheon appointment

Mrs Keeloff gave him her hand in greeting as did Mr Jones, ~~Ed~~ Agatha Cook, Grace Palmer, C. Brown & the Steinbecks, the Burtens, all of whom greeted M. also. As we were leaving Mr. Jahn made a fun over us asking where we had been so he ~~was~~ ^{prided} himself on having greeted everyone. ~~When~~ M. spoke to Mildred Bucklin commending the points she made & Mildred acted the most natural she has since the "occurrence"

Mrs
Kemper

In our drive home to Mrs Juler & Elsie, the evening developments were reviewed. Elsie told us that a Mrs Kemper whom we do not remember having met had asked her, the day of her so reception, if we were going to it. Elsie said she didn't know -

7/28/45

that she didn't think so. Miss Kempfer then expressed herself or not at all satisfied with the Dr's attitude toward her & said that this matter should be straightened out. She indicated that she didn't approve of many "goings on". It becomes increasingly apparent that many of members are disturbed underneath the surface.

7/31/45

Mrs J. phoned today to say she was very disturbed over the Dr's statement the other night that the BK of U. would perhaps not be published for 10 yrs. M. said she thought the Dr. had no idea actually as to when it would be published & that his speaking of it being in 5, 7 or even 10 yrs. simply indicated they had been given no instructions. Then she added that perhaps the Dr. was simply trying to discourage H & M from hanging around.

Mrs D-

To which Mrs J. said - "You know ^{that} I thought crossed my mind too!" & added "how disappointing it is to find ~~some~~ ^{long} confidence in some one" - M. asked her to read I Co. 12 chaps. with special thought to the 10th verse. It had seemed to H & M. to have peculiar significance after the picnic meeting as applied to the nations of the world all being one whole & no one more important than the other while the 10th verse itself suggests acknowledgment of "spiritualism".

8/3/45

Lone.

While shopping this a.m., M. met Lone on the corner of the Cambridge. Lone seemed unusually friendly & stopped to chat for several minutes about the difficulties of shopping, getting soap etc. - It is the friendliest exchange since the blow up.

8/4/45

Sparling
re
y.m.c.a.
re
Roosevelt
re
Hales

The Russels had us out to meet the Sparlings (Edward J & Marion) - Mr Sparling is Pres. of the new Roosevelt College which is inter-racial & inter-national in its educational policy. This college was formerly associated with the Y.M.C.A. & dissolved therefrom when opposition developed on the part of the board members thru Mr Sparling's invitation to negroes to participate as students. The most prominent bankers & business men in the localities of Evanston, Winnetka & Wilmette revealed prejudice against Jews & colored race particularly in forming this opposition. It also reflected upon the Y.M.C.A. as vaunted Christian policy. Mr Sparling asked the board members if blind would have baned a colored man & denied this question particularly at Rev. Harkness, pastor of his church. Rev. Harkness evaded the issue by saying that this did not call for a "yes or no" answer. Later Harkness expressed himself as disgraced by Sparling's membership in his church. One of the business men Sparling had placed on the board himself & upon whom he had counted for support was Burton Hales, son of Wilard Hales of former association. Burton Hales is in the Hales-Hunter Grain Supply Co. When Sparling was asked to resign Hales joined the unanimous ~~opinion~~ demand for his resignation, indicating a strong prejudice against Jews & negroes. Sparling said that Burton Hales will

8/14/45

Spaulding
vs.

Halen

have nothing to do with colored people & will not even hire them
 or help. He says that Bill Halen is broader minded & will
 hire negroes as servants but is prejudiced beyond this point
 against Jew & color - The two Halen brothers live almost
 side by side in Winnetka & belong to the same country club
 where Harold played a high. The Rensh know both Halen
 families & care for neither. The Spauldings are greatly distressed
 at disclosure of the Halen's real attitude. Fifty eight prof. conferring
 practically the entire faculty resigned in a body at Spaulding's
 dismissal which made it impossible for the Y. M. C. A. to continue
 the college & enable Spaulding to re-establish it under the
 Roosevelt name in the Chicago Loop.

8/11/45

Mrs H.

to
colored

Halen

Mrs H. was here for dinner tonight. We fell to discussing
 the race situation & related Mr Spaulding's experience in being
 ousted from the Y. M. C. A. College for favoring colored attendance.
 We mentioned his statement that Burton Halen supported alone
 friend & member of his board with drew his support from Spaulding
 because of race prejudice. Mrs H. then said, "That's one of the
 things which disturb me most about the papers. They make
 disparaging remarks about the colored race & say that only
 a limited number should be permitted to procreate in order
 to carry on the manual work of the world." We recalled this

8/11/45

statement & reiterated our indignation at it. We told Mrs H. that we felt such statements in the papers represented editing or "doctoring" to conform to the prejudicial ideas of Dr S or associates such as the Halls. These statements so definitely reflect their personal views as to be significant. The fact, too, that nothing appears in the papers covering psychic phenomena illustrates again the closed mind of the doctor on this subject, consistent with his published & expressed discrediting of such phenomena. Mrs T said she wished Mr Hall had not adjourned the heated discussion @ the annual picnic & H. reminded her that such discussions were always cut short by either the Dr. or Bill or Mr Hall whenever members seriously sought answers embarrassing to those in charge. H said it was apparent that adjourning the meetings under these circumstances was a pre-arranged plan of procedure. The F. members are obviously being ruled in a dictatorial hand. It is shocking to contemplate the effect of these prejudicial statements upon the public at large when the BK is published. It is noticeable that only higher intelligences would regard any of God's human creatures in a prejudicial manner. It is evident therefore that certain sections of the great BK are being rewritten.

Mrs H-
re-
covered
Hallen

Aug 11 - 1945

This a.m. M awakened from a dream in which she seemed to be talking to Christy. The latter appeared to be greatly concerned over what our attitude would be about a subject soon to be placed before the J. Christy pleaded that we would not make an issue of it & then bring about a scene such as took place at the last annual picnic when the str. was challenged by several members. M. said "Christy I hope you know that we had nothing whatsoever to do in the questions asked at that time - they were absolutely spontaneous!" Christy said she knew that we were not responsible at that time. M. was then awakened by something. Just what Christy was referring to in the future M. could not recall but Christy seemed to be intensely alarmed over the possibility of trouble.

3/13/45

Shirley
Moorman

or

Betty
Nuss

or
Betty
Sudler

Shirley Moorman was out to see H. again tonight. She said that a medium friend of hers, aged 60, Betty Nuss by name, who claimed she was receiving messages from Edgar Cayce & wished to see H. Mrs Nuss, according to Miss Moorman, said Betty Sudler had been wanting her to see Mr Sherman for a long time. H. asked what was meant by the name "Betty" & Miss Moorman said "Oh - that's Mr Sudler's son". H. is interested to know just what is behind this development & how well Mrs Nuss knows Bill to be referring to him as "Betty". We cannot imagine why Betty should be wanting to bring Mrs Nuss & H. together. Mrs Nuss specified she wanted to visit H. in our apartment & wished H. to phone her offering an appointment. We may investigate.

3/17/45

Betty
Nuss

Mrs Nuss came to see H. Fri P.M. & visited for 2 hrs. She was a woman of 61 years who looked remarkably preserved for that age. She was very talkative & said she had been a Christian Scientist for about 10 yrs. ~~Her~~ Her health failed, she developed arthritis & was losing her eyesight (according to her) when she discovered she possessed healing power & healed herself. She led, 10 yrs. ago to development of psychic powers & the ability to communicate to spirits etc. Mrs Nuss said she knew Mrs Hitchens who had spoken to her of H. Several friends had also send her the News clipping on H. & she had long wanted to

9/17/45 meet him: H. asked how well she knew Mrs. Titheis & she
 B. said "very well" that she, for months, met Mrs. Titheis & another
 woman friend of hers once a week for lunch in the Loop, calling
 Mrs. Titheis at her office in the Stevens Bldg. Mrs. Nunn
 then made the statement that she had treated Mrs. Titheis of a
 nervous breakdown which she understood was brought about
 by her attendance to a religious group which held meetings on
 University Pkwy. H. simply said, "Is that so" & did not
 pursue this subject. He then said, however, that he understood
 Miss Moorman to say Mrs. Nunn knew Mr. Sadler & Bill. Mrs. Nunn
 denied knowing them personally but said she of course knew
 of them. Then she made the strange declaration, "The son is a
 short, chunky person, isn't he?" H. acknowledged that he was
 but again refused to be drawn out if this was the purpose of
 the interview. H. admitted that he knew Mrs. Titheis but made
 no mention of knowing the Sadlers personally. Mrs. Nunn said
 that she "had seen Ethel on several occasions", that she was
 surprised to find him a virile, powerfully built man of over six
 feet tall. She intimated that she also received messages ^{from} ~~from~~ the
 late Edgar Cayce. Mrs. Nunn had thought H. a follower of
 Cayce from comments Miss Moorman had made & she was
 apparently shocked when H. expressed no faith in Cayce. Mrs.

9/17/45

B.

Nurs

Nurs then changed her tone & confessed that she might have been getting impressions about Bayne from the minds of his followers which she had mistaken for messages from him. She said she didn't want to delude herself as she knew many in this field had done & were doing. She probably was trying to flatter H. when she said "Thank God, I've at last found someone who has a sane-minded attitude toward psychic phenomena." (Knowing that Mr. Steinback sees Mr. Tullin regularly & wash for lunch we thought she meant ~~prop~~ probably was the other woman in the trio to which Mrs. Nurs referred.)

Mrs. Nurs left saying she wished to visit Mr. S. as well as H. for lunch at the Lake Shore Country Club where she was a member. Her visit was - & still is - a mystery.

9/17/45

Shirley

Moorman

S. Moorman phoned tonight & H. told her of his talk with Mrs. Nurs. He informed Shirley that Mrs. Nurs had disclaimed knowing the Sadler's personally & Shirley was obviously surprised & distressed on the phone. "Why Mr. Sherman," she said, "I can't understand that. Of course, maybe I'm not thinking too straight these days & don't recall things rightly, but I'm just sure she said she knew the Sadler's & that Billy had been wanting her to meet you for some time." Shirley's impulse was to write Mrs. Nurs a note asking an explanation for her denial but

X Bill announced that the F. would now never be the same as another F. ^{group} was meeting at the same time in Calif. & there would be many such meetings in the future, all celebrating Jesus' birthday.

8/17/45 H. discouraged her, saying it wasn't that important, to let it go.

8/20/45 Tonight the Steinbalds & his two sisters Caroline & Thane spent the evening with us. H. mentioned to her during the evening that he had met a medium by the name of Betty Ness who said she knew Mrs. Steinhilf & often had lunch with her ~~and~~ one of her woman friends. Then H. asked point blank, in an interested way, if she was that "woman friend". He, taken by surprise, seemed momentarily hesitant & then said, "no - I wasn't the one who knew of Betty Ness. Mrs. Steinhilf has told me about her." Her answer did not seem entirely satisfying or convincing but we let it go at that.

8/21/45 Tonight was the anniversary of Jesus' birth & we went to the special F. meeting at 8 P.M. ^(Our meeting) It was well attended & Bill read a magnificent & beautiful paper on "The Last Supper" & Jesus' farewell words of wisdom, guidance & admonition addressed to his disciples. Again we were impressed by the authentic ring of this great document. It made us feel that our stand and efforts in its behalf were immensely worth while, ~~despite~~ ^{despite} the burdens & sacrifices it has entailed. Mr. S. had shaken hands with us on entrance but had nothing to say about world conditions either before or after (upstairs soft drinks & light refreshments

Last Supper

X "What authority do we have to take any action", she asked. H. told her, "The authority of our spirit of truth which enables us to recognize wrong & then ask to correct it." ~~H. said~~

8/24/45

were served following the reading) Elsie B & Mrs Fuller did not go to the little social room but obtained their refreshments @ O'Connell's & dinnered developments. Elsie still feels that nothing can be done to correct any possible mismanagement since the Sadler's control everything X Mrs Fuller feels very strongly, however, that a stand should be taken at the proper time. H. recounted the Betty Quas episode which interested & baffled both women. Elsie said she was having lunch @ Mrs Titlin's next week & would keep her ears open. She said, "You can bet that the Steinhilber has phoned Mrs Titlin & told her of Mrs Quas' visit to you. She may not have wanted to admit that she & Mrs Titlin were seeing a medium & Mrs Titlin would certainly not wish to admit she had been healed by another healer."

Elsie B
Mrs B
+
Betty
Quas

The point of view of the BK of U. toward different races was discussed. Elsie recalled the paper on stating that a certain number of the less advanced races should be permitted to propagate so that enough human would always be provided for the mental tasks of the world. Mrs J. said she recalled some such statement in the BK which pertained not alone to the colored races. H & M both declared themselves in opposed to such a statement & gave as incumbent @ the attitude of a fresh intelligence toward his creation. This fact was emphasized by

Races +
mental work
of
world

X He told them that the reward was not greater than the Master as they should not expect to avoid the trials & sufferings which he would pass thru in some form.

8/21/45

by their night's very paper in which Jesus was described as bathing the feet of his disciples after all had refused to touch each others feet, considering it too lowly a task.

Another most significant point made in tonight's paper was Jesus' withdrawal of all control & supervision previously maintained over the disciples by Andrew. With the spiritual work accomplished each disciple was then free to act upon his own & to re-choose Andrew as leader if so desired. But Jesus made it clear to his disciples that where two or more brethren of free will undertook a spiritual mission that leadership would be provided & the Spirit of Truth would go before them. X To Thomas, Jesus gave the assurance that his critical doubts & tendency to analyze each step of the way were not alarming to Him for He knew that Thomas would give a good account of himself in the faith. Moreover, he was sure that the questioning mind of Thomas would not be taken in by any false prophets or signs. Judas was told by Jesus to go ahead & do what he was going to do against the Master ^(but the other disciples did not understand this statement at the time even tho Jesus said one of their number would betray him) quickly. He told the apostles Thomas that none had done better than they in performing the routine drudgery for the group. Jesus promised that having fulfilled their functions on earth they would all sit down with him again in one of the Father's Mansions at some future

last
supper

4/21/45

Last
Supper

time. He constantly impressed upon the disciples that His time
 was short upon earth & that would be their last meeting together.
 He warned them that great trials were ahead but that each
 should remember, whatever happened, that He, Jesus, had
 already suffered & given up His life before them. Jesus made it
 clear that not all would be required to die for Him but that
 none would find peace on this earth. Peter greatly moved,
 & with moistened eyes, assured Jesus that he would stand by
 Him no matter what occurred. Jesus, with a kindly expression
 looked him in the eye & said "Peter, before the cock crows
 you will deny me two or three times". To Matthew, Jesus paid
 tribute for his economic management & said he well knew
 how difficult it had sometimes been for Matthew to raise money
 & get necessary supplies but he had seldom failed, in the one
 outstanding instance when he had they had been able to turn his
 failure into an inspiring demonstration for the Kingdon (loaves &
 fishes). Jesus also said to James & John that they would die
 a similar death as His own for acting in His name. In
 giving directions to all he urged them, in spreading the gospel,
 to speak in a simple language that everyone could understand.
 He further stated that while many would love friends & relatives
 & would even be isolated by those who did not believe or refuse

8/21/45

Last
Supper

to accept the Truth that they would not actually be alone for
 He, Jesus, would always be with them. The paper clearly
 showed that Jesus felt it necessary to thoroughly condition His
 eleven remaining disciples against the shock of what was to
 happen to Him. He was conscious of their human frailties as
 well as their strength of character & knew that each would be
 carrying a cross which would be almost impossible to bear.
 That His understanding of them & His compassionate regard was
 profoundly touching. He could ~~discern~~^{discern} what they could not —
 that they would be with Him one day in Heaven. To keep prepare
 them he even indicated that He would leave them for a short
 time & then they would see Him once again before He went to the
 Father. He reminded them that He had other sheep not of this
 flock & He must soon depart to resume His place in His Kingdom.
 Even as He told them these things Jesus could perceive that His
 disciples only partially comprehended. He told them that, having
 faith & once receiving the Spirit of Truth which He would pour
 out upon them after He had returned to the Father, that they
 would grow in understanding & comprehension of what He had
 said & done & then their night: John Mark as the youngest, whom
 Jesus said would probably outlive the others, was asked by
 Jesus to care for His mother & family which John promised to do.

8/21/45

Phillip

~~Phillip~~ (?) was admonished not to lose his temper for it had already cost him much & would prove even more costly in the future. James said he would probably have to learn to develop this control. These experience & some experience in itself was the greatest teacher. James urged all the simpler to be especially friendly to the teacher in the north & laborer in the South.

last
offer

8/24/45

Mrs. Judson came over to return a copy of "Articles of Faith" a bk. sent us by the Mattorne, which gives the history of the Mormon movement. She brought with her a Mrs. Baker, a Christian Scientist friend. Mrs. J. said that ^{the} more she read about various sects the less she could honestly criticize them. She said "How can we know, ^(what right have we to say that) they may not have originated from genuine inspiration & revelation even as we think we have in our F. group?"

Mrs. J.
noncommittal

Later she asked M if she had had any further thoughts about the paper & discussion of last Tues. night. M. said she ~~wasn't~~ ^{& H. had} thought about Elsie's question of our "right" to challenge the unhealthy situation at 533 & asked "If one sees a wrong being committed, something being stolen, should one say 'that does not concern me'?" Mrs. J.'s reply was very much to the point -

accessory
to
crime.

"No - that makes you an accessory to the deed!"

And H. later added that our recognition of their wrong & bowing of the U. Bk. & failure to act in its behalf would cause us to be

8/24/45

held responsible for all future time in the event that their intended spiritual revelation should be presented wrongly to the world. Nations as well as individuals will apparently get away with anything they can, if they so desire it, unless compelled to respect & obey a greater force or authority. The same is true of Dr. S. who has been accustomed to having his own way & to dominating all about him. He will never cease this practice on his own volition.

9/9/45

J.

J. opened today a paper 107 read by Bill. It was the first of the J. A. papers & was repeated, apparently, on request, but lost none of its immense interest value by re-reading. The J. A. were described as "God fragments" actual pre-personal entities, pure spirit & pure intelligence assigned by God-the-Father to indwell the minds of the evolving human souls & also the minds of all free-will, personality creatures on all the planets of Time & Space. The paper painted a tremendous picture of the cosmic organization of these J. A. & their devoted ministry to the ascending souls of struggling free-will creatures throughout the universe. It was said that God, thru these fragments of Himself, descended from the first source & center to participate in His own creation as it reached upward thru experiential adventure toward Him. The function of the J. A. was said to

paper
107

TA

7
 1/2/45
 pp 107

differ during the different ages of man. Up to the age of 20, a J.A. was often called a "Thought Changer". After 20, & up to 40, a J.A.; after 40, known as the age of discretion, the J.A. is referred to as a "Thought Controller". All J.As possess the same functional & spiritual potentiality for rendering service to indwelling humans. All are trained on Divinington for volunteering for service. Each leaves Divinington with a divine plan for introducing to the subject of its indwelling but all J.As are subservient to their subjects free-will. They can only help & reveal God's plan for their subjects when called upon by those of their indwelling as they seek, increasingly, for spiritual knowledge up to the Father's Will. There are 2 classifications of J.As - Virgin & Experiential. Some have had experiences with other indwelling subjects on other planets who have declined service then freeing their J.As for service & assignment elsewhere. The J.As are not only pre-personal but pre-existent, before creation of ~~the~~ energy & forms. They do not require an influx of energy to sustain them because they are energy. They are able to communicate instantly over the gravity circuit to any of their order anywhere in the universe. A J.A. may either free to the subject of its indwelling or be freed for reassignment in the event their host does not survive. If a J.A. has indwelled a

T.A

9/9/45
 pop. 107
 I.A.

Created I am on one of his 7 Bestworld missions he may be personalized by the Father & able to roam the universe on mission of service or teach the new armies of TAs being trained for service on Livingworld. In return for this service to free-will creatures the TAs are eventually rewarded by being permitted to share the personality of their individual subject. It is said that all free-will beings, high & low, would be delighted to be told to one of these mystery monitors who are regarded as the highest measure of God the Father & who, once freed to man, in return for his gift of personality to them grant him the gift of immortality - forever unfolding to man God's everlasting wonders as man continues on ~~a~~ never ending quest & learning more & more about this boundless universe and its unfathomable Creator. A solitary messenger indicating this paper said that few beings could see the TA but that TAs could see each other. He said that his order of beings could spiritually detect their presence as a light or luminosity in the consciousness of man which radiance had been referred to by those who sense it as "the light of man's life" & on our planet as "that ^{True} ~~True~~ light". It was apparent by this paper that TAs are unaffected by any cosmic disturbances or ~~any~~ changes, however violent, & that God's intelligence reigned supreme above & beyond & behind all the changing

9/2/45

pg 107

T.A.

forms of his vast creation. When one grasps the tremendous purpose of the TAs & their understanding of free-will creatures, one is able to see some hope for struggling humanity, however enured it seems to be. It is seldom that the average soul is consciously aware of the existence of the TA but the possibility is always present for such awareness to be gained thru the soul's aspiration. The TA is on continuous duty, never sleeping, & its only brief rest is acquired during the 3-day interval of transition in the change called death. He exists a prisoner in the flesh until liberated by & with the ascending mortal. During this time the TA often spends a lonely existence, anguished by his subjects' ^{declining} ~~stagnating~~ of help & cooperation. The TA, knowing the glorious possibilities ahead of each ascending soul, is eager for it to reach fullest development in this short earth life & be ready for the wonderful adventures to come.

Remarks.

~~about~~ due to a phone call from the Matthews who have been in Chicago for two weeks & leaving today, we were a few minutes late in arriving. Mr & Mrs Keelogy were seated in the upstairs hall to the Dr. & Christy. Mrs K gave me a very warm & welcoming smile, almost as tho she was actually relieved & happy to see Mr & H arriving. Mrs Lamb(-?) spoke to H. about her husband who was nearly blind & who has not adjusted himself to this misfortune. He

9/9/45 apparently goes off on terrific drunken spree living on a bench on W. Madison St & finally returning home to attempt to struggle up to decency again. H. asked Mrs Frank if she had ever taken her husband to Dr S. & she said "no", that as I was too domineering a type to keep a man like her husband & Bill was too self centered about having the experience to make him sympathetic or understanding. She said Mr Hales was too pompous to command her husband's respect, & Bob Burton, while he talked about philology, wasn't a ^{practical} successful man nor was Mr Jones. She said her husband had a fine mind & was very analytical & she then said that she felt he would listen to what H had to say & could be helped by him. H. asked her to phone & arrange to bring him out for a visit some night.

Bureau
Frank
Mrs ~~Frank~~

Frank
Helen

Meanwhile while Helen Kunkle talked to M of admin possible dismissal from the army soon & was naturally very full of her subject.

On our way out Mrs K ^{Robert} greeted us again & asked about Mary's baby, saying she had not seen her except at a distance. M said she was sure Mary would love to have her come over to call & Mrs H said she would definitely do so this coming week.

Mrs Kellogg

Mrs J.

Mrs J. came over after the discussion group, to meet Mrs S. who is visiting 2 weeks enroute back to Indiana from Michigan. She stayed for dinner of the evening & H. told her about Mrs Frank's comments to which Mrs J said - "Mrs I don't know what Mr Hales

8/9/45

has gone thru in his private life to Mr. Hahn & he really is not "jumped".

9/10/45

H. received a call from Mr. Trent who said he had to tell someone his life story or he'd "go nuts". H. invited him out & he walked to the apt. from Chicago & Mich., lacking car fare. He was poorly dressed & was just emerging from a period of heavy drinking. He said he was a graduate of M. I. T. & had been successful as a construction engineer until serious impairment of his eye sight in an accident 6 or 7 yrs. ago. Since then his career has been up & down, mostly down, & although he was successfully employed for a time after Pearl Harbor he succumbed to drink & lost his position. What Trent really wanted from H. was financing more than advice since everything he owned of value, including construction machinery, was in pawn. H. told him frankly that a man with a drinking habit who had failed a member of his kind could not get help from without. He emphasized that Trent must work out a plan to help himself before he could expect help from others. He suggested that Trent line up small construction jobs & get employers to advance part of cost so he could make payment on storage bills & get release of needed machinery. H. then gave Trent one dollar for "good luck" & Trent promised to let him know how he made out but H. has heard nothing since (9/17/45). Poor Mr. J. has a real problem to him.

Mr
Trent

9/16/45

F.

Paper 108 was read by Mr. S. It was entitled "Mission & Ministry of TAs". It stated that TAs usually arrived to dwell mortal subjects at the approx age of 5 yrs, 10 mo. & 4 days or on the 2134th day of life — after a mortal has made his first moral decision. It was made clear that the TAs are not thought helpers but thought changers. They are dispatched from divinington where they have been trained for their service & each comes to earth after studying the life mold or life potential record of their chosen subject. It is not known what constitutes an assignment of an experimenter adjusted to a specific soul also it is presumed that this soul has an unusual hereditary background affording him extraordinary mental equipment & which an experimenter adjusted can work. (This in brief seemed a form of favoritism — just as much so as a child born into a rich family having private tutors made available to him). It was emphasized that Adjustors dwell normal minds, it being implied that they were not assigned to those minds which were abnormal or sub normal. ^{But} Each human soul is equal in the sight of God & not responsible for possessing a weak human instrument why should this soul be further handicapped by the denial of God's help in the form of a TA? The TA was said to be the means by which the spiritual God participates in an experiential way &

Paper 108
TAs

9/16/45

paper
108
TAs.

thru his own creation. God was said to be the creator of
 everything outside of evil. (It was not made clear then as to
 how evil originated but the TAs are supposed to be the image of
 God in man & the eternal urge beckoning man toward perfection.
 Sabaoth's visit to earth was mentioned. He was said to be
 the important general of all experimental planets in the universe
 of Nebadon. In addressing the order of TAs on this planet he paid
 them a superlative tribute when he said that not one had ever
 been known to default on his assignment although angels & other
 higher orders of beings had so defaulted on occasion. Sabaoth
 stated that while the TAs were subject to his jurisdiction he
 well knew that they were far above him in order of being &
 that he all but worshiped them. He paid those TAs particular
 tribute who were engaged on Urantia - this "strife ridden, grief-
 torn, disease afflicted planet". It was stated that 117 hrs. 42
 min 16 seconds were required for a TA to travel from Livingston
 to U. in the process of indwelling a mortal subject & that most
 of this time was consumed in registering in on Uversa - each TA
 being numbered yet it was also stated that - at the final making
 of a mortal decision a T.A. appears for instant indwelling. (There
 is obviously a serious time discrepancy here). It was further
 stated that TAs can communicate instantly in any place or one
 of their number in any part of the universe. It was further

9/16/45 emphasized that much spirit phenomena occurred which the Sol. Messengers (authors of this paper) could not explain. Then the declaration was made that TAs were not vitally interested in what happened to us in this life — that their interest really began at death when we entered the Mortalia world. Yet it was also stated that TAs suffer torture when their indwelled subjects will not respond to their guidance & make flesh mistakes injurious to their souls' evolution. Furthermore the paper stated how happy the TAs were when they found it possible to define & symbolize & communicate directly to a subject thru his mind. (If this be the case, then it is not at all consistent to state that a TA is not really interested in one's development here. On the contrary, since one's thoughts & acts here are to determine his survival value, it would seem that the TAs main objective would be to render every aid possible. Were such services not desirable, even necessary, why should God be participating in man's life here at all?) But, on top of all this, it is said that TAs are not interested in making life easy for us. On the contrary we may be led into difficult situations where we may be compelled to make vital decisions on a course of developing stronger soul qualities. Wouldn't this appear that the TAs are very much interested in our life experiences. (A check back now to our report on Paper 108, read in

9/16/45
paper
108

April while today's reading is still fresh in our mind reveals several ~~many~~ changes ~~in the paper~~. This paper will serve to confuse & raise doubts in the minds of many thinking persons when, & if, published in bk. form. (It seems again evident that editorial ~~work~~ seems to be being taken in subtle ways & unfortunately that few, if any, are aware of it or analyzing the papers as read. Only our diary has permitted us to judge & evaluate.) We can't comprehend ^{why} this second reading of the paper within a few months time should have disturbed us so greatly when we were tremendously uplifted & inspired by this same paper or previously presented. There must have been some changes in basic meanings to have brought about this reaction.

Question: Jesus was supposed to have been served by an experienced TA who had previously induced Melchizedek. Why had not this TA fused to Melchizedek since he had survived or don't TAs fuse to higher orders of beings & do higher orders of beings ordinarily have TAs In any way, the inducing of experienced TAs suggests an aristocracy of favored souls. Most certainly average struggling humans, unaided by hereditary advantages, operate at a handicap with inexperienced TAs

9/23/45

Paper 109 was read by Bill. It was entitled "Relation of TAs to universe beings". Seven diff types of TAs were listed —

Pop

109

TAs

9/27/45

- 1 - Origin
- 2 - Advanced
- 3 - Supreme
- 4 - Vanished
- 5 - Liberated
- 6 - Fund
- 7 - Personalized

Planets having TA indwellings were ~~not~~ classified in 3 series - series (1), (2), + (3). Our planet was originally a series (1) planet wherein early evolving humanity developing survival capacity attracted Adjustors to them or survived thru spirit fusion. After Pentecost, when Adjustors were sent to all humans on Urantia, it became a series (3) planet. A series (2) planet contains non-breathed mortals, among other diverse forms, which have Adjustors loaned to them during life but do not fuse with their TAs. Instead they survive thru spirit fusion - if they survive. The paper stated that no Adjustor serves more than once on any one planet in event the subject of his indwelling fails to survive. (It would seem to us that experience of survival value developed by a non-surviving mortal on this planet could only be of direct aid to another mortal of Urantia. Even the thought of being helped by appointment

9/23/45

paf

109

of some other mortals' experiences thru an advanced Adjuster causes only just and aspiring soul to rebel. We are perfectly willing to earn our own way in the evolution of our souls without being favored by the free gift of some non-survivor's experience. Something is very wrong in this concept). It was stated that poor heredity greatly limits survival capacity & always attracts only Virgin Adjusters whereas, good heredity productive of finer mindedness, attracts experienced & advanced Adjusters. (On common justice, with the concept of an all merciful God, it would seem that struggling mortals, not responsible for their poor heredity should be given every aid thru indwelling by experienced Adjusters & that mortals blessed w/ good heredity would have need only for the assistance of Virgin Adjusters.) This concept of poor & good heredity, having a bearing upon the capacity of survival, suggests that one soul is not equal to another, either in nature or the sight of God. The THs are here pictured as parasites extracting experiences of survival value from the minds of their subjects & making use of these experiences in the lives of others, in the event the subjects don't survive or capitalizing upon their experiences thru possessing it themselves thru personalization. This then, becomes a form of spiritual usury with the poor subject often paying the

9/23/45 price & his indwelt Adjuster reaping the reward. It would
 seem to us that, if a mortal develops any exp. of survival value
 he should survive \bar{c} these experiences to make use of them
 himself. The paper reiterates that there is no substitute for
 experience which indicates the great value in the Cosmos. There
 was an unhappy parody (very human sounding) used in
 the paper based on the Biblical statement "To him who hath shall
 be given" etc. This declaration read something as follows -
 "To him who hath a poor heredity & little or no capacity for
 survival, shall be taken away those experiences which he hath,
 even his TA, & given to someone else who hath a greater survival
 capacity." The mortal having developed little or no survival
 capacity ^(who failed to survive) was characterized as "a slothful deserter". This statement
 seemed out of taste & keeping \bar{c} the whole previous spiritual tone
 of the papers. Great compassion has always been expressed for
 struggling & erring humans. With life conditions as they are on
 this planet many mortals who have failed to survive, according
 to the specifications set forth in this paper are really not responsible.
 It is inconceivable that their Creator could be so lacking in mercy
 & justice. As outlined in these TA papers, the first evolving
 humans, not having developed survival value made the
 supreme sacrifice of their lives & of any souls that those who

9/23/45

p. 109

TA

came after might have an opportunity to attain immortality. Had we originated among the first primitive peoples we then would have had no opportunity or capacity to develop survival values ourselves. But, having been born in these times, we are enabled to take advantage of what has gone before & owe our chance of survival to our early ancestors who passed life on to us. It is inconceivable that on all-wise & all just God would have required such a total sacrifice on the part of early evolving man ~~if~~ ^{if} man has the high destiny as reported. (Now, for the first time, we have been given unmistakably an unhealthy perspective & undertone which begins to ~~erode~~ ^{underlie} the whole BK of U. as the same insidious influence in the form of human or designing evil intelligence was attempting to pervert & destroy the great truths & inspiring spiritual panorama heretofore unfolding. We observe, at the same time little apparent recognition of their alarming fact upon the part of I. members who have been hypnotized & intimidated to the point of unquestioning, unreasoning & unthinking servitude. We find, however, that our own spiritual faith & spiritual foundation are unshaken & unmoved but we greatly fear for the acceptability of the BK of U. & feel now, that in its present form we could not endorse it to our friends or recommend it to the world. We can begin to fully appreciate H. L.'s previous written statement to us declaring

9/23/45

pop
109

that this project "was ending in almost total failure". Should this happen, we agree with H. S. in our conviction that it will be "the crime of the ages". We recall, now, the statement that the T.A. works on the minds of the subjects while they are sleeping making changes therein without our knowledge or consent of said subject. This is in direct contradiction to the oft-repeated assertion that no being in the universe is permitted to interfere in the exercise of a mortal's free will. The concept of a T.A.'s changing our minds, at his own will, would make us appear as utterly mere puppets. If this is true & the T.A. thus enters into the attempted control & regulation of our lives & we thus fail to develop experiences & attitudes of survival value, it is not we who fail, it is the T.A. If experience has the great value it is supposed to have, since the T.A. has no experiential background whatsoever, when he comes from divinity, then our reaction to experience & our ability to cope with it should be greater than that of the T.A. even allowing for our lowly state. It has been said that the T.A. covers his meddling of a subject because of the value of this subject's experience to the T.A. in his eventual blending of his perfected intelligence with the experientially acquired background & personality of the subject. But for the T.A. to manipulate a mortal mind while he sleeps is to superimpose rather than blend his intelligence with

2/2/45

pap

109

mortal experience & to trespass upon the mortals' own free will of decision of his life.

Mrs Gessler stayed to the discussion period & reported that some seemed disturbed over diff. points in the paper. Mr Hales said he liked to think he could listen to his TAs receive instructions at times. Bill the fanatic declared he had never heard his TA talk to him & Mr S. spoke up to say that any time a person heard voices they were paranoid. He so identified Joan & Mrs. M. I stated that Mr S. had said on one or more ~~occasions~~ occasions that Christ had had a selfish purpose in coming to earth. He wished to live his 7th Bestowed life so that he could gain mastery over the local universe & this was his main objective in living here. It was apparently coincidental that Christ's appearance on this planet came at the time of his 7th Bestowed but we cannot accept Mr S's interpretation that his visitation here was inspired by selfish motives. Right now, however, the nature of the TAs would indicate that they themselves are selfish beings who are striving to make use of mortal accomplishments for their own gain, since they survive whether mortals do or not. The question of the name TA involving Jack McLehendsch & Christ Michael on this planet was brought up & Bill said it was the only time such an event had happened here. A number of members questioned the status of an imbuckle & were

add.
Remarks

9/23/45

left - he thought that ~~the~~ a TA did not indeed seek a subject or that if a persons mind stopped operating for any reason, the TA left immediately with that persons survival value judged on his life up to that moment. When, if, the mind again functioned the TA was again dispatched to the individual. On referring back now to our previous reading of pap. 109 we find that substantially many of the items mentioned there were still mentioned in today's reading but the whole subject matter seems to have a diff. suggestion & tone about it which is different to put in words but which leaves us very disturbed.

Remarks.

9/30/45

pap
110

Mr. S. read today's paper entitled "Relation of the TA to the individual mortal". The opening statement said "The endowment of imperfect will creatures to freedom invites inevitable tragedy". Having made this declaration, assurance was given that God participates in man's sufferings thru the association of his God-fragments or Adjutors. The whole overtone of this paper, heretofore so inspiring to us, now seemed brought down to the level of mere human expression. Little editorial changes have been made which have changed interpretations & concepts. It was stated that the TA indwelt the mind, not the brain or an organ of the body & had no power to overcome the Will of a mortal. It was again emphasized that the TA was little interested in a human's earth experiences except on certain

9/30/45

choices & decisions & acts have a value which can be built into the evolving organism being. The TA was featured as utilizing only that which has survival value which implied no interest in a human's sex activities or infidelities or experiences of an emotional nature which apparently are related only to this earth. However, it seems to us, that every act & thought of a mortal is so closely interwoven & contributes so definitely to what a mortal is or is becoming that everything has a comparative value. Often a bad act leads to a realization of good which may have a survival value & without this bad experience such a value might not have been established. How can a TA, then, be disinterested, quite ~~so~~ largely in our human experiences here? This paper is filled with inconsistencies. We are told that the TAs never leave us, sleeping or waking, but it is emphasized here ^{that} because we are electrical-chemical beings, it is hard for them to reach & detect us. Our reactions of fear, anger, hate, jealousy, suspicion & intolerance further inhibit the ability of the TA to serve us. (All of these traits have been manifested by her & in her reaction to the position & her treatment of us.) Heretofore we had thought that only our wrong attitudes of will stood between us & the cooperative functioning of our TA. Now we have the further suggested complication that we have been created in such a way, it is difficult for them to reach us. And yet it is repeated

Pif
110

9/30/45

pp. 110

that God created them for that very purpose! To further confuse our former concepts, this paper now states that TAs delight in our achievements or catch, the honors we attain & that when we can advance thru certain necessary circles of consciousness to a stage where closer communication to the TA is possible that the TA can even aid us in gaining success & prosperity! There are said to be 7 circles of mind circuits in mind consciousness. We advance exponentially from the 7th or outer circle to the first or innermost. When we reach the 3rd we are supposed to be brought in extremely close touch with the TA who can then begin to consciously join forces & next experience a personality expression thru us. If we reach the 1st circle in this life we may a time even hear the voice of our TA. At other times, regardless of what circle we may have attained, in moments of great crisis or decision we may hear the voice of the TA. It is said further that the TA "pictures" for us the plan or destiny it is best for us to follow which we can accept or reject according to our WILL. It states that the TA ^{often} tries to get these picturizations across to us while we sleep in so-called dream states. The TA is represented as working largely on what is called the super-conscious level of our mind & we are therefore seldom if ever conscious of the TA's functioning. Because of our low development we are warned that we seldom receive true impressions of the TA's

p. 110

9/30/45

justifications either waking or sleeping & we are not to interpret our
 dream life other than that of a disturbed physical or mental state. After
 making such a statement the paper then says you have to make your
 own interpretation of dreams or of thoughts which come to you. The
 whole picture is now one of instability & undefendability in so far as
 the humorous approach to the TA is concerned. The feeling we once
 had of an unselfishly attentive & completely devoted part of God in-
 dwelling us for purposes of uplift has been taken away (not
 from us personally but from the concept in these recent papers.) This
 presentation will offer no consolation, comfort or hope, to our already-
 bewildered humanity. The paper ended in a direct quotation from
 a highly advanced TA, addressing a plea to the subject of his in-
 dwelling, beseeching greater co-operation. This plea had hitherto been
 one of the most stirring & heart appealing bits in the papers but it had
 now been edited in such a way as to destroy the inspiration &
 give me the feeling that the TA was no longer a consecrated servant
 of God but a contented, self-satisfied indweller who sought a mental
 cooperation only that the TA might benefit thereby. This TA
 quotation ended by this ^{TA} announcing in a smug self-glorified
 way that "he would not fail". There is something very wrong in
 this of repeated declaration "that TAs never fail" Never fail in what?
 Their announced primary & sole function is to indwell mortals

"Conscience" was said to have nothing to do with the TA it simply being a sense of right or wrong developed by the individual, whereas the TA always tells us what is right to do. However, the TA is pictured as ~~not~~ seldom being able to directly communicate to us. On this basis the conscience is rendering a more intimate & more continuous service to us in this mortal life, which is the only life we know & are experiencing, than the TA.

9/30/45 for the purpose of helping them develop survival values. If
 paf then, a mortal has failed or declined to survive has not the
 110 TA failed to? On the premise that the TA, working in the mind
 of a mortal is necessary to that mortal's survival, the TA must share
 responsibility ^{if} such an individual mortal fails to survive. The
 failure of a TA's leaving a mortal who has failed to survive & taking to
 him all of the experience of survival value this mortal has built up
 to impart to another mortal implies fundamental injustice. Each
 self-respecting human wishes to earn his own way in the
 world. He ~~can~~ does not wish to succeed at the expense of another or
 by having handed to him the experience of another. It is his desire
 to progress thru experience of his own. It is not fair to consider
 a mortal being indebted by an experienced adept who gives to
 that mortal the acquired experience of other defaulted mortals which
 thus may enable that mortal to survive. Why should that mortal
 have been given such an advantage over countless numbers of his
 fellow humans who are indebted only by virgin adepts? It is along
 this line the paper today stated that higher intelligences having
 jurisdiction over creatures on this plane are even considering taking
 steps to preserve the highest developed beings here on against those
 of low order who are not progressing satisfactorily. Such implied
 action or intention suggests that God, having created man, is now

Anyone feeling that he has heard the voice of a TA is warned not to so interpret the experience, that it is more apt to be a reaction of his own ego & that wrong interpretation of such phenomena leads to fanaticism & the establishment of "isms".

9/20/45

pub
110

taking sides against elements of his own creation. ^{rather} ~~rather~~ than extending greater spiritual help & guidance to them. Such an attitude, as reported in this paper would destroy the hope of countless millions.

Experience means nothing to an individual unless it is his own. We are told time & again there is no substitute for experience & yet we are now told that TAs ^{may} ~~possess~~ some one else's experience to over, if we are so fortunate as to possess the capacity ^{to attach} ~~of~~ an experienced adjuster. Yet that capacity is not self developed — it is hereditary. On this basis, millions of poor humans of unfortunate birth, are doomed from the start to labor against life's necessities to inexperienced TAs while those mortals fortunately born are given every advantage to develop survival values. This is grossly unfair & ^{outrageous} ~~outrageous~~ reason.

Remarks.

Harold made the above observations to Mr. Kellogg after the session who said that this didn't seem right to him & he supposed there would be many points of discussion when the BK. came out. The general attitude is one of blind acceptance as if to hear such the paper's statement that "few ~~of~~ humans are thinkers". Bill deliberately shunned us today, going & coming. Even Mr. Kellogg, sneaked into the office when he saw us coming down the stairs. Elsie B has not been present for 2 Sundays & the Steinbuchs & Mrs. Palmer have been absent for several Sundays. They may be out of town. Mrs. G. said she was so eager to get the BK in her hands for real study & discussion.

Jim & Betty think attend regularly. Jim is coming to see but Betty and I stay. Rachel has not been present since June.

Biblical References

- | | | | |
|--------|---------------------|--------|------------------|
| 2/5/45 | Isaiah 50, 4-11 | 4/7/45 | Isaiah 8, 10-18 |
| 3/6/45 | Prov. 23, 4-12 | 6/27 | Isaiah 65, 21-27 |
| | " 24, 13+14 | 7/10 | Ezekiel 3-8 |
| 3/9/45 | Psalms 91 | | Daniel 2, 28 |
| 3/9 | Cor. Chapter IV | 7/17 | Psalms 37 |
| 3/11 | I Cor. 8, 23 | 7/29 | I Cor. chap. 12 |
| 3/13 | Gal 6, 3-11 | 7/30 | Romans 13 |
| 3/14 | John 5, 25-30 | 8/3 | Romans 14 |
| 3/15 | Mark 6, 25-34 | 8/17 | Luke 9, 56 |
| 3/18 | I Cor, 2 | 8/24 | Isaiah 50, 4-11 |
| 3/19 | Mark 4, 22-34 | 9/2 | Isaiah 8, 10-17 |
| 3/20 | Rom. 10, 11-15 | 9/12 | Habakkuk. 2, 1-7 |
| 3/21 | Prov. 15, 31-33 | 9/23 | Psalms 33, 13-22 |
| | " 16, 1-19 | 9/25 | Isaiah 50, 4-9 |
| 3/25 | I Cor 2 | | |
| | Rev. 3, 7-13 | | |
| 3/26 | Luke 10, 19-28 | | |
| 4/1/45 | Col. 1, 9-19, 25-29 | | |
| | 2, 1-7 | | |
| 4/22 | Joel 2, 28-31 | | |
| 5/23 | St. Luke 4, 18-19 | | |
| 4/5 | Mark 29, 14-16 | | |

Oxford, Clarendon Press

Bk of Enoch } translated by R. N. Charles D. Litt. D.D.
 fellow of Merton College -
 fellow of the British Academy. (200 BC - 100 AD)

In centuries immediately preceding & following Christian era these ^{apocalyptic} writings, almost alone, represented the advance of the higher theology in Judaism, which culminated in Christianity. Hoped it would become to the righteous 'a cause of joy and uprightness & much wisdom'.

From the 4th century of our era onward it fell into discredit under ban of such authorities as Hilary, Jerome & Augustine & gradually passed out of circulation & became lost to knowledge of West. Christendom till a century ago when an Ethiopic version of the work was found in Abyssinia by Bruce.

Bk of Enoch most imp. pseudopigraph of 1st & 2nd centuries B.C. Some of its authors - & there were many - belonged to the true succession of the prophets, & it was simply due to the evil character of the period, in which their lot was cast, that these enthusiasts & mystics, exhibiting on occasion the inspiration of the O. T. prophets, were obliged to issue their works under the aegis of some ancient name. The LAW which claimed to be the highest & final word from God could tolerate no fresh message a God, & so, when men were moved by the Spirit of God to make known their visions relating to the past, the present & the future, & to proclaim the higher ethical truths they had won, they could

not do so openly, but were forced to resort to pseudonymous publication. Rabbis - Judaism became barren fruit & lost leadership in spiritual things of the world.

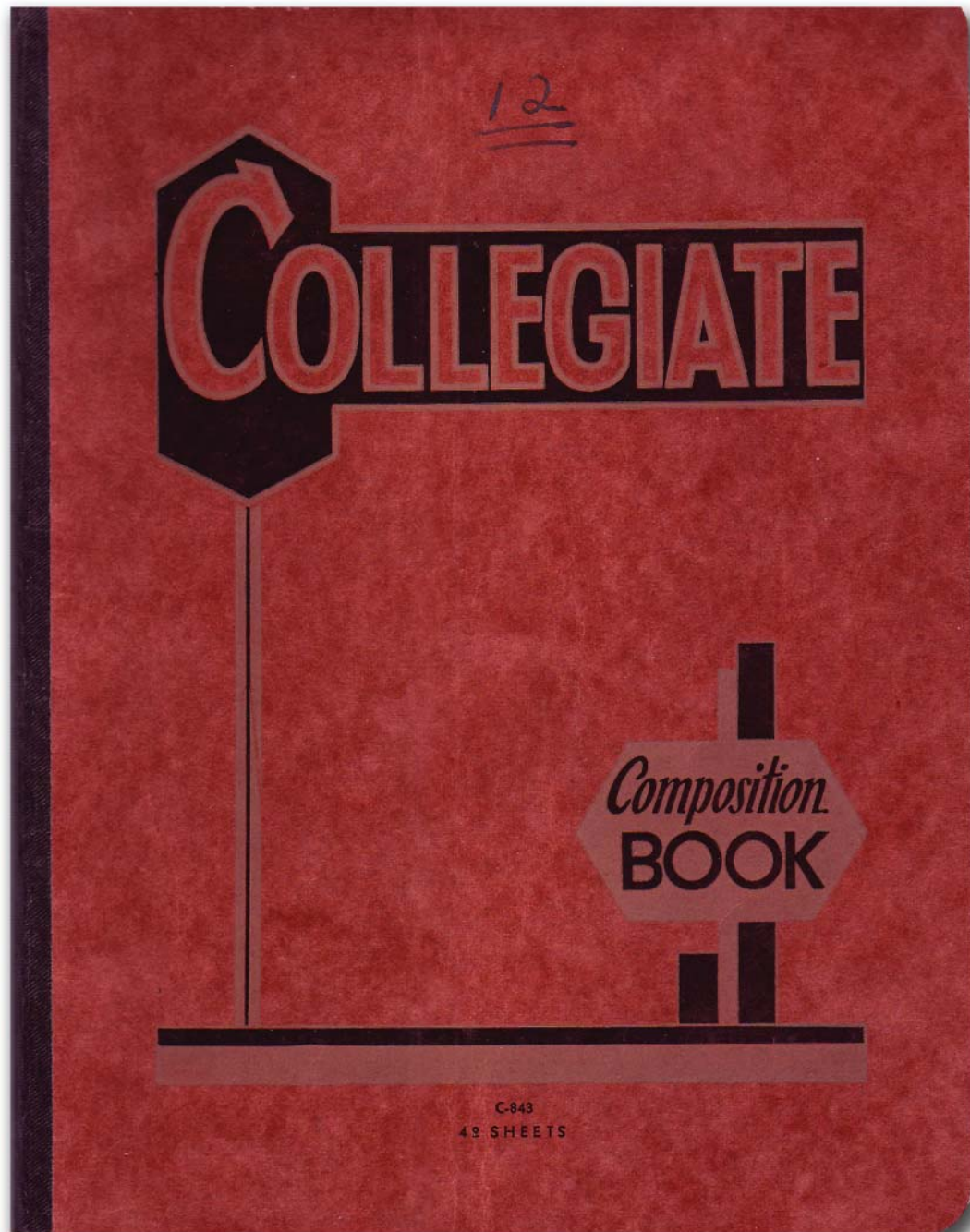
Bk covers many periods by many writers. Covers every sect that could have arisen in the ancient school of the prophets. Movement everywhere.

Nowhere dogmatic fixity & finality. Considerable portions of Bk derived from Bk of Noah - an earlier work in Aramaic & Hebrew.

NOTEBOOK #12

Diary

October 6, 1945—January 6, 1946



Oct 3rd
1945

{ Jeremiah 51, 60-62
Psalm 140

Rev. Harlow
Community Church
Winnetka vs. Spaulding

10/6/45

We had dinner at the "Deuk" Restaurant in Oak Park & Elmwood & Mrs. Fusler & spent the eve. @ Mrs. G's home. We reported to Mrs. G. that we had learned of Dr. Inaker's wrong diagnosis in a case sent him some years ago, (Rev. Williams' son - age 21) who was actually suffering from a streptococcal blood infection). The Dr. termed his son neurotic & advised Williams to let him have his own way. Williams permitted his ill son to return to N.W. college where the boy tried to continue his studies but couldn't & after hospital treatment was eventually sent home to die. Mrs. G. said she knew of a case some 15 yrs ago wherein a neighbor's illness (brain tumor) had been wrongly diagnosed by Dr. S. as a major neuritis. She died a year later. Such stories as these do not serve to impair confidence in Dr. S. either as a physician or a man. (Rev. Williams has told us that Dr. S., in addition to giving a wrong diagnosis had sent bills charging 25 dollars a visit. He then has the reputation of charging exorbitant fees & rendering little valued service.)

Rev. Williams

Mrs. G.

rs

Dr. S.

In talking about the Japen we raised questions concerning the J. As as described therein - How it seemed unfair for hemons of poor heredity to be served only by virgin T.H.s indicating they were of lesser worth in the sight of God. Their need for experienced adjuster help was obviously greater & yet this was

10/6/45

denied. Almond said this concept was not consistent with the Christian doctrine & cited the parable of the Shepherd & his sheep - now he was not concerned in those in the fold but in the one which was lost or strayed. This would clearly indicate that God is interested in all His creations & especially those who need help most. Almond feels that a hierarchy is being created by Mr S or any others who may be taking editorial license with these papers. He says that a subtle selfishness rather than selflessness in terms of spiritual service on the part of higher beings has been introduced which is incompatible with a true & inspired concept of deity. He asserts that the one thing the Christian religion offers that no other religion has is the spiritual assurance that all human creatures are equal in the sight of God. He reiterated that, for basic authentic evidence, he could not understand why the actual records had not been kept or why outstanding scientists had not been called in as witnesses. He pointed out that in such an established background there these past years, publication of the PK, when ready, could not help but bring wide recognition & attention. However, as awkwardly handled, he feels that Mr S. & followers will be regarded only as an obscure religious cult & not taken seriously. H & Almond discerned another point - the strange, apparent, complete disinterest of the instrument to all these writings which had come

Almond
Fairfield

10/7/45

B.

10/6/45

Almond
perfect

thru him during all these years. Both men felt that had they been the instrument in question, their natural curiosity would have provoked them to want to know what it was all about. Not only that, but the instrument's wife who had to be informed of proceedings would most certainly have mentioned many matters & developments to the instrument, no matter how absorbed in material affairs he may have been. Also it would seem that she would be exercised if she knew changes were being made in the papers as received & Almond feels that the true, complete story of this relationship has not been told. Almond thinks that making a mystery of this business is unwise & accomplishes only the purpose of enabling ASD to shape things to his own ends. Almond contends, if this is to be a world revelation, for world help & acceptance, that higher intelligences would welcome endorsement & support of respected world leaders.

10/7/45

Bill read paper 111 dealing w the adjusted & the soul. Mind was said to be the arena in & thru which the personality & the mind of the Adjusted spirit & the TA meet life experiences & evolve the soul. The consciousness was described as resting delicately upon the electro-chemical mechanism of the brain & touching also upon the spiritual currents of Morontia from above. A morontia body & soul is being formed thru this life experience. Pride & egoism were said

X a point was made of the fact that a notion was discarded when $\frac{3}{4}$ of the checkers failed to show interest in the arts, religion, philology, cosmology, astrology, & two other subjects (which we do not now recall tho it seems one had to do w biology or history) & became interested only in material things.

10/7/45 To be the 2 greatest elements to soul development. In what appeared
 F. to be a new section of this paper, it was stated that the mind could
 Paper be developed to control & influence cosmic energies & then employ
 111 a power of creativity contained in consciousness. (This is in
 keeping w the Rhine's most recent experiments having to do w
 mind's employment of energies in moving or directing nominal
 objects such as dice etc.) Mortals were reminded to be receptive
 to the pictures of progress as presented to them, from time to time, by
 their TAs & to exercise this faculty of creativity in keeping bring
 these pictures to pass. (This section of the paper was akin to the
 described technique of picturing one objective & calling upon the
 creative power within to bring things to pass.) The implication above
 was also that physical healings might be performed by mind. The
 paper ended in the previously written statement of the Seraphim, describing
 the dual life of a mortal on this earth contending always between
 the forces of good & evil, joy & sorrow, love & hate, sickness & health, etc
 ending in the comment "such a life on such a planet" but declaring
 that this subject had still managed to find a substantial degree
 of happiness & win some success despite all the conflicting forces &
 uncertainties of this life. X

Remarks. Everyone we spoke to seemed to think the paper was of unusual
 interest & that it contained much new material. Elsie B, who was

10/7/45

present for the first time in weeks felt it was the first time the papers had leaned toward blurtier science. Mrs. G. J. Howard during the evening to say she thought it had been remarkable. (pp. 111)
H. & M. are having a struggle to not permit themselves to be prejudiced & to keep their minds open under the doubt that have been assailing them the past few weeks but have decided that this paper may be more uncolored than the last previous one.

10/8/45

comments on
111

In checking back to the previous reading of this paper, May 13, it seemed to be much as it was ~~was~~ ^{been} changes in the preceding papers have altered our over-all concept & interpretation which perhaps accounts for our disturbance. It is interesting to note that in spite of its having been read so short a time ago in May, that so many of the group felt it contained much hitherto unknown material.

10/9/45

Rev. Williams

Rev. Williams, Harry's closest friend, was here for dinner & the evening there giving us our first real opportunity to have a frank talk to him. He said he met Harry years ago when they were working on the same case from diff. angles & didn't know it. Harry had been assigned as city detective in the service of the Juvenile Protective Association when its president, Mr. Joseph T. Bowen, demanded his services of the then Mayor Fred Busse. Harry had come to Mr. Bowen's attention by referring to grand charge against a theater mgr. who was corrupting the morals of little

10/9/45 girls attending his picture house. The mgr. had political influence
 Rev. & the mayor tried to intimidate Harry by putting him back on the
 Wilevine bench in the tough stock yards district. This was the kind of
 man Mr Bowen wanted as a protector of the city's youth. The case
 which brought about the meeting between Harry & Rev. Wilevine
 had to do with a young girl whom a soldier brought to the protective
 ass. for board & room saying she had no mother & he had
 adopted her. He called for her & took her out nights & officials
 became suspicious. As Rev. W. was following him one eve. he
 saw Harry step up & arrest him. Rev. W. accompanied Harry &
 the soldier to court where they combined their evidence on the
 man. He was nevertheless released but the army heard of it
 & the soldier was tried & court martialled & Harry & Rev. W. ^{testifying} ~~testify~~
 against him. But the first night of their meeting Rev. W. invited
 Harry to his home where he made tea & sandwiches & the men
 talked until early in the a.m. This led to an immediate deep
 & lasting friendship and since Rev. W. was devoting his life
 to fighting crime & corruption Harry aided him in this work.
 Rev. W. described Harry as a strange character who required a
 great amount of affection. He said Mrs. Love, the very nice,
 was phlegmatic & often did not express the affection Harry craved.
 Harry was devoted to his children & one time was concerned over

10/9/45

Rev.
Wilkinson
re
Harry

his now deceased daughter's romance. He tried to break it up but the would-be-suitor attacked him in a golf club & knocked him unconscious. Harry deeply depressed came to Rev. W. contemplating suicide. Rev. W. suggested that he solve his problem in prayer & they both knelt & prayed. This seemed to relieve Harry & his depression passed away. The daughter went thru her romance against Harry's wishes & it ended disastrously for her as he had foreseen. Rev. W. said that Harry always seemed like a lonely figure to him & he felt that Harry greatly over-estimated his (Wilkinson's) own worth. Harry's loyalty & devotion was at times almost embarrassing and even several years before Harry died he wrote Rev. W. from Calif. offering him half his property & half his income if Rev. W. would come out & build a nest to him. Rev. W. said that Harry had written what he termed "somewhat flowery, spiritual letters" at times & had mentioned on numerous occasions the Bk. that was being prepared under custody of Mr. S., expressing the wish that Rev. W. might become acquainted to it. Rev. W. was of the opinion that Harry had never been an actual member of Mr. S.'s inner group & that he had never really seen the subject or human instrument in action. Harry had described the phenomena to Rev. W. but he could not recall Harry ever having said that he SAW this phenomenon himself. Rev. W. said

10/9/45

Rev.
Wms.
re
Harry

that he developed Harry as a public speaker by getting him bookings in diff. mens clubs & there, as he gained experience, placing him in the Chautauqua people. He said that Harry was a born mimic & story teller, that his brother & mother had been mixed up in the theater. Both Harry's father & mother had long periods of illness culminating in death which placed a heavy financial burden on Harry. We told Rev. W. that our interest in the Urantia material had been greatly due to our interest & faith in Harry but we were growing increasingly apprehensive as we received the current changes in the material & became better acquainted with the attitude, action, & intentions of Mr. S & his inner group. Rev. W. then asked some pertinent basic questions. "How can you prove the authenticity of these papers? ... Have you ever seen any of the original papers? ... Have any of the 7 members ever seen them? Have you ever seen the so-called instrument or do you know who he is? ... What does he think of these developments & what is he doing about them? ... Remarkable thoughts can sometimes come from the minds of men of dual nature, in a trance state or thru exercise of a vivid imagination. What proof can Mr. S. present that these papers are actually from Higher Intelligence? How can he prove that he didn't write some of them himself or have them

Re
BK of
U-

10/9/45

written by one or more other people?"

Rev. W.

re
F
background

We could not answer any of these questions which have been increasingly in our own minds. We told Rev. W. that the papers were truly amazing which fact he accepted but still insisted that his questions were valid & would have to be answered ~~not~~ satisfactorily if the papers were ever presented to the world.

+

BK

g

u.

Rev. W. did not accept our explanation of the reason for the skeletons of the F. all these years. He said ~~there~~ there were a lot of loose ends to the situation as described by us, which, had he the time & strength to pull at them. (He now has health trouble.) He felt he could disclose things "written in Denmark". In Rev. W. opinion, many of these F members dr. S's patients, these papers have served the purpose of keeping his clients together thru the years & making them missionaries for securing other friends or patients, thus contributing greatly to the dr's income. (We know that at least one, & possibly more, of the dr's books have been financed by F. members. These contributions & that over \$17,000 has been paid in by F. members toward publication of the BK of U.) When we mentioned the money contributed by F. members for the U. BK. work, Williams smiled & asked if any dissenting had ever been given of expenditures etc. saying that it didn't cost any \$17,000 to prepare any bk. of whatever size for publication. We told Rev. W. of Mr. Hall's connection &

10/9/45

Rev.
W.

the I as the "money man" behind the Sr. & Williams said that what this situation across the street needed was "the sacred light of publicity". He said a few "fishing" remarks such as "Mr Sudder & his grain market friend seeming to be 'Hale-fellow-well-met' & speculation concerning their activities together on some reported spiritual plane would soon smoke the Sr. out." He said to Rev. W. that it seemed incredible Sr. I wouldn't have published the BK. early before had it not been for his still having to avoid permission from higher sources but Rev. W. implied that if the Sr. knew he had a good thing in direct & indirect support of 7 members he might not wish to risk loss of this support by getting the BK out. Rev. W. said there was obviously more to this situation than meets the eye & an investigator might turn up some astonishing ramifications as well as disclosing the identity of the instrument. (It strikes me now that the Boston's panic at the time of the petition may have been due to his mis-use of funds entrusted to his care & his fear ^{that} free discussion would disclose his dishonesty & fraudulent operations)

((We now wonder, as a possible explanation of the subject's apparent complete acceptance of what has been going on, if he is not now in straightened circumstances & being supported by Hale. It has been stated that the papers are to be published in 1934. Could it

thought
x

11/9/45

question
?

be that, up to this time, these papers were true & inspired but since then Dr S. has taken over & done a re-editing job by considering questions of F members & introducing his own concepts into the material, trying to build a new religion & organization out of it. If the subject has become economically dependent upon the Dr this would explain his acquiescence to changes being made & the plan of operation. There certainly must be some material explanation for the apparent disinterest of the instrument for no human, however materially minded, could remain silent or disinterested in the presence of such amazing phenomena happening to him over so long a period. This might even explain the recorded plea of the T.A. addressed to the instrument of the papers))

Rev.
Wms.
?

Another immediate question asked by Rev. W. was "Why weren't scientists called in on this if the material was so remarkable, intended as a world revelation? Is any one a member of the F. who has such scientific qualifications?" We mentioned the late Harry Thurston but W. waved him aside as a magician lacking in the necessary scientific knowledge to make his judgement acceptable to the thinking people of the world. The fact that Dr. S. had ~~the~~ chosen largely his own patients, weak-willed & weak-minded people whom he could dominate is one of the most suspicious

10/9/45

features implying as Rev. W. said "something rather in the work".

comment

Rev. W's ~~work~~ ^{work} & comments representing as he does a mind of penetrating inquiry & fast thinking ability, has helped us clarify & crystallize our own thoughts & respect to what has been going on. We feel much more freed in mind as a result & not so spiritually bound as formerly. It was apparent to us that Rev. W. feels we have become over-exercised & mentally distressed beyond what should be normal under what to him appears to be a human & quite sordid commercializing of spiritual values by Mr. S., whatever the basic source of the material.

10/14/45

J.

Bill said "Today we have to read paper 112 entitled 'Personality Relationship'." It became evident there was apparently much new material couched in 4-dimensional language. The paper said that Personality could not be defined but certain of its qualities or characteristics could be listed. Personality was described as a bestowed gift from God to any or all of his life or energy systems. (Whatever this means) This unique in the universe & unduplicatable, being capable of functioning on the material, absolute & absolute levels. In the human creature the personality is apart from spirit & mind. It is not identity. Only the personality & the TH are said to be changeless. The personality is described as the unifier in the ever changing reaction to environment to experience of the soul. (It is difficult to

pop
112

Personality
Relationship

10/14/45 give a clear accounting of this paper because of its involved terminology. The personality was said to be potentially immortal dependent upon the growth & the survival of the soul or identity.

pop
112

When death occurs, the human is temporarily devoid of identity but not personality, while the TA is temporarily devoid of personality but not identity. The TA, at death, departs for Livingston via Querna carrying a memory transcript of the deceased individual subject. The destiny guardian, or seraphim group, watching over this subject takes his soul in custody & preserve it until higher beings decide, on the basis of the reports made by the TA & their guardian angel, whether the human creature has developed survival value. Then personality & soul, minus mind, are reassembled in a new body possessing a higher type of mind mechanism and the next stage of this human's continued existence begins. In the event a subject's brain structure or mind has become sufficiently impaired the TA departs, even before earth death takes place & the real death of the subject is recorded as of that time. The TA preserves everything of survival value & when physical death finally occurs, the soul of this afflicted person may still survive. (There are many cases of apparent total impairment of brain & mind which eventually recover. It would seem difficult to determine, in many instances when an afflicted subject has reached a

10/14/45
 pap
 112

completely hopeless state. And does the TA then return if a subject recovers possession of mental faculties? The above conditions were described as two of 3 kinds of death — the 3rd being when a soul, thru exercise of free will, ~~is~~ deliberately declined survival. In this event the TA leaves, taking all of survival value for utilization elsewhere but there is no re-assembly of personality & soul upon the intermediate level of consciousness. The entity is as tho it had never been in so far as identity is concerned. It was emphatically stated that when death occurs there is no return of the surviving mortal to this earth & no communication permitted during this period of dispensation. However, it was stated that the physical & mental energies set in motion by our life forces here may continue to manifest themselves for an indefinite time after death occurs. This statement was not amplified. Personality was described as having length, depth & breadth. (It appears that Dr. S. thru these papers is determined to take a stand against the possibility of spirit communication & yet no real explanation is offered for all the phenomena that are continually occurring. The paper today also stated that no TAs ever return which would preclude the possibility of their being the channels of communication. We had previously been told that the TAs were unlimited ⁺ in function & travel anywhere. This all adds up to an increasingly complicated system, totally incapable of man's comprehension or infiltration.

10/14/45

Remarks

As we left the I., Mrs. Frank told H. She was almost desperate & would like to consult him before this week and about her personal affairs. She gave him a school phone number where she could be reached. Mr. Burton followed us down to the door to warn us against the Franks saying they were both crooked. He said he knew at first hand because they had taken him for quite a sum on a convalescent home idea. This gave us the only laugh of the afternoon but it is, nevertheless, a sad commentary on the types of unstable people who comprise the I. There was a small attendance & Mr. & Christy were not in evidence. Mrs. Thurman (Lennie's sister) is extremely cold to us & does not speak unless compelled to do so. This indicates continuance of family feeling. We met Edmund, the Kuliiki's oldest son just back from 3 yrs in service. Steinbuckers are still absent in N.Y.

Mrs. J., when she came over for supper remarked that Bill had read the 2nd half of paper 112 having stopped, when partially there, @ the end of the first hour. Mrs. J. said she guessed we would just have to use our own judgment & interpretation. She still feels, as do we, that it is possible to communicate to those who have gone on, on occasion despite statements to the contrary in the papers. Mrs. J. also announced that she had a new garden - Nona's 3rd child.

11/21/45

J.

Mr. S. read paper 113 entitled "Seraphic Guardians." It told of the host of guardian angels assigned to the ministry of mortals,

K
 progress is made
 through self
 understanding

Those capable of making great decisions & ~~to make the first program~~
 achievements are in the ~~upper~~ 3rd classification of supernormal mortals.
 Progress is made ~~thru~~ self ~~of~~ understanding, self conquest & self mastery. (Here
 Dr. S. commented that he found few who possessed self understanding among
 his patients & Elia B. later said this was an unfair comparison as this patient
 did not represent normal humans.)

pop
 113

working in the Spirit of Truth & the TA. (One would think a such
 a spiritual organization behind each human would assure all
 methods of survival). Humans were divided into 3 classes or
 served by Seraphim; First, the subnormal or those not highly enough
 developed to have a concept of God. Such humans are ministered
 to in large groups by a small number of seraphim (Dr. Sadler stated
 that the sub-normal seldom survived which makes us wonder, if
 true, why they are even served by seraphim). The 2nd class of humans
 are characterized as "the normal" & many of these may receive individual
 seraphic guardians as they evolve thru the 7 circles of consciousness.
 The 3rd classification concerns those rare supernormal
 mortals who have progressed inward to the 3rd circle & have
 attracted to themselves a guardian of destiny. They may even
 have attained membership in the Reserve Corps of destiny & qualified
 for some high spiritual service on earth. The seraphim cannot
 influence the mind or will of the subject they serve but, in accordance
 with subject's will decisions & aspirations, can help change his environ-
 ment & circumstances under orders from higher authority. The seraphim
 cannot communicate in the TA yet there is evidence of remarkable
 cooperation in the ~~service~~ services rendered by each. Seraphim
 are beings situated on only a little higher ~~level~~ level than mortals
 & serve in pairs, developing such a sentimental attachment for their

10/24/45

XX The seraphic guardians & the T.A. know that death has occurred when the "pilot light" or "spirit luminosity" in the human consciousness goes out as a result of cessation of life in the body. They then seek to preserve the integrity & identity of the soul & the memory transcript of the mortal's life on earth.

10/21/45

John
113

Parsons

subjects that they often weep (in a spiritual sense) over a subject suffering or indifference to progress, characterized by such attitudes as intolerance & stubbornness. (Mr. S. here left the paper to comment that it was unusual for these 2 sins of intolerance & stubbornness to be emphasized. He said he did not have a guilty conscience over them but could think of many other sins of the flesh which had given him cause for guilty feelings in the past. Mr. S. then revealed a completely blind spot for he is not only intolerant, particularly to the ideas of others but as stubborn, ^{and} individual as views ever known. In referring to the attachment that Seraphim had for individuals & races whom they served, Mr. S. made the astonishing statement that, could we talk to the Seraphim & hear her extoll the colored race above the white our faces would likely be red. Mr. S. said it was highly possible that some Seraphim, serving colored mortals, & being fond of them would feel this preference. Her comments were surprising because, in another section of the papers, the black race was not regarded in too complimentary a light & Mr. S. had never been heard to speak too kindly of them. Something has brought about their change or their desire on the Mr's part to speak well of colored people in public.)

pp 113

XX When death occurs the seraphic guardians take the memory transcript of our lives & preserve it for

pof 113

10/25/45

us while our identity is preserved by our TA. It is not known which happens to the personality but the evolved soul is also kept in the keeping of the seraphim guardian who helps reassemble the personality ~~Edgar (of the mortal service) and is held for a period~~ for awakening in the resurrection halls of Morontia. The seraphim are now recognized by the surviving mortal & accompany him as guides on his progress thru the morontia worlds & on through his following ascendent experiences thru the local & super universes until he is put to sleep for the long journey to Havona. Even then, some of the seraphim accompany the mortal but are themselves given training on Havona & each pair, finally joined as one, for service to the ascendent mortal in the Finality Corps of Destiny. The chief of seraphim on Urantia and a host of fellow seraphim were sent astray at the time of the Lucifer rebellion & are still in default. For this reason the chief of seraphim has taken over & is directing all activities of seraphim on this planet. (Mr S. told us not to be concerned if we couldn't communicate to our TAs when seraphim couldn't communicate either. He has consistently depreciated our ability to make contact to our TAs. The paper was indicated by the Chief of seraphim.

Eric B

Mrs B

Eric B & Mrs S. came over to us for a talk about the papers & Eric told us a story we were hearing for the first time

10/21/45

General
re
Christy

about Christy & how she had been taken into their work. It seems she was then living at the Sadders but was not yet engaged in the activity when she began to have strange dreams concerning figures or numerals which recurred time & again. She finally spoke to Mr. Lenz about this repetitive dream & Mr. Lenz became greatly excited telling Christy that these figures were her cosmic number & that they had been told that some one would come to them & give their identification in this manner. As a result of this dream Christy was made one of the contact commissioners & began furnishing to the secretary recording all papers & messages received at the time that visits were made to the sleeping subjects. (It is strange that we never heard this story before & stranger still, that they would give credence to a dream when Mr. S. has been opposed to all dream & other phenomena as occurring to anyone but the instrument behind these papers. Such a story would, of course, be a convenience for the rank & file of F. members who, on the strength of it, would accept Christy's "spiritual glass" in the Sadder household.)

re
death
&
communication

H. told Eric of the Mrs. Funderball experience - her receiving message from beyond to an entire stranger & the point was again brought up that, according to the papers, there is no communication directly or indirectly to those gone on. Eric, in fact, believed that practically all humans were dead & knew not anything

10/21/45

until the end of their depuration when a mass resurrection would take place. She felt, according to the papers, that her own brother was not now conscious nor would be for thousands of years. H. took opposition to this & said he felt certain that all survived after 3 days, except possibly those sub-normal mortals who might require mass attention on a group. H. cited the comments made by the Sadlers that they had received word Mr Lewis had survived & was busy at work on the Mansion World & in one of the annual message references was made concerning some of the contact commissioners surviving. Some weeks following Ruth Kellogg's tragic death we heard it stated from some F. members that they had been told by the Sadlers, word had been received of Ruth's survival. Elsie said "well that's all right! If Ruth has survived, my brother has survived." Mrs Fuller then spoke up & said "If the Sadlers were able to get communication from the other side & word of the survival of their loved ones, there is no reason for them to be so favoured unless communication, or occasion, is really possible. This is not consistent to the papers & personally I believe we can contact those in the other world at times when it serves a constructive purpose to do so." Mrs J. stated emphatically to Mr. Elsie B that she was finding that she couldn't believe all that was in the papers. M. told her that we no longer accepted the papers

re
survival

as being the whole truth & not subject to error, ~~that~~ ^{we} ~~was~~ ^{thought} of it somewhat as the Bible as being a revelation but we did not believe it word for word.

Later some I planned to say that on their way home Elsie B had said she was told that Jabomantia, in his message, had ~~planned~~ asked that knowledge of ^{the atomic bomb} ~~be~~ withheld on this planet ~~for a period~~ ^{for a period} of years which time she supposed had now passed. M. said she had no memory — not H either — of any such ~~mention~~ ^{mention} in the Jaba. message but we recalled later that he did advise the Council of Program to withhold invention until spiritual progress was more evident. Perhaps some one has added the "atomic bomb" for interest! Elsie feels that ~~on the~~ Dr. & Bill have changed greatly since the "flow-up" & continues to believe that higher intelligence will straighten matters out.

"Atomic bomb" story

10/23/45

Betty Nuss phoned to invite us for lunch tomorrow at the Lake Shore Club where she wished us to meet Ernest Hemingway's mother who is much interested in psychic things. Mrs Nuss thanked Harold for his frank talk ~~in~~ her some weeks ago wherein he had warned against her association ~~in~~ "ismic" groups & the Bayce movement. She said it had helped clear her mind & she hadn't realized how it had been colored by her identification ~~in~~ these "crack pots" & other fanatical believers. She said, as evidence of how

Betty Nuss

10/23/45

Betty
Nun

she had been freed mentally, she had recently attended a fund-raising meeting at the wealthy Mrs Walgreen's home where an effort was made to secure from \$60 - \$75,000 to carry on the work of the Edgar Cayce foundation. One of the women present, Mrs Bowman of the Bowman Milk Co, took Mrs Nun aside & urged her to tell Mrs Walgreen it was her ~~of~~ spiritual mission to put up a big endowment fund for the Cayce foundation. Mrs Nun said she was shocked to see how supposedly important people would try to get her to use her influence & apparent psychic powers to impress other persons in this manner. Instead of doing this, she said "something moved" in her & she got up & denounced the project, saying "Why pick among dead men's bones? Why not do something really spiritual & worthwhile - your money?" Then to H. she said, "You know Mr S, among such fanatical followers as Mr Cayce's, that took courage. I don't suppose I'll ever be invited there again but I'm taking your advice & keeping away from crack-pots. As you say, I'm not going to let them prostitute or make use of me any more." This is a surprising turn of affairs & because of her connection & several F. members we are interested in investigating further.

10/23/45

Mrs Nun

Mrs Nun phoned H. & said she was desperate & must see him. She came out around 5 PM & stayed until after 7. Telling on

10/23/45

Mrs Frank

almost unbelievable story of the tragic, tangled life of a husband addicted to drink. Her most immediate problem concerned her involvement with a man by the name of Miller who, several months ago had come to collect a small debt of her husband's, had taken a personal interest in her & had volunteered to straighten out her husband's financial affairs by calling on the diff. creditors & making settlements. She accepted his offer as providential since her husband had numerous warrants out for his arrest on unpaid loans & even a bad check. Her husband had visited her when she was living in a little house & working @ the East Moline State Hospital. While there, in Feb. of this year, the water pipe froze & in trying to thaw them out with a blow torch, he set the house on fire & it burned to the ground with all their effects including their cash on hand. Because of his drinking back ground & his economic straits he was held for investigation. They finally returned to the city where Mrs Frank secured work in a Thousand girl school in order that she might earn a year's board & room there for her daughter Nancy aged 12. Meanwhile, things, if possible, went from bad to worse with her construction engineer husband. In Sept., after Mrs F. had met this Mr Miller she had returned to work in an elementary city school as "coordinator of programs". She & her husband were suddenly

10/23/45
 June

ejected from the place they had been living in the "Garden". Having no money & being hounded by collection agents & officers Mr Miller advised her husband to leave the City & stay in hiding to avoid arrest until he could clear up his economic difficulties. Mr J. went to Independence, Iowa (!) Mrs J. now had to find some (a friend of some years standing) shelter for herself & phoned Miss Jaylor, of the Chicago Community Home (a settlement) located near her school in hopes of getting a room. There was no vacancy. Without funds, her first months school check not yet due, & previous summer checks having been confiscated by collection agencies, Mrs J. accepted Mr Miller's offer of his room in a dingy little Dearborn Hotel. He said he would move to another hotel & took her down & placed her in his room. She was deeply grateful for his "wonderful demonstration of friendship" & according to her story, unaware up to this time that he had personal designs upon her. Very shortly, however, Mr Miller began taking her out to dinner, shadowing her wherever she went & attempting to stay there over night. He made love to her & forced her to accept his kisses & caresses which she claims were repulsive to her but which she was afraid to refuse because of her great obligation to him & the now vulnerable position she realized she had placed herself in. She declares that she has resisted any attempted intimacy to her

10/23/45
 Trent. + had always managed to get him out of the room between one & two o'clock in the a.m. but that he had been getting more & more demanding. This particular day he had walked into her room (he having a key of his own & the land-lady apparently thinking that Mrs J. is condoning his actions). He accompanied her to breakfast & told her she must have a show down. She put him off but he showed up at noon at her school & even went down to the grade room where she was on duty & told her he was taking her to lunch. She begged off & got rid of him but he then demanded to know where he could pick her up that night. She said she was visiting her friend, Miss Allen, ^(a f. member) who lives in the neighborhood & then phoned H. for an appointment. H. told her that the moment she knew Mr Miller's intentions she should have wacked out on him & left his room, even if she had been compelled to sleep in a park or a hallway. He said that very few people would ever believe she had allowed a man to keep her in his rented room for more than a month with having gone "all the way" to him. She said that she now realized this & ~~so~~ didn't dare confide in any of her close friends. Some of them, even now, had gotten wind of this & were suspicious or wanted nothing to do with her. H. advised her to make plans to leave at once; to get in touch with Miss Jayson,

10/23/45

Fash

make a clean break of things & to appeal to her to find some place, any place, for her to stay on a protection. H. further told her to put her relations to Mr Miller on a strictly business basis at once & tell him that she would pay him whatever he had paid out on her behalf as soon as she could. Mr Miller had wanted Mrs J. to divorce her husband & go away to him. She says he has political influence & has tried in every way to make her dependent on him. She says he is deliberately not settling some of her husband's affairs so that he will have to stay out of town to escape arrest. This problematical what the end come of this mess will be built in another sad commentary on the emotional instability of many of the J. members. Mrs J made the surprising statement that she didn't feel she owed Mr Miller a cent for the things he had done for her . . . that she considered just going out to dinner to him, as she had, had been compensation enough since he had such bad table manners. (If this makes sense call the booby wagon!)

10/24/45

Betty
Mum.

We had lunch today @ the swanky Lake Shore Club & Betty Ness & her two guests, Ernest Hemingway's mother & her friend a Mrs Beath two elderly ladies who live together in River Forest. They were immensely interested in spiritual things & followers of Edgar Cayce. Betty Ness repeated her story of how she had protected

10/24/45

the giving of money by Mrs Walgreen & friends to perpetuate the work of a dead man — Edgar Cayce — Her surprise speech had changed the fund-raising meeting to almost a prayer session & frustrated the efforts of Harmon Bros, a Cayce representative from Virginia Beach to get the money he wanted from the group. We had to do very little of the talking but even so, or because of this, seemed to make a good impression on all concerned. H mentioned his interest in producing his J. Addams play & found immediate interest in the project since both Mrs Beal & Mrs Hemmingway had known J. Addams personally & Mrs Beal had given her services to Hull House for a period of 20 years. We learned that Betty Quin did not know Mr. Stearns but had heard of her through Mrs Fithian. On driving her home she said that she was so happy to know of H's plans, that she felt we were intended to meet with the many millionaire women, including Mrs Walgreen, whom she felt would be eager to finance H's work. She said she would arrange, in the near future, for him to meet Mrs Walgreen & her clique. Betty Quin said she couldn't accomplish a high spiritual purpose in 40y herself but that she felt her mission was to act as a clear channel to enable H. to get his spiritual message over under the guise of entertainment. He confided to her his plan for a modern

Mrs
Beal
+Mrs
Hemmingway

10/24/45
 dramatization on the life of Christ under the title "I Had It Come In Our Time". Betty Ness expressed enthusiasm & said that these
 B-
 Ness-
 rich people needed to be shown the way to make good use of their
 money & that she felt it far more sensible to invest this money
 "on a live Sherman than a dead Taylor". It remains to be
 seen what will develop from this most unexpected source.

B. Ness is quite an amazing person, 61 yrs of age, vivacious, extremely
 talkative & young looking. She & her husband, a man almost 20
 yrs her senior, to whom she has been married 41 yrs, suffered
 severe financial reverses over 10 yrs ago. B. Ness took this as
 a spiritual challenge & felt she should enter Christ's service so she
 joined up w/ an elderly 250 lb. woman, named Miss Oldenberg,
 a traveling evangelist of the Pentecostal church, & together as "The
 Oldenberg Sisters", they toured the country holding revival
 services in the public streets. Her companion made the sermons
 & she gave the intercessions. They lived or starved on collections.
 She combed her hair straight back & wore cheap dollar dresses. They
 covered every state in the Union except N. & S. Carolina over a
 period of 5 yrs. When she returned she had lost her excess weight,
 her arthritis was gone & she felt herself to be a new woman physically
 & mentally. She looks back upon this experience w/ humor but says
 she proved that one could leave home without a pocket book &

10/24/45
 B.
 Nurs.
 live a life of sacrifice & be cared for as Christ had promised. Since then, her husband has prospered, being elevated from book-keeper to Sec. Treas. & part owner of the Dupper Spring Co. located at 67 Park Street not far from Hull home. B. Ness believes in the power of the spoken word, in visualization, in faith & in healing. She has demonstrated certain spiritual & psychic phenomena & has also accomplished some healings. When she visited Virginia Beach to get a first hand life reading from Bayne she prayed that she be given the truth & nothing but the truth. When Bayne gave the reading, he could get nothing on a past life but placed her as having been a member of the order of Melchizedek sent here for a special purpose at this time.

10/25/45
 Sie
 Hubert
 Hubert Wilkins arrived unexpectedly enroute to the Coast & had lunch at H. He had spent the morning reading the papers about the nature of the atom & it was his opinion that the papers still contained advance information on the elemental portions of the universe. Wilkins said he had never found anything contrary to scientific fact in the papers & regretted, again, his inability to reside in Chicago & devote his full time to a study of the material. He said he was planning to return in 3 wks & spend some weeks here. (At that time Wilkins & I are to make a recording of their contemplated radio program on scientific phenomena - Explorers

10/25/45 - of the Mind" & to present it to possible commercial sponsors]. It brought up the point question as to why Dr. S. had not invited prominent scientific witnesses to study the papers in private from the time of their first inception & Wilkins said he thought such scientists might have taken issue & diff. statements made & would have sought to revise them whereas the present type of 7 members might question what they didn't understand but not challenge the information & would then enable the material to be refined by higher intelligence for purposes of added enlightenment without any mortal attempt being made to add worldly knowledge or interpretation. Wilkins did say, however, that there were a number of mysteries concerning the situation at 533 which he would like to clear up such as the apparent complete dis-interest or indifference of the subject. He said this seemed most unnatural and incredible when the great number of years of the subject's activity were considered. He said, too, that the subject's wife must have been thoroughly acquainted & what was happening & it was inconceivable that she would not have talked about developments to her husband and that, however materially minded he might have been, he would not have been more than passingly interested in his functioning or well as what was being done & the papers. This evidence that Wilkins himself, is beginning to wonder about some angles

Six
Harold

10/25/45

of their development. He did not seem to remember about the classification of TA's

10/26/45

Mrs J.

Mrs J. phoned @ about 5³⁰ to see if H & M. would come over for a talk in the Eve. She said that she had something that she had been on the verge of telling us for a long time & had finally decided to do it. M said that much as we always enjoyed being with her we would be unable to come as relatives (The Sunday evening) from Park Ridge, were coming in for dinner & the eve. Mrs J said "well I don't know as you will find this much of a pleasure but I think it's something you should know" so a tentative time was set for Sunday, Mrs J, saying she preferred to talk to us in her own home & not before Maria.

10/28/45

pop 114

Bill read pop 114 "On Seraphic Guardians" which opened with a numerical statement of their numbers on Uranus "as of now today". This number was roughly 1 billion 2 hundred million pairs of seraphim & the same approx number of cherubim. More than a million & a half were missing from the blavatsky registry indicating that they were in transport or on missions of service elsewhere in the universe or in attendance upon the death of mortal subjects. Bill speculated that the combined number of 2 billion 4 hundred million seraphim & cherubim was just about equal to the entire population of mortals now on earth. The paper described

X one of these 4820 elders, Bell took special occasion to announce, was a negro. (It is strange that both Bell & Mrs. have recently taken to making complimentary remarks about the colored race.)

10/28/45

prop

114

angels

the form of spiritual gov. administering to Urantia which was much too involved to recall & record here. Ethel Michael is serving as the present planetary Prince & has appointed Mochawenta Melchizedek as his vice regent. There is a governing board of 24 elders, 16 permanent & 8 transitory, all former residents of Urantia. X The present gov. general, having supervision over all spiritual orders serving Urantia & who reside on this plane could be revealed by name because his identity would be recognized & his name would tend to deify him. There are headquarters on this plane for various hosts of spiritual beings such as the arch-angels, seraphim & cherubim. There is even a most high observer from the order of Verondale who has long been established here. Because of the irregular developments on Urantia, the procedure itself, has had to be irregular & without precedent. The seraphim guardians are divided into diff. service groups. Some of them known as the angels of Church, angel of Progress, angel of the future, angel of Industry, angel of Health, angel of Home, angel of Diversion, ^(SPORTS) angel of Politics, angel of Races, angel of Nations, angel of social movements & angel of destiny. These angels do not possess the power to influence human thought or ideation but do have the power to intensify & give support to such thought or ideation once conceived in the human mind. Much of this spiritual organization has come into

10/28/45

service since the day of Pentecost along the Spirit of Truth which has been poured out upon all mankind. It is the duty of this spiritual order to make certain that mankind's evolution is not arrested. In critical moments of world history the gov. general & his hosts of spiritual aids are empowered to take over & bring such influences to bear as to save mankind from destruction. (We would seem to be approaching such another crisis in human affairs) There have been 33 former crises in our history. Bill stated that he was enormously interested in the PP pertaining to the Angels of Progress who are headed by Jovastovastae, "our Boss", who is the 33rd lieutenant of the "33rd autonomous project" (which project is the writing of the BK of L.) & our services combined therein.) He said this was all the information in all the papers concerning these Angels of Progress who are bringing these papers to us. Bill spoke of the "court decision" which had to be handed down between the Angels of Progress & Angels of the Churches, both groups desiring jurisdiction over, & control of, the Uranian BK. The function of the Angels of the Churches is largely to preserve the good & the truths which have been evolved, passing them on for use of present & future generations. ^(they are not responsible for various needs & such) The Angels of Progress, however, are interested in so ministering to evolving mortals as to bring about "the things that ought to be". They are to remain in control of their U. project for 100 yrs, about five of which have now elapsed since their appointment.

prof
114

14/2/45

pp. 114

There is a special higher type of seraphic body in service on Urantia known as seraphic graduates. They have been specially trained in Seraphington &, as Bill says, "have been everywhere & done everything". They are interested in uplifting man's moral development & social evolution. Seraphic guardians of destiny are assigned to mortals who develop the capacity for higher spiritual service in leaders of these spiritual orders. Such persons are trained for service in the deeper states of their consciousness & prepared to meet in human ^{crisis} ~~trials~~ from some great national or international ~~trials~~ in service of their fellowman. Most members of the corps of destiny are seldom consciously aware of their membership, except for the contact personalities in the corps, & are chosen for service because of their capacity to be ~~trained~~ trained secretly & serve quietly without worldly recognition. Bill broke in to comment that if a person were famous or thought he was a member of the Reserve Corps of destiny, he probably wasn't — but this did not mean that some members of the Corps were not famous. There are said to be 962 members of the Corps now active on the plane. There used to be many more members at the time of Adam but this number steadily diminished as Adam's pure blood stream became diluted until it was at its lowest ebb when Christ came to earth. Now, despite the continuing weakening of the Adamic strain, the number is again mysteriously on the increase. Bill suggested this

Reserve Corps of destiny

10/28/45

Pop
114

was probably due to the new spiritual forces seen in motion following the day of Pentecost. A special P, in parentheses, near the close of this paper possibly a interpolation of recent date referred to a group numbering a little over 1000 of cosmic guardians of destiny — highly advanced mortals who have commenced personal contact with their T.A.s & metaphis guardians & who, while on this terrestrial plane possess a cosmic citizen consciousness. What information of these highly endowed mortals in, was not revealed. Reassurance was given to present earth mortals that, despite our living on an isolated plane, spiritual provisions had been made for our protection & our communication with higher planes thru the arch-angel & other circuits & that our condition on earth & our struggles here were known to the Beings in Lemuria, Jinnon, throughout all Devanton, yes, even in Havona & the love of the Father was always with us.

Remarks

Mrs
Frank

Mrs Frank gave H. a further report on her situation @ the J. intermission. She said she had placed herself in the convalescent home of her friend Mr. Corbett & his son, also a doctor. She said Mr Miller was greatly disturbed over her leaving the home & offered to stay away if she would only return but she told him she didn't trust him. She still has to go back & get her things in the home which she intends to do before Tuesday when another week ends.

10/28/45

TRENT

She expects further difficulties w Mr Miller but has more courage now she has taken the first step. Mrs J. said that Mr Miller shadowed her & knew of Dr Sadler & some other F. members, their names having been mentioned at a time when she trusted him. H. told her this was unfortunate as a man of his nature could cause people embarrassment. She said she realized this but there was nothing she could now do about it. (This is again evidence of the instability of many F members & the hazards that the BK of U. will encounter if ever connected w them.) Mrs J. hopes to get in a home where she can take care of children or be a companion for an elderly lady. H. does not wish to be drawn any further into her personal affairs.

Steinbuck are back having returned from their stay in N.Y.

10/28/45
Eve.

Mrs
D.

Mrs Suler ate at O'Connell's & came over to watch us eat as she did not want to impose. She had stayed for the second session & reported that Mr Beattie, who usually sleeps thru every reading, had asked 3 or 4 questions & appeared his own opinions much to her surprise. Mrs D. told us what had been troubling her & confessed that she, too, had been one of the doctor's patients. She went to him for ~~some~~ counsel at a time when her husband, Carl, had fallen for a young woman who had been doing some secretarial work for him. She said she had been shocked at discovering their romance & couldn't understand why her husband should have taken on

her story

10/28/45
 Mrs
 G-
 her
 story

interest in another woman. She said she came to realize that her own view about marriage & religion had been quite narrow & that she had been largely to blame for what had happened. She said she wasn't excusing him for his part of the difficulty but that she had exaggerated conditions & made it worse than it was. Mr S's advice, coupled with his introducing her to the U. material brought her out of her mental disturbance & enabled her to resume relations with her husband on a more understanding basis. She said they had been growing closer together than ever before @ the time of his demise & she was looking forward to their reunion when it came her time to go. She courageously stated that she had grown thru the experience of his departure & as time went on, was getting better adjusted to the separation. Mrs G's concern was that H. might be counting upon her as a court witness in case of possible trouble with Mr. S. & she felt he would stop @ nothing in trying to embarrass her on the stand. H assured her that their knowledge didn't alter our estimate of her & she said she would be glad to testify if needed but had been afraid that her testimony might not be of much value. She said she was certain that Dr. S. deliberately tried to intimidate J. members who had been former patients whenever they opposed him in question or ask by branding them as paranoics. She then revealed to us that Eric had told her Mrs. Titman was the letter writer in the case of Dr. S.

10/28/45
 Mrs J.
^{denunciation}
 public ~~denunciation~~ concerning his receipt of a critical letter from a F. member about F. activities. ~~The~~ Mrs J. said that she doubted that any F. members would testify for ~~him~~ H., but H. said he would subpoena them if necessary, should the matter ever go to court & they would have to testify or go to jail. Mrs J. left in her mind greatly relieved having given her a copy, at least, of a personal plan she had conceived for explaining & introducing the Bk of U. to her friends. We feel that the plan is not adequate, convincing, or appealing enough for the outsider & Mrs J. said, herself, that she read it to her father-in-law & another relative who were unimpressed. H. read extracts of his farce "Hocus Pocus" to Mrs J. who was highly amused & hoped he would get it produced.

10/30/45
 Betty
 Ness
 H. had a date in Betty Ness to have lunch in Mrs Beach & Mrs Hemmingsway at the latter's home in River Forest, beyond Oak Park. In driving her out she spoke of H's unusual back ground & the great opportunity she felt he had for spiritual service. Then she asked a significant question, "Harold Sherman, are you tied up in the Sadler in such a way that he & his work would have to be included in anything you do?" H. was surprised & said "No. Why do you ask that?" She said, "I'd been told that you were doing something in & thru his group." H. explained that while he was connected in the work there, he was not in any way committed. Betty Ness acted relieved. She said, "I'm glad to hear

10/30/45

Betty
Nuss

that because I feel you have so much on your own, it would be a shame just to work thru one group or be tied in any way." Then she asked H. point blank, "Is that I. material really so wonderful?" H. assured her that it was but made it clear that he differed to her S. on many spiritual concepts & new joints. The subject was dropped there for the time being but it is evident that there has been much talk behind the scenes & people both in & out of the F. concerning H. When Betty & H. arrived at the Hemmingway home they were surprised to learn that Mrs Beach had phoned Mrs Myrtle Walgreen at 10 that a.m. on a hunch that she might be able to come. Mrs Walgreen knew of H. & had both his "Key To Hop" & "Thoughts I. Space" books which friends had given her. When told he had a play on Jane Addams which would be ideal for her friend Beulah Bondi, Mrs Walgreen said she would change her entire day's plans & make herself available to hear it. She asked permission to bring to her a friend, Mrs Margaul Bro, whose son Harmon Bro is now in Virginia Beach working for the Gayle movement. Mrs Bro is a writer, having written several spiritual books, one of which is entitled "Every Day a Prayer". H. read his play to this group of women who sat spell bound & greatly moved for more than 3 hrs. Mrs Walgreen & Mrs Bro were late for another important appointment but Mrs Walgreen said to Betty Nuss & Mrs Beach that this was one of the most stirring experiences of her life. Mrs Bro said she was

Journal
C
Hemmingway
&
reading
?
J. Addams

10/20/45 familiar to every biographical play which had been done & said, in her opinion, this was the greatest of them all. Some most unusual developments may come from this meeting since these women, Mrs W. & her friends are in touch with unlimited resources. This whole situation borders on the miraculous when it is considered how H. came to meet Betty Messer in the first place thru Shirley Moorhead.

1/4/45
F
forward
Bill started today by saying they had come to the paper on the Supreme Being & thought it best to re-read the "forward" so that we would have a better idea of God in relation to the Supreme Being. The ~~pp~~ "forward", which he did not finish reading, proved us profound as heretofore. It certainly seems impossible for any mere human to have developed such a concept or written such a document. The magnetic plan of the universe was told in a few remarkably condensed paragraphs; from ~~the~~ our planet Urantia to the local system, to the constellation to the superuniverse of ^{from whose} ~~Dravon~~ headquarters beyond, the Pk of Urantia originated; then on to the Grand Universe consisting of the 7 superuniverses & the master universe which also embraces Havona & the stationary isle of Paradise where God, himself, resides & from which emanates all the substance & force which go to make up the universe of Time & Space. The paper stated that we could comprehend God thru his ~~great~~ qualities of Truth, Beauty, Goodness, — justice, mercy & ministry — _____, power &

1/4/45
 forward

sovereignty. God expresses Himself on 7 diff. levels; prepersonal, personal, subpersonal, qualified absolute, unqualified absolute, absolute, Supreme Being. God is then contactable in some form in and thru all his spheres of manifestation. He is beginningless, timeless, endless, spaceless & everywhere present. He directs his vast creation thru His Creator. Sons & other eventuated Beings of high order who serve Him thruout the universes of Time & Space. The paper even presented a picture of new worlds forming in the outer most reaches of space. Bill quoted another paper in commenting. "The God of action, functioning in the dead vacuums of space" as an indication of the God power at work - (this paper was Dennis no I & the other then not, he said) The paper specified that personality, a free gift of God the Father was superimposed upon the life energy systems & was not the identity but was the one unchanging thing in an otherwise constantly changing universe. We were instructed to think of deity as God-the-Father as a aid to our concept of divinity since the poverty of all earth languages was such that no real picture of God could be given in words. The paper itself, was too technical for or profound for exact quoting or comprehension.

Elice & Mrs G. came over after the meeting, told us they were going to a spiritualist church next Fri. eve. where spirit readings were to be given. It brought up the point about the papers stating

11-4/45 many millions would remain "asleep" following death until the next "dispensation" which might be millions of years away. Elsie had thought that perhaps her own brother, now deceased, would be included in this vast group. H. said he felt this would be unjust & that it seemed to him anyone developing survival value would survive in 3 days & continue his soul's evolution. He pointed out that otherwise, if Elsie survived in 3 days & continued her progression, she would be far, far advanced over her brother & actually separated from him for an interminable period if he should be one of the "sleeping survivors". While Elsie explained that a person losing consciousness would be totally unaware of the passage of time & wake up after millions of years with the feeling that it was just the next moment, H. showed her that the person surviving at once had a great advantage & would also be without the company of certain loved ones ~~with whom he would wish to share~~ ^{with whom he would wish to} share experiences, if possible. Elsie said, when looked at in their light it did appear unnecessarily unjust & that her sisters had put forth the same argument. She recalled here that Harry had told her in a letter that she would survive in 3 days. H. repeated again that we must use our own judgment in studying the papers & that he felt Dr. S. had taken some editorial liberties to make the papers conform to his own conclusions or interpretations. Elsie said, "you, the doctor has sworn us to secrecy & yet he's written about the subject

"1/4/45
 8. B. himself in his book, "Mind at Mischievous". She then said that Mrs. Hetherington had spoken to her @ lunch of Mrs. Nuss who reported that H. had told her of Harry Loose's actual visitation. Mrs. Hetherington asked Elsie if she had known of this & she confessed that she had. Elsie said that she thought Mrs. Nuss had learned much about the I from a woman who had formerly been a member but who had become disgusted & lost interest when it seemed to her that Dr. S. was preparing to make a cult or religion out of the group. Elsie did not know the woman's name but thought that she occasionally had lunch with Mrs. Hetherington & Mrs. Nuss. Mrs. Hetherington somehow had the idea that Mrs. Nuss knew Mother Loose ^{& that she} ~~also~~ was contemplating a trip East soon. There is no trust to this. Elsie then told of discussing to Mrs. Hetherington, Dr. S.'s announcement to the I of our being "circumvented" arrivals. Dr. S. told the I. that H. had met Loose years ago in Marion who informed H. that he would one day join the I group & that, years later, Jo Leavin his cousin, brought H. in contact with Dr. S. & he did enter the I. (Elsie indicates that Dr. S. had repeated H.'s account to him of his first meeting with Loose to the I. & had evidently been much impressed by it at the time. Elsie recounted me more her own story of how she had entered the I. thru a man Thurb whom she had hired two weeks ^{some} prior to five yrs after Harry had told her @ the "Nerve" that she would one day join a spiritual group. Elsie did not recall Harry's indication

11/4/45

until his name was mentioned in connection to H. when she then wrote Harry in Hollywood to inform him of her membership. H asked for a copy of this letter if she still had it but it had been destroyed.

Miss Allen

Miss Allen wanted to speak to H. @ intermission & asked if he had heard from Mrs Frank this past week. He said he had not. Miss Allen said that she hadn't either - that, here-tofore, Mrs J. had come out to see her every night & one night announced that she was going to stay to her. Miss Allen refused to take this statement seriously & got her out of the house around 1 A.M. Miss Allen said that you couldn't believe anything Mrs J. said & that she told the most fantastic stories which didn't check. She & H. agreed that there was nothing further they could do for Mrs T & neither wished to become involved.

The black board carried an announcement of another social party, this time of Florence & Clyde Bedelli in Park Ridge, Ill, Nov. 17th. Mr. Burton came over at intermission to invite us to attend. He told H. that many F. members would like us to be present & he said these socials "are really our occasions, you know & the Doc doesn't figure in them so much." H. explained once more to Mr Burton that we could not accept or participate in any F. activities until Doc. S. had taken us off what amounted to "probation" & lifted his "indictment" of us. H. said he could only do this by making a public retraction of his false accusations or calling a hearing before the F &

Burton re
F speaking
Bedelli

11/4/45 giving H an opportunity to answer charges. H. pointed out that the Constitution of the U. S. guaranteed to each citizen not only the right of petition but the right of free trial & that any individual was considered innocent until proven guilty. H. made it clear that our taking up C. I. activities without an adjudication of our grievances would enable Mr. S. to get away with his injustice. It would also indirectly imply that we had originally been guilty & we were now trying to ease ourselves back into Mr. S.'s good graces. H. reminded Mr. Burton that not one of the F. members stood up for us despite his assertion that we had many friends in the group. He (Mr. B.) looked sheepish & embarrassed & said, "I know, but we were made to feel at the time that we were only guests in his house." (This was just another way of saying that all F. members were intimidated, made to feel they would be thrown out & given no further access to the papers if they sided with us.) H. told Mr. B. that he could explain to the committee why we would not accept the invitation & tell the committee if we were right in the beginning, we were right now & the passage of time made no difference — that we were still waiting for Mr. S. to clear matters up & that he could tell this to the doc. if he chose. Mr. B. said that he had great admiration for our stand but he felt the doc. was so stubborn he'd never give in. He said we had won great respect for our regular attendance at the F. H. said —

"I want you to know that it is not because of any fear of the Doctor that we are not attending any of these gatherings. I think I demonstrated that when I stood up before the F. 3 yrs ago."

11/9/45

We drove Mrs. Guder to Joliet to attend Joliet H.S. Armistic services conducted by Almond. On way back Mrs. T. remarked that Dr. S. was famed for having a photographic memory. If this is really true, then it is further proof that he wrote the indictment of us himself in the purported message of warning against us since he told us he had forgotten all about this message & didn't tie it up to us until the petition difficulties arose. No man with a photographic memory would ever have forgotten such a damaging indictment on this alleged message really was.

Joliet
Mrs
S.
re
Dr. S.

11/11/45

We were surprised to find Sir Hubert standing on the O'Connell's corner waiting for us when we crossed over to 533 Today. He had arrived by train from New Orleans & apparently aimed at attending the Sunday meeting. He is to be here for 2 weeks.

Sir
Hubert

Bill read the 2nd half of the "Foreword" stopping to ask every few minutes if his tongue in his cheek if we had any questions. The profundity of this paper is undoubted & Sir Hubert said it could never be comprehended by any human, not even Einstein but that its very profundity might help give to the papers an added authenticity. As for our own comprehension, Sir Hubert said we were still believe of

Foreword

created. All the T.A. could do was to rule that James' desire to fulfill his mother's wish was not in violation of the Father's Will. But, beyond that, he could not prevent the happening. This throws new light on the mystical qualities of the T.A.

11/9/45

Journal

The paper largely concerned its description in profound terms of an expanding universe forever approaching infinite levels of absolute ultimate & absolute nature and ~~the~~ it emphasized that we could never completely know God for He was expanding in power — personality — form — faster than we ourselves could evolve so our eternal quest would contain ~~the~~ ^{the} ever increasing intrigue of pursuing ever greater knowledge thru experience.

Elsie B in commenting on Edgar Cayce's book (There Is a River) said it was apparent he had borrowed from other religions & philosophies. Mr. M. both ~~commented~~ ^{felt} that this ~~was~~ ^{is} the great diff. in the BK of U. — that it ~~brings~~ ^{brings} something entirely new to human consciousness to add to the existing religions & ~~philosophical~~ ^{philosophical} concepts & for this reason ~~is~~ ^{is} Truly a REVELATION.

Sir Herbert was over for dinner & spent the evening. He seemed to feel that certain souls re-incarnated on missions of service, some of whom had a recollection of past lives. He cited Harry as an example. Sir Herbert spoke of Hitler's plan to kill off the unfit humans of low & animal-like intelligence & said that this policy might have

Sir Herbert

11/9/45

Sir
Hubert

improved World standards. It was our point of view that poor breeding & lack of ^{inforced} birth control among those obviously unfit to propagate was responsible for the millions of unfit physical & mental specimens. Once born, however, since God assigned to each a T.A., it was obvious He considered them all potentially worth saving. For this reason it was our responsibility to do what we could with these people & inaugurate preventative methods against any more such being conceived. Even so it is difficult to guard against physically handicapped offspring coming into the world as witness the Samuels & the Rundles. At least, however, such intelligent & humane people can give to their unfortunate offspring every loving care & attention. The way things are now, wrong environmental influences are being added to wrong birth conditions to produce hordes of dangerously morose & criminal nature.

Wilkins reported that he was one of a syndicate of ten men who had joined together to buy a huge ranch in Arizona. Wilkins is also interested in buying a small ranch or location near the old Groggery Bear Tree in Calif. so he can make a study of the phenomena occurring in this vicinity relative to arrivals & departures from this earth. He is planning to build another submarine for a 1947 expedition ^{under the N. O. S.} to be financed by Bill Ziff (of Ziff-Dawson) & associates & then Wilkins wants to devote the rest of his life to a study & practice of these spiritual revelations. He said that Dr. S. had announced to the F.

Ranch
near
Dr. Beal

11/9/45
 Sir Herbert
 re
 Ziff

in the 2nd half session that they could propose friends for membership up to the first of the year when, on Jan. 3rd, they were to begin re-reading the Jones papers. Wickens said he would like to have Ziff become a member. Ziff is a millionaire publisher & conceivably could be of great help in bringing out the Bk. This may prove to be an interesting development. We wonder if Hales would welcome another wealthy man in the F. but think that competition of this sort would be a good thing.

Wickens reported that, in the question period, a baldish man whom we can't identify, confessed he had been studying the material for years & still couldn't feel any nearness to God. Wickens remarked, in connection with this, that there wasn't any evidence that the rank & file of F. members had spiritually developed thru this knowledge or even were working at it. This, too, is the most serious indictment of the way the papers are being presented. We feel that these new concepts have greatly increased our feeling of nearness to God despite our vastly enlarged view of the universe. For practical purposes, this feeling of closeness to God is the one great value humans should be able to get from the Bk. of U. If they miss this, then we do not see how his revelation can help humanity since all present religions have failed to inspire humans to an every day effort at

spiritual betterment. Sir Herbert also reported that Dr S had told him the F. was just being carried on for the reading of the papers & was actually disbanded - that the "70" was the only imp. group now. (If so, we wonder WHAT he was "appointed" dictator over in Sept 1942 -)

Remarks

11/12/45

Mrs
J.

Mrs Judler spent the afternoon reading some of the U. papers & as H. was going out he ran into her in the lobby as she was about to phone us. She said she had been put into a smaller back room of the building for her reading, was not permitted to remain in the regular F. room where Sir Hubert was reading. Whether this was to insure Sir Hubert absolute uninterrupted or whether they did not wish Mrs J. to be able to talk to him we do not know as we are rather inclined to believe the former. Mrs J. said she had read papers 889 which were on the "Infinite Spirit"; paper 10 on "The Trinity" & 11 on "Isle of Paradise". She was going to ask for paper 99 & thought she might request it be read over again to the entire F. group. She also said she overheard Betty Hills ask Sir Hubert to the F. social group at Clyde Beckett on Saturday night. Sunday we are planning to have Sir Hubert, Eric B, Mrs J. & Almond Fairfield for supper.

11/13/45

Mrs J. phoned to say that Almond & she could definitely come for Sunday night & to add that she had written a letter to Mr. S requesting that paper 99 be read to the F@ some session soon & that the 2nd period be turned over to free discussion of said paper.

11/14/45

Sir
Hubert

We had dinner this night @ Sir Hubert @ Beckett's who told of an evening's discussion @ Bill who hoped to teach the Urantia philosophy when the PK was over. No orders have been re-

11/14/45

Sir
Herbert

arrived & they now have all but the fourth book set up in type. Bill
 said translations would be a colossal job ~~requiring~~ requiring one
 person for each language & a third as interpreter. Bill spoke of the
 dropping off of membership & said this was a testing period to de-
 termine who would remain for service @ the finish. He said he
 couldn't understand, when it only cost 5 or 10 cents car fare, why
 more people didn't come & read. Wilkins said he had two men in
 mind as possible members, one in Wash. D.C., & the other, previously
 mentioned, Bill Ziff published. We asked him what he thought of
 Hawthorne Daniel as a prospect & Wilkins said he thought Hawthorne
 would gain a great deal from these papers. Wilkins explained he
 was making notes for the first time in a rather original way. He is
 listing under such headings as Man, Mind, Spirit, T.A., & other
 headings what he considers to be the outstanding facts so that he
 can ~~organize~~ crystallize this knowledge in his own mind. He
 said he has found nothing, as yet, which is contradictory in this
 whole voluminous material. He said these papers brought out
 that even God, if himself, did not know what one individual mortal
 might accomplish since the gift of free will placed each individual
 on his own. For this same reason, the evolving ~~being~~ Supreme
 Being is gaining experience under conditions of "Sublime Uncertainty".
 Should a mortal fail, even at the 7th mansion world, he may be

11/4/45 sent back to the first for another chance at development. Wilkins remarked about the plan of progression in pairs & that one evolving soul, ready to enter Havona could elect to wait for his mate until they might enter together. Up until the Havona experience there will always be obstacles & difficulties to surmount as necessary developers of soul qualities.

Later in the evening Wilkins spoke of his own background & said he was the 13th child & arrived when his parents were in the 50^s. He recalls no child hood having felt mature @ the age of 3 when he was certain of a life after death & wished, even then, he might be permitted to this life in order to experience what was beyond. He was taught music but not the piano since his parents considered this a sinful instrument, it being used at that time in houses of infamy. Wilkins plays the organ & some orchestral instruments. His father & mother died in the years between 1913 - 20 at times when he was away in applications. He said he had never known what it meant to have a real father & son experience for his parents was so very much older & his brothers & sisters were all so adult when he was born. He called Sir Herbert what he considered his most trying moment to have been & he was unable to choose but he did say that the economic & other nerve tensions on the home front were often just as trying in their way on ordinary men.

11/14/45 found in battle or on hazardous missions. Reference was made to the capacity for human suffering & Wilkins said that there was a point beyond which the human ~~could~~ developed a tolerance for seemingly unbearable conditions. (H. had commented upon the fiendish torture of the captured survivors of Bataan & Corregidor who were confined in the hold of a Jap prison ship without ventilation, food or water, wallowing in their own vomit & excrement) Wilkins made the enlightening comment ^{that} the first reaction to even some one who had vomited on the deck was intensely revolting but that of a hundred others was hardly more so & that an individual who ~~could~~ could control his own mind & emotions could somehow manage to live thru conditions of unpeakable filth. This still seemed like an incredible achievement to us. Wilkins then told how certain men in his expedition would crack or show signs of cracking under stress & would be humiliated afterward. They would say that they now knew they were cowards & couldn't & wouldn't face such a situation again. Wilkins spoke of the necessity of a leader showing the right example for the effect it would have upon his associates. Apparently Wilkins has had the capacity to reach or rise above every human experience, however trying. He said it was ^{easier} easier to give up & die than to persist but he knew he had a further work to do & refused to surrender to circumstances.

Wilkins

4/14/45

Wilkins repeated his story on reincarnation, ^{the} experience he had with an Australian native some 20 yrs of age married to a woman over 40.

Wilkins

Native claimed he had died but almost immediately re-incarnated & a recollection of his past life & that he identified himself to his former wife & when old enough he became married to her once more, even tho, of course, he was in a diff. physical body. The native accepted his story as true & Wilkins said he firmly believed that certain human rank re-incarnated here on mission of service where as the ~~rank~~ rank & file of humans were probably undergoing a past life experience.

4/17/45

Mrs. Fisher phoned to report on her visit to Elsie B & Sister Phyllis @ a First Street Church in South Chicago. She was agreeably surprised & impressed with the atmosphere & considered it on the whole, uplifting ^{& constructive}. Members were given to early concert & the minister took these members in order giving information & answering questions. Mrs. F. said her member was 45. The service began @ 7 PM & her no. was not reached till 10 P.M. She considered her information satisfactory; then said

Mrs. Fisher

First Street Church

Elsie B had asked if he could tell her when the document she & others had been associated in would be published. The answer was "probably in 1946." (Perhaps a good guess at this time of the year) She then asked whether the document then being shown in the group would straighten out & the answer was "If one man would be removed it could be settled amicably." M. said - "Perhaps it should leave the city!" Mrs. F. said "no - I don't

11/17/45 think that would settle the question." D. said "well that's one danger of these predictions - when actual names are not mentioned several people might be suspected. Asked if she were going to the J. group @ Bedell's tonight, Mrs J said "no", that she did not believe Elsie was going either. She felt these meetings would have been such pleasant occasions if conditions had only been straightened out but that now everyone acted in restraint.

11/18/45 H. was detained by a business appointment today so M attended the reading of the paper by herself. Bill had just announced the title of the paper "The Supreme Being" as she came up the stairs & she slipped into the first available seat which chanced to be next to Sir Hubert & Mr Beatty behind her & Mrs Burton ahead. This, too, proved to be a very deep paper & even Sir Hubert nodded during much of it but M, was able to gather the following ideas from the reading. God the Supreme is God the Experiential as opposed to God the absolute or Esential. It is only through God the Supreme that God the absolute escapes the finite boundaries of infinity. Man only limits God when he attempts to name Him, yet God the Father, as Creator-creature relationship, in the nearest we, as mortals, can come to comprehending him. All finite terms are augmented in the infinite. God the Supreme is also God the Seven-fold & God the absolute, or original, actual & potential in possibilities. Man may theorize as to why the finite was created but, when all is

Supreme Being

11/18/45

said and done, the only real success is that God willed it so. Man on Urantia has never had, nor ever will have, a language which can comprehend the definite. In man, the TA represents the absolute & chad-man-mortality being - the Supreme Being in evolution. There was a considerable discussion on Tri-unities & Tri-unities from which M understood that God the Father represented the Tri-unities or unifying concepts while Tri-unities were son relationships. The paper was indicated by a Mighty Messenger now resident on Urantia.

Mrs J. told M at intermission that Almond had ^{not equal to writing} not ^{done a paper} felt well & she was going home to get him now & would be over later. Sir Hubert said that 2 or 3 paragraphs of paper 115 were enough to think about at one time. M. left immediately thereafter but several people asked about it on her way out.

we had a pleasant evening w/ Sir Hubert, Mrs. Funder, Elaine & Almond discussing the papers. Sir Hubert told of the social occasion at the Bedelli where there were only about 30 in attendance. He said Dr S. had him give a little talk on his ideas concerning dissemination of this knowledge. Sir H. felt Japan & Russia would be most ready for it at present because of changing conditions there in religious thought. Dr S. indicated that Jabamantia had warned against letting man harness the atom in his quest to earth. We have no recollection of such a statement in that remarkable paper. We wonder

11/18/45

Denial
discussion

if Mr. S & some Forum members aren't beginning to read certain specific meanings into diff papers which weren't there originally. Mr. S intimated that they might get the orders to publish the U. BK before the world was ready for it & said if the order came tomorrow they couldn't get the BK out before the first of 1947. Mr S thought it might even have to be translated into diff languages before it could be released. Wilkins had somehow thought, all this time, that the papers had been dictated by direct voice, thru the subject, & taken down by Christy. He was just right on this point by both Mr. S & Bill who declared that all papers were written in the handwriting of the sleeping subject. Wilkins asked to see the original papers & particularly those which had been altered since locked in the safe (according to the Mr's story). But Mr. S said no one, outside the contact commissioners would be permitted to see these papers & they would be burned or dematerialized when the BK was ready for publication. Almond asked why reputable scientific witnesses hadn't been called in long ago to help substantiate these revelations & Wilkins said he didn't know but that the subject matter would speak for itself. Almond then said, near the close of the evening that, "So far as I am concerned it is all a beautiful fairy tale — nice if true." This comment did not seem to disturb Sir Hubert who is doing exhaustive research & is deeply engrossed in the material. Mrs J. E. Egan

7/19/45

Told of their visit to the psychic at the Spiritualist Church (Dr. Skinner). We were not impressed but Mrs. S., to whom this sort of thing was new, still wondered about some of the impressions given. Elsie, who had attended 4 sessions said the answers ran to patterns & she was sure he did not contact the Beyond. William said he meant to ask Dr. S. more specifically about psychic things, including telepathy while he was here. He admitted that it seemed strange no real elucidation was given on psychic phenomena in the papers. Sir Herbert speculated on the possible mischievous & erring activities of the midwayers. He wondered if they might not be able at times to contact mortal consciousness & impersonate diff. identities & cause confusion.

11/21/45

Elsie B. phoned & talked to H. She said she wanted us to know that she was mindful of this date on the day, 2 yrs ago, when Harry Love had passed on. She said she could never forget Harry & wished she had saved all of his letters. She spoke of a part of one letter she had saved where in Harry had shown a knowledge of her physical condition (which she believed to be Guy's apparent abilities). Harry had written that she had a heart condition & a glandular disturbance which made her inclined to nervousness, all of which was true. She said there was no way he could have known this except thru higher faculties of perception. Then E. reported that Dr. Sadler quite obviously wouldn't forget Harry either & she felt

Elsie B.
re
H. J. S.

11/28/45

re
H.S.

Mr. S. often had Harry in mind. To illustrate, she told of attending Mr.'s birthday anniversary reception & standing in line to shake hands w him. As she was shaking hands Mr. S. said to her "It's too bad Harry soon can't be with us today." Elsie replied, "Well, doctor, I'm pretty sure, in spirit, he knows & has known what has been going on." To which Mr. S. said "Maybe so". Harold said that he believed Mr. S. was still curious as to her association w Harry & that she should be on guard against talking about Harry to him or others. Elsie said she wished she could tell F. members about how wonderful Harry was but she knew it would cause controversy & do no good at present. Changing the subject, Elsie said Agatha Cook had planned her to say how much they had missed her @ the Bedell party. Agatha was all aglow over Wilkin's talk which she said lasted about an hour & that the party didn't break up until 1³⁰ a.m. Agatha stated that Mr. S. lauded Wilkin as a world authority & scientist & ought to impress the group that Wilkin's evaluation of the papers really counted for something. Agatha further reported that she was "social chairman" for Chicago's industrial nurses & that she had asked Mr. S., Bill & Sir Hubert to speak to meetings of this organization, all of whom had accepted. Sir Hubert said he'd give a talk when he returned in the Spring. Bill said he would speak on the subject of "Industrial Relations". Agatha

re
Wilkin

4/21/45 asked Elsie if she thought that Harold would consent to give a talk & E. said that one way to find out was to ask him. In referring to Wilkins, E. said that she knew of no I. member who had ever gone @ the material in such a constructive analytical manner interested in extracting all the helpful information which might apply to this life & times. She said Wilkins' interest & zeal made her ashamed of herself & she was going to try to devote more time to study. She said she felt it was a great privilege to have spent an evening @ Wilkins & in all discussing these papers as she thought Wilkins had the finest mind in the I. Harold laughed & said "well I accomplished this much for the I anyhow by getting Wilkins in." Elsie laughed in return & said "Oh, you'd do some more dirty work yet. I don't think this thing is over by a long shot & I think Wilkins can be a power @ the right time."

4/23/45 We discussed further U. matters @ dinner @ Sir Herbert while his mind was fresh on the papers he had read. He said a description of the Mammion worlds, and their exact location, was given in paper 47 which was new to us. Bill had formerly stated that he didn't know where the mammion worlds were situated. Wilkins asserts that the papers say the seven mammion worlds are the sub-satellites grouped around the first satellite surrounding Jerneva. This first satellite is the reception world & is 10 times the size of the mounted mammion

11/23/45
 Sir
 Hubert
 Morrison
 Webb,
 prison
 world
 +
 TA

worlds, which in turn, are each about the size of our earth. To our surprise Wickham stated that Lurifer & his associates were confined on a prison world, a sub satellite connected with the 7th satellite of the (7) series surrounding Jurem. We had been led to believe that the moon was being used as this prison world. (Mr. Sealer is going to do some check reading on this) Wickham remarked that the latter papers on the TA were not written to the same majesty & authority as the former & that it seemed they could easily have been written by some human scribe indited by a mighty messenger. Wickham speculated that it might have been considered necessary to simplify & humanize some of the TA papers for mass consumption. This is not our feeling since we have always felt that these first TA papers were among the most inspired & appealing of all in the BK of U. Wickham reported that he was making this outline of the papers, not in his words but by direct quotes of paragraphs since he did not want to risk misinterpretation. He said that the statement was flatly made by the authors of the BK of U. that they did not consider it a revelation but simply a correlation of known facts for the further enlightenment of human beings. Spiritualism was referred to in the papers as being "a sordid practice" Wickham declared himself as opposed to any church or religion being formed around this BK. He said that he could foresee that many study groups

opposed
 to
 religion

11/23/45 - would be formed but he felt they should be free & independent as souls. Wilkins also said that Dr. S. told him that members of the "70" had been assigned special phases of the U. papers to study which they were doing largely in secret but which was preparing them to be teachers & specialized knowledge as applied to the B.K.U.

11/25/45

pp
116

Supreme
mind

Bill read paper 116 having to do with the mind of the Supreme Being. The interesting statement was made that, while spiritual perfection may be attained, mind eternally progresses. Another significant statement was to the effect that "mind is the vital connecting link between matter & spirit". (This opens up the speculation as to whether, under certain conditions, ^{mind} may not communicate to mind as the medium of such communication; & also, at times, communicate to the spirit of the departed soul, as the paper has stated — mind is the link between matter & spirit.) The connection between "mind" or energy in spirit & matter & spirit was stressed. It was said that mind was not energy but that it used & directed energy & that thru this direction of energy it exerted influence over matter. (This would give the clue to the leading properties of mind.) Apparently, every mental effort of all creatures & beings who are a part of the Grand Universe are referencing from the evolving mind of the Supreme Being, who is a TIME-SPACE creation of God-the-7-fold & is evolving experientially & all other life in this Time-Space universe.

11/25/45

Mrs Allen
to
Mrs Frank.

Mrs Allen stopped H. to ask if he had heard from Mrs Frank. H said he had not. She said Mrs Frank used to visit her every night & would talk of her mixed up life but she had now ^{meddled} dropped out of sight. Mrs Allen said she had received telegrams & special delivery letters from Mrs Frank's husband who was in hiding, a fugitive from justice. She hadn't been able to locate Mrs Frank & wondered what had happened to her. She wondered even if she might not have gone away & this man who had given her his room at the hotel. Mrs Allen didn't know until H. told her that it wasn't just a hotel room Mrs T was occupying but the man's own private room. Mrs T hadn't told her that but she had told her that this man was staying in another room at the same hotel. It is evident that her stones don't jibe & she is so involved she cannot tell exact truth. Mrs Allen says that she doesn't want to be drawn into this mess & it certainly is a mess.

12/1/45

Sir Herbert
dinner
&
eve.

Wickham was here for dinner & the eve. The time had been set aside for a possible eve. & the Daniels in Oak Park when Hawthorne Daniel was to have been present but Eliz. Daniel proved that Hawthorne was detained on his lecture tour so the get-to-gether was postponed into the future. Wickham, I've, had decided that Hawthorne had now become a good prospect for F. membership & Wickham had intended to go to the block & set the stage for his possible entry. Wickham, in ~~the~~ our evening talk, said he had been concerned over

12/1/45

Sir
Hubert
discussion

which happened to children & people who were defective mentally & physically since he knew Hawthorne had such a child in Nancy. He remarked that when there was no hope for development in this life the TAs left their charges. Wilkins referred to special provisions being made for the care of these backward human creatures who were given another chance to find themselves in the Mortalia life. He decided that a child like Nancy would be given opportunity for such progress. Apparently, the love of father & mother counts for much in cases of newly born babies & other offspring who have little or no chance for expression in this life since the love of a surviving mother or father for a child can also mean the survival of their loved one.

papers
discussed
no 2
return

Wilkins remarked that there were very few people he felt he could recommend for membership, the more he got into the papers. In discussing psychic matters, Wilkins stated that the papers declared emphatically there was no return of the entity to this plane after death until that entity had progressed thru the Hoama circuits or ~~after~~ ^{after} the end of a disformation. H. read some extracts from Flammarion's book, "At the Moment of Death", describing phenomena occurring before & after death & Wilkins said the papers indicated this phenomena was produced by miscellaneous Midway creatures. The papers lack of any specific information covering a wide phase of recorded psychic phenomena on this plane leaves much in doubt. It

12/1/45

re
James
return
appearance

occurred to M that James had returned after death & why should he have such such an example were return not possible. Otherwise it would serve only to confuse the mind of mankind the more since James also said "There shall be those who do greater works than I" implying the developed ability of humans to one day equal the man on this earth. Weikim could not answer this point & apparently in keeping an open mind for he is quite willing to go on a proposed radio program & express his opinions about possible spirit return & other phenomena.

re
dr +
sleep.
+
dream

Dr. S. told Weikim that we dreamed all the time while asleep, that the mind was never still & in its uncontrolled activity during sleep presented a hodge-podge of impressions & dream pictures, even tho we might remember little upon awakening. The Lewis statement does not explain many deeper dream experiences which obviously do not come under this category. M. wondered if the mental activity continues here after death & produces phenomena while the soul, itself, has gone on. However the papers state that the mind dies in the body & that the T A takes time the memory record of the mind for transplantation into a new mental form which is a part of the new Morontia body. The soul then functions thru the mind with its enlarged capacity. If the papers are correct on this point, as reported by Weikim, then, after death psychic phenomena can hardly have been produced by the mind of the deceased & if

12/1/45

genuine, would seemingly have to be induced by the entity which is again at variance to the paper. This still remains the most unrelenting & inconclusive "blind spot" in the Bk of U.

Wilkins was disturbed at Jesus' apparent lack of consideration for his own family & John, to whom he sent no ^{word} and even when John was to be killed for following him. Wilkins decided that Jesus avoided his family after having turned water into wine (at Cana) to please his mother at the wedding because he didn't want to be placed in the position of having to give an exhibition of his powers in violation of his real work & purposes on this earth. Wilkins said his mother was proud of her son, she enjoyed the time light that his manifestations were bringing to her & that she couldn't understand why Jesus wouldn't demonstrate his powers & thus win much greater attention. Wilkins feels that Jesus knew he could never make his mother and other members of his family understand & he kept away from them to prevent further embarrassment or human involvement. However Jesus did see that they were cared for financially. As for John, Wilkins came to the conclusion that, since John believed in repentance & was promising ^{salvation} ~~eternity~~ if they would only repent & be baptized, that he could not identify himself to John at the end & then seemingly imply that he concurred to John's belief & practice. True, John baptized Jesus, but Jesus was pronounced by John as being one "the satchels of whose shoes he was

the
Jesus
the
Christ

+
Jesus
mother

10/1/45

Jesus
baptism

not worthy to touch. Jesus was not then baptized as a sinner nor did he accept such of baptism in an attitude of repentance. He had already attained his spiritual status on earth & in heaven. No doubt Jesus had to make many difficult human choices in the light of his spiritual purposes on this plane to avoid misinterpretation of his acts on the part of the unenlightened masses. Jesus continually emphasized that no religion should be built about him but the kingdom of his father, who was in heaven.

The task shifted to Harry Loom & William told of an unusual man he met in So. America - in Montevideo, who revealed to William that he had the power to communicate to higher intelligences & those who had gone on. This man would suddenly break off his conversation & talk to other invisible presences as readily as the day were physically in the room. He had apparently been confined in jail or in the observation ward of a hospital at diff. times because of what probably was considered to be his hallucinations but this man was undisturbed by such treatment. He told William that William himself, had been chosen to perform a mission in life & was being guarded by angels & seraphim. He then made the significant statement that "he wasn't sure William would be able to make it". The man went on to say that there spiritually selected humans often performed their services unknown to the world but he did mention [that there were six or seven members

To
William
+
his
with
American
contacts

such men as Hearsh (I.M.R.) & Lloyd George as being among the chosen few. Wilkins added that he had last seen that man in 1937. (This checks, in a way, to the comment Harry once made that Hearsh had just missed performing a world mission entrusted to him & a brilliant criminal lawyer, D'Fallon, by name, had defaulted entirely. Harry also declared that Wilkins, while not his responsibility, was under the guidance of some other intelligence & he was doubtful, at that time, of Wilkins fulfilling his own mission, despite his possibilities.) The fact that Wilkins is showing this unusual interest in the papers indicates that there is considerable substance to the predictions made concerning him by this man (a Dutchman, whose father was a minister) & by Harry.

Harry
to
Wilkins

Wilkins significantly remarked that Jesus' ministry only lasted about ~~4 yr & a half~~ & that a human could perform a mission & become world-renowned, if necessary, within a brief period, after years of quiet preparation. Wilkins interpreted that he had been eager to go on to the next life since a boy & there had been many times in his experience when it would have been easier to die than to live had he had permitted because he felt he had a mission of some kind to perform. Some tremendous urge is certainly working in him now.

Wilkins
predicted
mission
for
arrived

H, because of his contract to do a book on the 4th movement, felt it necessary to attend the opening meeting of the present convention held at the Stevens Hotel this P.M. so M attended the J. alone. She sat between Elsie B. & Thore Palmer who had just returned from a visit south & was

1/2/45

J.

1/2/45

bubbling over to the fire time she had had.

paper
117

God
the
Supreme

Beginning
of
End

The paper was 117, the 3rd of the series on the God-the-Supreme, & initiated by a Mighty Messenger. Much of this paper, Bill spoke of on new material & M. found it very interesting but difficult to remember. He spoke of God-the-Supreme as being God-in-Time and that just as there was a beginning to this phase of God-hood there would also be an ending. In other words, God-the-Supreme was become existent when the Grand Universe came into being & when the Grand Universe is completely sealed in light & life this phase of God-hood will be completed. It was said that the Trinity was to the Supreme Being what the I. A. was to human beings. The Supreme Being is also spoken of as the "Over-Soul" and it is dependent upon each individual soul for completion. If any ^{single} soul fails to advance or show revival the purpose of that individual soul must be taken over by another in order to fulfill the perfection of experience for the Over-soul. The experience already gained by such a declining soul is absorbed into the Trinity of the Supreme but that individual NEVER again appears as an individual. It is said that Trinitized or Trinity embraced beings may have experience but do not grow thru it — that they may be classified as having origin in a past universe age, & are living in this one in preparation for the next universe age when duties will be assigned to them in the new world to be formed in the outer space world where beings are to exist who will not have experience on

importance
of
individual
to
perfecting
whole

X Bill commented that "hell" was actually what the Hindus & a few other ancient beliefs called "heaven" or " nirvana" - the re-absorption of the entity into the Source -
 She said the seminar hour had developed into a "private conversation" between
 XX Eric Lincoln & Bill & the other four men feel as tho they were intending whenever they ventured to break in & ask a question.

10/14/45 their path of life. It is understood that they will somehow compensate for our experiential involvement. The Onigety messenger who authored this paper was once a human being but has now evolved until he has become Trinitized so while living in experience does not grow thru experience. It was emphasized that we must each accept our responsibility and that our failing to do so delays the evolution of the Supreme Being until another individual ~~can~~ ^{can} be found to take over. X

Eric B.

no Harry letter

(XX)
 At the close of the paper Eric B. decided not to remain for the discussion period as she left c 10:30 & they talked for almost an hour outside. E. said that, as much as she thought of Mrs G., she had decided she must not read her Harry letter which she had proposed reading to us because Harry's specific instructions were that she was to read them to no one but that she could discuss them with the Shermans who might be able to help her on occasion. M. said that we would not again bring up mention of Harry before them both & that perhaps E. could spend an evening c us alone some time. E mentioned again that Harry had written of the quotation "a King can do no wrong" that even a very good King could do wrong - in reference to Mr. S. M. said we had two men friends whom we would like to see as members of the I. - Hawthorne Daniel & John Mallett & said that Sir Hubert planned to present Hawthorne's name at the earliest possible opportunity & that we weren't quite decided on how to suggest

Daniel & Mallett

12/2/45

Eliminate
importance
new
members

John's name. She said she would like to have E. meet John & see if they could work out a way to present him. E. said she thought we needed ^{just such} new members who would judge only on the merits of the papers & not on the long association of the doctor & she seemed agreeable to M's suggestion. M said we preferred there men not to know of our peculiar situation but to judge the material purely on its own. M said we still continued to feel that this material must not be walled off as a separate group activity but must be presented thru many varying sources as an augmentation of ^{the thinking of} many groups — that a need & a reaching out for it must come ~~before~~ rather than a forcing process. E. said there was every evidence of plans being made for group presentation thru the 70. She was concerned over the falling off of attendance at the Sunday sessions which average around 35 to 40. The 70 group averages 50 to 60 but many of the regular members have dropped out of Sunday altogether & others out of the 70. She said the specification of only 2 absences during the year from the 70 had been dropped.

was
think

Later Mrs. G. phoned from down stairs & said she would like to come up for a few minutes to report on some question M had asked her at intermission. She said that the 7 super universities all come into being at the same time & all were in process of development none being completely settled in legal life. (M had had the thought that all but our

12/4/45
 Mrs. G.
 re
 Sir Herbert
 +
 the
 petition
 situation

present & the super universes were completed) Mrs. G. said that Bill had stated that our inspiration derived from God the Supreme & not God in Paradise which disturbed her & she preferred to feel that the latter was our source. M said she felt that if we were led by our JAs then our source of inspiration was from Paradise for the TAs originated from Livingston. Mrs. G. then brought up the matter of Sir Herbert & his attitude toward the situation between the JAs & ourselves. She wondered how Sir Herbert now felt. M said she thought Sir Herbert still felt we had made more out of the situation than necessary & that we might have overlooked certain matters to which Mrs. G. said she didn't see how we could have done so. M then said we had just this a.m. been talking about the petition & wondering what it would have been the result if Sir Herbert had ~~been~~ ^{said to be} Mr. that he thought the petition fair & just & worthy of consideration. Apparently Mrs. G. is not at all swayed by Sir Herbert's name & position & continues to form her own opinion based upon our first conclusions as she can come to. She asked if Sir Herbert had ever had any unusual dream or experience of his own & M said she had never been told of any dream experience but that Sir H. had mentioned meeting an unusual man in So. America who seemed to be somewhat like Harry Lane & who said he was often misunderstood & M occasion had even been placed in a hospital for observation. This made Sir H. wonder whether certain of the people now in state institutions might not be those

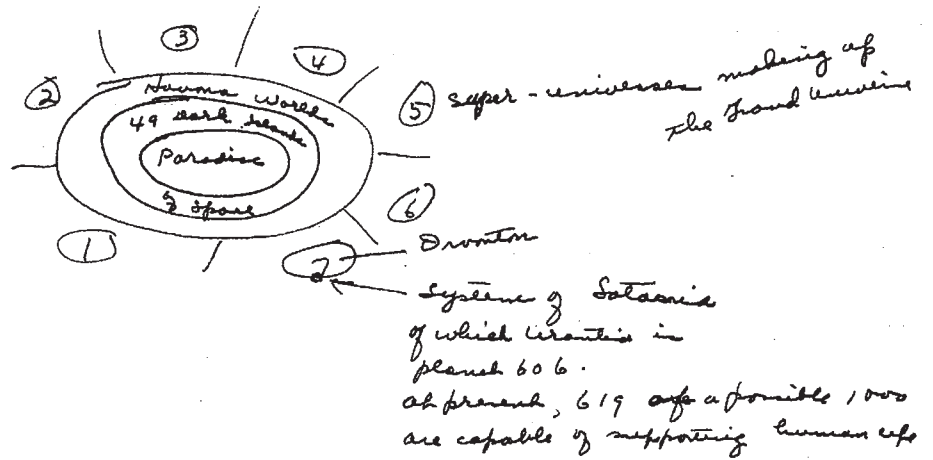
17/45

Mrs. J.

Re
John
the
Baptist
James

who had a psychic sense & perhaps had it conferred with the world of reality. He felt much study could be given to this phase & Mrs. J. was of the same opinion. She continues to wonder if there may not be a form of spiritualism between the earth life & the medium world which we infringe on both & produces much of the phenomena for which we have, as yet, no explanation. M also mentioned Dr. Hubert's conclusion on John the Baptist & James family. To these points of view again Mrs. J. did not concur. She said she thought John the B was actually an incarnation of Elijah & that he knows his purpose & end in life & it was not necessary for James to come to him. She also felt that it was absolutely necessary for James, after having cared for & arranged for the security of his family, to free himself from any human ties in order to do his work. His position was a most peculiar & unique one in his family relationship being both God & man & he had to accept the responsibilities each called for. She thought all mothers should accept the lesson that we must co-operate with our growing children but free them to live individual ~~lives~~ lives of service & usefulness & not attempt to hold them to ourselves.

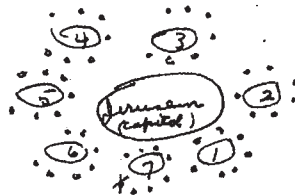
Sir Hubert's Concept of the Universal Plane



The super universes revolve about the Paradise center, each universe separated by dark islands of space from one another. The Paradise center itself, in like on hour glass breathing for uncounted millenniums of time in one direction & then returning to the other. The super universes lie out clock wise about its center & draw their being from this source.

System of Sotania

The below drawing seems to be the general plan thru-out the universe & the number 7 seems to carry some significance



Jerusalem & its satellites

- no 1. Is the receiving station surrounded by 7 mortals worlds
- no 7 - Reserved for the God-Presence But one of its satellites is reserved on the prison world

Just where Urantia lies we do not know. But we believe there are said to be 1,000 planets in a system & Urantia exists in an outer circle also beyond the satellites of Jerusalem.

12/3/45

On Nov. 25th an incident occurred @ the F. session which we did not record. It had to do with little Miss Williams upon whom should be conferred the title of "Keeper of the Door". She always sits next Eva Vincent at the door & takes upon herself the great responsibility of keeping the room ventilated. She is constantly calling attention to herself by opening & closing the door during the readings much to the annoyance of diff. F. members, particularly if it is cold outside. On the 25th a cold draft of air came in across the feet & legs of F. members in the back half of the room each time Miss Williams opened the door. They set up a protesting chorus of coughs & clearing throats. Miss Williams looked back, grinned, & kept on opening the door @ intervals, reluctant to be deprived of her self appointed duty. Finally, the manufactured coughs led by Betty Hicks & husband gave way to whispered demands, "Shut that door!" Miss Williams pulled the door just way shut & looked around whereupon Betty Hicks ^{exasperatedly} ~~frantically~~ called out, "No, no CLOSE it!". At this outburst Bill broke off in his reading & every one looked around at Betty who said, "Well it's cold in here. Every time she opens that door a draft catches us right across the legs." Bill said, "Well, let's get together on this. It's hard for me to concentrate & keep in the mood of these papers when I hear this constant mumbled going on. It makes me feel like a "Schizoid". He then resumed his reading but Miss Williams & Eva Vincent, now, indignantly removed

an incident
re
Eva Vincent,
Miss Williams
&
Betty Hicks

11/3/45

re
ventilation
of
7
room

their coats to indicate it was unbearably warm in the room. At intermission (Elsie B later reported to M) ~~Betty~~ Miss Williams & Eva Vincent threw the door violently open to register their displeasure. Betty Hicks went up to Leone & complained against the method of ventilating the room by these two women & Leone feelingly remarked "well Eva Vincent isn't running this place". This reveals a growing tension between certain 7 members as well as a "childish attitude" on the part of Mrs. Hicks, as expressed by Elsie. Leone has a right to resent Eva Vincent's attitude since she has been obviously a worshipper of Bill's & is always found in the hallway at intermission talking adoringly as well as usurping the floor in a 7th discussion period while keeping up a running fire series of questions to Bill as the means of showing off her knowledge. Eva unquestionably has a fixation on Bill & we have even seen them together in O'Connell. At yesterday's 7 session, Miss Williams had been diverted of her important duties as unofficial door-opener & closer. Instead both front & rear windows were open & the door had also been opened & set at such an angle as to prevent drafts. It must have been a great hardship upon Miss Williams to have been compelled to sit there without opportunity for exercising her one little exhibitionist complex.

11/5/45

Mrs
Under
phone

Mrs G. phoned to read M a fine letter from her son Phillip who, with his wife, has just gotten a run-of-the-play contract with a road show version of "Harvey" - a real break! And it was not until the 4th day of

12/5/45

Mr. H.

Sir Hubert

rehearsal that the producers learned he had an artificial foot. (All to Philip's credit). Then Mrs. H. asked when Sir Hubert would be in ^{Chicago} next & said she wanted to discuss the situation with him freely as she felt she could make some things clearer to him (being an outside party). She feels he cannot be aware of the real happenings.

12/8/45

Patrolman

Rupert

Dr. S.

H., returning home from down town around 11 P.M., met Police officer, Rupert, who covers this delivery section & walked along with him. They stood & talked about crime conditions in the neighborhood & also the odd characters on this street. H., pointing across @ 533, asked Rupert if he knew Dr. Sadler. Rupert made a disparaging gesture & said "That old bog of wind." H. asked, "What do you know about him?" "I don't know anything good" said Rupert, "He's made a lot of wrong diagnoses & I've never heard of him really helping anybody. He's been on this street a long time but the doctors around here don't think much of him & I wouldn't recommend him to anybody. A man stopped me just the other day & asked me what I knew about Dr. S. I asked him if he was asking me for himself or his wife. He said 'his wife', & I said 'if that's the case, mister, & you can afford it, why don't you go on to N.Y. where there are some really good psychiatrists. I wouldn't trust my wife to Dr. Sadler.'" Rupert then went on to say he

12/8/45

Perfect
re
Mr S.

noticed Mr Lavender going by & ran after him to inquire if he had advised this gentleman correctly. Mr Lavender said that he had & that Dr. Sadler was not held in good repute by real physicians or psychiatrists. Raper said that Mr Lavender was a graduate of Edinburgh University, an excellent, outspoken man who knew the best specialists for diff diseases in diff parts of the country & who was widely consulted by big medical men. Raper indicated that Mr Lavender had no use for Mr Sadler at all & that Mr S. was not popular & people on the street. He went on to say that Mr S. had written a lot of books & had advertised himself but this didn't mean he was any good. He said Mr Sadler, to his knowledge, had advised quite a number of young girls, suffering from inhibitions & emotional tie-ups to go out & get sex experience. This unexpected information was quite an interesting side light on the outside public reaction ^{of} Mr S. & indicated clearly that identification of his name & their great book of Urantia, will hurt it irreparably. H. has felt this from the first.

12/9/45

pop

117

600.

God

the

Supreme

Mr Sadler read a continuation of the paper on God-the-Supreme, taking both sessions to finish it, at which H & M stayed for the first time. This paper had many new sections, including new concepts which were of extra-ordinary interest. One of the statements made was, "The fruits of the spirit are the substance of God-the-Supreme or he is realizable in human experience" another statement closely allied to

12/9/45

This was that "Man can find God-the-Father in his heart but
must search for God-the-Supreme in the hearts of all other men".

pop
117

This is by way of saying that the acts & thoughts of every human
creature in the Grand Universe are referencing, instantly &
continuously, upon God-the-Supreme who is evolving experientially
thru them. Thus it is true that, thru our indwelling TAs,
we may & make contact to God-the-Father in our heart but the
only medium of contact to God-the-Supreme in thru other parts of
Him, our fellow creatures. The picture of God-the-Supreme
being already dependent upon our continuing upper struggle for
His own evolution is a sublime & inspiring one. We are asked to
look ahead to the end of this universe age when the Grand Universe
itself will have been settled in light & life & when God-the-Supreme
will have been revealed to all his creatures. At that time each
creature will have attained a perfected self & an equilibrium
with all other forces & beings, being liberated from finite reality &
made ready, after a short period of rest for a still greater adventure
in the unrevealed destiny awaiting us all in the mysterious realms
of outer space. It is conjectured that, not until then, will we know
the purpose for which our own creation & our long, long preparation
has been designed. At that time, a mighty messenger announces,
that the completely evolved God-the-Supreme will be personally present

God
the
Supreme

12/9/45
 117
 God the Supreme

an a resident on Luvona in the Super Universe of Urantia which
 universe ^{alone} represents the Trinity of Father, Son & Spirit. It is emphasized
 that, no matter what may be required of the individual soul, now or
 hereafter, a part of God is going every step of the way so that this soul
 even far from his planetary home is never alone - God is there ex-
 perencing his trials & tribulations & him & offering inner guidance,
 increasingly revealing all past & future to the soul as it progresses.
 At the present time there are said to be 21 Ancients of Days ruling
 over the Grand Universe & 3 each assigned to each respective 7
 super-universes. At the time of Light & Life they will probably reside
 on ~~Urantia~~ Luvona in the Super Universe of Urantia & God the Supreme.
 When the 21 Ancients of Days were first dispatched from Havona
 it marked the beginning of the Grand Universe. We have no way of
 imagining the enormity of and awe-inspiring nature of this first
 great movement out from the Isle of Paradise. We are told that
 nothing comparable to it has, or will occur until the full ultimate
 of its unthinkable potential has been realized, in that far distant day,
 when all beings & forces in the Grand Universe have achieved Light &
 Life. When that occasion arrives there will be no more experiential
 growth possible in this Grand Universe, no further possibility of
 developing higher values from an increasing appreciation of
 such spiritual attributes as Truth, Beauty & Goodness; nor the

12/9/45 possible exploding of suns or the colliding of great meteors for all will be in perfect equilibrium, the dark islands of space will have given way to light & harmony. Whatever is to come after that is known only to God-the-Father but we are assured that God-the-Supreme will accompany us on the next great adventure as we strive ~~to~~ to gain a knowledge of the absolute thru the entirely new type of experiences we are to have on the worlds now forming in outer space. The paper set up diff. distinctions in progress & illustrated them by stating that we could not advance from the material to the spiritual without the intermediary development of the monistic worlds; nor could the finite approach the infinite without first progressing thru the absolute. The nature & power of God also changes & we find God-the-Supreme in the finite, God-the-Ultimate in the absolute & God-the-absolute in the infinite. The paper made clear that God plays no favorites among his creation & that each & every one has a special value & specific, potential duty to perform. If anyone fails, his work can never be done in exactly the same way & if he chooses not to survive, his collective experience is absorbed into God-the-Supreme at the same time that he ceases to be an individual. Love was stressed as being the most dynamic, thrilling, & vital force in the universe. As we grow in our love of God, & voluntary surrendering to His will, our unfoldment of inner knowledge increases.

pp
17

God
the
Supreme

There is to be no I, as usual, on the Sunday between Christmas & New Year. (Dec. 30th)

12/16/45

Bill read paper 118, the last of the papers on "The Supreme Being".

pap. 118

It contained, so Bill said, more new material than any of the others & its contents were truly colossal in concept. Time & Space were defined.

It was said that "Time is a succession of instants" & "Space is a

Supreme Being

system of associated points." Personalities are the only beings capable of truly perceiving time & space. Motion, in time, has a value to creatures of personality status. Things are time-conditioned. Truth is timeless.

Material things exist in space & contain space. Spiritual entities exist in space but do not contain space. The status of an idea in mind

is almost too subtle to be known. It was thought that an idea did not contain space but ideas can influence elements containing

space. (These statements give a clue to the possible existence of spirit entities in an entirely diff. dimension, almost imperceptible to us.)

It was stated that all life in the grand universe would, in some far-distant day, exhaust its evolutionary potential at some time when Light

& Life will have been attained & that, then, something sudden would happen & a new advancement, beyond imagining, would begin. The

Supreme Being, as a completely evolved experiential entity, will then

participate with us in the great adventure in the worlds now forming in outer space. The wonderful statement was made that the

12/16/45 moment an evolving personality accepted the upward path & God's will as the guide (perhaps T+ fusion) their soul was considered from its potential as already evolved to finalities stages. The interesting statement was made that our consciousness was also evolving & that we would eventually be able to develop a past-future comprehension which would enable us to differently evaluate the present moment. Most humorous, it was said, were living only in the NOW & for this reason, were filled with apprehension for the future & possible regrets for the past. But, when the true relationship between past & future is discerned, our ~~past~~ ^{pastimes} will then grow into understanding & we will be able to foresee & in good measure, to predict our future based upon our past. Our future potential is then cognizable to God, the Supreme Being, & possibly higher intelligences, such as the Greater Ones, but we have to evolve into this state of awareness. (Could we properly evaluate ourselves & our accomplishments in relation to time we probably would be able to see that we are progressing even when we are apparently standing still. This would be a vital faculty to develop & would greatly aid in taking all stress & strain from the present moment.) This is the nearest approach to the explanation of mental phenomena we have encountered in the papers.

Remarks
 (we were not able to locate this paper until today (the 21st) so several of the points have become vague. Bill did not complete the

12/16/45 paper 8, if he did not do so the 2nd session, we will hear the remainder this next Sunday. There were only about 23 forum members present probably because of the cold wave sweeping the middle west to zero temperatures. Both Mr. & Mrs. Hales Sr. have been present the past 3 Sundays for the first time in a long while.

Mrs. Suler phoned during the week to say she had received, for the first time, a greeting from Mr. Suler. She feels it is a new effort toward being more social. We have received none, however, & do not anticipate we shall.

12/23/45

F

Bill read the last half of paper 118 on the Supreme Being which, as the former papers have been, was tremendous. It presented such a transcendent picture of mortal man's inconceivably great destiny that it leaves one permanently uplifted. The paper stated that the consciousness of the Spirit in man and the presence of the T.A. behind the awareness of the "I am", implies also that "I was" and so pertains to the eternity of the past & "I will be" so pertains to the eternity of the future. Mortal man is said to possess, on his physical & animal side, a body that is an electro-chemical machine. Man is wisely limited by the architects of this mechanically operating body in his exercise over it. As man gains greater & greater conscious control over his body mechanisms he must match this control with an inner spiritual attainment or he can lead himself to his own destruction.

Pop

118

Supreme
Being

17/23/45

pof
118

Man's free-will choice is also wisely limited but within such a wide potential range as to seem unlimited to him. There are few humans who have been capable of exhausting their potential development in the flesh but in the far distant future, as man gains more knowledge of himself & the Cosmos this may be possible & will then eventually bring on the end stage of TIME-SPACE development known as "Light & Life". Each mortal has a definite potential pattern of service which he may elect, thru free-will choice, to follow. If he does not some other mortal must take over that responsibility & achieve it in addition to his own path of service. The profoundly interesting commentary was made that Higher Intelligences, having supervision over mortals are only interested in their individual function in life - not in their personality. During the period of time that an individual is concentrating upon his function & real purpose in life he is given protection by these higher influences from conditions & happenings which might bring about his premature demise. But the instant his function has been accomplished these extra safe guards are removed & the personality is then on his own & ready to be liberated from the flesh by whatever earthly happening may bring an end to his physical body. (This clearly explains to us why Jesus made no effort to contact John the Baptist or to free him from ~~the~~ his confinement & ultimate death. Jesus knew that John had fulfilled ~~the~~ his function & that it no longer mattered what happened to him in the flesh.)

12/3/45

p. 118

The paper stated that God-the-Supreme, in ultimate experiential development, would bring about a new trinity of being which would consist of the perfected, personalized, experiential development of all creatures of free-will in the grand universe plus the perfected experiential service of the Creator Sons plus ^{the} perfected experiential attainments of the God-fragments known as Thought objects - this trinity of being constituting a mighty power designed for service in the new forming worlds of outer space.

In some far distant day, this new trinity is going to referress in a wholly unimagined & unpredictable manner upon the original trinity of God, the Father, His Eternal Son - The Infinite Spirit. (While we think of it, in a portion of the paper read last Sunday & which Bill summarized today, it was stated that the spirit existed relative to space but did not occupy or contain space. Material objects, moving thru space, contain space & take space with them. Ideas in mind are a mystery but it is known that they do not contain space.) As mankind develops, it was intimated that the dangerous period is arrived at when bodily limitations are over-come thru mental control unless ^{there be} a spiritual guidance.

It is possible, for instance, that man, thru his intellect, in arriving at that state now thru his control of material things including the mechanism of his physical body, & if he does not feel that his will be the will of God, may sink upon him self-destruction and even annihilation of civilization as we know it. (This lack of spiritual over-control may not only

12/23/45. being grief to man while in the body but also in his morantia state since he will still be a creature of free choice & if wrongfully exercising his will, can create havoc. This in our interpretation, & if correct, possibly explains the psychic manifestations of entities after death who are still trying to function with their will against the Will of God.)

The paper emphasized that while God was omnipotent he is not omnipotent & does not do everything himself but leaves many cosmic functions to be performed by his created Sons.

A profound dissertation was set forth on Providence. It was stated that God did not providentially fore-ordain all of man's future. If this had been so, it would have amounted to cosmic tyranny but God loves his creation & his will was not to grant them a free-will participation within certain cosmic limitations in making & serving of their very universe itself.

Returning back to the reference of man's increasing control over his body mechanism, it was stated that man would never have a perfected body until he could join with his TH in an act of self creation of that body.

Interrupted by a mighty messenger temporarily vindex on this planet.

1/6/46

Paper 119, read by Bill, was entitled 'The Seven Pastors of Jesus'. It was presented by an intelligence who referred to himself as "Gavalia" & spoke of the Universal Commission which had been formed to translate & adapt the story of the universe & translate to

11/6/46

pop

119

Christ's
Bestowed
mission

The English language. It was the first - and only - time in the papers, according to Bill, that an indicator of a paper had introduced himself by name at the start rather than the finish. The contents of the paper were of extraordinary interest & dealt largely with an historical account of Christ Michael's departure from Solvington, capital of Nebadon, on his successive 7 Bestowed mission always leaving his brother, Emmanuel, in charge of the local system government, together with Gabriel, the Bright Morning Star. As Christ would suddenly leave Solvington there would shortly be announced from some plane in the local system that a new being of a certain high order had unexpectedly arrived in the company of a lone spiritual guardian (such, ^{as} an Omniphan or Seraphim etc) & had certified to his standing by credentials submitted to the being in control on that plane - credentials ^{originating with} ~~coming from~~ the Council of Days. Christ Michael remained incarnated in the diff. types of beings in his creation on their respective planes or spheres of activity for varying lengths of time dependent upon the situation existing & the services he had come to render. He apparently chose the most difficult of assignments where he might encounter the severest of tests to determine his ultimate fitness for assignment as permanent sovereign ruler of his local universe of his own creation. Such a bestowed program of qualification is required of all created sons before permanent sovereignty is ever granted them by God-the-Father. It required more than a billion years for Christ

1/6/46

Michael to complete his bestowed mission. He departed on his final mission at about the time Urantia began to take form. He has experienced the life of a Melchizedek Son, a Son-anointed Son, a material Son, a seraphic guardian, a true spirit, in the universe of uradon, an inhabitant of morontia life & an ascending mortal of Jesus & Spare on the planet Urantia.

Michael's
Bestowal

The writer of this paper said that Christ Michael's morontia experience was an amazing, in its way, as his experience in his 7th & last bestowed on Urantia but it was not permitted to recount his adventures to those of us here. More & more, however, as we progress toward Havona there will be revealed to us increasing details of Christ Michael's remarkable bestowed adventures although the techniques of — the way these incarnations were achieved — would be forever unknown to us. Most mysterious of all was Christ's incarnating as a man of flesh & blood on Urantia. He was actually born, conceived of man & woman, and came into being as any other baby ^{presence} ~~presence~~ that there was embodied the actual ~~presence~~ personality of the Creator Son. Thus these diff., carefully chosen bestowals, Christ M. personified the descent of God from the heights of his created beings down thru to the lowliest mortal man, thus increasing his own qualities of justice, mercy & understanding in-so-far as his own wide range of created beings were concerned. Three of these bestowed lives were deliberately lived on rebellion worlds & in one instance, his 3rd bestowed, he managed to bring about repentance of a defiant rebellion

1/6/46

midweek
evening

leader ~~was~~ and all his followers restoring the spiritual order on that plane. On another bestowal he commanded the repeal of the rebellion leader, Litanis, who credited him with having planned great justice & mercy even tho he, this rebellious, did not believe in God tho-ultimate. In every instance, the presence of Christ M. on these diff. bestowal missions, brought about demonstrations of great affection & appreciation on the part of similar beings with whom he worked & associated. Following each bestowal Christ M. would just as suddenly reappear on Salvington & resume his management of local universe affairs as relinquished to him by his brother Emmanuel & Gabriel. Prior to his last two bestowals, Christ M. confided to Emmanuel & Gabriel, for the first time, that he intended to incarnate as a mortal mortal & later as an ascending mortal on some plane in his universe of Nebadon. None knew or could guess which plane this might be but, one day, it was reported that Christ M. had suddenly appeared in the form of a little babe born in the town of Bethlehem of Jewish parents on the plane Urantia. Wise men, Chaldean Priests, were made aware of Jesus' birth thru contact w other worlds. (This opens up plenty of room for speculation. Because Urantia was a rebellion-ridden plane, even tho a small world, there was tremendous interest ^{aroused} ~~aroused~~ through the entire system of Nebadon & the communication circuits were kept busy with reports of Christ M's doings here for the more than 30 years that he resided on this plane. And, since Christ M. was crucified by his own

X This paper also stated that the forthcoming "James" papers would stand as of 1936 which caused us to wonder why the previous statement was made that the Urania Pt would stand as of 1934. Old-timers tell us that there was one period during which much doubt was held that they would be given at all. Perhaps that is the time Harry once mentioned of the whole material being temporarily withdrawn.

1/6/46 created fellow mortals, Urania has become known through the local universe as the "World of the Cross". Yet Urania has been rightly blessed + honored that Christ M. chose it for his 7th & last bestowal mission & it is significant that he one day promised to return. Christ M. now has acquired permanent station as sovereign ruler, God-the-Supreme having received experiential development thru Christ M's incarnative adventures but it is conjectured that Christ M. will accompany God-the-Supreme & his evolved & experientially perfected free-will created beings as they go forth for service into the outer worlds of Time & Space. As the new universe age arrives, all has been left here in a ^{state of} stupa of Light & Life. Thus we see that everything is continuously reforming on every plane of being from the highest down to the lowest & from the lowest up to the highest in this stupendous universe of cause & effect, effect & cause. X

Never have we seen the single Forum room more crowded. Chairs were even placed in the entry way near Dr. S. & Christy. Bell commented that it was plain to see that most F. members had been trying to avoid the difficult metaphysical papers on God-the-Supreme but were more interested in a story — the story of James. This is no doubt true & perhaps will continue to be true from the mass-mind stand point for long years to come. Jerry, Ruth K's husband, was present in uniform & ribbons denoting foreign service. He looked well & sleek

1/6/46

Conrad

no
Antoine

hands & H. saying "Hello Harold, I'm glad to see you". Ogatha books
 was present to a formerly divorced husband whom we learned later she
 had re-married last night. H. shook hands & Alvin Kubicki, now
 out of uniform. It was Alvin who, over 3 yrs ago, threatened to throw
 H. out of the J. room when H. stood up to defend himself. Mrs. Tucker was
 radiant today still aglow from a trip to St. Louis this week, where she saw
 the show "Harvey" in which her son Phillip has a fine part along with his wife
 Jean. She came over to our apt. for a few hours visit after H. had to
 be absent (waiting for "Sand Turner") and said that during the 2nd hour a
 discussion had come up over whether James might not have had selfish motives
 in living his bestowal lives because it was only thru them that he was
 able to overcome permanent dominion of Nabodon. M. said that that thought had
 not occurred to her & that she would not consider it in that light - that the
 paper had stated that the Creator gave ^{learned mercy, understanding,} ~~them~~ ~~the~~ ~~bestowal~~ ~~lives~~ & justice
 thru their bestowal lives & then made them more completely fitted for their
 tasks. Also James attained ^{completed} his mastery after his struggle to climb on the
 mountain but chose to live out his life as a mortal & to die an excruciating
 death which he could have avoided had he not felt there was an experiential
 value in suffering the utmost pain even on many of his created beings. Later,
 when H. came home, M. mentioned the above to him & he said that he
 found ~~great~~ great justice & inspiration in the thought of the bestowal lives for it
 showed that nothing is ever given to any being high or low that all must
earn their status thru service.

See paper 119 (1-6-46)
1936 date vs. 1934 BK 13
Thought

Immanuel Institute
pap 120 BK-13

If Jesus was a Greater Son - how could he ever ~~intentionally~~ risk the life of a human being in this manner? Even the knowledge himself that he was such a being & than telling others that he was a how could he ever have a normal life or have others accept him as a fellow human?

~~We said he must have said the~~
~~statement~~

Do I recall Dr S stating @ the time of the Sturman's entrance into the # that their arrival had been "circumstantial"?
Would he have made such a statement had he actually received a warning message against them?
Would he even have taken them into the #?

If I believed in messages from higher sources that received such a warning would you have accepted the Sturman's & then, if this warning was received did Dr S take it upon himself to disregard it?
In the way there, he has followed other prophets

You must face several questions thus & answer them logically or else conclude that the genuine message was not given against the Sturman's

9 - With this in mind have I ~~not~~
 noted that the Jensen story has now
 become a religion about Jensen rather
 than of Jensen?

10 If, as has been said, the pub. date is to stand
 as of 1934, why has the J. story been added
 since that time?

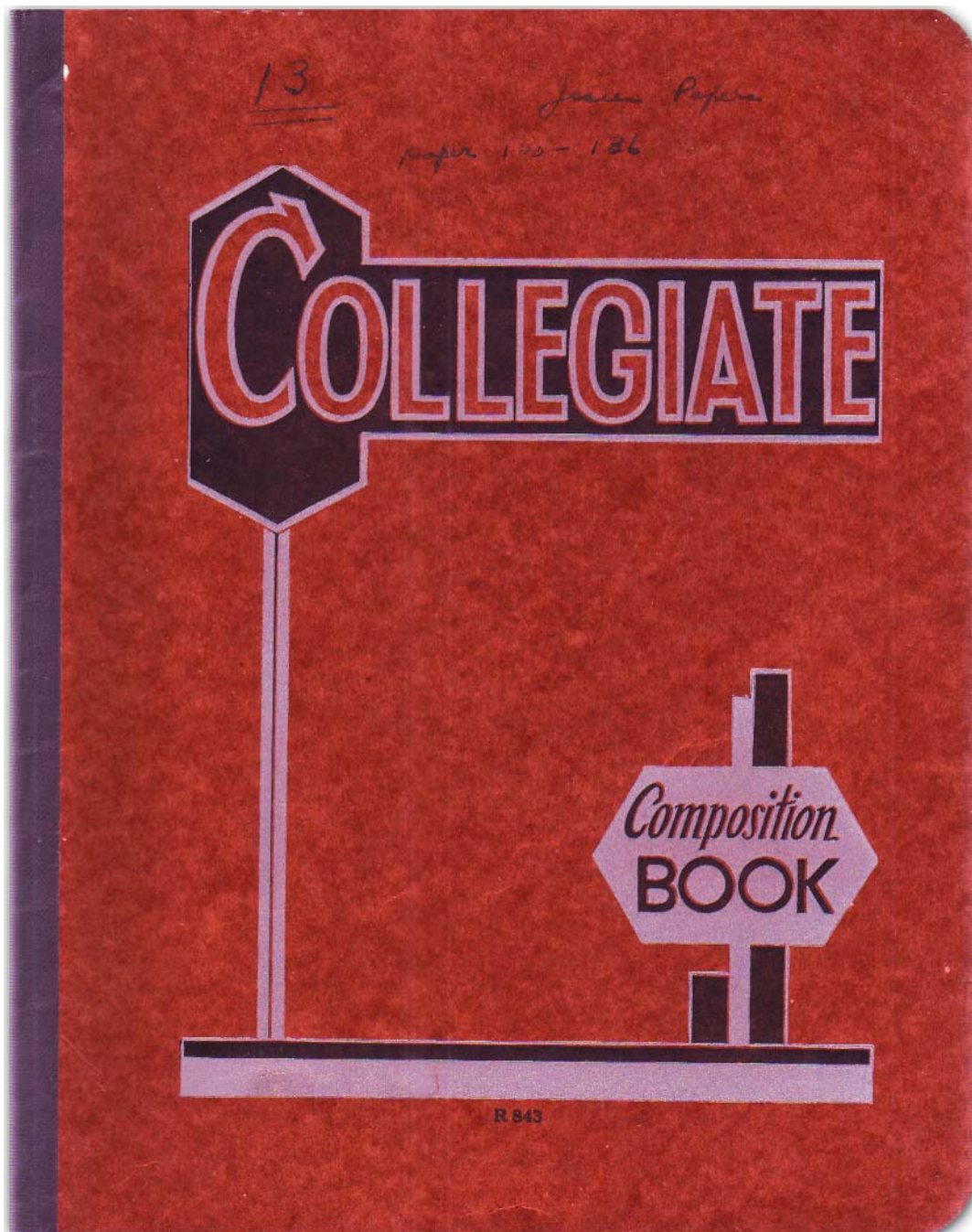
11 The explanation ^{has been given} ~~is that~~ the war is not to
 enter in would that have made any diff
 in a story about Jensen?

12 Why was the date not given as of the
 completion of the Jensen story since it was
 finished before the war?

NOTEBOOK #13

Diary

January 13—May 26, 1946



1/13/46

Paper

120

Harold was obliged to be in N.Y. today re. the play "Second Avenue" so M attended the F by herself. On last week, there was a large gathering necessitating extra chairs in both aisle & entry. Every one greeted M in a friendly manner & she found herself sitting beside Mr. Beattie, again, who asked about Harold.

The paper, which was read by Bill, was intensely interesting dealing largely with Emmanuel's instructions to Jesus concerning his 7th & 8th bestowal life on Urantia. Always, before, in his bestowals Jesus appeared as a fully mature being of the realm but, this time, he was to appear as an ordinary baby boy on Urantia. By so doing, he would be participating, even as God-the-Supreme, in the very life experience of the lowest of his wial realities & would forever prove, to those who considered him a created ruler & monarch, that he was not accepting the title of Vicegerent of Nebadon until he had earned the experiential right as well as the endowed right. In his bestowals he had hitherto demonstrated the Father, Son & Spirit relationship, the Father-Son, the Father-Spirit, the Son-Spirit, & the Universal-Son but, this time, he was to reveal, not only to human beings on Urantia but to all creations who had lived prior, were living or would still live in the whole of Nebadon, the perfect Universal-Father relationship.

In this undertaking Michael bestowed some of his powers upon his brother Gabriel but all other powers were given to Emmanuel, his Paradise-Son advisor. Emmanuel stated that it had been decreed that during Michael's

X The Jesus story (according to the instructions) was compiled & given
 thru a group of 12 midwayers.

1/23/46

Emmanuel
 Instructions

Short unrevealed bestowal career, the Ancients of Days had ruled
 that all would be safe in the universe of rebellion, that any potential
 uprising would be immediately wiped out & any potential rebellion
 would be instantly destroyed. Also, Emmanuel would watch for the
 spiritual ~~well~~ welfare of the baby Jesus until his T.A. should arrive.
 At any time Jesus so willed, he could terminate his life in the flesh but
 Emmanuel made it clear that, in so doing, he would be exercising a
 purely personal prerogative as there would be no property of conditions
 in his Kingdom.

Among his instructions, Emmanuel stated that Michael was
 to live the life of the people ^{of} his choosing. He was to suggest certain
 improvements to their way of life but was to perform no miracles - rather
 to live as an ordinary human being. He was to free them intellectually
 from the bonds of ancient customs & to bring the Spirit of Truth and open
 all normal minds to the guidance of the T.A.s. He was advised against
 marriage as it was the explicit law of Smaragdion that none of the beings
 should marry their created beings. Jesus' life was explicitly said not to
 be an example of life on Urantia but rather a spiritual guide to all. ^(He was to be a teacher.)
 Specifically told he must leave nothing in permanent or written form upon
 the planet; he was not to establish any organized cult as his teachings were
 for all people & all religions; & nothing of a material nature was to be
 created or left to which might lead people into idolatry (Neither was he to become
 or fraternize with affairs of the planet.)

Both Mrs. J. & Elsie B. commented on the non-organization statement. X

1/15/46

Mrs. J. phoned to report that during the second session ~~at~~ last Sunday, the F. group had spent at least 20 minutes of the time discussing the Lucifer rebellion until Bill finally said "Let's get back to the paper - no one seems to want to talk about anything but Lucifer rebellion!" Mrs. J. said not one person brought up the point that Michael had been commissioned not to form an organized cult - she felt they were all afraid to. It was mentioned that Michael had been instructed to not become involved either economically or politically with affairs on the planet - that he was not to be an example, but a spiritual guide. Mrs. J. asked if he had ever been involved in politics or financial affairs on any of his other outworlds. Bill said he thought not. However he became very superior to Mrs. J. & addressed her "Bill lady" - in the same manner & tone he has done in the past on occasion which annoyed Mrs. J. Elsie, later, became upset over a few words to Agatha Cooke who was again present to her newly remarried husband. Agatha, it seems, has been trying to get approval for her sudden act from various F. members & had spoken to Elsie about it. Elsie's ^{rather taken aback,} expressed surprise that she had made this move so soon after her divorce of the fall to which Agatha replied tartly "well of course you'd never been married - you wouldn't understand!" So the group left the F. with some members somewhat at odds. Mrs. J. was of the opinion that Michael, with all his spiritual wisdom & experience might not have needed the instructions such as Emmanuel presented but that they were included in this document so that members might know from real mission how well he filled it.

1/16/46

In a letter from Harold dated 1/13/46 he writes:

re
Jim
Hicks

"Jim Hicks was in N.Y. recently - contacted Wilkins - and in representing himself as "a good friend of Harold Sherman's" - so much so that Wilkins phoned Sam Emery & said he had a "good friend of Harold's" from Chicago " & might he & Hicks join Sam's luncheon round table? Sam is suspicious of Hicks & asked me about him. Conversation at this luncheon meeting got around to my Jane Adams play & Hicks aired the opinion that I could never get permission to produce it etc - - - implying I didn't have official sanction. I don't like Jim going around country, presuming or pretending to be a "good friend of mine" & meeting my personal friends on that basis. Seems like he is on a scouting expedition to find things out about me. - - and I certainly don't consider him a friend in that sense of the word - only an acquaintance - - - we'd better watch that guy. He probably figures that my close friends will unburden themselves to him - if he implies that he's also a close friend."

(On a matter of fact, Harold has held complete rights to Jane Adams for many months & Hicks certainly was either "fishing" or attempting to ^{deprecate} ~~obtain~~ H. to his friends. If he was fishing, we know the news can easily travel - Hicks to Buel to Sadler!)

1/20/46

F.
pap.
121

Bill read paper 121 indicated by a second Midwayer of the commission of 12 assigned to the writing of their Bk. (Jesus). This paper described the condition of the period at the time of Christ Michael's bestowal mission on Urantia. It made the rather astounding statement that the world was most spiritually

1/25/46

proof

1st

J.

awakened @ that time of any time in history, before or after. Christ Michael had therefore chosen this time as most propitious for his coming & his appearance on earth as a member of the Jewish race was also a matter of selection for the Jews, at that time, were engaged in world trade & high spiritual concepts which could have enabled them to carry Christ's message every where. The interchange of philosophical thought & the advancement of spiritual concepts was largely due to ^{the Jewish} Roman rule & influence. There were also 4 diff. ^{Greek} branches or sects of philosophic thinking which had segregated themselves into four groups known as the Epicureans, Stoics, Cynics & Sceptics. The Jewish race was ^{prepared} ~~not~~ to have ~~any~~ a religion, not a political mission ^{with} ~~at~~ Nazareth almost the center of world trade routes, north & South. ^{However,} ~~the~~ Jews ^{felt} ~~thought~~ that their religion was complete & had for all time, they were not satisfied to continue their quest for spiritual advancement & to quest in understanding of the beliefs existing around them.

~~the Jews attempted to unify Greek & Roman philosophy & combine it with Jewish law, many failing to adhere to any belief. It was from this fringe of non-believers that Paul largely drew his following. The 1st gospel to be written was actually "Mark" by John Mark about 85 A.D. He compiled this shortly of the gospels after much persuasion from Peter as he was hesitant about putting the story in writing knowing that Jews had been instructed to leave no written word. The only records he had were some notes compiled by Andrew & his own & Peter's memory. The second gospel, Matthew, which later became the first in the Bible, was written by a pupil~~

1/20/46
F.

of Matthew, Isadore a Jew, no attempt was made at descent in the outline - it then being customary for a pupil to give credit then to his teacher. This was based on John's record & notes of Andrew. The 3rd gospel "Luke" was compiled by Luke a gentle follower of Paul. The 4th gospel, ^{John} was written in all were honest attempts to record the times. Luke is said to be 101 A.D. by - ^{John} The mystery religions also had strong followings at this time & Paul, himself, was influenced by the Mithraic beliefs. It was he who introduced the redemption story.

The one-wayer responsible for the compiling of the Jesus story in the Bk of U. had instructions to draw first from all human records, then upon midway records & finally & unhesitatingly upon the planetary records. It was said to be a re statement, as largely as possible.

Unfortunately, for the diary record, Harold was so weary & nerve tired from his work ~~and~~ and rehearsal of "Grand Dinner", which is to open at Al Schaub at the Civic Opera on Feb 18th, that he could not stay awake & kept nodding every few moments. This disturbed M greatly for she was well aware that others in the two rows behind could not help but notice his inability to remain alert & ~~was~~ rather M nor it could recall clearly much of the data. It was not lack of interest in it's part but rather absolute mental & physical weariness.

Remarks

1/24/46

H. received a letter today from Sir Hubert enclosing a letter to Hawthorne Daniel together with a copy of a letter of introduction to Dr. Sadler for H. to forward to Hawthorne @ his brother Meredith's in Oak Park. We have decided not to suggest, in any way, our own situation in the Forum & Dr. S. but

Sir Hubert
re
H. David

to permit Hawthorne to meet the doctor with a perfectly free mind.

1/24/46

Daniel

H. Daniel phoned that he was in town for a lecture @ the "Twentieth Century Club" on Monday (20th) & had phoned & made an appointment to see Dr. S. regarding his entrance to the F on Sunday 9 AM. Harold arranged to pick up Hawthorne @ 8³⁰ Sun. 9 AM. & drive him into Chicago for his 10³⁰ date with the doc.

1/27/46

Daniel

We met Hawthorne @ 8³⁰ AM @ Meredith's, per arrangement, & drove him to our apartment for a short visit before H. left for rehearsal & Hawthorne for the doctors. As we had previously agreed, we spoke only of the doctor's historic background & his ^{years of service} ~~responsibility~~ to the material which we considered so remarkable that we had taken an apartment across the street in order to be close at hand & where we intended to stay until the papers appeared in Bk form. We also discussed Sir Hubert's deep & sincere interest in the material. Hawthorne agreed to return & tell M. what ^{the outcome} ~~the result~~ of his interview w the doc. was, so, after almost 2 hours, he came up to have lunch w M & reported that he had had a most interesting & enjoyable interview in which the doc. told him the full story of how the material was received, stating that it took him many years to believe & that sometimes, even yet, he was not sure. Hawthorne liked his approach & ~~ability~~ ability to look @ the material from a scientific angle & asked M. how the doctor could afford to devote so much time & give the use of his home over such a long period. M said many of the members had contributed small sums, more or less, against the time when the Bk

1/27/46
revised

would be published & copies made available to the group. Hawthorne said the Dr. had accepted him, apparently, & that he was "in" whenever he could find the time to read.

1/27/46

Ch 3, 00) went to the J. Harold being absolutely unable to get away from rehearsal, this being the 1st full day school & could have been able to get together.

F.
prop
122

Bill read the paper titled "Birth & Infancy of Jesus". It told of the selection of Joseph & Mary as parents of the mortal Jesus and gave a detailed description of their characteristics. Joseph was said to be of almost pure Hebrew stock being a descendant of the early Noachites, blue man, & son of Jorita. It stated definitely that he was not a descendant of David & Solomon since he registered as of the House of David because one of his ancestors was adopted by a descendant of David since which time his forebear had registered with that group. Mary claimed her lineage from a broader back ground ^{combining} ~~including~~ the Greek, Egyptian, & Hittite races ^(both of these were among her ancestors) & she was brought up in the Jewish faith. Three possible sets of parents were considered as parents of Jesus but, eventually, the Melchizedek & Gabriel selected Joseph & Mary. Both came from long lines of average people but both families had occasional members who distinguished themselves for aiding in the spiritual evolution of the planet. ^(Both, however, were very well educated for their time) Joseph was a man of few words, given to much deep thought, ^{was melancholy at times} honest & hardworking. His forebear were builders & carpenters. His hair was black with dark brown eyes. Mary's family had more wealth. She herself was a very happy personality, given to expressing her emotions freely, brown hair & brown eyes. An angel appeared to

Jesus
birth & infancy

4/27/46

Jesus
birth &
infancy

Eliz., Mary's cousin, informed her, in a vision that she was to become the mother of a son who was to introduce the coming of the messiah to the world & that this would happen was to be born to Mary & Joseph in due time. When Eliz. reported this vision to her husband Joram (Jp) to whom she had been married many years without offspring, he doubted her story. But when later, she did become pregnant & he had had a most unusual dream corroborating the story, he began to believe. Meanwhile, Mary had also been told in a vision of her prospective motherhood, of the divinity of her child-to-be, of Elizabeth's pregnancy & of her ^{son} child who was to be named "John" and who was to be the forerunner of Jesus. Joseph, also, doubted this vision until he, like Joram, had a dream making these facts clear. Naturally, both women were eager to get together & talk these matters over, each having been told ~~of~~ ^{of} the others' experiences & in due time, they met at Eliz. home, near Jerusalem & found their stories tallied. It was said that Joseph's people more readily believed in Jesus' mission but that Mary's family were inclined to doubt.

Joseph & Mary lived in a ~~small~~ one-room stone house on a little piece of land ^{presumably} overlooking Nazareth & it was here that they planned for the new baby's arrival. They were in very modest circumstances as Joseph had also to contribute to the upkeep of his own father who had become unable to work. The floor of the home was also stone & mats were used for beds. A lean-to sheltered the animals. Later, when the baby, Martha, was born another room was added which, by day, housed Joseph's carpentry ^{shop} & at night served as a sleeping room. It was several years before Joseph became a contractor &

1/27/46

Bethel +
Mary
of
Joseph

their financial condition eased but this period was short lived due to his accidental death while on a contracting job. In the year 8 B.C., Herod called for a census of the Jews but, due to delays, the ^{people} Nazareth were not to be numbered till 7 B.C. So, in the month of August, 7 B.C. Joseph decided to go to Jerusalem for that purpose. He had no intention of taking Mary, as he could register for her, but she had determined to go with him, partly because she welcomed the adventure of a change & could foresee a favorable visit with Elly, which she looked forward to, & partly desiring to remain home alone with the advent of the baby coming near. So, when the time came for departure she had everything in readiness for 2 & in spite of Joseph's ^{monetary} ~~remonstrance~~, she set forth with him on their one donkey on Aug 16th 7 B.C. They proceeded leisurely on their way reaching Bethlehem on the evening of the 20th only to find that no inn accommodations were available due to the many travelers going into Jerusalem for the census. Finally a grain room, in quarters formerly reserved for animals, was cleared for them & it was here they spent a restless night, it becoming apparent by morning that Mary's child was about to be born. Joseph remained with Mary & ^{at noon of Aug 21, 7 B.C.} with the assistance of friendly women travelers, the baby, Joshua Ben

Joseph, was ushered into the world just as all babies are born on this planet. He was dressed in clothes Mary had brought along for just such an event.

The biblical stories, according to the paper, have been colored & heightened to add glamour & drama to the situation. Thus, seraphim did sing above the baby's head, but they were unheard by human ears. The word "maiden" was later translated "Virgin" which has given rise to the virgin birth. No shepherds were on hand to announce the arrival & no actual star of Bethlehem guided the

1/27/46

birth
to
infancy
of
Joseph

earlier in the year, in May or June, also in Sept. & on Dec 5th, 3 stars were
 shown in conjunction which made them seemingly one, & later followers
 added the story of the guiding star to enhance the miraculous birth... Three
 weeks after the birth of Joshua, wise men of the East, came to visit the child, but
 they were sent by Zaccariah (^{Eliy's husband} who was a religious leader). In due
 time Joseph & Mary resumed their journey into Jerusalem & when they presented
 themselves at the temple for ~~circumcision~~ ^{circumcision of the baby} they were surprised to have their advent
 greeted with song & music imposed by two (^{angels} friends of ^{Eliy}?) & telling of the
 new baby to be the promised Messiah or Jewish deliverer. Herod, who was
 having much difficulty in ruling the Jews at this time, heard rumors
 that a new leader of the Jews had been born & determined to kill all boy babies,
 under two, of Jewish birth. Fleeing it was, that Joseph & Mary saved and returned to
 their home in Nazareth & instead, fled to Egypt until Joshua was 3 years old
 to save him from ^{the} death that came to many Jewish boy infants.

It must be added, here, that thru out the Jewish papers, no actual
 description is ever given of his appearance tho it is said he inherited the
 deep religious tendency of his father & the cheerfulness & determinedness of his
 mother, also her emotional capacity or he could not have risen to the
 anger which drove the money changers from the temple. It was said that
 Mary was a ~~good~~ self controlled, poised, & on the whole, wise mother. She was a
 fine careful weaver, a good housekeeper & home maker & a planner. Joseph was
 shy & retiring - quite distinct opposites. Each saw to it that their children were
 educated to the best of their ability.

The Burtons & the Stanbels acknowledged his telephone invitation to ^{the royal performance of his play} & much cordiality.

1/27/46
Reminds.

The Hales Sr., who have been coming regularly the past few weeks were absent today. The Hales Jr. never come on Sundays any more. Neither do the Bedells. The Hales also were absent today. Jerry, Ruth's biological husband was present & out of uniform. There were a few empty seats today - perhaps because of the cold weather. Rev. Rawson was nodding & asleep much of the time altho it would seem this paper would have been of particular interest to him. Probably Sunday is a very full day to him. Whether he is still keeping up his early a.m. broadcasts, we do not know. Mr. Beattie who usually falls promptly asleep & who sat on Mr's right remained wide awake. He is always most friendly & inquires for Mr. Mrs. D. sat on Mr's left said she was glad she had made an especial effort to hear this paper because it was so interesting.

1/28/46

Elnie B

re
paper
12x

Elnie B phoned to remind ^M of the point in yesterday's paper that both Mary & Elizabeth had had "visions" or appearances of angels to them telling of their future children (first born boys) and that both Zachariah & Joseph had had dreams corroborating their wives' experiences. Elnie wanted to be sure that M. told H. of these statements. She felt it was a definite proof that, on special occasion, celestial beings were able to contact the human mind. She & Mrs. D. had had coffee & a discussion of the paper @ O'Connell's after the 1st session which had been an interesting hour of questions about where Jesus inherited, mortal mind left off and his divine mind took over. Bill was of the opinion this was a gradual evolving process culminated into full realization after his baptism. It was not until this period of his life that he did any miracles. M asked E. if she remembered the ages of ~~John~~ Joseph &

Mary when they were married & whether M had understood rightly that Joseph was only 21. I said, "yes", that was right & that Mary's age was not given. Both M & E had had a previous concept that Joseph was much older.

the paper 122

2/3/46

J.

pop 123

Bill read paper 123 describing the early childhood of Jesus. It was emphasized that the Jewish families of that period, provided a better home influence & training for their youths than the Gentiles. While Joseph & Mary knew that Jesus was a "child of promise" they kept it secret from their friends & most of their relatives. Jesus was not unusually precocious as a child and his development was normal to the boy of his age. Between the years of 4 & 5 he made his first moral decision & was immediately induced by the same TA who had served Modestus Melchiorich. This TA had been especially prepared by previous service for this mission to Jesus. Mary & Joseph were concerned over Jesus schooling & while Mary wished that they could return from Alexandria (because the Pharisee lineage came from there & they were numbered with the sons of Egypt, to Bethlehem) it was felt wiser, when Jesus was aged 3, to go instead to Nazareth in Galilee. As a parting gift, their Egyptian relatives, who had urged them to remain believing Alexandria offered a broader opportunity for a word teacher, gave Jesus a copy of the Hebrew Bible. Because he could read & speak Aramaic, Greek & Hebrew. at an early age, Jesus gave earnest study to this document (^{spoke} ~~learned~~ & read Greek & Aramaic at age of 7 & 8, 2 had mastered Hebrew) Mary & Joseph travelled so quietly that their relatives, Joseph's brother & family, were unprepared for their coming. (Nazareth at that time, was they needed the heart the next day; Joseph may settled happily in their own home for the first time since Joseph's birth.) ~~the center of trade routes leading to all parts of the known world. & Jesus was~~

2/3/46

very thing, herself, as it had been reported to me that she was much disturbed over the story. She had stated that H. had been disloyal to the Urantia material & broken his pledge. Now I realize that other world shaking developments are taking place outside this U. material & that H. had every right to make the statements he did without trespassing upon the Urantia paper at all. He had mentioned that within our life time there would be communication between planets & now there is actual speculation on this very subject with signals said to have been received at intervals from dark spots in the Milky Way.

Elsie
B.

2/3/46

Bill read paper 124 which dealt in the later boyhood of Jesus. It seemed, for the most part, fictitious & unnatural. It was not even good writing - many old clichés being used such as "plain as day", "he marched into the room", "Jesus resented" etc. This is the type of paper that Dr. S., very easily, might have concocted himself in an attempt to give a psychological picture in humanized form of Jesus' adolescent period. The phraseology used is not unlike the prepared indictment of N. which Dr. S. read to me at the time of the so-called "rebellion". This paper lacks conviction & in no way compares in the writing or expression or concepts contained in the major portion of the Urantia Bk. It is most certain to be challenged by thinking people as it presents Jesus as almost a smart-aleck, at times, who enjoyed a sense of superiority over his playmates. In one paragraph the statement was made that Jesus' intelligence was appreciated by all save the parents of "dumb-witted children". The phrase "dumb-witted" is an expression characteristic of Dr. S. & it is not conceivable that higher intelligence

pap
124-Jesus
boyhood.

would have cast such aspersions upon children of normal birth as compared to a personality so stupendous as Christ Michael incarnate. (no credit of authorship is given to the papers in this immediate section.) The general outline of the paper went on to emphasize the wisdom of Jesus' living in Nazareth, the ~~the~~ cross-roads of the trade of the then known world, his absorption of a world view-point, pertaining not alone to Jews but to Gentiles & his growing away from orthodox Hebrew religious practices, adapting himself, at the same time to the authority & guidance of his father & mother as well as to the companionship of his numerous brothers & sisters (5 brothers & 3 sisters). The paper made one strange statement which appeared involved & out of place, to the effect that Jesus got along well with his older brothers & sisters & not so well with some of the others particularly Jude, who was yet unborn. The story was told of Jesus' loving to draw land scape & characters, a practice which was considered idolatrous & was forbidden by the elders. He once drew a char-coal likeness of his teacher on the floor of the school room which shocked the other children & caused the elders to protest to Jesus' parents. Jesus, sitting on the back porch listened to the arguments. He rebutted these protests & marched into the house where he defended his acts in an impassioned outburst & then ended by saying that he would abide by the will & decision of his father. The elders left, much taken aback, & Joseph then requested Jesus not to draw any more. This command he respected for so long as his father lived after it was difficult for

7/10/46

 pag.
124

2/10/46

pp.
124

him to do so. Jesus was described as a healthy vigorous youth who was strong enough to have defended himself but who never did so. Older & stronger boys, knowing his docile nature, would set upon him, at times, but he always had a defender in Jacob, the stone-mason's son who fought his battles for him. (This seems more unlikely & paints Jesus in an unfavorable light since, in this world, there are times when every man is justified in fighting to protect himself. Moreover, if Jesus permitted Jacob to fight for him, he was condemning the act so he might better have fought for himself.) In general, this paper states that Jesus tried to break down old Jewish taboos over work, that he favored sports but, because of his father's anger at his interest in such matters, he remained silent about them, that he was becoming increasingly aware of his mission in life ~~and~~ and spoke of it to his father when 10 years old and at 12, while making a pilgrimage to Jerusalem with his parents & other Jews, a messenger appeared to him dispatched from Salvington & told him it was time for him to be about his ^{father's} ~~father's~~ business. The paper also described the climate then existent on the east coast of the Mediterranean & stated that it varied from frigid to tropic which perhaps accounted for the "adaptability of the Jewish race". Because of the phronology of much of this paper we find it difficult to call it authentic.

2/17/46

pp.

125

Because of last minute rehearsals H. was unable to attend the 7 today's M. work alone. Bill read the paper which was unusually short, taking about a half hour, on Jesus' experiences at Jerusalem. It ~~was~~

2/17/46 described his first visit to the temple which could house 200,000 worshippers. Jesus was much disturbed by many things that he saw, the painted courtesans who lounged in the outer courts, the slaughter & cries of the sacrificial animals & the "spiritually ugly" faces of the worshippers and he spent many hours in silent thought going over the problems of a people whose life was dominated by ritual law & Roman rule. Jesus, Joseph & Mary remained in relative quiet during the Holy Week (Pass-over) & daily attended the services in the temple Jesus being accepted into the adult groups ~~because~~, even tho not quite 13, which was the accustomed age, because he came from Nazareth where 12 was the acceptable age if certain studies had been included. During these days Jesus watched & listened intently to the discussions groups and his parents, seeing that he was much disturbed in mind over the new sights & experiences, permitted him to go about quietly as he wished. At the end of the Passover week the party from Nazareth started on their return journey & it was not until evening of the first day that Joseph & Mary discovered that Jesus was not with them, each supposing that he was with the other since the men & women traveled ~~se~~ separately. Much alarmed for his safety, they returned to Jerusalem the following day & spent 3 fruitless days trying to locate him. Meanwhile, Jesus had simply remained in Jerusalem to attend the discussions groups of the elders & to ask questions which deeply interested him, spending his nights in the home of Simon, with the children, Lazarus, Martha & Mary. The elders were, at first, quite annoyed

pap

125

that such a mere boy could ask such penetrating questions. There were five which particularly perplexed him 1- What was behind the veil of the Holy of Holies? 2- Why should ~~men~~ men & women be segregated for worship? 3- Why should God, the Heavenly Father, be interested in anger & vengeance ^{& sacrificial offerings} when our earthly father would be much more kindly? He refused to believe that his Heavenly Father would not show greater love & patience & forgiveness ^{promised}. 4- Was the Messiah's mission to be a worldly leader of the Jewish people or did he have a spiritual mission? 5- Why was bartering permitted in the temple? Finally, after 3 days, Mary & Joseph, still searching for Jesus, come to the temple & overheard their son's melodious voice speaking in a group of men. Hastening to the spot Mary ~~spoke~~ broke in & asked "Why have you deserted us for these three days?" Joseph remained silent but looked his sister. To which Jesus replied "Why did you not look here immediately for me? Did you not know I would be about my Father's business?" But Jesus departed with them & thereafter decided to be subservient to the authority of his earthly father until his hour should come."

It was a clear spring-like day & the I. room quite fresh. Mrs. and I went Mrs. & Elsie. The caller said that a caller had come to the "news" agency for information on H's background. Some reader of H's article had written saying that she was a teacher, had written Mrs. S., who had given her a most interesting reply which made her wonder what his scientific background was. Elsie could not remember the woman's name but she came from a

promise

2/17/46 small towns in Illinois. Mrs. Lyon came back to speak to someone in the row ahead of M, at intermission, & called to M to enquire if it was Mr. Sherman who was having the play "Second Summer" produced at the Civic Opera. M. said "yes" — Jim Haskins asked about it — was he out of town M said "no — just busy". The Burtons came to the apartment before 2, bringing a pound of butter, & M gave them 4 tickets for the opening Mon. night. Also gave Elise & Mrs. B tickets including almonds; Miss Rocke. Earlier in the week M left tickets with her & Eula Steinhilf. Elise said there had been an interesting discussion two weeks ago on Jim's fall from the roof. The dr. had stated positively that if the fall had had fatal possibilities the medivaymen would have prevented it — that when a definite mission had been assigned nothing was permitted to interfere. We note there are many new faces in the F. group these days but few seem to come regularly.

2/24/46

F.

pp
126

Bill read paper 126 referred to as the "two most crucial years in James' life". Strangely enough, these years were said to be the ages of 14 & 15. James had learned to make yokes & other harness in his father's work shop & no longer had time to meet the camel caravan but sent his younger brother James to mingle & travel & bring back bits of world news. This change in James' interests & responsibilities had come about thru the unexpected death of his father when he was 14 which forced him to give up plan for a formal education in the synagogue of Jerusalem. He had to assume the full duties of a father & provider for his mother & seven

7/24/46 - brothers & sisters & the eighth, Ruth, still unborn. The death of Joseph had
 been a great blow to the family. He was crushed by stone while building
 the god's mansion in Saphira (?). The news was brought to James
 @ the shop & it fell to him to convey this tragic information to his mother
 at home. She left James in charge of the other children & hastened to her
 husband's side & James, then aged ten, but Joseph was dead when she
 arrived. The family then had no consolation of a word of farewell.
 but this natural human accident was permitted to happen that James
 might acquire the experience of father-hood in his care & management of
 a family in the only home he was to know on this earth. He made a
 good executor of his father's estate being saving & frugal but generous.
 The family was left in good circumstances & it was two years before
 it began to feel the pinch of financial privation. James then visited Harold
 understanding there would be some money due the family because of Joseph's
 death had occurred while doing government work. Harold ruled that he
 owed Joseph's family nothing & James, ever after, referred to him as "that fox".
 He was forced to sell some family possessions to raise money & almost had
 to dispose of his harp on which he could play proficiently. To make sure that
 his most precious possession, a Greek Bible, was not taken for taken, he presented
 it to the synagogue. The family was compelled to revert to a simple mode
 of living - plain clothes & food. Loss of money, however, did not carry
 it, at that time, a loss of social position. When Ruth was born, 6 months
 after her father's death, James aided in her care. While he had become

7
 126

Two more arrived years

2/24/46

7
pp
126

of more unusual years

manifest of his divinity & destiny & was learning to communicate more & more to his T.H. he still was uncertain as to his real mission in life & decided that his first duty, at the moment, was fulfillment of his family obligations & in doing his best each day with the work & responsibilities at hand. This attitude was an example to all, in this day, who are idealists. Jesus' mother, knowing him to have been a "child of promise" expected him to suddenly manifest supernatural faculties but in this she was disappointed. Jesus' thinking was somewhat confused through this period for he had read in the Jewish scriptures & the Bk of Enoch that a messiah or national savior was expected. He decided that this prediction was erroneous & that he, to his spiritual aspiration was not that messiah. This conclusion of Jesus was arrived at without his having been made aware as yet of Gabriel's visit to his mother which was not disclosed to him until his later baptism by John & entrance upon his ministry. Jesus was accustomed to spend much time in meditation on the hill of Nazareth which overlooked the surrounding country & the various intertwining trade routes. On coming of age, he delivered an address at the synagogue in which he spoke of the Heavenly Father & our relationship to him. He had gained a reputation as a marvelous story teller & neighbors liked to drop in to hear Jesus discourse as well as play the harp. Jesus had little regard or respect for the appointed heads of the synagogue because he doubted their sincerity. He early felt that God was a God of the Gentiles as well as the Jews. Since these men were disturbing to his mother & others, he kept such thoughts more & more to himself.

2/24/46

In family worship, James taught his family "The Lord's Prayer" writing it out on a slate in charcoal having found they were incapable of individual expression in prayer. James, himself, preferred to talk to God, expressing his own prayerful thoughts.

(The paper itself was filled with cliché & trite phrases such as "basking in the maternal sunshine", and other ordinary expressions which most competent writers would avoid particularly in a work of this kind. Since these papers will be coming under such critical observation; one wonders in the light of such previous magazine writings why some of these James papers even to so lacking in that same character & quality went to the point of sounding almost fictitious at times.)

With the death of Joseph, & simple living, James considered placing the family on a farm but, instead, acquired adjoining property & arranged each child a garden plot. He also reared 3 cows, chickens, goats & several dogs & a donkey all of which aided in providing for the family needs.

Harold was present at "Second Business" having been counseled — and badly — but little was said about it by 7 members except by Sturtevant, who Burton was asked how things were going. We said we had learned a lot this past week & had made several mistakes in the production whose future was still uncertain. Neither Ellis B nor Rachel Butler were present. She is still in planning on a Florida visit shortly in her sister.

3/3/46

7

pap

127

Bill read paper 127 dealing with the adolescent years of Jesus from 15 to 20. Parts of it were strangely juvenile in tone containing such time-worn clichés as "bells of the village" etc. — a style of expression which, it would seem, higher intelligences would not employ or even good human writers. There were other parts of the paper which, in content, were impressive so that the whole had a variable quality. (We can understand from this why Ben Kobiella felt that these papers could have been humorously written & it seems certain that the majority of lay readers will feel the same.) Bill was quite touched as he read the love story in Jesus' life indicating he was sincerely moved by the narrative. Jesus was depicted as having a good sense of responsibility concerning the support of his mother, brothers & sisters. The statement was made that no human of his age had ever been called upon to make more difficult decisions or face greater problems than Jesus. Poor as he was, Jesus' social standing remained high among the Jews who wished him to assume political leadership. His mother falsely interpreted that he was to be the long-heralded Messiah & saviour of the Jewish race but Jesus, thru his T.A. knew that his true destiny was to be the revealer of the Heavenly Father to all men. When an attempt was made to have Jesus lead a political group in protest against taxation of the Jews by the Romans Jesus sought council of the "Khezar?" at the Nazareth synagogue & diplomatically declined on the plea that his family needed his

7/3/46

p. 127

Jesus
15-20

undivided attention. He took this stand even tho a wealthy Jew, Isaac, offered to pay for the family support. Jesus then made his famous comment "Money cannot love". Jesus saw to it that the girls were educated at home since only boys were educated at the synagogue. He advocated equal education for both sexes. The children truly loved him & obeyed him as a father except Jude who was penalized for misbehavior as proposed by Jesus, noted upon by the other children & accepted by Jude himself. Jesus spoke less & less to his mother about his mission in life since he found she was not in sympathy or understanding with his now unfolding reasons for coming to earth. He had still performed nothing super normal and his development had been that of any other ~~than~~ ordinary human of the realm except as he had more developed & closer contact with his T.A. Only one message had been transmitted to him when his brother Emmanuel appeared to him in the night time but other than this Jesus had been compelled to work out his own destiny. He had a fine physique & a good intellect; he loved people, was cordial but unaffected; sober, unusually observant, kindly to all. For a second time Jesus was approached by another Jewish group who sought his leadership as a possible Messiah & he was reported to have again sought the counsel of the wise old leader of the synagogue. For the first time Jesus was compelled to indulge in a stratagem & with hold from the populace some of the truth concerning his own purposes & reasons for referring to lead this organization. He once more pleaded family

3/2/46 obligations & his brother James, then 13, secretly coached by the "Klezmer" spoke to the group telling them that there would one day be five members from James' family behind the Jewish movement if James remained at home & continued his training of them. This statement was reported to have helped satisfy those who wished James' affiliation. (This account seemed strangely unreal & did not appear to fit in to our concept of James' character. It seems to us that it should have been unnecessary for James to employ so-called "stratagems" or use of half truths to impress or justify others. The choice of words in this account was most unhappy & sounds very much like Dr. S. who has often stated that the whole truth of the papers cannot be told the public. This would then represent Dr. S. attitude in a current life situation.)

The one love story of James' life is herein reported. Rebecca, daughter of a wealthy Jew named Ezra became enamoured of James physical & spiritual ~~physical~~ qualities. She told her father of her attachment for James who favored her choice. & She then confided her love to Miriam, James' sister & Miriam told her mother. Mary was concerned lest James' ^{support} be taken away from the family by such a possible marriage. She decided to go to Miriam tried to Rebecca & confide to her that James was a "child of promise" & had a great work to do in the world. In place of lessening Rebecca's ardor her love & desire for him was only increased. The paper stated that she was "thrilled" at this information & more intent on having James than ever. Accordingly she had her father invite

3/3/46

pop
127James
15-20

James to her home on her 17th birthday at which time both told James of Rebecca's attachment for him. Ezra assured James that his mother's family would be cared for but James gravely declined their offer of love & economic support by stating that he owed complete devotion to his father's family. Ezra is then reported to have withdrawn from the conference, saying to his wife, "he is too noble for us." Rebecca persisted in her protestations of love feeling that James needed a faithful & devoted wife in the work he was later to undertake. James told her that he would remember her offer of love as long as he would live but that he doubted that he would ever marry or have a family of his own for he felt must be true to his life mission. Rebecca was heart-broken & turned down numerous offers of marriage in later life always saying that she loved the finest man who had ever come to earth. She followed James' career with devoted interest & was in the group of women who saw him ride in triumph thru the streets of Jerusalem & also saw him in anguish on the cross. The paper stated that poverty stricken circumstances gradually overtook the family despite the fact that James was constantly working & even to his selling pieces of property & possessions of his father. It was not until the 3 younger brothers were able to join him in work that the family was able to get on a better economic footing. This seems somewhat illogical since James had taken over the work ^{of} Joseph his father at his death from which we have been told he made a comfortable living.

~~That~~ The death of Amos, a mere baby, was said to have set them back

7/2/46

prof

127

was to funeral expenses but there is nothing to indicate why or how the little estate left by Joseph should have become so depleted. Jesus first took issue to the orthodox celebration of the Passover at the home of Lazarus, Mary & Martha, where he explained his view & led them in prayer using ~~only~~ wine & unleavened bread but leaving out the paschal lamb. On returning home he set shocked his mother by the report of this procedure but reassured her by saying that he would not carry out this practice under her roof. Jesus took James to Jerusalem for the Passover & pointed out the sights on the way as his father had done 5 yrs. before. James was deeply religious & enjoyed the journey, insisting on staying over an extra day in the hope that he might see Jesus argue or take issue to the elders in the temple. Jesus disappointed James by saying nothing for he now considered this discussion childish & not worthy of debate. Jesus sold the last of his father's property to John Zebedee. James was united by his cousin John & Aunt Elizabeth. Mary & Eliz. hoped that the two boys might unite forces & work together. However, James had a long intimate talk to John, confiding in him & the two decided to part & not see one another until the time should come for James to commence his ministry. This pledge was kept John returning to care for his widowed mother until he started his preaching. Jesus was then prepared, thru his family responsibilities & the making of difficult decisions for the public work he was later to undertake. (The James papers became more &

3/3/46

7.

more disturbing to us in style of telling & content on they program. Mrs. Fisher, when asked what she thought about them, thought, said that when she first read them she felt the new testament account of Jesus was much more inspired & satisfying. She does not necessarily feel that way now. All 7 members accept the story unquestioningly & appear quite impressed by it. We appear to be the only dissenters. Mrs. J. leaves for a 2 mo. visit to her sister in Florida this next Thursday & we shall miss her. She had seemed to us tonight. We definitely feel that a new story on the life of Jesus must be an inspiring, if not more so, as the story we now have in the Bible in order to inspire the world. This, for the most part, lacks authority & conviction which the main body of the U. paper really possess. We note this group is still unengaged.

3/10/46

7.

page
128

Bill read paper 128 dealing with the young manhood of Jesus. This material continues to be a strange mixture of acceptable statements & phrasings & stories which seem thin, unconvincing, poorly expressed, & even juvenile or jollyannish in nature. There were such old clichés as "benches of youngsters flocked about the door" & "tell us a big story" or pertaining to the requests Nazareth children made of Jesus who was reported to have entertained them with stories of his trips to Jerusalem as well as animal & nature stories. The clichés are so numerous as to be embarrassing to any discerning reader & certainly would have been avoided by any higher intelligence in writing the account of so profoundly an important life as that of Jesus. (We recall how Mr. S. stated that every one in the 7 wondered

7/10/46

pof
128

Remarks

whether the Jesus story was going to be told when the regular Dr. Blk was completed. He said that a year & a half elapsed before the Jesus story started to come thru & then papers began to appear which were unguessed at being indicated that they were being written by midwives. We wonder if this did not mark the time when the Dr. said that papers materialized in certain places @ 533 which made it no longer necessary for them to go to the home of the subject & pick them up. Dr. S. has declared that no original copies of any papers are to be kept. This would prevent any investigator from checking to see if all papers came thru the handwriting of the supposedly one & only subject. Dr. S. would then be enabled to have written the Jesus papers himself without the knowledge of this subject who, it seems, would most certainly have protested such action. There is something definitely wrong & rotten @ the core of this development, somewhere, which ~~is~~ needs to be exposed. Dr. S. has attempted to prevent what he thought might prove to be an investigation of his entire proceedings as a custodian now appears to have been caused by a deep sense of guilt and a fear of exposure. We know he deliberately falsified the purported warning messages against us. Having stooped so low as to do this he has undoubtedly done far worse.)

Today's paper repetitiously gave an account of successive years of Jesus' management of family affairs. It told of his successive trips to Jerusalem as his younger brothers Joseph & Jude became of age to attend the Passover. An attempt has been made to tell Jesus' life story year

Prof
128

3/10/46

by year which makes conspicuous the fact that there is very meager knowledge of his activities or thoughts & when this document is supposed to be authoritative much of its conviction is lost by such telling. Again & again & again there are paragraphs relating to Jesus' handling of family affairs, his economic struggles & provisions, his feelings of obligation, his shifting of family responsibilities, his educating of younger brothers & sisters & his reiteration "my hour is not yet." This repetition is broken by only a few episodes of any real experiences & yet the reader is asked to believe that Jesus had one of the most trying & arduous preparative for adult life ever experienced by any young man on Urantia. From this account there have been obviously countless numbers of young men who have been up against an equal or greater responsibility of home and/or obstacles of environment, poverty, sterner conditions, & untold temptations. (Up to now there has been no complete record of Jesus' life in the flesh - only the record of his years of ministry. In today's paper it emphatically states that Jesus did not wish recognition or to his diversified accomplishments nor would he accept offers of spiritual leadership because he did not want to confuse the truth he had come to give the world with worship of his human personality. Yet we are herein being given what purports to be a detailed story of Jesus' life, despite the fact that these very papers state Jesus himself refused to leave any written records. This being so, why is this story permitted at this late date. The great story of the universe & our relationship to it & the true identity of Jesus is

3/10/46

understandable & can serve a great purpose in enlightenment but this extremely
 second rate account of Jesus' life can prove very damaging.) The paper
 takes pains to point out that Jesus developed as an ordinary human
 with only scriptural guidance until his baptism. He was apparently revered
 for his philosophic nature, studious mind & leadership ability, yet we are
 given no real reason, in his development, for Jesus being offered by
 prominent merchants of Damascus the financing & heading of a ^{philosophic} ~~religious~~
 school planned to rival the ~~religious~~ ^{philosophic} training of Alexandria. Later,
 we are told, that equally prominent Jews came to Jesus & offered him
 a like opportunity of heading the philosophic school at Alexandria. Jesus
 must have been a man of extraordinary philosophic training to have
 been offered such positions both of which he is reported to have superlatively
 rejected, saying that his "hour was not yet", under the conviction that
 his teachings must be kept free of any organized worldly faction. The
 papers state, however, that these offers constituted one of Jesus' greatest
 temptations. On one of his trips to Jerusalem, Jesus met ^{the Greek} Stephen, & the two
 became engaged in philosophic discourse for a period of 4 hours. Stephen was
 so impressed by Jesus' philosophic utterances that 15 years later, we
 are asked to believe, he espoused the cause of Jesus & was stoned to
 death not recognizing that the man on the cross is the one & the same.
 We are also asked to believe that the prominent Jews & ~~the~~ merchants of
 Damascus likewise failed to establish any connection between the Jesus
 of Nazareth they had known & the Jesus of the Cross. This appears utterly

Page
128

7/10/46

fantastic, unbelievable & incredible. Any man in the vivid human personality of Jesus could most certainly not have been forgotten in a life time but alone only 15 years. Hermon's making much an impression on others have been remembered under more incidental circumstances but alone conditions as dramatic as those found by Jesus which brought him into full public view. Jude was described as the wayward youngest brother who was always getting into trouble due to a quick temper & too ardent patriotic fervor. On a trip to Jerusalem Jude is said to have overheard a Roman soldier making improper remarks concerning a Jewish maiden who was passing. He was 14 at the time & let go a verbal attack upon the soldier which resulted in his being arrested & put in jail. Jesus, who was teaching in Nazareth of Bethany at the time, could not get Jude released for 2 days but finally appeared before the judge & appealed so diplomatically in Jude's defense that he got him off & the judge signing that the young man may have been justified in his outburst. The paper states that Jude caused Jesus embarrassment & did not settle down until he was married. (Bill stopped reading the paper at this point & remarked that he considered this "one of the most eloquent short sentences in the B.K.") Yet in another place in the same paper it states that Jude, upon the double marriage of Jesus & Estel & Jacob & Miriam was so sobered that he promised to contribute regularly to family funds from his fisherman's earnings & that ever after that he was true to his promise. This appears to be a definite inconsistency. Mention was made that, since all brothers had

page
128

3/10/46

pop
128

learned to be carpenters it was decided that some of them should pursue other trades so they could engage in the complete job of housebuilding. It was said that James worked for six months away from home as a black-smith. He could have walked home each night but stayed away purposely so that he might "wean the family away from him" & prepare them for the time when they would have to get along without him. (Mary is described as being increasingly out of sympathy & James real world & plans which he seemed to confide in her & confessions are each at diff. times of women of the marriage state - consistent & Mr. S's human point of view. These papers will bear very careful checking & Mr. S's own books should be examined for evidence of parallel thought & phraseology. The James papers are very definitely not in even a remote class & the majority & expression of the majority of the papers in the U. B.K. paper.

Attendance in not holding up & the James papers. Eric, Mrs. L. & the Burtons were absent among others. Of course Mrs. S. has gone to Florida for a two month visit & her sister Myra Brown. Dr. Steinick gave us the news that Grace Palmer had married a real estate salesman by the name of Dehaven whom she met in Kalamazoo at French Hill. They were married in Florida a month ago & are now in Chicago breaking up her home preparatory to returning south to live. Grace is out letting her apartment. We hope she has found the fine person she deserves.

During the reading today the papers stated that James was given many names to which he did not object such as, "God of the universe";

3/10/46 "Lord of Creation", "Son of Man", "Son of God", "Creator of all things", etc. etc. - but that he only objected to one designation. When he was called "Emmanuel" he protested saying "no - that is my elder brother." Clyde Bedell instantly broke in on Bill's reading to ask, "Bill, what does the word 'Emmanuel' mean in Jewish?" Bill said he didn't know. Whereupon, several 7 members called out, "God with us". Bill continued reading & our comment but it seems strange if this was the interpretation of Emmanuel to the Jews that Jesus would have objected so strongly even if that name also applied to his elder brother whom no one on earth knew & could not have comprehended ^{for} any reference to a brother would have seemed to apply to one of the members of Mary's family. Incidentally "God with us" was one of the titles quoted in the book as accepted by Jews which means that they must have said "Emmanuel" when so characterizing Jesus.

One of the greatest inconsistencies which just now occurs to me is that Dr. S. has made it imperative that members of the 7, ^{specifically} ~~specifically~~ members of the 70 come to hear him speak on Wed. night rather than listening to the reading of the papers. The papers are supposed to be the only final, complete & authentic material & Dr. S. nothing more than the human custodian so why should he place emphasis upon hearing him discourse rather than gaining a greater direct knowledge of the papers themselves? This whole situation appears more & more untenable.

3/14/46 In discussion c. M. this a.m. she made the point that if there higher intelligences can materialize some of the papers completely written

3/14/46

Question
 the
 authenticity of
 the
 papers

& appearing in the doctor's home, why has it been necessary to see what
 amounts to the mediumship of the sleeping subject for any of these communica-
 tions. As so much as these truths are supposed to be for world concep-
 tions why might not such materialization of these papers have been permitted
 to be witnessed by scientists & attempted to that their origin & authenticity
 might be established beyond any doubt or question. As it is, Dr. S. declares
 that all original papers are to be burned which papers no one except the
 commissioners have ever seen, which fact prevents any honest investigator
 from determining the absolute authenticity & integrity of said papers. The
 whole method of handling suggests collusion & human collaboration
 & whatever spiritual knowledge has come through

7/4/46

Sir
Hubert

Hubert Wilkin suddenly appeared on the scene & spent the eve.
 talking to H. while M. was taking care of Carol. H. asked Sir Hubert
 what he thought of the style & content of the Jones papers & Sir H. said
 that he did not feel they maintained the same quality as the other U.
 papers. He said this disturbed him at first & he spoke to Dr. S. about it
 who explained that the Jones story was largely for the consumption of
 children who would "love it". Dr. S. said that was why the story was
 written so simply (to see it has obviously been written down with a
 simplicity which was unoriginal & hackneyed). Hubert said he had finally
 decided that Jones' important message for humanity was "In
 my Father's house are many mansions" & the promise that there was
 continuity of life beyond death & training would be for soul development.

3/14/46 To Sir Hubert, this seemed to explain why Jesus refused every offer to be set up as a teacher, to be exalted or to head any religious organization. Jesus wanted to avoid being idolized or worshiped & wanted humans of all ages to value his message & not the man. Hubert admitted that Jesus' boyhood lacked conviction when the statement was made that "no young man who ever lived had such trials & decisions to make or such obstacles to overcome as Jesus of Nazareth." Hubert said that millions of young men had been forced to assume much greater responsibilities, under more severe hardships, in worse environments than Jesus & millions of men have suffered & died even more horrible deaths. The Jesus papers, then, do not make a good or convincing case in his regard. H. called Wickie's attention to inconsistencies or previously noted here & also mentioned that these papers were assigned as to authorship. Hubert did not seem much disturbed about this & said he did not think these papers represented the work of the Supreme Intelligence or even too high intelligence beyond the human, & that they could not be taken, in all instances, as the final word on every subject. Apparently Hubert is inclined, for the most part, to be uncritical & not to raise any issues but to extract what he feels is of value from the papers for his own use & development. This latter practice is commendable but it is not protective of the authenticity & integrity of the papers if serious changes, additions, & interpretations have been or are being made. H. asked Hubert to refresh her mind on the Jesus

Sir
Hubert
re
Jesus
papers

3/14/46 papers, if he had time & tell him what he thought. Hubert had tried to be here when Hawthorne Daniel might be coming there but we learned that Hawthorne was able to get home between lectures & hurried thru Chicago.

3/15/46 He is due out here again around Apr. 12th. The matter invited Welles & ourselves to the Cliff dwellers for dinner on Friday night & then returned to our apartment to hear Churchill speak. We were glad for John to have gotten better acquainted w Welles since we are trying to get him in the J. thru Elsie B. with whom John & Harold are having lunch next Wednesday.

3/17/46

J. Bill read paper 129 before a capacity crowd. We arrived late as he was beginning the paper & for the first time, had to sit apart. Mr. Burton motioned from the back row, indicating one seat, just as Mr. S pointed it out.

Pop

129

M. took this seat & W. took the other remaining seat in the 2nd row between Miss Allen & Rev. Rawson. The paper today was much higher in quality, believability & thoughtful content. It dealt w James' 2nd, 28th & 29th years. It told of his going to Liberia which marked a period of his travels which kept him away from home except for short visits from that time on. He returned for M. & Ethel's wedding & two years later for the double wedding of Jacob, the stone mason's son who married Marion & Jude & his bride. James had gone to Capernaum where he was invited by Jeshua the boat builder to form a partnership in the designing & building of a new line of boats. James accepted this offer & enjoyed the father-son relationship as well as the family life since he was already friends w the 3 sons, James, John & David.

3/17/46

pop
129Jesus
24-27

Zebulee's four daughters loved Jesus as an elder brother. Jesus created some new types of boats, developing a new method in the steam treating of wood & he became widely known by fishermen & folk around the sea of Galilee as an accomplished boat designer & builder. Within a few years the boats built by Zebulee were in wide use. Jesus or Jude made monthly trips to Capernaum to take back the monthly payment Jesus regularly made to his own family group & Jude became increasingly impressed ~~with~~ ^{that} his brother Jesus was a great soul. Each night after supper the Zebulee family gathered for a discussion period in Jesus in which he answered many spiritual questions. He then would go to the synagogue for 5 nights a week for study, then one night in the young people & one night in the elders. It was said that the young people liked him because he didn't give advice unless it was asked for. Jesus finally decided that his boat building period was over & prepared to go to Jerusalem by leaving all his affairs in John Zebulee who promised to keep on sending monthly payments to Jesus' family & even out of his own earnings if Jesus' funds should be exhausted. However, John found that Jesus had a sizable amount coming to him for he had not drawn out any pay other than the amounts he had sent home. John Zebulee & his father decided to invest some of Jesus' money in a piece of property which had a mortgage on it. They eventually completed all payments in aid of a sum sent by Jesus who had not been told of the purchase. In Jerusalem, Jesus met a wealthy ^{Jew} merchant who proposed that he travel thru the Mediterranean in him & tutor his son. Jesus decided

3/17/46

pg
127
June
27-29

to accept +, knowing that he would have to be away at least 2 years, he confided his plans to Zebadia who promised not to vocalize what he had said not even to Jesus' family in Nazareth. Mary & family had just about decided Jesus was dead before he reappeared. (This seems illogical & humanly inconsiderate to us. Why should Jesus have caused such apparent unnecessary grief & concern over him on the part of his loved ones? What harm could have been caused by his telling of where he was going? He had not yet manifested any unusual spiritual powers beyond being looked upon as a well educated & spiritually endowed young man.) The papers state that the Celestial hosts were more enthralled in this Mediterranean period of Jesus' life & his mingling in every type of human — the poor & the rich, the educated & uneducated, religious & irreligious, the carnalistic & the spiritual, the moral & immoral. There at any other time of Jesus' sojourn on earth up to the moment of his crucifixion. During this time Jesus is supposed to have so intermingled in human of every sort as to have given him a profound knowledge of the human creature. He was also developing closer & closer communion in his TA which was bringing to him clearer & clearer pictures of his sublime path even back to the early beginnings of time long before he had started out on his bestowal missions. At the time of his baptism Jesus' personal contact in his TA was so advanced that the TA was able to reveal to Jesus his real birth in God & that of a Greater Son. Jesus having lived a perfected human life on earth is now the eternal guide & path for not only the evolutionary &

X James papers book, in conversation w Mr Kulich, M was told that all these papers were compiled by the midwayers.

3/7/46

page 129

James 27-29

ascendant souls of Urantia but all free-will beings on all inhabited planets in Nebadon as they advance thro the training worlds of time & space on to Havona & even entering the Isle of Paradise itself. The paper stated that we must keep in mind James' purposes in the things he said on earth, not alone on concerned this planet, but all planets in his Kingdom. He came here to reveal God - the Father's relation to his human children & to show the way for man to reach his Father in Heaven. He did not come to set an example in detail of perfect living but, nevertheless, his perfect life has been the pattern & will be the pattern for all aspiring humans in all times to come. James experienced great joy, humor, grief & sorrow as a human & possessed a perfect understanding of man's thoughts & feelings from man's early infancy here to his furthest advancement in the spiritual realm beyond. By the age of 33 James had completed his own self mastery over human flesh & mind & thus communion w his TA had become consciously aware of his true identity & affinity w God - the Father. He had finished his personal ministry & his public ministry was about to begin. (This paper was assigned as told by the previous X)

Remarks:

Mr Burton ^{told Mr. Shurtle} & Mr Steinback both ~~Mr. Shurtle~~ were on the committee in charge of a social evening at the Luther Burton's neph Saturday & hoped we would come. M. said she would speak to H. about it. Of course we will not attend. "Barney" Burton followed us out to tell us he had become a 3^d degree Mason. He raved about the work & said it was one of the greatest inspirations of his life. He said he was having quite a time getting adjusted to civil's life & had tried out many jobs. He asked Rev. Rawson if he were

3/17/46

fell on the air & he said "my no - not for several years. It was too much - it almost ruined my health. I don't use the typewriter, had no secretary, & my early morning broadcast hour wore me out. I was getting frequent stomach trouble from it."

3/19/46

Lu Steinbeck phoned, to our surprise today, & talked E M saying that she had not urged us to attend the Forum social occasion because she realized it was a delicate situation & that there were others among the members who feel as we did, Elsie B, for instance, who feel the matter had never been properly cleared up between the Dr. & ourselves. M said we had great faith in the paper but we still considered it was the Dr's next move. & until that time, had decided not to attend any of the social affairs. Lu said "well we understood that Sir Hubert was in town & was like to have you all come this Saturday if you can. I wanted you to know that you are most welcome." M said that Sir H was making a very short visit this time & probably would not be here but we appreciated her showing us nevertheless. This indicates there still must be much discussion behind the scenes on the whole matter & our continued stand concerning it.

Lu Steinbeck to Forum social @ home

M. made the observation today that it seemed strange the story of Jones would have been entrusted to the comparatively low order of midwayer intelligences. H. considered this an excellent point in the light of Jones' well disclosed identity as Christ Michael, Creator of the local universe. If the story of so great ~~and~~ an entity is to be retold and have the proper influence

7/19/46

upon the people of this planet it should have been superbly done by the highest intelligences & in a most authoritative manner. It hardly seems that higher intelligences, interested in their great responsibility, would have permitted anything less than the finest & highest literary production of James' life so that it would stand out above & beyond anything humanly written on the "son of God". That this has not been done leaves these papers, even allowing for their occasionally moving passages, open to doubt & conjecture.

3/20/46

Elice
B
+
John
Matter

It at last brought Elice B. & John Matter together at lunch at the Northwestern Station R.R. restaurant. They sat in a quiet corner of the room & Elice & H. told John some facts about the U. Bk. Elice was surprisingly frank more so, she said, than ever before because she had faith in John & H. She mentioned Mr. Sadler by name, something H. had not yet done & John said instantly, "not Mr. S. after the famous psychiatrist?" Elice said "yes" & John asked "did he write this?" Elice explained he was only the custodian of the material. H. told Elice that he had informed John some years ago of his strange experience in Marion before he realized its great significance & became John, being one of his closest friends, had also lived in Marion. Elice told John that Harry had also predicted she would eventually become associated with an unusual spiritual work & she had forgotten his prediction until she heard Mr. S. tell the F. of H.'s experience in Marion years ago & of his being one of the "thousand - circumstanced events" which communistic said would occur that

3.20/46

Elsie
B
+
John
matter

year. It was then that Elsie wrote Harry the letter of which Harry spoke to us in Golf. making mention of Elsie for the first time & stating that we would later meet her when we went to Chicago. John told Elsie of his mother having been a Christian Scientist & E. said that Mrs. Tithen, a well known business practitioner, was a member of the I & that she herself belonged to a church & John didn't have to drop his affiliations in joining the I. Elsie further stated that Mrs. Tithen said if she had to make a choice between Science & the U. papers she would choose the latter. (She did not take a stand however when the great blow-up occurred) John mentioned attendance at Claudine Whitaker's church of Science & E. said she had heard her speak. H. assured E. that John had an open mind & a broad philosophical background. John said he wanted to make clear that he would not join unless he reserved the right to regard this knowledge of it did not appeal to reason. E. said this was his privilege & that many had joined & left the I. already. That she thought many people would not agree to this material but that it had satisfied her. E. then stated that the wonderful U. papers were just a tremendous build-up to the revealing of the Jesus story which was the end & aim of this revelation & which threw a new light on Jesus' life, on who he was & what he came here for. (H was shocked at this interpretation of the U. Bk in the light of the work & for the most part unimpaired revealing of Jesus' life which does not match the truly remarkable documents preceding, in which documents Jesus' true purpose & identity are revealed in a

3/22/46
 most astounding (yet acceptable way) John asked E. point blank "Who was Jesus?" and E. replied, "Why he was just one of an order of Creator Sons. There are a great number of them who have created countless local systems of planets & beings in diff. parts of the universe & are accountable to them to God the Father." John said, "Well that is different alright."
 Elice
 H. said he found this concept acceptable since he, as a boy, had rejected the idea of the one & only Son of God coming to this earth when there seemed obviously to be untold numbers of inhabited planets in the universe which would make it impossible for the one Son of God to visit them all & be crucified, if necessary, to save & redeem the creatures on these planets. If this was the purported plan of redemption. John said this idea of Christ being the only Son of God had disturbed him also & he thought this concept of an "order of Creator Sons" a most interesting one. Elice promised to see Mr. S soon & get permission for John to phone for an appointment. She requested that John not mention H's name to Mr. S & simply say they knew each other thru "Daily News" association which was entirely possible because John had formerly written a feature column for the "News". Elice said she would meet John some Sunday if he were okay & take him to the F. & introduce them around. Leaving this luncheon in a cab to keep another appointment, John remarked to H, "You know I have a strange feeling that my remaining years are going to be the most exciting of my life." H. said, "You're a prophet & you don't know it. We've had the most dramatic experience of our life since joining this I group & the climax

3/25/46

Jesus
matter

3/24/46

hasn't been reached yet. Once you get in, you're apt to participate in the climax yourself." John laughed & said, "Well, Boy, after what we've gone thru in life, we should be ready for anything!"

f.

pap

130

Bill read paper 130 titled "On the Road To Rome," which described Jesus' tour of the Mediterranean & the Indian merchant Sanid & his son Sanid. He was interpreter for the merchant & a tutor for his son. The paper is a curious compilation of spiritual statements made by Jesus to Sanid & his father & other individuals whom he meets along the way & seeks to help. No real descriptions are given of the cities visited or the peoples or a back ground setting for the experience of Jesus. The statement is simply made that Jesus arrives Caesarea, Alexandria, Messina, Crete, Carthage etc & then contact is described & some individual which gives the chance for some spiritual quotations. The people he meets & talks with are all represented to "have seen the light" & later join up & Peter or Paul or Simon or others to become leaders in their respective localities or countries of the new Christian faith without, however, realizing that the proclaimed Son of God was the same Jesus who had enlightened them some years before. (This defies reason that Jesus would not have been recognized as me & the same. Harold had one contact & talk & Harry 120 years intervened could Martha having yet met him but he was a living presence to them thru out all that time. Jesus within the next 2 years was to become the most discussed personality in that part of the world. Any man of his reported attainments

3/24/46

pp 130

Jesus travels around Mediterranean

would not have been forgotten) Jesus is reported to have had a long talk to David who had asked him if God created evil as well as good. Jesus reply is couched in language said to have been purposely put in modern phraseology which adults can hardly comprehend, let alone a 17 year old boy. The paper stated that David had practically fallen asleep at the finish (which is probably the true statement in the paper, ~~if~~, as Dr S. has declared, these Jesus papers are designed mostly for the younger generation, such papers as the one today would hold no interest for youth.) There is an unnatural, unbelievability in the presentation of Jesus' purported thoughts & acts. They are either common place or involved, repetitious & profoundly lacking in human interest. They sound very much like a psychiatrist's attempt to present the psychology of human conduct in story form thru putting his thoughts in the mouth of Jesus. There is one unpleasant episode where Jesus is supposed to have come across a drunken degenerate attacking a young girl. Jesus is described as pulling him away & holding him at arm's length ^{with one arm} until he exhausts himself trying to hit back. Then Jesus sets him go to seek further punishment & escorts the girl home in company of David & his father. This incident was said to be the nearest Jesus ever came to exercising physical violence against a fellow human. (What about the Biblical story of his chasing the money lender from the temple when he is reported to have actually struck some of them & over turned their merchandise?) David wondered why Jesus had not struck this degenerate so many times as

3/24/46

pop
130-
Jesus
travels
around
Mediterranean

he had struck the girl. (Bill remarked he sympathized w/ David) No explanation was given of why Jesus let this man go, apparently even on reprimand & no moral was drawn from the story, it leaving only a distasteful impression — so why was it used? At another time Jesus was described as giving a beggar a coin but not stopping to offer any spiritual guidance. When David asked why, Jesus explained that this man was not of normal mind & could not be led to God. (This story alone is going to cause great trouble & will destroy all hope for countless thousands who find themselves imprisoned in defective human bodies thru no fault of their own.) Jesus is supposed to have encountered a youth who had run away from life in the hills & who did not wish to speak to anyone. Jesus was rebuffed on addressing him but tried again by asking the young man if he knew the way to a neighboring town. The young man outlined the route on the ground & Jesus, in thanking him, said he could not leave it out doing something in return — that he knew this young fellow needed help. As so much as this young man had shown him the way to this town, he, Jesus, ~~would now be~~ ^{would now be} glad to show him the path of life — the way to God. ^{There then followed} some spiritual statements which sounded uttered & evangelized but the young man was supposed to be so impressed that he later became a Christian leader of his people in Galilee. There is much more of the same such as Jesus telling a discouraged young man to "arise! cease being a coward — Go out & ^{face} fight the battles of life etc." The J. members, on a whole, seem much impressed

3/24/66
 E. these James papers & Bernard Burton said to H. that he felt an organization would have to be set up to sell the U. BK & he wanted to make it selling his life work. (We wonder at the inability of these F. members to really analyze & evaluate what is being read. It demonstrates how fear & intimidation, over a long period has taken away their power to reason & judge.)

Remarks

At the conclusion M. asked her, as one of the early Forumites whether the papers in the earliest days had always been read from typewritten sheets. She said "yes," altho she remembered that the early papers came in the hand-writing subject, which the subject recognized as his own upon awakening but had no recollection of transcribing." Elinor then spoke up & said "I don't believe these revised papers came thru the subject, at all." & she said "No. They just appear in the safe - or wherever it is - already typewritten on a diff. kind of paper." To which Elinor said it seemed strange to her, since James came in a perfectly normal manner & stated that "miracles" were not supposed to happen on this plane, that these papers should suddenly begin to appear miraculously. M. said she thought there were certain inconsistencies in the paper today. One of the statements made was that the early disciples had ~~made~~ made a great mistake in feeling to carry the Christian religion to India & China where the ground was so prepared for such teachings. Yet later we are told that James refused to go to India & teach himself at the invitation of David. The excuse given was that he must return to his family in Nazareth. Yet he never took the trouble to inform his family of his proposed

7/24/46
 journal with David & Hans & furthermore, in previous paper, we are told that James informed Zibulac he had left home for good. Thus James, in giving such an excuse to David was actually telling a lie. (This type of presentation is consistent to the character & attitude of Dr. S. as we have now come to know him.)

Eris said she would speak to Dr. S. about John Matter next Wednesday & we hope we can get him to making the paper & forming judgement on them as another means of checking our own judgement. There is something very wrong here & if, as Eris & I believe, the James papers are not being revised thru the subject & are "miraculously materializing" at 533 then there is every possibility that ~~there have been~~ these human revisions have attended to all papers. Harry has said, & also Dr. S., in time past, that they were not supposed to change as much as one comma. (He went on to explain that the old papers were destroyed as the new ones come thru which would leave no record of the original papers in the handwriting of the subject & no way to check present papers for authenticity.)

Reminds

addition
 prof
 120

we now recall another episode wherein James was asked by a man at Caesarea whether the story of the whole swallowing Jonah was true. Seeing that the man apparently believed their story, James did not disabuse him but answered in such a way as to leave the man with his own conviction but with a moral drawn from the Jonah & whale legend. Jesus pointed out that evil sometimes

3/6/46

paper
130

swallowed up an individual but if he listened to the voice of conscience & aspired to live a God-like life he would be spewed up from the depths onto dry land, free of evil influences & ready for a new life. (Jesus' interpretation of ~~the~~ ^{the} whale & Jonah legend was obvious in its intended symbology, even to the point of being painful & satirical. It lacked the ring of authenticity & fails to appeal or convince. These kind of stories are going to be critically scrutinized by Bible students & they certainly will not win praise or approval. To see them appear on plain, unspirited fiction.)

3/30/46

Mother
Lover

Around noon, today, we received a wire from St. Louis stating that Mother Love had passed away @ 3:45 this a.m. We were happy to learn of her release since her last letters, ~~had been~~ so laboriously written, indicated how rapidly she was fading. She had had several strokes & had little use of her left arm & leg. This closes out, on the earthly side, a most remarkable, inspiring & wonderful chapter in our lives as we will undoubtedly never meet Harry like on this plane again. We will remember the Loves in their home for their quick, unaffected, humble spirituality & their sincere, heartwarming hospitality. Harry said Mother Love's mind would be infused upon his passing & it certainly was. Harold was unable to secure any dependable knowledge from her on his visit a year ago in February. We will probably receive the details in the next few days from St. We wired flowers.

3/34/46

J

pp

131

Bill read paper 131 which had to do with excerpts concerning concepts of God as taken from the 7 diff. religions existing prior to Christ's advent on earth. Jones was supposed to have helped the Indian boy, David, in the compilation of this material from the library in Alexandria. Bill, volunteering as the self appointed oracle of Sceptis, said he would stop after every section of the paper & let the J. members ask him questions about the diff. religious commentaries made. It was a long paper filled with scores of compiled quotations, repetitions & uninteresting, the reading & discussion of which took over 2 hours.

Summary
of
contemporary
religions
by
David

The religions covered were --

- | | |
|------------------|----------------------|
| 1 Gynorism | 6 Sumerian (Jovian) |
| 2 Judaism | 7 Shinto |
| 3 Buddhism | 8 Taoism |
| 4 Hinduism | 9 Confucianism |
| 5 Zoroastrianism | 10 "Our Religion" -- |

The last purporting to be the religious concepts of David as a result of his studies. We felt again, that this paper was definitely human in origin & could easily have been put together by Dr. Sadler who has made a study of all religions & given talks on them before numerous organizations as well as to his "70" group. All of these quotations, platitudes & definitions of God have been taken from diff. earth sources & from existing literature. They claimed all this information was contained in the library at Alexandria where procured, but a good

7/31/46 research man could secure this knowledge from the religious section
 of a modern library. There is nothing new in it and even the
 pap 131 familiar 2 B Psalm was noted as a part of the writings on Judaism.
 This paper seems to serve no real purpose and the material appears
 altogether unnecessary as concerns the life story of Jesus. Bill
 explained that only the positive statements on God & morality were chosen
 by David & Jesus & these quotations did not represent the true nature
 & character of the religions themselves. According to Bill, this selection
 emphasized the positive attitude of Jesus in always making positive religious
 or spiritual statements. The whole idea behind this paper seems inconsistent
 in the spirit & purpose of Jesus & it is incomprehensible that Jesus would
 have permitted the boy David's selection of these quotations to be associated
 in his name in this day & age. There is no record of Jesus having
 sought to acquaint his disciples or followers in any other spiritual
 statements than his own & this paper will most certainly not be accepted
 as genuine or impressive by Bible students the world over. We are
 increasingly convinced that there have been some liberties taken in this
 material, particularly in the Jesus papers. We feel, now, that it would
 be highly advisable for the Urantia Bk. to be published without the Jesus
 papers at all. We realize that such an attitude on our part would
 be considered rank heresy by adding, unthinking & completely subjugated
 F. members but this has gone far enough now so we know we could
 not support the Jesus papers in public for we do not believe in their

7/31/46 authenticity. The paper ended with a reported summary by David of his own religious concepts wherein he said he was "terrified" at the thought of all men being his brothers & also that he had not, as yet, become God-like enough to love his enemies. These comments brought smiles from the I. members but they seemed to be the type of humor that Dr. S. often injects in his own comments or observations. Bill enjoyed his role of informant & gave out unnecessary facts, from time to time, to show his knowledge. It was a difficult session to me there. Bill gave an answer to Eva Vincent which had to do with "the lower element" in her human nature which he presumed "she had seen as he had. Some didn't look as this she appreciated this observation. When we went up the stairs to the meeting, Bill was standing on the upper landing & turned his back on us, as we joined. M. sat beside a Mrs. Clemens who lives on the far south side & who has just begun attending again after having joined the I some 4 yrs. ago. Little Miss Williams followed us out to tell H. that she had heard him on the radio in his "Road to Happiness" program about a month ago giving a question from one of Dr. Sadler's books. H. denied this "fresh horse" saying he had not broadcast for a long time & Miss Williams appeared quite disconcerted. She followed us out on the street & in a sudden burst of great confidence, entrusted H. with some letters to mail. Charles Rawson, sitting behind H. put his hand on H.'s shoulder & said "Hello Harold" as he sat down. This is the most direct attention H. has received from Rawson since the "blow-up." He must have forgotten himself!

Committee

Miss Williams

3/31/46

M. had a flashing thought that quite possibly Mr. S was waiting for the death of the subject before publishing the papers to avoid a protest from said subject over the changes that may have been made to our kin knowledge.

Rev.
Williams

M. phoned Elsie B. & Harold phoned Rev. Williams advising each of the death of Mother Loose. Rev. Williams said they had visited the Looses in their Monterey home in 1939, staying in allambra to the so & that the Looses had visited them when they were in Calif. again in 1942. (Rev. Williams has been in the city for the past week having flown here from the coast to assist his politically mispaid friend, Mr. Malone, He was here for dinner & spent an evening & on & again expressed his regret that he could not look into the Mr. S adler business. He suggested to H. that he try to find the subject responsible for these papers & get the copy down from him. Since H. has no way of doing at present. We are, however, feeling more & more the necessity of doing this very thing.) M. found, on phoning Elsie, that she had experienced a "violent stomach attack" just as she was preparing to get her wraps on to go to the F. The pain was exceedingly acute & pressed, she said, against her heart & she ~~could~~ finally eat her dinner (which had been a simple one) & of course, remained at home. To us it sounded as tho she had had a severe heart attack but M. only said "How fortunate it happened before you had started for the F & were at home where you could be saved". E. said she felt quite O.K. now.

Elsie
B.

4/46

7

pop

132

James
C
Rome

For the first time M. missed a session @ the F. because of illness & H., for the first time, attended alone. Also, for the first time, Blumenthal & greeted him saying, "Hello Harold!" She was obviously surprised at not seeing M. & him or were several others. Elise B. & Mr. Beattie were the only 2 who spoke of his absence, however. Dr. S. read the paper which had to do w/ James' sojourn in Rome. The statement was made that James met & conversed w/ over 500 people from all over that part of the world during a 6 mo. period since David was being most of the day learning the business & his father. James sought to find out what persons of diff. nationality, religion & walks of life thought of human experience. He tried to leave each soul more enlightened than he found it. James made the acquaintance of many of the spiritual leaders of the 3 out. standing faiths of the time. He had long conferences & 5 readings by James, 11. Stories & 1.6 from the Mittraic religion. They elected to teach him but he ended by teaching them. Of these 32, only 2 failed to follow his teachings. The other 30 joined the early Christian movement which sprang up after James' crucifixion but the paper states that none of these realized it was James, himself, who had influenced their spiritual thoughts. Later, when Simon Peter & Paul were in Rome, each wondered if the spiritual teacher described by those of their conversion might not have been James of Nazareth, the Broth-Builder of Antioch & or the Scribe of Damascus but both decided this was impossible since they did not know that James had ever been in Rome. Nor did Peter & Paul realize that James had prepared the minds

4/7/46 of the leaders in religious thought for acceptance of their preachments.

It was the influence that Jesus had over Stephen, who died a martyr's death, that impressed Saul of Tarsus to turn Christian & Marcellus, Roman ruler, when he saw Peter crucified, carried on in his stead. Marcellus, himself, had first been contacted unknowingly & influenced by Jesus. During his stay in Rome, it was said that Jesus visited all the public places except the baths & he refrained from these because of the sex promiscuity there. He often went to the great libraries in Greek & Latin, the Capitulum & the Forum. He met a Roman senator & discussed the laws to him so expertly that the senator vainly spent the rest of his life trying to pass laws causing the people to support the government instead of the government supporting the people. Jesus' method of teaching was by asking & answering questions. He never sought to change a man's religion nor would he point out the error in his thinking. He would only recognize, sound out & so argument such truth as the individual might possess as to cause that person to discover his own wrong concepts. The statement was made that truth is a reality name while wisdom is born thru the related facts of human experience. Jesus, on meeting a pagan would not try to enlighten him & explained to David, "This man is not ready for development. He is not seeking truth. He must be provided more by life experience." When taken to meet the Emperor the E. is said to have remarked "If I had his courtesy bearing & poise, I'd be a real king, Eh?" (This & other such incidents, have an extremely ~~fictitious~~ fictitious ring.)

pop
132

method
of
teaching

4/7/46

pg
132

Jesus
C
Romans

wealth

Joseph was described as "the impulsion of spiritual creative imagination."
 It was said that if one dedicates his soul to an earnest effort, in accordance to the divine will that the creative spirit can accomplish anything. Jesus was quoted as saying "when man goes in partnership to God, great things can & may happen." An incident was described of Jesus & David coming across a lost child & taking pleasure in returning this child to his parents. The child was actually not far from home but was bewildered, frightened & crying. Jesus used this episode to philosophize (in what seemed obvious & trite manner) that man in a lost child & often becomes spiritually, thinking himself deserted, when he is actually near home thru the God-power in him as represented by his T.A. David was reported to have been so impressed by this experience that he never went out thereafter without hopefully looking for some lost child that he might return to his ~~own~~ parents. This finds in a characteristic S.S. story ending. There is a long dissertation on what to do to wealth, Jesus having met a rich man who so sought his advice. Jesus said there were 10 kinds of wealth -; inherited, genius, stolen, endowed, natural, earned, wealth of energy, slavery, property, medicine. Having listed these 10 kinds of wealth, Jesus is said to have given advice concerning the administration of such. The rich man was to make restitution after classifying the various ways in which he had gotten his money, in all such instances as his acquired wealth had come to him unjustly. If he couldn't return it to those from whom it was taken, he

4/2/46

part
132

was to give it to some worthy cause. (This hardly seems like justice. The dispensation of ill-gotten gains thru endowments, contributions, benevolences etc is a common practice today, as if the one good act can offset the evil. It seemed extremely illogical that Jesus would have given such time & thought to worldly money matters rather than concerning himself in the basic causes & evil conditions thru which this rich man came by his money. Industrial Jesus was pleased in a position of being more concerned to how the rich man disposed of his money rather than how he acquired it.)

Domit, near the end of their time in Rome, said good naturedly to Jesus - "In trying to make my son a good business man & trader while you are trying to make him a philosopher & philanthropist". To which Jesus is supposed to have replied "Perhaps we will make him all four, so that he can attend his ear to four human melodies instead of just one tone." (Dr. S. journal after reading this & looked up with almost absolute authority to say to the I group, "I tell you with that someone - ? - It's almost poetry!")

Several interviews are described which Jesus has had with stiff Roman personages & his comments are always said to have been "just" in modern 20th century phraseology as follows . . . "Somehow this seems so artificial, mechanical & forced. His comments are certainly not worthy of repetition. They make no contribution what-so-ever. to the Biblical questions of Christ & furnish no illuminations or high inspiration to people today. Again it was stated that Jesus had over a dozen offers to head stiff cults or sects because of his recognized spiritual leadership.

8/7/46

Even Daniel proposed to James that he write a book on his philosophy but James declined saying, "I come to live a life - not to write a book. I..." but he went no further... (Mr S. paused dramatically at this moment & said to the F. C. a crafty look in his eye - "You see, James almost went too far. He was about to reveal his mission but he just caught himself in time". This again seemed cited very def. doctrine & fiction in his C. Mr S. assertion, time & again, that the Intelligence behind the Urania B.K. apparently believed in creating mystery) The story went on from the above point to the effect that that night, after they had retired, Daniel said, "Father, I've begun to think that James is a prophet". To which his father slowly replied "There are others my son" (What significance this kind of remark are supposed to have in incomprehensible) James is said to have stated that "Truth cannot be defined - it must be lived. When ~~James~~ ^{Daniel} proposed to ~~James~~ ^{James} that he form a new religion & write a book, Mr S. interjected that the Celestial hosts must have looked down in great amusement. In comparing the Jewish & Buddhist religion James is said to have stated that the Jews have found God in mind but not in spirit & that the Buddhist religion was not equal to the spirit of Buddha the man - that Buddha had found God in spirit but had left God out of his philosophy.

0/13/2

Answer

The paper as a whole is a strange hodgepodge. Mr S. writes on the board - "no F. Easter Sunday". Some man sitting in front of it said "That's the one Sunday we should have a Forum". He no doubt felt we

7/7/46 should observe the spirit of Christ rather than just a mental appreciation
of him.

4/14/46 Bill read paper 133 which was entitled "The Return From Rome". This
paper contained many quotations & statements of Jesus made to diff men &
F women he encountered on his travels which comments covered a wide
pop variety of subjects & were placed in "twentieth century physiology". Almost
133 every word of life seemed deliberately, if not mechanically chosen, as a
sounding board for Jesus' admissions. He spoke for instance to a man-a-way
boy, a man who was beating his wife, a politician, an older bully who was
attacking a youth, a truck merchant and many others. David was
fascinated on listening to Jesus' discourses on many occasions & asking
questions about his comments later. Jesus' explanations to David were
often juvenile in tone or else for no apparent reason too ~~too~~ readily obvious
& weighty & profound for a young man to understand. In the episode
pertaining to the bully & the young boy he was attacking, Jesus is said to
have separated the two & held on to the ~~big~~ bully until the young victim
could make his escape. Then in place of punishing the bully Jesus let him
go but not before David had sailed into the fellow with the intent of ad-
ministering a beating. Jesus, in restraining David & being asked by David
why he had released the bully, said, "It is not within our province to
punish but only to show mercy. We cannot know all the moral factors
involved & therefore should leave it to the state or government to
administer justice." Jesus went on to indicate that nations should

1/14/46 be prepared, thru organized force if necessary, to defend itself against
 an aggressor nation but not to make war. He used the illustration of his
 holding the bully off from his weaker opponent or victim as the way
 such matters should be handled. David still found it difficult to under-
 stand why Jesus let the bully off so easily & frankly admitted he would
 have dealt with him differently. He asked Jesus what Jesus himself would
 do if attacked but Jesus is reported not to have given David a satisfactory
 answer. David surmised that Jesus had such a spiritual attitude he
 would seldom invite attacks & if when he did encounter trouble, there
 would usually be always someone present, like the stone mason's son to do
 Jesus fighting for him. (The suggestion is herein given that it was
 alright for some one else to fight Jesus' battles for him even tho Jesus
 would do no more than defend himself.) One exception was taken to this
 conjecture of David by Jesus who said that he would never ~~ever~~ strike out
 against an attacker unless he knew that attacker not to be a son of God when
 he would then assault him, if so compelled, as tho he were an animal.
 (According to this modern parable each human must decide whether his
 adversary is morally apt to be a son of God or not & then to act accordingly but
 this, in itself, is inconsistent because Jesus had also stated that we couldn't
 know all the moral issues involved in any dispute or fight & therefore should
 not take the offensive but should leave it to higher authorities to meet out
 justice. His whole analogy was so badly done that it gives us clear
 picture of what an individual's conduct should be under stress of physical

4/14/46

7

pop

133

advice
to
people

circumstances. In the case of the wife beating husband whom James ^{re-} strained by addressing him as "follower," "my friend, can I speak to you alone a moment," we are given the picture of James injecting himself into the personal affairs of people in an unwelcome manner & always ~~very~~ magnificently settling their differences by a few words of astutely unexpressed, & obvious wisdom. James is reported to have asked this husband to pray tell him what his wife had done to deserve such a beating. The husband is described as being embarrassed & confessing that his wife had simply initiated him by criticizing him in public. (This is one of all so the problem — he can't stand criticism in public, especially from women & his only defense is to brand all critics "paranoiacs.") James in a very sarcastic manner is said to have greatly moved the man by saying, "Surely, his wife must have done something very terrible for it to be beating her like this. After all she is the mother of his children & it must have required a great deal of patience & devotion to care for them. She probably had become tired & weary & out of sorts & it's the husband's job to protect his wife & family etc." This husband was reported to have been so shamed by James' words that he volunteered to change his ways & he & his wife tearfully, in their arms about one another, waved goodbye to James as he took life its shore. In the man-a-way boy James made the obvious statement that there were two things in life no one could run away from, himself & God. This boy must face whatever he had done, & overcome it. The story of the two prostitutes carries no conviction whatsoever. This unreal & shrew. James & David were represented as being

4/6/46

encountered on the street by these two women of the same. David was insulted & offended @ their proposition & turned away from them but Jesus detained the women & rebuked David for his refusal of them saying that he could describe there were extraordinary circumstances which had caused these two unfortunate souls to enter this kind of life. He said that they had suffered misfortune & facing starvation & wanted to do the only means they knew to get food. Jesus then turned to the women & invited them to accompany

pop
133Jesus
advice-

David & himself to the home of a ~~relative~~ friend named Martha. Arriving there he introduced these women to Martha who was reported to have been shocked but adjusted herself to the situation, Jesus explained to her that these women were hungry & asked Martha to prepare supper for them which she did. Then Jesus tactfully excused himself & took David home to him, asking Martha to take care of these women & help them find a better way of life. (Such women would never have responded to this goody-goody overture & even should by & listened to Jesus' comments to David.) After conversation to a learned Greek merchant this business man is reported to have told Jesus "you are the first Jew I have met who does not talk about racial superiority & religion." (Such a commentary & the way it was phrased was not intended to be flattering to the Jewish race & seemed entirely unnecessary. On one of his discourses, Jesus said that the evolution of the soul, in fact the first creation, begins in the first moral decision. We were under the impression that the soul was a possession of the individual entirely from birth & that the T. A. came in the first moral decision to guide the soul.

4/14/46
 7
 pap
 133

James, in another comment, said that God was only interested in two
 things of humans. He was interested in knowing whether a human was
 a son of God or whether he was not. In line with this thought James indicated
 it was OK to defend ones self to the limit & to fight back if attacked by some one
 who was not a son of God for that person was no more than animal. (If God
 makes this distinction between humans then it would appear that the
 dog is. cat, or some religion actually claim, & that some unfortunate souls
 are predestined to live by sin. Mention was again made that James avoided
 the baths where sex orgies took place & answered David's question of James
 on such subjects. An article, noted on the weekend city of the time, James
 talked to no one as he had in other cities & implied to David that he ^{might} ~~would~~
 one day return to their town since it was not too far from Palestine. At the
 end of 2 years travel ^{through the mountains} this time came for James to take farewell of David &
 David who had urged him to return to Judea & them. David told
 James that he would never forget him & that he thought James must be
 like God-the-Father because his words & deeds had been so much like the
 God he had described. Then the paper goes on to state that David, a few
 years later, was not too realize that James of Nazareth who hung on the cross,
 was that very same James, his teacher. A not one single instance of some
 several ^{thousand} ~~thousand~~ human well where ^{James} was reported to have walked during
 his 2 yr. journey in the Mediterranean, did even one of these people identify
 him as the man they had known when & after he set forth upon his
 public mission. James then is purported to have spent these two

4/14/46

7

page

133

years in private ministry preparing the minds of the many leaders in these cities & countries to accept the philosophy & to later become converts to Christianity, after Jesus himself had been crucified & his disciples had turned missionaries on his behalf. It is absolutely incredible that some members of those who had seen & talked to Jesus would not have connected him immediately to the Jesus of Nazareth, particularly since Jesus' public ministry began within a year after the trip while his memory was yet fresh in the minds of all whom he had met. (This sounds like a mystery story version of the unknown life of Christ — a human concoction designed to thrill & impress the so-called multitudes. It is so poorly written & so unconvincing, however, that it is destined for severe ridicule & criticism.)

Remarks

after the session we encountered Mrs Kellogg outside the front door & asked her about her son-in-law. She said he was taking a 5-2 college course, majoring in geology & intended to go to foreign lands later to teach the truths of Urania. Mrs K acted like she considered this quite un-
 Mr
 Kellogg
 understanding. (It certainly would be for their man who is timid, inarticulate & retiring.) A. asked after Mr K's health & Mrs K said he had suffered a hemorrhage several months ago & was now on a very strict diet prescribed by Dr Case, taking also some alumina ^{medicine} ~~at~~ regularly after each meal. Mrs K, herself, looks thin & worn. (Working for Dr. would give anyone ulcers, particularly being economically dependent on him as the Kelloggs are.)

7/17/46

Elice B was over for Sunday supper. She told of attending the
last 7. social gathering @ Luther Evans' meeting there, there Miss Kemper,
a new member, Virginia Miller, who had been sponsored by Miss Allen.

Elice
B

Miss Kemper, when she saw Miss Miller at the party ^{and} introduced her
to Elice, expressed surprise on the side & explained that Miss ~~Miller~~ Miller
was a strong Catholic, ^{member} of the Henrotin Group under Mr Graham, himself
a reading Catholic. Miss Kemper wondered how a woman with such a
background could have been taken into the F. & Elice was speculating

re

Miss
Miller

to us what Miss Miller's interest & purpose might be. E. said she has
encountered Miss Miller @ the Wed. night meetings because she is there
doing extra reading @ that time & is not a member of the "70". H. thinks he
has seen Miss Miller & agrees with Elice that she does not look like
the managerial or executive type. E. checked on Miss Miller thru her
doctor who is identified in the hospital & he said she is not well-liked or
respected in her job but that as long as the Catholic Dr Graham is in
charge she, his special favorite will remain. It is not, however, a Catholic
hospital. E. mentioned that Agatha Cook had once been a Catholic & of
course we know that some members of her family were formerly Catholics.

re
Editorial
license
in
James
papers

H. brought up certain points in the James papers & said, again, that
he felt editorial license had been taken & E. said, "If I were to believe
that I couldn't have any faith in the papers at all. There just isn't any
choice in the matter. You've got to believe or not believe, otherwise you will be
raising questions over everything." H. took issue with E. on this point, con-

4/16/46

Tending that if we called upon our own intellectual reasoning powers, the
 spirit of Truth within us & the help of our TA that we should increasingly
 be able to perceive the Truth when we came upon it & to reject error. H
 used the illustrations of our own experience saying that we had not lost faith
 in the fundamental truths of the papers despite the fact that we had lost faith
 in Dr. Sadler. E. was not sure as to whether the F would hold together if
 Dr. S. passed on. M. raised the question again as to why the statement had
 been made that the papers were finished "as of 1934". E. said it had been
 explained that this was to avoid any reference to the World War II but we
 pointed out that the papers had not referred to any previous war & it still
 could have been dated 1939 or 40 as a document finished @ that time if
 this were the only reason. M. wonders if the rebellion taken with the papers
 did not begin after 1934, the year, incidentally, that Harry left for the Coast.
 Things apparently got out of hand after that time. We both wondered when
 the papers began to be materialized & E. said if we told that story to anyone
 outside the F they'd think we were entirely "bale". H. reminded E. that Dr. S.
 took - looked all other evidence of Joseph's phenomena but told of these
 "materializations" in a straight face. E. said we were helpless there not
 knowing the subject or being able to check in any way. This is really
 the great mystery — why an subject should have brought there such an
 enormous amount of writing & (that) be so completely handled by some
 one else. This doesn't make sense. H. again reminded E. of Bill's
 remark that he wouldn't believe any messages received unless they

 why
 1934
 date?

4/14/46

conformed to his pre-conceived ideas of what should be done in the papers — that he would consider such adverse messages as being from evil sources. H. also told E. that she should remember Christy's offer to H. — that he write a paper explaining psychic phenomena & they would submit it to higher sources & see if it might be accepted for inclusion in the Bk. This damning evidence that something was not right will make little impression upon even questioning Jesuites like E. & Mrs. G. who are utterly afraid to concede that editorial liberties are being taken for fear it may destroy their faith. In other words they are leaning entirely upon the paper & Mr. Sadler & not upon their own developed spiritual discernment. E. told of Mrs. G.'s having written a letter to Mr. S. taking issue in the organization plans & characterizing them as a hierarchy similar to the Catholic church setup. ~~After~~ This letter was written before the 7 picnic of 1942 a month before we knew Mrs. G. ourselves. Several other Jesuites wrote similar letters of protest which Mr. S. referred to editorially & dismissed as a work of paranoia. He said he made it a rule never to read letters written to him. E. brought along extracts she had saved from Harry's letters to her & asked our interpretation of certain statements. She has requested Harry's request for secrecy in not even reading these letters to Mrs. S. Harry intended that E. had a real service to perform which would establish a value for her to be realized in the next dimension. The earliest letter he had written her was 12/6/41 acknowledging her first letter to him telling her that she had now become a 7. member in keeping in his prediction, some

discussing E

Elaine B

re-

ms G

re H S

4/14/46

re
with
from
Harry

years before that she would one day join a unusual spiritual group. This letter Harry read to us while we were on the ~~sea~~ coast. In a later letter from Harry Elsie said he pulled an "Edgar Bogue" when he told her that she was suffering from certain physical difficulties in the basic course a glandular condition affecting the heart & nerves. Now, after all this time, a swelling in her throat indicates a glandular disturbance of ~~the~~ ^{her} ~~the~~ in willing to admit this may have been causing her head trouble. E is impressed that Harry, years ago, sensed her condition more accurately than the doctors. E. apparently had a severe attack of some kind - gas, upset stomach & back two weeks ago as she was preparing to go to the F.

F

Easter Sunday - no 7. Last Sun. H & M, E Maria & Mother Sherman,

5/5/46

made a trip to the farm & Ozark region it being Maria's spring vacation & Mother S had not seen Arthur & family in 3 years. Hence we have not attended F since 4/14/46.

prop.

134

Bill read the 2nd half of paper 134 to a packed house, the biggest F assemblage we have yet seen & extra chair placed in the foyer. There were quite a number of new faces in evidence but also a larger attendance of F members who had not been too regular. There was subdued excitement in the air & Mr. Shell, sitting next to us, said he had heard, not having been there last Sunday, that they were to read some new material which had recently come through. He understood it pertained to some talks given made which applied to the 20th century. (N. had predicted after reading Dr. Sadler's book, "Prescription for Permanent Peace" that some of its contents would find their way into the Pky G. since Dr S had

7/5/46 represented that this material had come from higher sources & had to do with
 Maryland government as well as a plan for world peace & security.) Today
 their prediction came to pass as Bell read what purported to be a modern
 translation & condensation of 12 talks Jesus gave @ a philosophic college
 in "Eppamea" (sp. doubtful). He had been invited to make these talks by
 the wealthy builder of this great edifice named "Simboyton". This personality
 was not identified beyond the giving of his name & the statement that he
 so concealed his own religious views that no one knew what they were. Yet
 "Simboyton" had apparently possessed enough influence to get 22 diff
 religious sects to surrender their individual sovereignty & meet together
 in this temple of philosophy. "Simboyton's" only requirement was that each
 participating sect should believe in one universal God. The subject of Jesus'
 talks was the Brotherhood of man & the Fatherhood of God. To introduce this
 new material the following explanation was given; that a committee of 3
 secondary midworkers undertook to adapt the essence of Jesus' comments
 to modern day language & current situations. They could not do this in
 such a way as to win the approval of both the Seraphim of the Church & the
 Seraphim of Progress. The Melchizedek ruler in charge of this project was
 then appealed to who finally found upon the material herewith presented.
 (Interpolation of this material came as a great shock to me for the papers
 written on 7/1934 specifically stated that world wars & such events on
 Urantia were not the concern of this presentation & that this bk. was
 being written to be of service for the next 1,000 years. There was, heretofore, only

pop
 134

Remember

3/5/46
 Remarks
 The mere reference to any specific country or people or geographical location of today so that the trust would apply impersonally & impartially to all peoples everywhere. This, to us, was one of the great & inspired features of this amazing document. Now we are constantly beholding its demystification as new & uninspired & motivated material is being added. The Pk of U., Charta, was not written as a directive but as a means of revealing the Trust to man & letting man, as a result of this revealed knowledge, create his own directive. Now, at this late date, man is being told specifically what to do & Jews is being placed in the position of entering man's political arena with even the use of organized force suggested as a step toward peace: Jews has been made to say that not until all nations surrender their national sovereignty in a world federation of nations so that all peoples of all races are equally represented, can lasting peace come to the world. The 48 states were cited as an example of such surrender of sovereignty with internal affairs handled by individual states & all inter-state matters settled by arbitration but the power to make war held only by a central gov. in Washington. How Jews could have known of the formation of the 48 states or their formation hundred of years later or what kind or purpose there would have been in using such an illustration, there, is beyond us. Of course we are actually led to infer that Jews did not give such an illustration but that the midwives took the liberty of creating such an illustration to make Jews' statements apply to the present day. This is an outrageous assumption of interpretation & anyone so attempting to alter

3/5/46

Remarks

The recorded statements of Jesus as contained in the Bible to make them apply to the present situation would be tacked down. The point is that any truth contained in Jesus' statements then could have been understood & applied by us if directly quoted without the necessity of any alteration or adaptation. The Biblical statements of Jesus have served as a spiritual guidepost to humanity for centuries & humankind have no difficulty in seeing their application to present day life. Actually, all that is contained in this so-called "new material" is a summation of the ideas set forth by Dr. S. in his own published book which was purchased by the I. members & which holds out for a "marble government" as now recommended by Jesus in his paper 134. The definite identification of Dr. S.'s bk. with the material now inserted in the BK of U. incidentally ties up Dr. S.'s name to the contents of this BK of U. so that acceptance of the BK of U. by readers would constitute automatically an endorsement of Dr. S.'s own book, if called to their attention. It would seem that a definite, deliberate and subtle plan is under way to so identify Dr. S. with the material, we know that he formerly wished to publish a pamphlet to issue in the BK of U. explaining its origin & we are now positive that he has taken & in taking great editorial liberties in the paper material to suit it to his own ends. But the I. members are apparently unsuspecting & trusting & certainly unquestioning. Mr. Shell said after the reading of this paper that it was wonderful & so fine to have a record of some of Jesus' comments as applied to today's problems, ^{but} ~~but~~ more disheartening to learn that would have

m
Shell

5/5/46

was still so far distant.

The paper went on to state that this school of philosophy was eventually destroyed by fire. It seems that in the death of "Simoyton" his son was not able to hold the institution together, its sects fell apart, dissensions arose & finally the Mittrani over took the building over. It was during a Mittrani orgy in the building that fire broke out & destroyed it. These apparently was destroyed all earth evidence of the existence of such a building making it impossible for any students of today to get any substantiation in any existing records that such a building ever existed or that Jesus ever may have made a series of talks there. Obner was denounced in this paper for being too narrow & holding too steadfastly to his own religious views than regarding the development of Christianity. If it is true that there 30 diff. religious sects surrendered their individual sovereignty & worshipped together in this temple of philosophy under the leadership of "Simoyton" but fell apart the instant his leadership ended it does not speak well for the future of religions or governments which are admonished in this paper to surrender their individual sovereignty & become one religious order or international world gov. Emphasis is placed upon the absolute necessity of surrendering individual sovereignty but this example, so cited, is not indicative of success and one wonders why this illustration was then given. It is plainly stated that there are no "chosen people" & that no church should assume a spiritual authority to intercede between God & man. The words "global" & "globular" were used twice & again as the translation &

comment
p 134

5/5/46

adaptations of Jesus' own thoughts. He most certainly would not have used such expressions @ the time he was on earth & it seems an unwarranted free license would have been taken by whoever wrote the paper in putting such words & thoughts into the mouth of Jesus. The usual clichés are present such as "rubbing elbows". And Dr. Sadler's views of what should be done to bring about peace in the world today are really reasonable but now given the authority & endorsement of Jesus himself. We strongly feel that this is an interpolation credited to the "secondary Midwayers" but actually taken from the disc's own writings in his recently published bk., the contents of which he claimed were from higher sources. This whole situation becomes more sordid, shocking & disheartening as we observe obvious liberties being taken & realize that the rank & file of I. members are raising no question whatsoever. Jesus is made to say that a military police force is necessary to maintain world law & order, that the smaller nations may be kept in line but that the 3, 4 & 15 larger nations, unless they renounce their individual sovereignties will continue to war against one another with weapons ever more destructive. Emphasis is placed upon the necessity for force & no suggestion is given for the spiritual betterment of people. It was also stated that, eventually, all the peoples of earth must come to speak one language as a means of bringing about greater understanding. There is nothing new or enlightening in these thoughts which are being expressed by many leaders in the world today & crediting such thoughts to Jesus will in no way elevate public appreciation of him as a world Saviour. We are asked to believe that the

Comments

pt

134

5/5/46

secondary messengers had access to the actual records of the teachings of Jesus & adapted these teachings & their meaning to present day conditions so that they might have a value to the people of his present time but the thoughts expressed sound most unlike Jesus & entirely inconsistent to the Biblical record of his sayings & doings. Then, to cap everything else, we are told in the front of this paper that Jesus went up into Mt. Hermon for communion to God & to meet his final mortal temptation. Jesus a week food was left for him at a designated spot by some youth Jesus had selected. Having successfully rejected the offers of Satan Jesus is said to have descended the mount a changed man. He was recognized, however, by John Zebedee whose home he visited but who noted his changed demeanor. Yet, Jesus was so changed, according to this explanation that no one else in all the countries he had visited was recognized that the spiritual teacher who had been among them was the one, the same Jesus of Nazareth, who eventually gave his life on the cross. (Dr. S. told me some years ago that people liked mystery stories & that he felt keeping the origin of these papers a mystery would heighten their value & it now appears that he is trying to make Jesus himself a man of mystery to the people of his time as well as such a mystery historically that no one in his present day can possibly check up on the account of him. In reviewing the Jesus papers on a whole, supposedly written by higher sources who knew him every thought & act while on earth, the account is awfully generalized & lacking in specific details carrying little authenticity & conviction as to time & place, word & deed. The incidents which

comment
p. 134

5/5/46 are given have a flowery, artificial, frivolous ring.

Remarks
in
general

Elis B. reported that she had spoken to Mrs S about another appointment for John Matter & he had said indifferently, "I'm ready when U are" but suggested no date or time. Elis told Mr Kellogg of Mrs Loran's promise & he said he would record it but when she mentioned this news to Mrs S he appeared disinterested. This is characteristic of his unfeeling attitude toward every I. member & indicates that he has little real regard for any of these efforts as they can be used by him to further his own selfish interests.

Mr Burton told us he had sold his farm @ public auction taking a loss in order to pay obligations incurred thru involvement in the creamery business. He also advised that his son Bernard had married his young only friend a week ago Sat & was on a honeymoon trip to northern Michigan.

Mrs Under is still in Florida & her sister, Mrs Brown.

5/14/46

pop
135

John
see
Baptist

Bill read paper 135 on John the Baptist. It was of a higher caliber than those recently read as they of sup. authority. John was the son of Elizabeth & Zacharias & was given the reboding of a Nazarene. John's mother was told thru a visitation by Gabriel before he was conceived that a son would be born to her who would herald the coming of the Jewish Messiah. John was so informed by his mother in the course of his development & accepted this prophesy actively. He read the writings of Samuel, Elijah & Daniel & was particularly impressed by Daniel's prophecies as well as those of Malachi. John grew into an imposing stature of a man about 6 ft 2 in height with flowing black locks & a ^{cloud of shimmer} ~~flowery~~ after the style of Elijah. He took to preaching & baptizing. After meeting

5/2/46

p. 135

his cousin James, @ about the age of 8, he had heard that Mary, James' mother had also been informed by Gabriel that her son was to be the Messiah & the 2 young men discussed their futures agreeing not to meet again until James should be upon his life work. John developed a great name for himself as well as a large following preaching up & down the river Jordan & predicting that "one was to come after him the catch of whose snail he was not worthy of tying", John did not mention James by name. John was described as an eloquent speaker, vigorous in his denunciation of political & other evils, a strong, noble & sincere character. He condemned Herod for unlawfully taking a second wife, Herodias, which even then the Jews by both. Over a period of 15 months John baptized over 100,000 converts. He preached that this new Messiah was going to take the throne of David & bring a kingdom of heaven on earth overthrowing the rule of the Gentiles. James learned from time to time of John's teachings & his brothers, James & Jude, finally asked James if they might be baptized by John. James not only gave his consent but laid down his work at Zebedee's boat building shop saying "my hour has come", & accompanied his 2 brothers to the Jordan near the town of Pella where John was then preaching. James took his place in the great line of people waiting to be ~~John~~ baptized along with his 2 brothers. John was unaware of his presence. When James waded to him in the water, John, surprised, said that he, James, should be the one to baptize him but James quietly urged John to perform the rite as an example to all present. When he had finished John announced to the multitude that he had just baptized James who was destined

5/12/46

To be the new Messiah & that James would henceforth baptize, not in water, but in the Holy Spirit. There then appeared, above James, an apparition & the voice of God was heard saying "This is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased." John then dismissed the multitude for the day saying there would be no more baptisms till the following morning. James took immediate leave for Mt.

pp 135

Hebron where he was to remain in meditation for 40 days. John followed him a circuitous way telling James of Gabriel's visit to his mother & the prediction made but James made no comment. John returned to his followers & continued his preaching, not quite the cross of calvary but being brought by a host of new arrivals who wished to catch a glimpse of the new Messiah while James ^{whereabouts} was not known even by his closest disciples. Forty days later, at meal time, James was sighted returning. He greeted John & his followers, partook of food & then they took rather abrupt leave of John to enter on his public ministry. John, feeling that his life work was largely done, continued his preaching & baptizing but, as James began to be acclaimed in Palestine, John was thrown in jail by order of Herod only a few months later. Herod feared an uprising because of John's fearless denunciations & open predictions of the new Messiah & ^{John} he was allowed to languish in jail it being a sore trial of faith for him for he wondered why James, knowing of his incarceration, didn't send him some word or aid. Finally, John sent messengers to James asking "Is my work done? Are you, in truth, the real Messiah or shall we look for another?" James sent back a reply stating John is having done his work well & indicating that no further search need to be made for a Messiah.

John the Baptist

7/10/46

pot

135

John the Baptist

This was a comforting assurance to John even tho Jesus made no effort to have him released from prison. Some of John's followers were incensed at this but John amazed & quieted them by explaining that since his work was done & Jesus work was just begun he was certain that Jesus was following spiritual instructions. While John didn't have the spiritual comfort of knowing this, the paper stated that Jesus was aware of the great things being prepared for John in the life to come as a reward for his services on earth & that he would not interfere in an attempt to prevent the natural course of events. John's faith permitted to the end tho severely tested. Many of his followers had disposed going over to the camp of Jesus. A public feast, some months later ~~celebrating~~ celebrating Herod's birthday, the daughter of Herodias gave a dance which pleased Herod. He promised her whatever she might wish, even to half his kingdom, & the daughter asked her mother what she should choose. Herodias, who had been plotting to bring in an end to John ^{advised} ~~by~~ her daughter to request the head of John the Baptist. Herod had talked to John on diff occasions & had been half convinced by his spiritual statements but now he felt he could not refuse this request, having made the rash promise, & ordered a soldier to bring in the head of John the Baptist on a platter. This was done & the daughter handed it over to her mother. Word was brought to Jesus of the passing of this great man who had prepared the public mind for Jesus' ministry but there is no record of any comment by Jesus of John's passing.

Bill appeared affected, several times, while reading this paper which did have several poignant moments.

3/2/46

Remarks.

Erick

Mrs H.

Mrs H. who returned yesterday from Florida, came over to Elsie B for
 a visit. She told of having called on our friend, Charles Whitmore, while in St.
 Petersburg. Elsie then spoke of last week's paper & the new material ascribed to
 James in the series of lectures he purportedly gave @ the temple of religion. Elsie
 said this interpolation disturbed her greatly as she felt mention of the U. States,
 the 48 states, & reference of political power, surrender of national sovereignty &
 way of uniting world peace were out of place in the BK of U. She said
 she had remarked about this to Dr. Fairbank who seemed to think it was
 all right to have this material put in for the reasons would be destroyed
 along with the other apocryphal material when the BK was published. H. said
 he felt that this very material, the essence of the contents of Mr. Sadler's book,
 would eventually find its way into the papers & Mrs H. said that when these
 special messages were read @ the picnic, permission had been granted for
 anyone to use the contents as they saw fit but she somehow didn't think
 their knowledge would be included in the BK. Elsie said she felt it was
 wrong to mention our country by name or to mention the 48 states as an
 example feeling that this would cause ill will. H. agreed to her. & Elsie reminded
 that the BK of U. was supposed to be published in 1934. On this basis, as
 far as the general public would be concerned, this new material would appear
 to have been written in 1934 & Mr. S. B. "Prescription For World Peace" would
 seem to have followed the ideas set forth by James in this paper 135. At the
 time Mr. wrote his book based upon the purported world peace messages, received
 from the secondary messengers, Elsie had asked for a donation for the book
 when approved.

5/2/46

publication, who was to receive the royalties: Clyde Beedell @ a money raising meeting gave answer when he said "any one of us know what Dr. J will do with his royalties" implying they would be donated toward publication expenses of the BFGU. Each F. member was requested to contribute not less than \$10⁰⁰. The members of the committee consisted of Clyde Beedell, Franklin, Patchard & Jones. Mrs. J. began to read last week paper soon to formulate her ideas concerning it. Both women are thinking & trying to determine what is happening even so we are. The soul, felt however seem to be accepting everything & our questioning, with more new faces in audience each week. Eric surprised us ^(by saying) that Bill had said one of the papers advised that the angels of the churches had withdrawn their support of the Mohammedan religion. This statement was deleted from the paper so that it would not cause a severe impression but it was considered never the less true. The action by the angels of the churches was ascribed as being due to the fact that the Mohammedan faith is no longer a world wide religion. This does not seem right or to represent the broad minded spiritual considerations which would be shown by enlightened human to much lesser religion than this. It does not present a very healthy picture of the attitude of higher intelligence. It would seem to us that sincere followers of any religion, even the formerly misguided still have the spirit of Jesus & TAs within them & would deserve the over-all guidance of such other spiritual intelligences as are interested in the soul evolution of the human creature. . . . Referring to the Temple of Religion where Jesus gave his 12 tables, Eric recalled a point

5/2/46
 Bill B
 om

5/12/46 we have noted namely — that whenever discussion arose among any members of the 30 seats represented, they were immediately banded to preserve harmony. This is the same pattern we set forth in the charter calling for the organization of Urantia Society. Whenever any member or society would say or do anything not in accordance with the "written" or "original charter," their charter would be cancelled & members disbanded from the society. This means rule by dictatorship rather than the free will growth of spiritual understanding. It can now be detected that a scheme of organization both for a religious order & a political faction is to make its influence feel in the world today in being subtly introduced into the papers. We believe this to be at basic variance to the original design & intent of the Bk. 4.

5/19/46 Bill was reading paper 136 when we entered. He had started 2 min. ahead of time. Forum seats were well filled & contained more new members. We had come in & Mr. Baker who made the comment that he'd like to be out in the fields helping harvest wheat as he had done when a boy on the farm. Today's paper dealt in Christ's baptism by John and his 40 days in the wilderness (Paraclete mountains), during which time he arrived @ 6 great decisions concerning his forthcoming ministry. This paper was not complimentary to John. It said he employed sensational methods & brought forth charges against social & political conditions which were destined to arouse the Roman state & get him arrested or imprisoned. He was preaching the religion of repentance so he proclaimed the coming of the messiah which according to this paper emphasized the fear of God rather than the love of God.

prof
136

5/19/46

pap
136

Jesus was said to have realized that John would get in trouble & that he preferred to wait until John should be prevented from further preaching before he, Jesus, took up his own ministry. While many Jews did repent their sins & were baptized by John, Jesus was pictured as having no sins to repent for he had reached perfection as a matter of the fact of being found in his T.A. In fact highly intelligent, looking on at Jesus' baptism expected the Jews to take place but were surprised to witness the T.A. take leave, report to Selvington & return, a personalized Adjustor, all in the space of a few weeks. The T.A. was then witnessed only by Jesus as an apparition with his voice speaking for and as the Father could also be heard by John & Jesus' two brothers Jude & James as the personalized Adjustor said "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." Jesus accepted the baptism in accordance with Jewish custom, not as a symbol of repentance or confession but as a consecration to the work of the Father. It was at this time that John proclaimed Jesus as the coming Messiah & because of John's great following this announcement gave Jesus a great send off. (This paper goes out its way to cast aspersions at John for being uncompromising in his fight against evil & for calling upon humans to repent & prepare themselves for the coming of their Saviour. The paper compares John's ministry unfavorably to that of Jesus who preached the love of God & made an appeal to faith more than to belief thru fear. There is a strange lack of fundamental morality in the way this paper is presented which again reflects Dr. S's attitude as we have come to know him. He himself would never repent his own thoughts

or actions as is evidenced by what has already happened in the past four years)

5/19/46

Following his baptism James went up into the mountains by himself where he remained undisturbed for 40 days with James & John, sons of Jubilee searched for him. He is reported to have lived in a rock cave & done much of his meditation sitting under a shady tree near a precipice where he had long conferences with Gabriel & the Constellation Father of Edenia. There had been marshalled for James' service 12 legions of seraphim & proportionate numbers of all other beings in his local universe. According to this account James was not here tempted by evil powers having already met this challenge on Mt. Hermon before his baptism when he "submitted to Galgala". Rather was this a period of meditation during which time James mapped out his plan of ministry & reached a great decision. He was now a perfected human & also conscious of his divine message & the right to utilize, if he so desired, all the cosmic powers which this divinity implied. He was informed by the Constellation Father that he had already won the sovereignty of his kingdom & was free to leave the earth at any time & any manner that he chose. The personalized Adjutor, having been made chief of all TAs in the local universe remained to him for purposes of council. It was said that this TA had been prepared for service to James by first indwelling another super being, Madaenta Melchinda, if this is so, then James had an immediate advantage over most fellow humans many of whom, at that time, had no TAs @ all. James was then not meeting up as most of his lowly human creatures were being compelled to meet it & was endowed to greater

prof
136

5/19/46 experiential wisdom in the facing of each experience. The 6 great decisions, as we recall them, which Jesus had to make were:

1- Resolution not to make use of the Heavenly Host to help him spectacularly or accomplish his mission on earth unless otherwise decreed by God. Decision to appeal to earth creatures thru his natural perfected, human personality.

2- Decision to remain on earth; not to seek any supernatural protection for himself other than his own watchfulness & caution & to face whatever his ministry might bring even tho his experience might be bitter & and tragically.

3- To so live & act as to set a pattern for perfected human conduct as an example to all beings on all inhabited worlds of his local universe.

4- Not to use his creative power to turn stones into bread & other food for sustenance of his body during his stay in the mountains but to forage for food as any other human.

5- While it would be possible for Jesus to launch his ministry in dramatic manner by walking in the air over the heads of Jewish worshippers at the Synagogue (in Jerusalem) where a religious festival was about to be held, Jesus decided to undertake his mission in accordance with his own established natural laws on this plane. (The personalized TA, given charge of these Heavenly Hosts under Jesus appeared to the Master that, since he no longer was bonded by time, he, the TA, could not restrain this Heavenly Host from rising above time & accomplishing the desire of Jesus ^{instantaneously} ~~instantaneously~~ thru

5/19/66
 136
 meant that Jesus himself would have to guard his own stumbling *
 not certain he did not unwittingly command the sea. Had to perform a
 service for him in answer to a human need. It was said that Jesus did not
 walk upon the water or perform other so-called miracles credited to him which
 he could have done so. Jesus could have thrown himself over the precipice
 & by calling upon the sea. Had have instantly experienced power which could
 have saved him from death on the rocks below. This identification smashes Dr
 S's story of their plunging off the road in a car on a steep web, turning over 3 times
 in mid air & landing almost 200 ft below without serious injury (Christy,
 Bill & the Dr.) Dr S believes higher forces intervened to save them)

6. Jesus decided to "say goodbye" to the throne of David, realizing
 that the Jewish people expected him to deliver them from their bondage &
 set them up as the chosen people above all others on THE power on earth.
 He resolved to preach "The Kingdom of Heaven" even tho he realized that
 his spiritual message would doubtless be misunderstood by the Jews. In
 all things he was resolved to follow the will of the Father, he having had the
 choice of following his own perfected human will. (Bill stopped his reading
 to say to the J. members "I don't know what to think of this section but I
 think it depicts the greatest moral dilemma to be found in these papers")

When Jesus had finished his 40 days voluntary isolation he had
 also decided not to use his knowledge of the ways of the world, the corrupt
 practice of economic, political & social leaders in the bringing about of his
 kingdom of heaven. (This seemed unnecessary to mention since Jesus in

5/19/46 supposed to be a personality of such high spirituality as to obviously not stoop to such a practice)

pop
136

During Jesus' period of meditation he was able to recall Emmanuel's instructions to him upon entering this last bestowal life & he decided to leave no written record behind so consequently destroyed all writings in the family home & on the walls of his carpenter shop.

After the J. meeting Mr. Hahn betrothed us to give a discourse on his activities in the grain market since former harvesting experiences. Mrs. J. said that he stood waiting for us to turn around so he could speak to us & that while talking to us Mr. S. had been anxious to confer to him but was unable to do so. Hahn went out of his way to be cordial & the fact that he was finally discoursing to us was curiously noted by many. Mrs. J. came over to the house & said she was disturbed by the paper. She wanted to know how many of the Gospels ~~was~~ mentioned Jesus' 40 days in the wilderness & whether they referred to his temptations there. M. found that 3 of them did - Matthew, Mark & Luke. Mrs. J. then wondered since Jesus left no written records, how these scribes or disciples secured the knowledge of Jesus' temptations & personal thoughts while in seclusion. She preferred to believe that Jesus did walk on the water & performed other miracles & she felt that the paper today, casting doubt upon some would cast doubt upon all. Elsie B. has promised to keep a record of doings in our absence from Illinois on a possible trip back which we plan to take starting Friday barring delay which might be caused by strike conditions. } We regret to say that we are getting less & less of a "lift" out of the contemplation of the papers - so they now are read to us.

5/24/46 N & M did not leave for N.Y. as expected last week because of the national crisis precipitated by the slack R. R. strikes. Nathan did not leave for Angola as expected for she sprained her left ankle badly while going down her basement stairs & was unable to drive. As it happens Elsie Brown was present @ the 7 to repair the paper as she had promised. We do not yet know the reason so all of our plans were awry.

Wilkinsberg. ^{Pa}/Hotel Penn-Lincoln 5/29

F

5/26/46

This is being written several days late since preparations for going away afforded no time until now.

Ref
137

We were disturbed by the contents of this paper, as we have been by most of the James papers. This paper purports to tell the story of James' selection of some of his disciples as well as giving an account of the miracle at Cana. James returned to Galilee to avail the time for his ministry when John would have finished preaching. For some reason James did not want to become active as a spiritual leader until John had been arrested & his public career ended. Andrew & Simon, two of John's staunchest followers left him to come to James as his first two apostles or disciples. The paper also called them "associates". James renamed Simon, "Peter." Both Andrew & Simon asked John if they might leave him for James & John readily gave his consent. James & John, sons of Zebedee returned from the mountains where they had been some weeks searching for James only to find that Andrew & Peter had been chosen ahead of them. They felt that they should have been the first two so honored but James reassured them saying that they had been his associates from the beginning, even in James' own mind & heart. James rebuked James & John for searching for that which was not lost, saying that he had been present in spirit to them @ all times. The paper made a special point of saying that James was cheerful & light hearted & the family was delighted to see him again as he had been in his boyhood days. (Yet in previous papers we are asked to

"Arriving James in Galilee"

Pap
137

believe that Jesus was so changed in appearance & demeanor when he came down from the mountain he was not recognized as the same man who had gone on the 24. hour with David & David. Such a description gives the reader a confused picture of Jesus in comparison to Biblical descriptions of him & statements made are certain to be challenged by Bible students. Nathanael & Philip - 2 other followers of John, encountered Jesus on the roadside. Peter drew Nathanael aside & invited him to join Jesus' party. Nathanael accepted & went back to try & influence Philip. Both men felt guilty about deserting John & Philip suggested that they ask Jesus what to do. When their work done, Jesus is reported to have said "Follow me". His attitude toward John was indeed strange since he apparently displayed little sympathy for John's martyrdom on his behalf, did not inquire as to his welfare, ask about him or extend his regards thru any of the associates who knew John & might be reporting to him. In another part of the paper Jesus was said to have decided that he would let the Jews call him the "Promised Messiah" since this was their belief & they would have insisted on so designating him. This meant that Jesus would get a tremendous following among all Jews at the very start thru John's prediction of the Messiah's coming & the prophecy of many others who desired a leader to rally the Jews & overcome their persecutions at the hands of Rome. It would then appear that Jesus deliberately plotted & planned his spiritual ministry to take advantage of the incarceration of John & then take over his thousands of followers. Somewhat this type of planning is however the Greater Son as presented in previous papers. The description

5/24/46 of the miracle @ Tana is unconvincing & cheap rather than inspiring. It
 pop seems that Jesus & many of his friends had been invited to the wedding
 137 of a prominent merchant's daughter. Jesus had told his disciples to go back
 to their respective labors & await his call, but, even so, they joined him
 each night to receive instruction for a period of 3 hours. This lasted for
 4 months. It was during this period that the wedding took place & it became
 rumored that Jesus was to use the occasion of this wedding as the spring-
 board for commencing his spiritual ministry. Mary as a consequence went to the
 wedding in a glow of anticipation & to the attitude of a guest invited. Jesus
 was the center of attention, robbing the bride & groom of the ordinary interest
 shown such a couple. (Jesus, if he is the great soul we believe him to be,
 would never, never, have exhibited himself in that manner or been so
 ungracious as to take the time - night away from a couple being married.)
 Yet we are asked to believe that a carnival crowd of some 1000 people showed
 up at the wedding in place of the expected 250. The bride's father was reported
 to have been happy at the attendance which in my unlikely) but was only dis-
 turbed because he did not have enough wine to go around. When
 Mary learned from the bride's mother that the wine was running out, she
 said confidently, "My son will take care of that." She then went to Jesus
 & told him she had promised the bride's parents that he would keep them out
 of their predicament. Jesus was said to have reported to have said some-
 thing like this; "My good woman, you do not know what you are asking me:
 I cannot do what you require." His mother was greatly disappointed & grieved,

5/26/46 not to mention embarrassed. The large number of guests stood around in
 pop small groups expecting momentarily all day that Jesus would suddenly perform
 137. for them & announce his ministry. As the day wore on into evening, the
 wine was now exceedingly low, Mary again approached Jesus & their friends,
 we are told, Jesus was touched to sympathy for his mother who was so eager
 to have him do as she had promised, provide more wine, that Jesus said,
 "I can only do that which is in accordance to the will of the Father." Instantly,
 because this request apparently was not against the Father's will, 5 great casks
 of water became full to overflowing & wine, the heavenly host sweetening in
 service to Jesus bringing this to pass in a normal logical power way by the
 abrogation of time. Those around the casks exclaimed in surprise as the
 miracle took place. Jesus, seeing the excited stir, approached the casks &
 discovered that his expressed desire to do something for his mother had
 obligated him higher laws & produced enough wine to serve the multitude.
 (There is an inconsistency here since the Jews claim that Jesus was now
 self-consciously aware of his Creator-Son status & great creative power, as
 well as of his completed & perfected human personality. Yet, according to this
 account Jesus himself didn't know he had performed a miracle till he saw the
 casks overflowing) He then withdrew from the excited throng who sought
 to hero-worship him in order that he might think things over. He resolved
 that he would always have to be on guard in order never to appear a
 wish that he did not desire to see materialized in earthly form. (He had
 refused his mother's request a number of times that day, with the power

3/26/46

Jesus possessed how had he been taken off guard even this once? But the papers later reveal other so-called miracles taking place so Jesus either must have changed his mind or been unable to control himself on a number of other occasions.) The turning of the water into wine was really a "civic stunt" & while Jesus told his disciples not to mention it, the paper reports that they were only human & whispered the news about while Mary "danced in glee." (We are at a loss to know why Mary thought her son could do miracles. The picture these papers give of Mary is far from complementary. She is presented as a cheap, shallow minded, socially climbing, sensation seeking, son-exploiting, type of woman. Even if this were true, since Mary now stands as the symbol of purity & everything that is spiritual & fine in motherhood, it serves no constructive purpose to present her in this bad light. Jesus was shown to have been exasperated @ his mother & the whole episode is actually soiled & demeaning. Bill, during the reading of the story, laughed & said "I think this is funny, don't you?" We thought it extremely un-funny & feel the characterization of Mary is destructive & dangerous. Something profoundly serious & very wrong is happening to these papers.

Mrs. Sider came over for dinner & evening. She had read papers 99 & 134 before the F. reading & said that she did not see how anyone could think in terms of an organization after reading 99 nor could she understand why the material in 134 was presented as it was as she was in accord with its ideas.

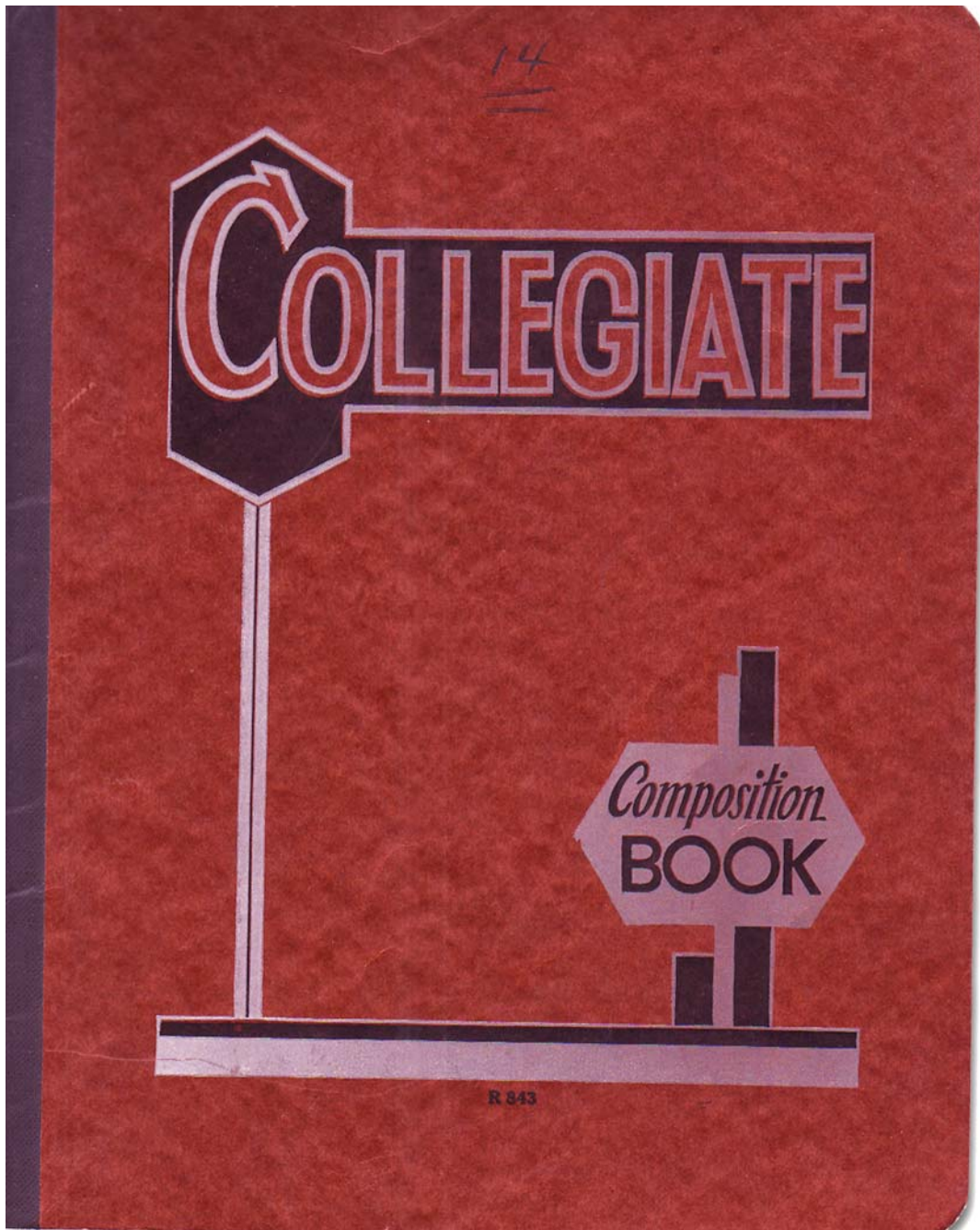
Some say the world is not in dying -
The rest of peoples fallen in death.
Some say that peace is not worth trying
That war will come again most any day.

Some say that atom bombs will kill us
The hate of man exploded in a cell
Some say that love alone can't fill us
and save our stumbling feet from hell.

NOTEBOOK #14

Diary

June 26, 1946—January 16, 1947



6/26/46

We returned June 25th after a months absence from Chicago to find that the T. had Sunday completed its session until Sept. except for the "70" which continues ~~until~~ ^{three} July. On the way into Earl Steinbeck at the grocery store yesterday to be greeted by a formal "How do you do Mrs. Sherman" His face had a blank, unseeing look as tho his mind was on something else.

Earl
Steinbeck
re
7.

Today we met Earl again outside O'Connell's just after an accident wherein an older man suddenly made strange sounds, slipped & fell face downward beside the news-stand. He was apparently the victim of a fall or a stroke & cut his face badly in the fall. On our talk to Earl he said he hadn't been well again & was planning a motor trip to Florida. We asked if he had been attending the T. & he said, "not for 4 or 5 weeks" He then added "He seems to get a lot out of it but I sometimes wonder what it's all about." We indicated that we wondered ourselves, at times & H. said he couldn't see how the subject could have remained indifferent to the volume of spiritual messages all these years. H. asked Earl if he, Earl, had been the subject would he not have wanted to know what it was all about & E. said he most certainly would if he were a normal person. He then said there were a number of questions he would like to have answered implying there were some things he couldn't accept. E. said "you know he — she talks freely . . . & some of the other women say things that I don't particularly agree with . . . they have their idiosyncrasies . . . women like Mabel"

just to let the group know we are still to be welcomed with after our absence.

6/29/46

F
picnic
Hales

We decided, in as much as we had been away 4 wks that we should attend the picnic after dinner as usual just to let Mr Sadler know we were still on the job. We picked up Elsie B. + took her out (to Oak Park) in the car to Mrs Shuler's. We were joined @ the "Studio" restaurant by Florence Shuler who had been Elsie's original sponsor to the Forum. We had a nice meal which almost broke up in a row when Elsie + H. ~~split~~ split the check in two, E. waiting on paying.

The chairs were just being put in place when we arrived @ the Hales. We took our seats in the back row +, as Mr. Sadler started speaking there was a quick thunder shower. The meeting itself was an extremely lame affair. Mr. S. called upon Al Lyon to read letters + messages from absent F. members. He made quite a few over one from Capt. Price who had managed to be present earlier in the day + who was one of the first F. members. Lyon closed 2 packages from what he termed the "Urantia church" in Calif, the group organized by Mrs Early + headed by a Mr Squire. Lyon remarked that we had kept up on our attendance record of a hundred or more @ these annual picnics thru 85 being signed up for @ the Hales 815 in Calif. It did not seem to us that as big a crowd as usual was present. Mr. S. referred F. members to a re-reading of the paper entitled "Ferrying Isaac in Galilee" + indicated

X Error - went visiting a brother-in-law - in Angles

4/24/46

E also
Standard

in

general

Bucklin, Agatha Cooke & Elsie Baumgartner. E. said he hoped everything worked out OK eventually & that he had told Mrs. he didn't regret having signed the petition. E. confessed he was in a disturbed mental state, so upset that 2 days ago he couldn't hold a glass of water in his hand because of the trembling. He said the "abstract chord" musical ideas on which he was working hadn't jelled out & the women inventor had gotten tired waiting & told him flatly to "get up or shut up". E. said he had been putting up "considerable money & was now "shutting up". (This indicates that E. is essentially a putterer & we are fortunate to have gotten ~~out of~~ "naughtys" away from him.) E. reported, referring to last Sunday's F. that he told him he "hadn't missed much". Speaking of Grace & her new husband, E. inferred that this model wasn't working out so well. They have spent \$15,000 improving & landscaping their Florida home & E. said he might end up in real estate there himself. He looks thin & unwell.

On phone both Mrs. D. & Elsie last evening to find that Mrs. D. had gone to take care of a sick relative (on further letter to us in N.Y.) for a few weeks.)

Gene B.

Elsie said the first two Sundays one long paper had been read in the F. giving the characteristics of the various apertures but that she herself had not gone the last Sunday because it was hot & she was finding that she tired easily & had to conserve her strength. She said she wanted to have a "birthday" party for Mrs. D. when she returned since Mrs. D. was away on her (June 19th) & wanted an occasion. The F. picnic is to be held next Saturday. We have not decided what we will do but may just in an appearance.

6/29/46

7
Picnic

Dr S
re
Russia

there was a modern parallel in the I. members being required to wait as were the disciples, without any miracle happening & while all were eager, even impatient, to be about the Father's business. Dr. S. said he himself was impatient. He could remember when the mandate arrived, "Get type. Make plates. Stand by." But since that time some years had elapsed & no further orders for publication & release of the U. Bk. had come thru. Dr. S. said he surmised there might have to be a period of peace on earth before the Bk. would be given to the world. If this were the case, he conjectured that we would have to reach a settlement in Russia, either by force or negotiation. Dr. S. then predicted that if Russia continued to exercise her veto power, U.S., Great Britain & 48 other nations would turn upon her & use the atomic bomb if necessary to insure the peace of the world. He called the Russians "adolescent children" & labeled Stalin "a'perouski" as he had formerly characterized Hitler & Mussolini. Dr. S. called attention to the U.S. getting ready to surrender its national sovereignty as a step toward "World government" as had been suggested by Jesus in his Aramaic (???) lectures. (newly interpreted material, actually a condemnation of the substance of Dr. S.'s own book "Prescriptions for World Peace". Dr. S. said he didn't know any more than the I. members about when the U. Bk. would be published but that he was confident, some day, some of the members would hear some one read the mandate. He indicated that he knew some other things about this development which were not shared by I. members, however. (Mrs. Shuerk later said she had not been attending the I. regularly because

Mrs
Shuerk

4/27/46

she was disguised in the veil of secrecy attitude & couldn't understand why the subject couldn't be known or at least the original papers be seen. (H. had no chance for detailed discussion in her)

Dr. S
re
Russia

Dr. S. was asked if he didn't think Stalin had hollowed & was permitting religion again to exist in Russia but Dr. S. bluntly retorted, "No, I don't believe any pipe dream like that." He quoted some Russian officials plea that American children be taught to love the Russian children & then commented bitterly, "This official didn't make any suggestion that the Russian brats be taught to love the American"; (No one in the I. group has the courage to challenge the Dr. or even to mention that Russian children, for instance, are required to learn how to ^{speak} English: Dr. S. is permitted to get away with highly prejudiced & inaccurate statements. It seemed that he was now resentful of the Russians because their unfriendly attitude was delaying the time when the U. S. might come out. He would be willing to use an atomic bomb on Russia to speed up the day of the Bli's publication. If this were the real reason for the Bli's delay it is evident that he is thinking in terms of establishing a new religion thru the U. S. & the spoke of Higher Intelligence saying that this was the first time a great spiritual message had been brought to earth & that a world spiritual leader as its opponent.) Dr. S. took heart no inspiration in it & when he sat down he received the usual perfunctory applause & then nothing happened.

Beil

Beil finally stood up, which every one knew he was eventually going

4/29/46

7
picnic

Bill

To do & get off some humorous comments about his father's having "stolen his fire". Bill then took for his theme the preparation that 7 members might give themselves while awaiting opportunity to be of service at ultimate publication of the Bk. Bill said that we couldn't any of us, including himself, foresee how we would be used in advance of the Bk's coming out but that we should strive to be spiritual examples in our every day lives thru development of "fatherly love" for our fellow humans. This sort of advice came in strange contrast to Mr Sadler's unloving attack upon Rensia & the several attitudes of Bill & Mr S. toward anyone opposed to them. (Our own case, for example, which caused Elsie B to comment later that she was glad we attended as many 7 members were glad we were there & that they hoped sometime that this matter would be cleared up.). Mr S. did say that when the Bk was published, the trustees would establish such a fund for it that 7 members could go out as salesmen & realize a substantial profit for themselves.

Helen

Mr Helen closed the meeting with an invitation to all assembled to come next year whether invited or not since they had now formed the habit. (This letter is in.) This was the 21st annual picnic & Mr Kulishe told Harold it was his wife's birthday as well as marking the conclusion of his 51 years of employment at Marshall Fields. He is 66 years of age & is now retiring on a pension & some 400 others. He said he expects to spend much of his time in reading. Comparatively few members spoke to us but we came & went friendly & did not mingle with the members. Hermon Shellee sat near Harold to test him he had such a man who had had

4/29/46

Mr Schell

experience similar to H's & Sir Herbert's... that the natives in Honduras some year ago knew in advance of his arrival & moved all their milk & old fiddle relatives out in front of their huts for him to administer to a leopard by. This man had told Mr Schell he had experienced some success in healing but he apparently was not equal to this occasion for, according to Schell, he was impressed by the natives' foreknowledge of him but afraid to attempt to do anything for their kind. Schell asked H if he would read "Amongst Lions" which was a surprising question. Schell said he never missed an issue of this publication which contained much metaphysical knowledge & he was now reading & great interest the stories concerning the cave people. H told Mr Schell that he was soon to have a story in this publication entitled "The Green Man" & Schell said he would be sure to read it.

B. Burton
is
key to
mental
happiness

Bernard Burton, just back from his honeymoon, reported to H. that his wife had read "Your Key To Mental Happiness" before marriage & had gained great benefit from it thru H's presenting the subject in a spiritual rather than physical manner. The Burtons are living in an attic apartment in the home of Bernard's father, 7400 Lake Shore Drive.

The meeting itself was a "dud" & quite possibly a real disappointment to most of the members who come each year hopeful of receiving a new message. The next meeting is scheduled for June's birthday on Aug 21st.

X X X

7/12/46

Elsie B.

Elsie B. came for our evening's visit & surprised by staying till 3 in the a.m. Harold read her excerpts from A. J. Davis' "Nature's Divine Revelations" a psychically written book which parallels, in some ways, the U. work. There is nothing secret about its presentation & great pains are taken in the foreword to authenticate both the clairvoyant & the material. This is in striking contrast to the air of secrecy which prevails at 533. Elsie was impressed that a work of this kind had been done around a hundred years ago & thought it might fit into the scheme of things somewhere. Davis emphasized that anything which came thru a human mind could not be considered infallible, however high its inspiration & that each reader was to judge the material by use of his reason & intuition accepting what appeared on truth. This attitude differs from that of Mr. S. who has set himself up as the infallible authority & permits no free discussion. Elsie said she understood Chrissy had retired & that she wasn't well. Elsie thought it had to do with a lung condition with a tendency to T.B. Someone had asked if Chrissy had a bad cold & the reply was "no, much more serious". She spends a great deal of time on the roof in the den showing little real animation or spirit.

no
Chrissy

Remarks

There is a strange lack of spirit in a number of J. members. Russell Bucklin is a pathetic figure as seen on the street. He walks with head down, a triple stoop, in pensive mood & seldom smiles. Earl Steinhil is also not himself & hasn't been for a long time. It seems that

7/2/46

many F. members who compromised themselves during the blow up are mentally disturbed & this is affecting their health. This is also markedly true of Mrs. Lichner whom Elsie says has dropped out almost entirely because she is sensitive, being a Christian Scientist, of people observing her physical condition. Dr. Sadler takes his morning constitutional in white suit, always crossing to the Cambridge, walking down to the Brewster, crossing over & walking back up the street to 533.

Elsie
H
re
Christy

Elsie ~~is~~ really seemed to enjoy the review of F. activities as evidenced by her story. H. remarked again about Christy's inviting him to write a paper explaining Joseph's forces for submission to "higher powers" to see if it would be acceptable for the P.K. of U. Elsie said "This would certainly indicate that such papers had been prepared before by some people & that this procedure had been established or Christy would never have ~~had~~ thought or felt authorized to make such a suggestion." Elsie reiterated the bitterness expressed against Bill to the doctor at the time of the "blow up". (This indicates to us that it wasn't so much Bill's arrogance & other faults in which the doctor shared but fear of criticizing Mr. S. which caused F. members to transfer their charges against Bill on an indirect means of criticizing Mr. S.)

Mrs
B.

Mrs. J. seems to have gone to Missouri suddenly after all to care for her "Aunt Myra" following a fall. She had not expected to go immediately & had phoned us to say so, but we could not reach her today & were told her phone was temporarily discontinued.

7/1/46

Elinor B.
is
history
of
U. papers

Elinor said she could believe that the papers for the BK of U. could all have come through the mind & in the handwriting of one subject but that she could not believe papers suddenly materialized from thin air in different locations at 533. She just couldn't conceive of a physical object going through the walls of a room. M. pointed out that, if any papers were produced in this miraculous manner why not all of them? If the Highest Intelligence had gone three years of establishing the pattern of working through the subject, why change it? The Mormons claim that their book of revelations was materialized in the form of golden plates. If one U. paper could have materialized miraculously, why not the whole BK. at one time? Kester S. indicates the Mormons & the nature of their revelation yet tells such stories as finding a materialized paper in his hand bag when on one of his trips. He has also emphasized the peculiar nature of the yellow paper used. This yellow paper contains the typewritten documents. What connection does such yellow paper have with the perforated original manuscripts? We had been given to understand these came through in the handwriting of the subject. Obviously then, Highest Intelligence had nothing to do with the procuring of any special yellow paper. Elinor wondered who made the corrections on the papers & how & why corrected papers suddenly appeared in a special box or place @ 533. She wondered also, if corrections were made on Elinor's original typewritten copies or whether papers appeared re-typewritten & if so, who did the job. Elinor feels there is entirely too much mystery surrounding U. activities.

yellow paper

question

7/12/46

Rev. Williams showed last wk. to say he was again in the city. He asked about the work & said he intended to return in the fall & wanted to discuss it with us.

8/3/46

H. ran into Erle Steinbeck @ the garage who said he was undecided about their trip to Florida because Grace Palmer was breaking up w her new husband. She had sent her jewelry back to her & all her good clothes to N.Y. preparing for a change & eventual sale of the newly purchased Florida property. This has been a costly venture for Grace & we are truly sorry she became so involved as she is a fine person. Erle spoke of his own health & H. kidded him about seeing a brain specialist. E. said "You mean I should see Sailer but I'd much rather go to Rochester. Have you noticed how much Dr. Sailer's mind runs to sex? He's written mostly sex books & he tells an off-color story every time he gets a chance. I guess now that his physical powers have failed, he's trying to carry on mentally." This was an unadmitted comment by Erle but it indicates the impression Dr. S. is giving out which is certainly not inspiring.

8/4/46

The Matthews were out last night & remarked again about Harry's instruction for them to keep in close touch w us as we would have a work to do in the coming world crisis. They are sincerely searching for the truth wherever they can find it, showing an interest in religion of all kinds. This cannot help but lead to higher development. W.C. believes if the Uranian material is not rough, & higher intelligence so desire, that it can be destroyed or prevented from being published.

Matthews

8/4/46

Wickham

Wickham planned H. this a.m. between train enroute to Edmonton, Canada & from there by plane to Ft. Resolution situated in the Arctic, where a weather bureau station is to be established. Wickham said it was disheartening to observe the indifference & lassitude of people in high places & he was becoming more concerned that there would be very little important acceptance of U. material unless published & presented in the wisest & most authoritative manner. As example, Wickham pointed to the Andrew J. Davis book which H. had mentioned to him in a letter & said that this book containing universal knowledge, published a hundred yrs. ago was not being considered today & was a collectors item. Wickham wondered if the fate of the U. bk might not be somewhat similar. This has been our indignant too, particularly the way things are being handled & repud to this project. Wickham expects to return in 2 weeks & spend several days in Chicago at which time H. hopes to have him meet Mr Peterson who has made a life-long study of weather in relation to health.

8/21/46

James' birthday

1st celebration

There was a full house present for observance of James' birthday. Mr S. appeared & a patch over his left eye. He explained that he had gone to the doctor for an eye check-up on Mon. & had developed an infection from the examination. He said "I'd have been here in good condition tonight if I'd only had sense enough to stay away from the doctor!" He said he well remembered the first observance of James' birthday on Aug 21st, 17 yrs ago in Colorado. It was the day after

9/21/46

they miraculously escaped death in an automobile accident & they were a solemnly grateful group. He listed those present as Mr. Lora, Bill, himself & Bill's sister, Christy. (Reference to G. on Bill's sister is quite something!) Dr. S. said they did not have a patch over the eye on this first occasion but he did have his left arm in a sling.

Confession
naming
sacred
Christian

He referred to the Mithraic religion & celebration of Mithra's birthday on Dec. 25th. Later the early Christians, who did not know the date of Christ's birth, borrowed from the Mithraic religion & celebrated Jesus' birthday together & that of Mithra on Dec. 25th. This was a compromise made to gain followers for the Christian religion. The first compromise was that made by the apostles of Christ who chose baptism as a means of initiation into the faith, such as was practiced by the apostles of John. Paul made the 2nd & most damaging compromise when he adopted the doctrine — the shedding of the blood of Christ — in the hope of converting the Jews. He failed in this but misled the Christian religion & it for the past 19 centuries & the B.K.G. assails this doctrine, unambiguously. Dr. S. mentioned that the Christian religion went far ahead of the Mithraic & others of the time thru admission of women on an equal basis to men. (Mr. raised the question, if Jesus favored women as well as men why not have set the example of an equal division of male & female apostles.) Dr. S. complimented 7 members on their turnout & for remembering the date since no announcements were sent out.

Mr. Kellogg followed & read greetings from Charles Rawson & the

8/21/46

Readings

Miller Jones & Julia Early representing the Western group who were meeting in Wash. for angels. Mr. K. then read a section of a paper quoting some of Jesus' teachings. He gave a rule for living as an explanation of the admonition "do unto others as you would have them do unto you." Jesus said this should apply on the following planes of being: 1st the faculty, 2nd the feeling, 3rd the mind, 4th brotherly love, 5th the moral & 6th the spiritual. He was followed by Mr. Phillips, Mrs. Jones, Miss Bradley & Christy all of whom read excerpts from the paper on Jesus' teachings in answer to questions from Naitland, Thomas, & other disciples. Christy's paper ~~concerned~~ presented a discussion on prayer where in Jesus defined faith & worship & described the techniques for communing with God. He stated that when an individual prayed for something in accordance with the will of God that his prayer was always answered. Jesus emphasized that man must choose salvation & that God does not compel man to surrender or progress against his will.

Christy's reading finished the session. Bill & family were evidently away indicating that they had not thought it imperative to be present on this occasion. Christy was cordial in her greeting to us & Elsie, Mrs. H. & Miss Herald came over afterwards for a visit & discussed ^(nature of the vacuum & nothing was struck still) ~~life~~ after death. Mr. made the point that the whole ^{universe} ~~universe~~ is in a state of constant change & she felt that once we had been created we would never lose our identity & would continue to evolve if we so chose. This was in answer to Elsie's declaration that the papers stated there were 3 types of

8/21/46

survival: 1 - after 3 days, 2 - special groups by certain definition.
 3 - the majority of souls, numbering many millions, brought to life at the end of a universe age. Mrs. H. sided with us in saying she felt we must survive immediately & might even be able to communicate @ times. H. said he saw no need in the universe for man's development to be absolutely stopped by death for untold years of time & that this idea seemed inconsistent with all evidence in nature in his own reasoning. This is an important point which we will wish to remember. Mention was made of the similarity in spiritual concepts of Mrs. E. Davis, Swedenborg & Bahá'u'lláh & the general content of the U. papers. Elsie & Mrs. S. both feel that this fact added further proof that the U. revelation was basically true & that there were perhaps many revelations of truth of which we were not even aware. Elsie said Mr. S. had stated that, in the event this subject should die, another subject had been trained to take his place. She said she had asked Mr. S. to have the Apocrypha paper read which concerned the litigation ^{between} of the angels of the church, the angels of Progress & mediators as to whether or not the Inner Paper should be given. (Those in favor finally won out.) Elsie said she would like to have known the details but Mr. S. told her it was no longer permitted to read any of the Apocrypha papers.

immediately
survived

9/8/46

Today, the first full session of the I. marked the 4th year since the "blow-up". Christy was on duty @ the desk & greeted us cordially. Bill started reading paper 140 ^{with} which they had closed the last session's session ^(which we did not hear being in N.Y.) (declaring it to be of such importance that it should be read @ this time. It concerned Jesus' charge to his apostles in preparing them to enter the work of the kingdom. The paper was largely a compilation in modern phraseology of Jesus' statements in the Bible & it was said, here, that his sermon on the Mount was not intended for mankind @ large but for the apostles. (This is not going to make a bit of the many spiritual followers who have taken much inspiration & consolation from the famous sermon on the Mount.) Makes one wonder, if this is true, why this inspiring message was preserved in the Bible & why, even now, it is repeated in the U. Bk. if it does not apply to mankind @ large. Taking the sermon on the Mount away from the life story of Jesus on earth people know it & applying it only to 12 apostles deprives the Christian religion of much of its impact. There is something seriously wrong here.) Referring to divorce the apostles were said to have asked Jesus his views. Jesus was evasive as to the moral laws ~~but~~ saying they would vary c the times but declared that divorce did not exist in the Garden of Eden. This was a weak & unsatisfactory answer judged by any standards. The apostles were represented as each seeking the private counsel of Jesus during an all night session & coming away happy & satisfied. Jesus gave them an

pap
146Jesus
Instruction
~~to~~
to
his
apostles.

9/8/46

prof

opportunities to decide whether they wanted to be mere disciples or apostles & they chose to give up everything & come to him. (The "70" group of satellites, i.e. the Saddle on the Stone) A long dissertation was introduced into this paper for no a priori reason since it left the scene of the apostles & Jesus &, couched in modern Jungian terms, offered interpretations & explications of the subject matter given: The Italian hand of Mrs. G. was recognizable in this section & Mrs. G. so indicated to M. emphasizing our own feelings altho she qualified it by saying that she thought the Mr. no doubt considered he was given permission to do so. Bill stopped reading half there for a 20 min. reason & Mr. Steinbuck urged us to stay saying the 2nd half of the paper was wonderful & pertinent to present day world conditions & mankind government. We elected not to stay, having the care of Mary's baby, & learned rather that discussion developed so that the paper will not be read till next week. We feel, in advance that it represents more of the doc's writings since the U. Bk was not originally designed to take issues or enter into specific world events, which would be an intrusion upon the evolving free will of the individual & inconsistent to the U. teachings. Elsie B. was not present.

9/9/46

Mrs. G.

M called Mrs. G. this evening to see what she had thought of the 2nd half of the paper & it was she who reported to M. that no more reading had been done & the paper would be completed next week. Mrs. G. was quite excited over the U. G. Davis Bk & said that in its final chap. the concepts were very close to 533. That at even spoke of light & life.

9/9/46

Mrs D.

world gov. She seemed to remember the paper & discussed it as though she felt of specific interest. Then she added that she had told Mr. Steinbeck the same comment she had made to me about ^{feeling that} the exposition was the idea in the paper read on Sun. He did not seem disturbed about the idea but said many changes were appearing & she thought questions of the 7 members were still being answered. (I wondered if that was an explanation the Dr. may have given to the "70" for new material added)

9/15/46

J.
pp 140
cont.

Bill read the 2nd half of the paper entitled "The Ordination of the Quakers". This ordination was supposed to have taken place on a little island off Zapermann where a series of tasks were given the apostles by Jesus. He told them the time had now come when they were to go out into the world & proclaim the kingdom of God. This second half was largely devoted to a treatise under 5 diff. headings explaining Jesus' attitude toward various conditions to be found in the world @ that time or to apply to any future time. The 5 diff. subjects covered were as follows: 1 - Obedience to Father's Will - 2 Political attitude - 3 Social attitude - 4 economic attitude - 5 Personal usage religion. It was stated that Jesus emphasized to the apostles that they were to regard all men as sons of God but Jesus first to the Jews & then to the Gentiles. They were to preach the Gospel & not taking any money food or even a change of clothing & then, Jesus telling them that "a servant is worthy of his hire". Jesus is reported not to have permitted himself to be drawn into any political discussions, he showing no interest in developments

9/15/46

of this kind. He is also said not to have been interested in sociology or social reforms, making it clear that moral law would change in the times. The same strong attitude was shown toward all economic issues & problems and as for his personal religion Jesus was interested in no sect emphasizing only the necessity for recognizing the fatherhood of God & in instructing his apostles to pray direct to the Father in their own words. This whole section of paper 140 is very much @ variance, inconsistently so, with the paper on Jesus' dramatic beliefs wherein he is represented as advocating mankind's joy & other social economic & even military practices to bring about a better world. Mrs. J. & Elsie both commented on this inconsistency & Mrs. T. in getting her & her disposed to accept everything in the U. paper on authentic or without question. She has been much impressed by a thorough reading of the Davis book & called our attention to several startling similarities, one of which has to do with our planet's ultimate abandonment of light, life & civilization & Davis predicted & described.

Both Mrs. J. & Elsie came over for a talk after the session & discussed the above matter. Elsie could not stay for dinner but Mrs. T. remained to join us in Mother S. whom she had taken to see the show "Harvey" (in which her son Philip plays an excellent part) yesterday afternoon. Mrs. J. said "Elsie has suggested several times that I again join the '70's but whenever I think of what happened over there 4 yrs ago, I just can't do it."

Elsie Standish was @ the T. for the first time in many seasons & looking much

7/15/46. Letter. Caroline & she said they had prevailed upon him to buy a new suit & it had given his morals a terrific boost. Caroline (Brown) is visiting them for a few weeks enroute to N.Y. from a summer in Mexico & the West. They asked us to come over tomorrow eve. & we accepted.

9/27/46

paper
141

Jesus
&
the
apostles

Mr. S read paper 141 which had to do with the beginning of Jesus' teachings. It told of Jesus leaving the home of Joseph & his apostles & of their trip, by slow stages & stop overs along the way to Jerusalem. The trip began Jan 17, A.D. 27, & ended on Apr. 17th. Jesus was represented as instructing his apostles thru out this journey, impressing upon them that his gospel of the Kingdom referred to the Kingdom of God in the hearts & minds of men - that God was their father & they were his sons & that his throne was an abiding place in the heaven of heavens. It was stated that the spirit of God was the same in nature, origin & identity and was poured out on all mankind. It was emphasized that Jesus was not a preacher, but a teacher. He did not have the oratorical powers of Peter for his emotions were too balanced & he talked to the soul of man. The paper also declared that Jesus was not at all bothered by the evil in the world because of his oneness of purpose since he had come here to reveal the Fatherhood of God. The apostles were reported as having great difficulty dealing with the followers of John because Jesus made us move to free John from imprisonment & save him from a cruel & inhuman fate. Jesus was represented as taking us part in these human problems of ~~demerit~~.

Jug

141

9/22/46

remaining aloof from them & leaving the initiative for its apportionment
 such a best they could. It was expected that a wise father
 never participates in the quarrels of his children & lets them fight
 it out among themselves. (This is incumbent for others, children
 lacking experience, do not know right from wrong & their quarrels are
 not truly as a consequence but based on ignorance or misunderstanding
 which needs clarification by an adult or a father who can by exercise
 of knowledge or example aid the children in acquiring right
 mental attitudes & right conduct. Since James is pictured as having
 been free to impart information & knowledge concerning many other
 phases of life, it is strange that he would not have indicated what
 was right procedure in such a serious matter as the difference
 between John's followers & the followers of Jesus. (If Andrew
 apparently feel the burden of reconciling these differences.) James was
 said to have had no opinion on public matters, governmental conduct,
 or the personal morals of individuals & it was stated again that James,
 on departing this earth left no book or spoken or written record of
 any kind concerning his views or religion. Yet in his so-called
 discourse lectures they were interpreted to apply to this age & represented
 very definite opinions about government, politics, exercise of national
 power & personal conduct. James stated there were 3 afflictions of
 man — afflictions of body brought about by physical disease,
 afflictions of mind or insanity, & the dominion by evil spirits.

9/27/46

The apostles were said to have been unable to detect the difference between an individual who was insane & one who, was possessed by an evil spirit but Jesus could always tell. ^(on another paper we were told that) With Jesus' death he is represented as having driven out all evil spirits from the minds of men. This definitely suggests a ~~type~~ ^{type} of psychic phenomena something which the doctors have constantly denied. For Jesus to have admitted that certain minds were obsessed by evil spirits indicates the power then possessed by incarnate entities of low order to invade the minds of weak-willed humans. Spiritualism today may be largely another phase of this phenomenon & leads to the wonderment as to whether all entities @ death are actually put removed from the earth plane. The origin of evil spirit, if correct, whether human or otherwise, has not been explained. Jesus was described as a being of high intellectual attainment, possessing great charm & force of personality which made him a master of men. He was said to be mild in manner, tender, gentle, perfectly poised & sublimely tolerant. He was a real man among men & not as pictured by sacred concepts which make him appear effeminate in nature & physique.

evil
spiritsdesc.
of
Jesus

When the families of the apostles came to bid them farewell, Jesus' presence was missed & some of the apostles found him seated in a boat weeping. They asked him if anything they had done had ~~grieved~~ ^{grieved} him & he said "no, I am weeping because none of Joseph, my father's family came to wish me well". The paper then stated that this was

7/22/46

pop
141

main
main

due to the existence of misunderstanding, resentment, jealousy - all
 as a result of such feelings. (Dr. S. here failed to sermonize by saying
 to the foreman "You see what you can miss by permitting us these
 feelings to get the better of you. The implication was that the members
 of James' family were the losers there having had resentment over
 misunderstandings, jealousies, etc. which had arisen. Yet the story of
 James points out that James prepared to leave home & was gone for
 2 yrs., not sorrowing over separation from his family or caring what
 they thought or being interested in keeping in touch or even appearing
 his mysterious doings. Small wonder that many members of his
 family could not comprehend his conduct any more than a family
 of today would be able to understand the independent action of such
 a man - if so. Why should any of James' family have felt, based
 upon his past attitude toward them, in cutting himself off from them,
 that he would be desirous of seeing them upon this occasion or
 interested in any division or well which they might attend. It is
 a great inconsistency to represent James as being moved to the point
 of weeping that he had no family members to bid him farewell. He
 had long since weaned himself away from any family tie - based
 on this account of his life - & if he was perfectly balanced
 emotionally as represented & could "see the end from the beginning" also
 as represented, this weeping episode becomes outrageously in-
 congruous. Scattered through this this paper are several statements

7/22/46

pop
141

to which we can subscribe such as Jesus' teachings in parable (the story teachings, illustrative or entertainment way of getting across a truth) his emphasizing that there was to be no creed growing out of his teachings & the right of every individual to experience original thinking & to be different just so long as he adhered to the true spirit of God within him. Jesus specifically instructed Peter not to try to change the thinking of the Roman who came for spiritual enlightenment; not to take from but to add to his spiritual concepts of God the Father. It was stated that many of Jesus' admonitions were not comprehended by the apostles because they were intended as instructions for an entire universe. This again seems to be a monstrous inconsistency. The apostles were sincerely seeking the comprehension of what was to be expected of them with knowledge they were to give out to the world. It was Jesus' paramount duty & responsibility to explain these truths understandably to his apostles. This paper states that his apostles, addressed by Jesus as "my children" could not understand much of what he told them. If this is true, then Jesus largely failed in his own mission & if Jesus, pictured as the actual creator of these human creatures, did not possess the power of expression to make his truths understandable to them, how could he expect them, in turn, to preach these truths & make them comprehensible to all peoples & nations, not only in his day but for all ages to come? This inconsistency is so flagrant as to upset the entire premise & concept of Jesus being

9/22/46

pop
141
pop
+
con

the Greater Son, as advanced by the main writer's papers, for he is made to appear, with all the descriptions of his human powers, woefully inadequate in imparting knowledge to those whom he had chosen which he had come to this earth & its avowed purpose of conveying to all mankind. No Greater Son of the inspiring magnitude pictured in the basic U. papers, could have so failed. The inconsistencies in this life of Christ grow & each paper. We are now of the conviction that the Jesus story is not inspired even tho it contains from time to time some good passages to which we can subscribe. This story, if ever released, will be challenged from many quarters & severely criticized. Bible students will tear it to pieces. Mr. & Mrs. Bill, sincerely satisfied in its contents because they have killed off all free debate & inquiry will be in for the most pining shock of their lives. We can certainly concur with Harry that this material has been so ~~subtly~~ sabotaged that it would be better if it were destroyed rather than released to the public for no one now could determine which is truth & which is falsity in the books contents. (The Steinbecks, Mrs. & Elsie were not present.

Steinbeck

We visited the Steinbecks Mon. Eve & found Erle worn out & sleeping - Lee & Caroline were much worried about him & I strongly recommended they take him to Mr. Perlman for examination. They did, & Lee reported to me, Fri night, that Mr. P. had revealed

T.B.

9/22/46

three X-rays that Eric had spots on his lungs & was suffering from T.B. This explains his coughing up blood & night sweats & fatigue.

Steinbeck

& seriously reflects upon the kind of medical treatment he has been receiving from Dr. Finimer, ^{homeopath} the Berkeley physician, osteopaths, Dr. Crawford etc. The Steinbecks plan to go to Arizona as soon as they can.

9/29/46.

J.

Biel read paper 142 which had to do with the activities of Jesus & his apostles before & during the Passover. Several tasks Jesus had to do - paragonage ~~of~~ who sought him out were reported notable among them being Jacob, Flavius & Nicodemus & Anna. In Jesus' tasks & disciples he is reported to have revealed to them the evolution of the concept of God or "Yahweh" & declaring that Moses' concept of deity as being a God of wrath & vengeance was alright for his time but he, Jesus, was bringing a much better concept of God as the God of love. He then related God to an ~~earthly~~ earthly father who administered justice & discipline not only for the good of the family as a whole but the good of the individual. Jesus remarked that children often resented or did not understand why they had to be punished but when they grew older they came to realize & appreciate the wisdom of their parents. Just so would man, one day, come to appreciate God's wisdom. (This implied that God personally & individually meted out punishment to his creatures but we prefer to believe that man's disobedience to spiritual laws brings

prop
142

3/29/46

7

Papers

142

autocratic fundamentalism upon him & our personal intervention of God. It
 makes God small & petty to conceive of His intervening & ~~disciplining~~
 man every step of the way. If God determines all of His creation in
 the form of basic law & principle & yet grants a certain measure of
 free will it is totally unnecessary for this God power to police his
 creation in this fashion. James' constant reference to his disciples as
 "my children" is definitely talking down to humours & consequently
 extremely offensive. The picture of James, as it is evolving out of these
 papers, is goodly goodly, unreal, patronizing, self centered & unappealing.
 I. members at large, however, accepting everything & our questions
 do not appear to realize this.

Flavio, a collector of art, was reported as being concerned
 that James on visiting his home would come here for his art treasures.
 But James surprised ^{Flavio} him by commending him for his artistic
 interests indicating that he could appreciate the artistic nature in
 man. The apostles went from house to house preaching the gospel
 of the kingdom. James held aloof & diff. individuals were brought
 to him to be converted who appeared a personal desire to talk to the
 Master. They lived largely in tents during this time in a wooded
 area known as Tulkarem. James was reported to have visited
 Abner & talked to him about spiritual matters. It was reiterated
 again that James had no interest in the social, economic &
 political life of the world & would not be drawn into discussion

9/29/46

ppp
142

Elice
B
140

or comment about it. Jesus did refer to the 2 diff. dialogues contained in the Bible, the first ten commandments pertaining more to the controlling of eating & worshipped ~~customs~~ customs than to the conduct of man. The 10 commandments of Moses were said to be a great advancement. Jesus gave the 7 rules of home-making which had to do with their having of children their training, discipline, & amusement. These rules were unimpaired & unimpaired. The paper, again, gives no evidence of being revelatory in nature or coming from higher sources. After the 1st session Elice B. showed up her statements she had copied from paper 140 declaring that Jesus was not interested in any non religious subjects there or at any subsequent era on this earth. Elice said she could not comprehend this contradiction in the Emma lecture. M. pointed out to her that if Jesus delivered this ~~statement~~ ^{fact} in Juvale he was disobeying the instructions given him prior to his incarnation. He seemed uncertain about the matter & said she supposed the midwayers had been given permission to so interpret Jesus' remarks for the benefit of people today. Burton made somewhat the same comment to H. indicating this is possibly the explanation being given out for the apparent discrepancy. Mrs. J. got confused in the change in time & arrived too late to attend but visited us, stayed for dinner & discussed the Davis book. Mrs. J. has definitely decided that there are many editorial liberties being taken in the Urantia papers &

Mrs
Guder

9/29/46

Guarantee
Plan:

no longer regards them as infallible. She even suggested that H. line up what seemed to be the parallel truths in the works of Swedenborg, Levee & others (which H. hopes, one day, to do,) indicating that Truth is constantly being revealed in all eyes to inquired & earnest seeking humans. M. brought out the point that if God permeates all His creation, how can He withdraw or isolate Himself from any part of it? And what, in that case is meant by a "guaranteed plan"? More pertinent still — if the plan is guaranteed how come that student visitors are allowed here? Any time any exceptions are made the plan is no longer guaranteed. Again we are faced to a glaring inconsistency. H. said he would rather return to his original satisfactory concept of Jesus as the highest developed spiritualized human who ever lived, who had attained in this life a true communion of oneness to God & then become mankind's way-shower, than to accept this now increasingly involved & inconsistent picture of Jesus which will only serve to further confuse & disturb humanity at large.

10/6/46

F.

pop
143

Biel read the paper called Going Thru Samaria (pag. 143). It contained more of Jesus' instructions to his disciples & told of his meeting the woman at the well. The apostles were pictured as having difficulty seeing this new gospel of the kingdom to the gentiles who asked them for proof of their statements & who also interpreted these new teachings of non-ritualism as applicable only to weddings.

10/6/46

Jup
143

The apostles asked Jesus what kind of answers they should make to such criticisms of his teachings & he told them there were 2 kinds of bravery - physical courage & mental courage. He said it did not require great bravery for a man to die in battle but it did require great courage for one individual to stand alone physically & mentally & to be willing to die, suffer condemnation & tortures because of his faith on behalf of a spiritual principle. Jesus ^{admitted} ~~said~~ that the poor people who had nothing - scarcely regarded by mankind as weaklings - would be the first to take up his teachings. He encouraged the apostles to set an example rather than to try to answer their critics or to convert those who resisted conversion. The disciples were disturbed that they could not get along with the followers of John. They had been rebuffed by many to whom they had spoken of the kingdom & they were having an economic struggle because they were now in the land of the Fertile. (This reference bro't a laugh from 7 members & was read by Bill on the 10th though it a funny crack. It was completely out of character & in poor taste.)

Seeing that his apostles were upset Jesus took Andrew aside & led him to see his fellow apostles individually & invite them to go on a 3 day vacation into the mountains & Jesus leaving their problems & care behind. There then followed an individual description of the feelings of each apostle - one was troubled in heart, one was troubled in spirit, one was worried about money matters etc. This was infantile & phoney. Back on the mountain top, after spending 3 days with Jesus they were presented an

10/6/46

prof

143

Jesus
→
the
woman
at
the
well

returning to their spiritual labor refreshed of body & mind to discover that
 all of their major problems had solved themselves. Then a modern fable
 was made that we each could solve many of our own problems by
 seeking this diversion & recreation. The story of Jesus at the well
 was told: how he was thirsty & a lonely Samaritan woman approached
 to her bottle to get water. Her name was Nolda. Having no way of
 getting water himself Jesus said to her, "Woman, give me a drink." She
 was surprised to be addressed by a man whom she recognized as a Jew
 for men did not speak to strange women in public places. ^{Jesus} ~~Jesus~~
~~him~~ revealed that he had ^{intimate} knowledge of her life & invited her to partake
 of the living waters which would satisfy one until forever. Nolda, who was
 living to a man not her husband, at first thought Jesus was making
 advances to her for immoral purposes & was willing to be approached
 until he rebuked her. When the apostles suddenly appeared, Nolda
 fled in embarrassment, leaving her water bottle. Jesus did not explain
 the nature of his conversation to Nolda to the wondering apostles but Nolda
 later told John that he had revealed to her a knowledge of her entire
 life. (It was explained at length from a psychological standpoint that one
 look into Jesus' eyes had brought Nolda into a consciousness of her
 entire past life, her possession of five husbands etc. & she had been
 caused to think that Jesus had told her these facts about herself) Nolda
 ran into town & told everyone she met that she had encountered a holy
 man who had confessed to her that he was the Son of God. It was

10/6/46

emphasized in the account that this was the first time Jesus had ever directly admitted his true identity & then he went to a woman of sin. He had not admitted this even to his own apostles. (Bill was so abnormally affected by reading this that he was almost in tears. Apparently he considered this occurrence most touching & dramatic. Actually it is very inconsistent for a man generally regarded that Jesus, in keeping to his serious mission to Earth would not have presented every possible evidence as to his own identity & authority to his apostles whom he had requested to give up their own occupations & follow him. Another inconsistency is the fact that Jesus permitted discussion to arise between John's followers & his apostles so unnecessarily, ^{since} ~~since~~ John had indicated his coming & had baptized him & would obviously ~~not~~ have required only a few words from Jesus, worshipping Jesus as he did, to have changed his own concepts & combined forces. One of the points of greatest difference was John's baptizing of converts but Jesus, himself went to John for baptism which would seem to indicate that he condoned it. These facts do not appeal to human reason & make Jesus appear petty in his refusal to take any steps to bring about harmony in John's group when John had openly proclaimed Jesus as the coming Saviour & had really paved the way for him in public recognition. It would almost seem as if Jesus were jealous of John's spiritual leadership & permitted him to languish in jail until his ultimate beheading & there, when he knew that John was out of the way, announced that his time had come & entered upon

John's
followers

10/6/46

his own spiritual crusade. ((The story of Jesus, as now unfolded, does not live up to the tremendous concept of him as the Creator Son, as pictured in the G. Bk. paper. This concept is so colored in its universal significance that one rightfully expects Christ Michael, in human form, to personify the intelligence commensurate to a being of his great stature. Unhappily, the personality of Jesus registers as most ordinary in many particulars, feeling down to his apostles, calling them "my children", reciting parables & fables & throwing double meanings, showing not too much sympathy or consideration for his mother & in many ways appearing in word & deed beneath that quality one would rightfully expect from a Creator Son. It would be far easier to accept Jesus as a highly developed spiritualized human than to regard him as the incarnation of the tremendous spirit he is supposed to have been.))

In this current paper new phrases of relationship have been introduced. God being specified as a 'Father-friend' & Jesus as a 'Brother-friend'. Eric B says she thinks that these phrases were used in a new book just out (King Jesus). The question was asked — Why the Emma lectures as applied to world conditions today, since Jesus had declared that he was not interested nor would he comment upon social, economic, political or other conditions on earth. The answer given by the Teachers was to the effect that these were private lectures before his public ministry began & the Midwayers had interpreted these lectures as they would have a bearing upon world problems today. This answer is not

10/6/41

satisfactory since if Jesus would not make public his views at that time, why should they be made public as applied to our generation today. For him ever to have made such remarks as reported is extremely inconsistent for his instructions from Emmanuel forbade him so doing.

If Jesus was the real Creator Son & if it has been decided or imperative that the world be given his true life story on earth — then why should the telling of this story have been assigned to the kindergartners, a purportedly low order of beings far beyond the human level of consciousness? Why wouldn't this record of Jesus' life have been entrusted to the highest & most competent intelligences since so much confusion exists in the minds of humanity concerning Jesus' origin & identity & a true, complete, & inspired story of Jesus' life would have done much to clarify & unify religious thought on this planet. It is inconceivable that the angels of Progress or any other purported high order of beings in charge of the U. project would have permitted any less than a superb & accurate story to be presented concerning the 7th historical life on Urantia of the Creator Son himself. Most certainly this account of Jesus' life does not reflect credit upon such a Son. In the thinking mind the account is not convincing or believable & we are increasingly concerned that this whole Jesus story is either the work of human creation or the involved production of a lower order of so-called higher intelligences & which the 5 & 6 universes have been contacting.

Elice B. has come to the definite conclusion that she cannot go along

Jesus
papers
p. 143

10/6/46

is the statement that papers "materialized" at the station.

10/4/46

(last week)

Mrs G brought over a detailed character analysis of herself

determined by a questionnaire supplied by Dr. S. in 1935. She said it had helped her understand herself at the time. She was having trouble with her own husband but Mr Tucker did not have any use for Dr. S. & we have learned since that Nana & Louis Tucker have no fault in being excited. Three & 1/2 yrs ago Mrs G. invited that Nana go to Dr. S. for counsel when Louis was drinking & they were having trouble. Dr. S. advised Nana to get a divorce from Louis. She was furious & when she rejoined Mrs G, who was waiting for her, she replied to a question as to what she thought of Dr. S. by saying, "I think he's a jerk!" Mrs G. was so incensed at Nana's estimate of Dr. S. that she did not speak to Nana for six weeks. When H. saw Louis & Nana in their home Sun. night & remarked to Louis that he couldn't go all the way to these U. papers, Louis' ^{attitude} ~~attitude~~ toward H. changed at once for he had that H. just as negatively sold on the papers on his matter. We have yet to hear of anyone being completely satisfied with the psychiatric treatment given me by Dr. S.

10/13/46

Mr Kellogg read the paper titled "On Sabbath" which had to do

page

144

with a long discourse on prayer given to the apostles by Jesus. It was said that Jesus did not approve of public prayers of a group, family or social nature & he made it clear that individual prayers were to be voiced in the words & feelings of the individual concerned. Upon detection of his apostles however he gave them one prayer to be used for all occasions

prayer

10/13/46

prof

144.

prayer

which forms the basis for our Lord's Prayer of today. He also recited 7 other prayers which were in use on other inhabited planets but he did not so advise the apostle. However, it was stated in this paper that specific permission had been given for publishing of these prayers at this present time altho the apostle, in that day, were told by Jesus not to use them in public (Why should Jesus have mentioned these prayers at all if they were not usable & why should they be published now?) If public prayers were framed upon by Jesus on this planet, would he not have disapproved them on any planet & is this not stretching the bonds of coincidence to have 7 diff. prayers from formerly 7 diff. inhabited planets all factored after the Lord's Prayer supposedly originating here. It suggests that the thinker that ~~the~~ inspired prayer, given by a word tablet on each planet, could be simulated in concept since the general concept of an omnipotent God would have to be ~~the~~ simulated as well as the concept of man's will versus the will of God. But why give 7 additional prayers, at all, if ~~they~~ ~~your~~ prayer is not advisable? ^{or even} ~~prayer~~ one for that matter?)

Several extremely bad illustrations of how to pray were given. One was advised to persist in his prayers if no answer was forthcoming. Suppose I had uninvited company arrive @ midnight & I did not possess enough bread to feed them. Suppose I went next door to my neighbor & petitioned him to give me bread but his members of his family were in bed & did not wish to be disturbed & I were turned down. You should continue petitioning him for bread supposing upon him that we need it

et
D to
how
pray

10/13/46

st
to
pray

grant & eventually he will be moved to give us the bread & seek. (This implies that God himself must be constantly importuned & that he is often disinclined to heed our prayers or is otherwise engaged or bound care to be bothered & we must therefore persist in our demands to the point of making ourselves a nuisance before God will grant our petition. Yes the Bible states that God knows our needs even before we ask.) The 2nd illustration told of a judge who was sought out by a woman who wanted him to grant a personal favor. He rejected her plea but she kept persistently after him until, finally, to avoid further annoyance the judge decided to grant the favor. (From this illustration we are led to infer that prayer is not so much a petition based upon human right & deservability but a demand based upon human persistence & force. All impatience & selfish to be expunged from prayer in God as well as all justice.)

God is made to seem very far off in this concept of prayer since one has to persist to have his prayers heard or answered. This seems inconsistent to the concept of the TA who is supposed to be man's direct link to God. Later in the paper it was stated that one who prayed persistently ^(whether for right or wrong) would enlarge his spiritual horizons even tho his prayers weren't answered thru the very act of praying. However, it is difficult to comprehend how any individual making such a selfish demand of God in the form of persistent prayer could greatly enlarge his spiritual perceptions. The entire spiritual attitude at the time of prayer is wrong.

This whole concept of prayer is absolutely wrong & wrong in itself

10/15/46

apostles of
John
vs
of Jesus

To reveal the Jesus papers as unimpaired & NOT the work of highly intelligent. The apostles were said to be having increasing trouble & the followers of John & others went to Jesus about it but he refused to take sides. Jesus, it was said had decided to wait until John was either freed from jail or executed. This implies that Jesus had no foreknowledge of which it would be. He purposely held back his personal ministry until John's case should be decided, one way or the other. Meanwhile John's disciples could not understand why Jesus would not visit John or send him some word of encouragement. John finally sent an emissary to ask Jesus if things were going well & if he had done alright in proclaiming Jesus the Messiah. Jesus made public acknowledgment that he was the one whom John had prophesied & paid tribute to John as a strong, spiritual man. This word was carried back to John & he said to have comforted him. Jesus' public statement had the effect of uniting John's followers & those of Jesus. In this union the disciples of John compromised everything but their practice of baptism which was retained. They, however, did the baptizing & Jesus' followers did the teaching. The moment Jesus learned that John had been betrayed he called upon his apostles & the followers of John to prepare for the public ministry.

(We have the growing conviction that the whole presentation of the Jesus story has been greatly altered since our first reading & it does not present Jesus as the student of the greatest Son as we had missed him.)

Elice was not at the S. today but Mr. T. came over for supper afterwards -

10/20/46

Bill read paper 145 entitled "Four Days in Capernaum" J.

7.

ppp
145.

told of Jesus starting his public ministry immediately upon getting the news of John's beheading. He stopped in Capernaum & his apostles & gave them a 4 hr. talk on the will of God. During the course of this dissertation he said "Hated in the shadow of fear & revenge in the mask of cowardice." (This can certainly apply to the S & his attitude toward me.) During one of his public talks & epileptic had a fit & Jesus, speaking to him, brought him out of it. Later, Simon Peter's mother, who was suffering from a recurrent fever (malaria) was apparently healed by Jesus taking her hand & placing the other hand on her forehead (It was explained that this latter case was coincidental, the fever disappearing at the moment of touch by happenstance, while in the former case the epileptic was supposed to be possessed by devils whereas ~~this had not taken place since the Pentecost.~~ ^{no demon had been so possessed since} Pentecost. However, the populace viewed these recoveries as miracles & spread the word abroad. Consequently, a crowd of a thousand people, men, women & children, gathered outside the house after sundown Jan 13, 28 A.D. beseeching Jesus to heal the sick & crippled in their midst. Jesus' human sympathy was stirred. He was mindful that many of the ills of the flesh had been due to mistaken leadership & the sins of former sons of God so he appealed to God - the Father to be permitted to heal them if it was God's will. Instantly, Jesus' personalized T.A., receiving no rejection of Jesus' appeal from God, called upon the Scriberic hosts, the physical controllers etc in attendance to go into action. They descended among the multitudes & performed their various

healings

2

10/20/46

Landing

functions so that 683 of the thousand found themselves instantly healed. James was most surprised of all. (With his knowledge as a Greater Son why should he have been surprised at anything & why should he have allowed any so-called unguarded moment to have arisen wherein this mass healing resulted which he later apparently regretted & refused to repeat with hundreds of other humans, just as deserving of being healed, sought him out. James even refused to meet these humans of his own creation & send his disciples from his retreat, on the following night to dispense the assembled throng. James affirmed that he had come to teach the Kingdom of God & that administering to physical ills would take up so much of his time that he could not get this message across yet, in previous instructions to his disciples he told them to go into every house & administer to the sick. The attitude or representation here is entirely unbefitting the concept of a Greater Son & what should have been his benevolent consideration of all mankind. He is pictured here as holding himself aloof from humanity at large occasionally agreeing to see important persons or other spiritual leaders seeking special knowledge, leaving conversion of the masses or largely as possible to the apostles. (The Sr. is herein giving an accurate picture of his own attitude & practice.) I have stated again that the apostles could not comprehend much that James told them & if they could not hear could they then pass on this spiritual knowledge effectively & accurately to their fellow-humans? They were eager for James to do more healings because it meant to them great mass conversion. James declined, as the paper stated, because he wished to appeal to humans on a

7
10/22/46

being

spiritual rather than physical basis. Yet what harm could have been done by Jesus teaching to the multitudes delivering his spiritual message & then demonstrating his healing powers. Bringing about a physical change in the bodies of his believing followers would have given evidence of Jesus' divinity in a way ignorant human could have comprehended. But if one cannot be healed of a physical disease or deformity without the complicated action of the seraphim hosts etc, then there is little hope for humanity. Christian Science, at that rate is far advanced & much more simplified in teaching that one's attainment to the healing power of God within there can bring about a cure. This causes the individual to put forth an effort of mind & spirit himself, whereas the healings, as described in the times of Jesus, depended not upon the self-development of the individual but the will of God - the Father & even the will of his Precious Son. If God's "rain falls upon the just & the unjust" this would be a universal law which even Jesus cannot over-ride. It was very wrong for him to heal some & not heal all who sought him out because all sinners rich or poor should have been equally deserving in the sight of God. We know that Jesus, in his further career healed stiff-limbed individuals & supposedly raised Lazarus from the dead which indicates that he was selective in his healings & attended so-called favors to a few personal friends. This might have been alright in a human spiritual leader but it does not appear too becoming to Jesus, the Greatest of all humans who should have had an equal claim upon his ministrations. Of course, in the New Testament, Jesus would just

10/20/46

ask if he who wished to be cured had faith & ~~could~~ he could not had some who did not possess faith but in the case of the 683, no faith was required, according to the U. story. They were healed automatically. It seems reasonable to suppose that Jesus would not have healed them one way, one time & another way at another time. The picture of a kind of automatic readiness in to perform healings @ the command of Jesus is not nearly so appealing or logical to us as the activating of God's healing powers within our own consciousness thru the exercise of faith & a closer attainment to Him. This method calls for a self-developing effort on the part of the individual on his contribution to the phenomenon.

Martha

The paper mentioned that "Baby Ruth", Jesus' youngest sister, was the only member of the family who believed Jesus was who he said he was & that this was a great consolation to him.

Mrs J.

Mrs J. came over for a short talk & agreed to us that she had gotten more from the simple, straightforward Biblical story of Jesus, as told in the New Testament than the highly involved, & unaccounted & controversial account herein being unfolded. We have long since rejected it as inspired or coming from any higher source & are shocked & appalled at observing how complacently & unquestioningly the 7-members accept it.

Stanford

Lu Stanford reports that Exell is going to a hospital where he can have the services of a doctor who is both psychiatric & a nerve hospital. They feel that Dr. Perlman does not prescribe enough medication. Dr. Perlman told H. privately that they are both highly psychopathic, particularly Exell.

10/26/46 were answering but would still have to submit to the will of the fatter as to the prayers being answered.

pp
146-

Several instances were related of Jesus' healings. A man having leprosy, who sincerely believed, was healed by Jesus who laid his hands on him & said "Be clean." This was said to have been a genuine miracle & the man was admonished "to tell no man" but he told the populace & Jesus was besieged by all manner of sick & crippled humans. Instead of administering unto them he fled from town to town to his disciples. A nobleman was brought to him whose son was ill & found in a neighboring town. He pleaded for a healing & Jesus, according to the paper, ~~showed~~ ^{showed} his powers of foreknowledge & pre-cognition could see that the boy was having a time for the better. He told the nobleman to go home - that his son would recover. When the nobleman arrived home he found that his boy had recovered & acclaimed Jesus as the healer, becoming henceforth converted. At another time Jesus joined a funeral cortege bearing a wealthy widow's son. She recognized him & implored Jesus to raise her boy from the dead. The human side of Jesus was said to have been touched. He lifted the funeral shroud from the face of the boy, saw that he was not dead ~~by~~ but in a deep trance & called on him to awake which the boy did. Jesus sought to explain away these apparently miraculous teachings but the populace, & even many of his disciples, refused to accept his statements. He continued to avoid the crowds who sought healings. In the town of Irtan he is said to have gone to work in the mines to get the experience of being associated to the mining type of people.

10/26/46

pt
146.

(Such an act of living in his creature in preference since Jesus; also supposed created of them all was credited to a profound knowledge of his creation; even a fore knowledge or pre-cognition of events far & near. He is pictured as a man associated as little as possible to other humans & avoided meeting ^{or} meeting many who sought him out. Indeed one, and not all, of those sincerely seeking aid was to induce a change & not to fix Jesus' God-like attitude toward his own creation. Jesus' stance was it would take too much of his time in teaching & he had come to present the Gospel of the Kingdom. At some places, the populace would have none of his message & once refused, Jesus would send his disciples elsewhere.) About was mentioned as a particular amount of Andrew. (much of this paper appeared to be new or re-written. We have never heard of "miracles" or Jesus' connection therewith) Through the paper strange words were used such as abominable, abrogate & abrogate, all old Testament terms & seemingly only place here since they are careful not to use such words as "thy" & "thou" etc. The friends of Jesus continue to be unimpaired & unimpaired.

Grace Palmer was back from her unhappy marital experience in Florida which ended in divorce. She said Ed was "mess" having gone to pieces mentally so that he can hardly hold an intelligent conversation.

Getting back to the paper — the statement was made that the mid-wayer understood him now before Jesus time but Jesus said this would be prohibited once he returned to the Father & send the Spirit of Truth to himself

10/26/46

all mankind. The statement was also made that no human would return to earth until after the world regeneration when they a few or special permitted missions. The paper has not appeared or thrown any light upon the psychic phenomena taking place today & Martin wondered why, if the midwayers were such low elementals & so mischievous, they should have been permitted to write & present the inner story. ~~Even~~ ^{she} explained that the troublesome midwayers were those who had gone astray & ^{with} ~~deserted~~ those of the U. papers had remained loyal.

William

Burton tried to see H. another watermelon today but H. was not interested.

Rev. Williams spent Fri night in car as well as having dinner in the previous Sat (10/19/46) & among other things we discussed the sudden reversion. He was astounded to hear we were still attending the regular Sun. readings.

11/3/46

F.

pp.

147

Bill read paper 147 entitled "The Interlude to Jerusalem" which had to do with Jesus & his apostles 2nd visit to the feast of the Passover. The story was told of a Roman centurion breaching the rules of the Synagogue to ask Jesus to come to his home & heal a servant, Magnus by name. Jesus agreed to go but was stopped outside the house by other servants who gave him the message that their master, the Centurion, did not consider himself worthy to have Jesus enter his home but he had faith that Jesus could heal the sick servant from where he stood. Jesus marvelled @ the faith of the Centurion & said, "Come, let us go home." They departed & the servant's health improved from that moment.

or. A statement was made in the paper at this point, purportedly by the

11/3/46

pop
147

undividers that they did not understand what had taken place - whether
 angel beings had administered to the servant or whether some power of
 Jesus had healed him. Nathanael was quoted as having the courage to
 ask Jesus what was meant by "do unto others as you would have them
 do unto you". Nathanael cited the case of a wealthy man who sinned after
 his concubine & Jesus reproved Nathanael declaring that this admonition
 was intended to be applied by men of high mind. He then explained the
 operation of this admonition on the diff. levels of ^{application:} ~~administration~~ - the flesh,
 feeling, mind, moral, spiritual & from the viewpoint of a 3rd party who
 would observe this admonition on God himself would observe it. (This was
 involved & smacked of populatry.) Simon, a wealthy Pharisee, invited
 Jesus & some of his leading apostles to dine with him. It was a custom to
 permit beggars & others off the streets to stand by the table against the
 wall & await such crumbs of food as might be tossed them. There had
 come, uninvited, a woman whose long hair denoted that she was a harlot
 & who had been head of a house of prostitution. But she had become converted,
 had closed the house & caused many of her girls to take up a diff. mode of
 living. This woman knelt & anointed Jesus' feet with costly perfume
 & wet them with her hair, wiping his feet with her hair. Simon wondered at Jesus
 permitting a woman of this sort to touch him. But Jesus gave the Biblical
 parable of "forgiving the debts of two ~~of~~ men who owed diff. sums". He
 asked Simon which of these debtors would have the most love for the creditor
 who had them forgiven them. Simon answered "The one who had been forgiven

divided
C
summit
habitat

11/3/46 the most. Jesus then applied this illustration to the woman whose sin he had forgiven. He reminded Simon that he had not administered to him as the woman had done as an indication of his love & that he should therefore not be criticized of her demonstration of affection. He bade the woman rise & go in peace assuring her of the Kingdom.

Prof

147

Jesus, in an address, delivered a cog. quotation from Isaiah having to do with the old doctrine as applied to the new — ~~old~~ ^{new} wine in ~~old~~ ^{old} bottles etc.

Jesus constantly avoided crowds who sought him for healings. He was led by John to the well of Bethesda where John knew a crowd of diseased & crippled humans were hopefully waiting desirous of being cured by the healing waters of the hot springs. There was a superstition that the first one to bathe in these springs, each time they flowed, would be healed. John brought Jesus to heal the afflicted that they might be converted to the Kingdom. Jesus rebuked John, reminding him that he had come to earth to preach the gospel of faith in the Kingdom & that this faith was not to be engendered thru performance of miracles. Jesus, however, agreed to address the multitudes. The ~~substance~~ substance of Jesus' comments were herein quoted. It was an unimpaired statement proclaiming the Kingdom of God & demanding faith on the part of his hearers which we are asked to believe was so impressive that some were spiritually moved enough to be healed & one man even "took up his bed & walked!" (a psychiatric explanation stated that this man had been a chronic invalid for years believing that he could not help himself, but once he got the urge to help himself,

4/3/46

he found he could walk, & was healed. The story is a strange hodge-podge of modern & ancient chronology. Such ~~terms~~ terms as "hard by the temple" creeping into the text.

Six spies were sent by the Sanhedrin to shadow Jesus & his apostles. They joined the group of about 30 on the pretense of being believers. In challenging Jesus for traveling & working on the Sabbath Jesus answered by giving them the parable recounted in the new testament ending up by saying the Sabbath was made for man & not man for the Sabbath & that David had eaten the sacred bread, reserved for the priests, to feed his hungry followers. Jesus however, had observed the Jewish law by ordering his apostles not to proceed more than 1000 yds. on Sunday & it was his observance of certain customs which kept the Jewish leaders as well as the Romans from taking his preaching activities too seriously. (Referring to Jesus' statements to those at the well, he recognized their sin but made legal of them insisting that they should not question God's will but should have faith & they would get their reward in the Kingdom to come. Having been given the concept of Jesus as the Creator of these poor human creatures, how could he having the power to heal them, deny such healing which denied would not have been exercised by any ordinary human endowed with such power ^{when} meeting a fellow human in distress. In the Bible, Jesus is quoted as warning against "giving a stone when one asks for bread." It must have seemed to this multitudes, eating their story at face value that this spiritual leader was attending to these stones

11/3/46

in place of the bread they so direly needed when he pronounced them "ye are the sky". It would have taken no more time to have demonstrated the power of God by calling upon these heathen to experience faith that they might be healed & thus to have demonstrated the reality of the Kingdom & the presence of God in their lives. We are unable to understand why such demonstrations are constantly being made between "preaching" the Gospel & "demonstrating" the Gospel. It seems to us that, if ~~the~~ the exercise of faith brings its own reward that heathen should have been shown by Jesus how spiritual thinking could instantly improve their spiritual & physical being on earth rather than making sight of their sufferings here & calling upon them to believe in an all-merciful God who is not overly-concerned with their earthly suffering but who, just because they have faith in him, will save them & reward them after they die. Calling upon these heathen to accept these conditions as God's will implies that their status on earth is futile & hopeless since he created them in those conditions for a purpose. For any thinking individual to accept this concept of God is to violate all reason. A heathen might fear such a God but he could never love him. This material is degenerating steadily & is now closely akin to the old Adventist faith wherein we are born in sin, are dead in ~~the~~ ^{the grave} until the time of judgement & can only be saved by repentance & faith in Christ. We are reminded by Dr. S.'s reported statement concerning H. J. that man from Hollywood will come to me I think I can save his soul." This indicates that Dr. S. has definitely developed a Messianic complex & would

11/3/46 like to have final authority of even the souls of humans. It is understanding the great concept of Jesus and Creator Son to conceive of him having to adopt such futile means of presenting the Truth to his own fellow creatures on earth.)

An invitation on the black board from the social committee, announces a party @ Dr. S.'s the night of Nov 9th at 8 P.M.

party
at
Dr. S.'s

Dr. Palmer told us that Ede was now going to Dr. S. for treatment & was given the metabolic test yesterday. He has been sleeping almost constantly since his final visit to Dr. S. on Tuesday, is being fed a vitamin, has been taken off rigid food eating only one meal. Dr. S. once told us that his favorite treatment of mental cases is to drug them & knock them out completely for the first week or two. Ede, in other words is "getting the wobbles". Dr. Ede and Mrs. S. were present. Mrs. J. is only a tourist.

11/5/46

Point.

In reflecting on the U. material, the most appealing feature of the philosophy was its emphasis on the impersonality of God's relationship to all His creation. In other words he was as much a part of one element of His creation as any other & it was therefore a great mistake to personalize the worship of God thru idolatry or spiritual reliance upon any human. Christ's message of "The Fatherhood of God & the Brotherhood of Man" made this relationship clear & freed us in concept from dependence upon any self or human spiritual leader to lead us to God. However, the Jesus papers, as they have now been revised are in direct

11/5/46

contradiction to this philosophy & are building Jesus up as the only way of approach to God, with belief in Him a requisite to salvation. In fact, faith in Jesus as a true Son of God & acceptance of ones dire conditions in life as the will of God is demanded above & beyond ones right moral conduct or even a required spiritual development of his own. Something is grievously wrong when the rewards of salvation are granted to those who exercise faith only & make no real spiritual effort to earn such reward. The Kingdom of Heaven is then reduced to the status of a lodge or fraternity wherein those who join by pledging their faith are granted privileges denied to those outside. Faith alone, without works to demonstrate or prove that faith, can be blind. This then, cannot be the only requisite to salvation on the basis outlined. It is unthinkable that God would ever have provided such narrow & limited & pervertible ways of reaching Him or the more spiritual states beyond. In the Jesus story no reference is made to "God within you" which was so emphasized in the Wrote's Jgurs paper. This was its most inspiring feature of the whole philosophy — that "as man reached up to God, God reached down to man." In all reason, we are being compelled to return to our concept of Jesus as a highly spiritualized human who revealed to man his true relationship to God & who promised man that if he sought God thru his own spiritual development, "even greater works should he do." No Greater Son or Judge by the l.c. concept could have made such a statement because, coming from a Being of His infinite superhuman power,

Point

11/5/46 it would have been a "false promise". The hope of humanity, thru the Jesus of our concept, is that all human, if they so choose, can go & do likewise.

We chose to believe that God is at all times ready to reveal Himself to every spiritually aspiring human, now, ^{as} in the past, & in the future. The great spiritual leaders such as Buddha, Confucius & Christ were, in a measure, exalted souls but not in any sense, despite their worship by humanity, ^{gods} ~~gods~~ or the appointed sons of gods. If we are all actually sons of God then our approach to God can be direct & not dependent for access upon the spiritual leadership or special plan of salvation of a Christ or a Buddha, however great their philosophical contribution to the world. Untold billions of human have lived on this earth prior to the advent of Christ who were just as deserving of salvation & spiritual progression as those coming after. It is unthinkable that God's plan would not have started from the beginning & have included all the creation. It is equally unthinkable that certain races of human, in certain periods of time should have been favored above others in spiritual knowledge "essential" to their salvation. The great evolutionary plan of progression from lower to higher forms & states of consciousness need apply for all or it applies for none. The concept we are now given in the Jesus papers is that God is exercising His will on a continuously material basis & in personalized form in every human being — withholding aid, even when sought, by those adjudged unworthy & punishment then being meted out by permitting human to suffer. We are even

11/5/46

point

given the example of Jesus turning the back upon multitudes seeking Him for physical healing, telling them they must bear their afflictions on God's Word & yet believe in the "Kingdom to Come". For the supposed Creator of these suffering creatures to be so unfeeling & unresponsive in the presence of their afflictions, most of which were not of their own making, is to attribute to Jesus, Himself, fiendish & sadistic qualities. He, Himself, for His rigour on earth was given a perfect physical body & was then favored among men. This concept is outrageous. It will further confuse & disturb thinking humans if it is published & should get any wide circulation.

Ex. 12.
Steinbock

We encountered Eric & his Steinbock in the drug store last night. He is still going thru examination at St. Lo & was half under the influence of liquor & was told by Dr Parrilli that he could continue drinking since he had done it all his life. His face looked bloated & his mind rambled mostly to subject of sex. He said all physical reports were negative, including TB, that he still feel totally exhausted & he wanted to sleep all the time. He said the TB condition Dr Perlman reported was actually old scars left from a serious pneumonia attack when Eric was young. She feels the business "shocks" Eric has undergone the past 1 1/2 yrs may be the cause of his breakdown & they are still talking vaguely of a "change" or visit south.

11/19/46

pp- 148

Bill read paper 148 which had to do with Evangelism in Bethesda, where there was a large encampment of from 500-1500 followers. Jesus preached once a week & answered questions twice a week which were

11/10/46

held-over from sessions conducted by apostolic teachings. Personal questions asked Jesus by such disciples as John, Peter & Nathanael which were answered by the Master were said to have been kept secret by these men until after Jesus' departure from earth (which seems inconceivable to us especially since these questions largely covered Old Testament subjects & points of view.) If Simon Peter asked Jesus the purpose of affliction & Jesus gave what, to us, was a basically unsatisfactory answer. He said affliction was due to the accidents of time, the mistakes of man, hereditary influences & disobedience of the laws of God, but that God was not personally responsible ^{so far so good but.} (The statement was ^{also} made that affliction, as well as evil was inherent in this life. (If this is true, then God must be charged with the origin of affliction & evil.) Jesus implied that affliction, of times, led men to God & that because of earth conditions many innocent must suffer & be guilty but that those who bore up under their afflictions & maintained their faith would get their reward in heaven. God was pictured as not being personally responsible for their afflictions but, as they sought him out, he bestowed upon them his personal love & mercy. (This is a poor substitute for material & spiritual oil to the afflicted. A human father, possessing love & mercy, would do more than sympathize & his children, who sincerely sought help from heaven. Yet we are told that just as a material part of every human father is in his child so does a part of God indwell each human creature who has faith in him. This implies that each of faith in the Gospel

question
by
apostles

1/10/46

Prof

147

sin
iniquity
evil

excludes God's presence from that human. (We then behold the 6 papers becoming more & more religious & descending from their great cosmic concept which was originally present.) Nathaniel asked Jesus about the origin of evil & Jesus defined evil, sin & iniquity. He said that evil was inherent in human life. Sin was the unwilling or unknowing breaking of God's law. Iniquity was the willful, determined, knowing breaking of these laws. Jesus referred to the willful breaking of God's laws by higher spiritual beings which had misled all mankind & perpetuated these sins down thru the ages. We are now led to believe that a confession of these sins as they apply to us can bring us forgiveness & salvation. Jesus said he had come to earth to show us the way out of such sin & to demonstrate the power of possession by evil spirits. He was pictured as going off by himself for long intervals of time where the mediums conjectured that he was in touch with higher intelligences & giving orders for the administration of universal affairs. (Yeh Jesus, in a previous paper, was said to have turned all universal affairs over to his brother Emmanuel for management during his sojourn on earth. Jesus gave a long dissertation to John on the commentaries of Job quoting at length from the Old Testament. He said that Job, overburdened & suffering doubted the existence of God & tried to defy, denounce & renounce Him but was finally brought, thru his afflictions, to such a state of resignation that he accepted the will of God & thus found relief. (Just why the Job story should have been referred to by Jesus & discussed in such detail in this BK is hard to understand. Many long

Job-

11/10/46

pp-
148

Kernith

Bible passages are being quoted in the Jesus story which will not be acceptable to other religions & which completely destroy the cosmology since & alienate, in the universal sense, the teachings of all other spiritual leaders. The emphasis on details in Jesus' life is now so pronounced that the U. papers have immediately been converted into a religion about Jesus instead of a religion of Jesus - separating truth & goodness as emanating from any other source & making necessary the acceptance of Jesus as men's personal saviour or one in truth. Had we recognized this as to have been the purpose of the U. papers when we first read them, our own sense of justice & logic would have caused us to reject them. As an evidence of the intolerant spirit now being injected in these papers the story is told of a man named Kernith (?) ~~who came~~ who came to Jesus' evangelistic meetings & began preaching his own religion, based (so the papers stated) upon innermost dreams due to disordered physical conditions. He was permitted to expound his belief for just a few days when he was set upon by a group of Jesus' followers, taken out into the water & drowned until he was almost drowned. Kernith then left in company with about six of his followers. He had not been teaching according to the "Fable of the Kingdom" & was therefore driven away. This is a most despicable story to introduce into such an inspired document as the U. papers once ~~were~~ ^{were}. Its inclusion is obvious. It condones the persecutions, chastisement and even physical torture of humankind who do not accept the Jesus story or method of salvation. No statement was made

1/10/46: That James, himself, objected to the ill treatment of Kenneth, & F. members, themselves, were superiorly amused @ Bill's reading of the story. There was another story almost as bad, which had to do with a woman whose faith in Kenneth's powers caused her to attempt to walk on the water. She almost drowned & it was said that she was, of course, mentally unbalanced. (The paper editorially states, whenever a story is told of some individual not believing or acting in accordance with the paper, that they were nervous or unbalanced. This implies that everyone & anyone who challenges these papers in any way will be condemned & eventually driven from the circle of those who accept everything unquestioningly on faith. For any F. member to express the opinion that certain related incidents were aimed at them would mean their designation as paranoiac individuals possessing a persecution complex. These papers are being written deliberately with "malice-a-forethought". This fact is unmistakable on review by the discerning mind. It is a form of editorial meanness designed to create subconscious suspicion & fear. The identification of Kenneth's being set upon by Christ's followers, because he did not preach in accordance with the "Gospel of the Kingdom" will serve as an intimidating object lesson to the majority of F. members who will not dare to raise a voice or any question as to any statements made in the A. P. K. for fear of persecution or punishment. They will just as readily join in the punishment ^{of} any of their own members who may stray from the path.)

Kenneth
story

1/15/46

Another section of today's paper which was highly inaccurate & even in-humane had to do with the purported establishment of "hospitals" near the evangelical encampments of Jesus & his followers. The ill & deformed were said to have been placed in these hospitals & administered to by the physicians of the times who were "of the faith". These hospitals were said to be models of sanitation & each particular disease isolated from the others. Jesus was reported to have visited each hospital bed but performed no healings & only talked to them of spiritual things. As the evangelical party moved on to new locations these hospitals were closed & abandoned. At Bethsaida it specifically stated that the religious party moved on & closed up the hospital as the "season for chills & fever approached". (Bell smiled as he read this statement as this he thought the managers of Jesus' evangelical mission had been smart in escaping responsibility for caring for a greatly increased number of sick persons at such a season. The 7 members, themselves, appeared amused. Few, if any, question any statements in the paper, no matter how inaccurate, ridiculous or intolerant & the possible one exception of Mrs. J. who expressed intense objections which she termed injustice & inhumanity & a horrifying story. (Elin B. was not there.) The fact that Jesus possessed such amazing healing powers whenever he chose to demonstrate them & that the apostles would raise false hope in the hearts of the afflicted by establishing hospitals, leaving people to quite rationally believe they might receive spiritual healings, is a shameful blot on the

11/20/46

"hospitals"

whole Jesus story. We have already been given the picture of Jesus avoiding crowds who sought him for healings, why should he now be suddenly willing for hospitals to be established, even to seek such hospital bed & still not end his healing aid to those afflicted? This is even worse than his not seeing them at all. There is something sadistic in the idea of a Being withholding healing power & yet requiring that the poor afflicted have faith in him on their personal ravages — faith inspired only by their suffering & their hope of a future reward for the bearing of such affliction. It is inconceivable that any genuine Son of God would have so conducted himself. It is just as inconceivable that any sincere group of people would ever have set up temporary hospitals & need apparently existing for permanent institutions in every locality & then administering to the needy only so long as the evangelist services were being held in that community. It is impossible to believe that such hospitals were ever established or that Jesus would have been a party to such a plan. This is a conception of Mr. S. who wishes to institute a modern plan where religion may serve medicine but not interfere in the practice of the ~~the~~ doctor.

The paper ended in an account of Jesus healing a paralytic which Bill announced, before reading, was his favorite story. At the smudged Zibidee home, enlarged to take care of entire group, Jesus was one day addressing a throng when a paralytic unable to reach him in any other way, had his disabled bearers remove a section of tile roof,

healing @ Zibidee home

1/10/46

healing
@Zabriel's
home.

lower him thru the ceiling to the feet of Jesus where he implored the Master for healing. He asked Jesus to forgive his sin & Jesus, impressed by the man's faith & persistence, told him, "Your sins are forgiven," at the six Pharisee spies, seated in the front row, leaped to their feet & challenged Jesus saying "Only God can forgive sins. How does this man dare grant such forgiveness?" Jesus then, to demonstrate his deity & deity, implied that he was the true Son-of-God by healing the Pharisee ^{and} the assembled ~~crowd~~ crowd that he did possess the right to forgive sins & furthermore he could & would heal the believing paralytic. Looking down @ the bed-ridden man he said, "Your sins are forgiven & — Take up your bed & walk," & the man did so. (This story represents another outstanding inconsistency. Jesus had ^{publicly} announced, or well so referred to ~~publicly~~ his healing powers as evidence of his authority, saying that he came here in specific authority to heal the "People of the Kingdom" only, yet, when his authority is defied, he gives this demonstration. Members of the Sanhedrin, in the crowd, are then reported to have called upon the six Pharisee spies to leave attendance @ these gatherings. Three of them did so but the other 3 are said to have been converted by this incident & to have remained @ Jesus. Again this is inconsistent that Jesus had declared it against his principles to convert anyone except by faith, despite the authority of his apostles who feel he could gain more conversions by healing. The story of the six Pharisee spies which are now being woven thru the text.

11/10/46

as an addition to the regular element in a ^{comprehensive} ~~mental~~ interpretation.

Lee had dinner Sunday night in Mrs. T. in Oak Park. She had been studying theology & made this pertinent observation: "If re-incarnation is true & we are wisely kept from a knowledge of our past lives by some spiritual law, then how is it that a man like Edgar Cayce is able to break or transcend this law by giving readings tending to reveal our past lives?" Mrs. T. then put her finger upon a basic & glaring inconsistency, powerful enough to damn Cayce's work as phony. She said she had been thinking that she could build a satisfying philosophy of life out of what she accepted as true in the U. S. & in other works such as theology, Freudenberg & Davis. She remarked there was a time when she would have completely rejected reincarnation but she now thought it might have a place in the scheme of things. We told Mrs. T. we could no longer accept or publicly sponsor the U.S. papers in Book form. She replied she would be unable to do so either & was sorry that she had ever gone to the U.S. for psychiatric aid knowing that he would undoubtedly & ruthlessly use this against her if she stood out against him in these matters.

seems
@
Mrs. T.
11/10/46

11/14/46

This a.m. we have received undisturbed a remarkable bit of news from Miss Hoffman who lives in the Berkens & who, unfortunately has a neurotic background. She seems obviously attached to Dr. S., slandering him as a Pope & making the repeated statement — "There

Miss Hoffman
writing

11/3/46

Miss
Hoffman
poetry
"pope"

are no few second timers to call him to account." She has sent this paper to us, clearly implying that she considers us 2nd timers — "a courage to endure" — which the "joke of competition" would seek to make fewer". The little news indicate that Miss Hoffman, whatever her back ground, is well aware of what is going on & is highly intelligent. In a footnote she indicates that there is no charity extended to the poor (herself?). She refers apparently to the ^{social} party, given @ the Saker's last Sat. night & the "closed ship" attitude of the little group who have no tolerance or sympathy for those "on the outside". Miss Hoffman has titled her news "A Bill of Rights" & this in itself is significant for the real Bill of Rights includes the "right of petition" granted to every American citizen which right was denied 7 members upon detention to Dr. S. 4 yrs ago. These news are a history denunciation of the Dr's attitude. We would like to know what specifically provoked them. Naturally, she would be charged & unbalanced by Dr. S. if such news by her were widely circulated.

Luc. Steinbeck told us that Dr. S. spoke @ the party on world conditions & said that advances were being made toward mankind gov. by the democratization of all countries outside Russia zone of influence. He implied that if Russia did not fall in line the rest of the world would gang up on her. Dr. S. said he hoped to live until after publication of the Bk & he interpreted this to mean that he considered world conditions more conducive to its release. One of the Kuliaka boys

11/13/46

was said to have sung @ the gathering. It being so unhealthily that we now have its definite conviction our time of association is drawing to a close.

11/17/46

Bill read paper 149 entitled "The Second Breaching Tour" It was said to have been of 3 mo. duration. James was accompanied by 117 evangelists, converts who wished to qualify as teachers. Andrew, James & Peter asked James to charge this group upon the eve of their entering the ministry to preach "The Gospel of the Kingdom" but James refused saying this was not his province. He did, however, speak to them following their "charging" by the apostles & promised to ordain & baptize them when their tour was completed in the event they should have carried out their work satisfactorily. (Near the conclusion of the paper, it was stated that 75 of these ~~evangelists~~ ^{evangelists} qualified out of the original 117. This procedure in setting a precedent for the possible future missionary work of J. or 70 members who would then be ordained, as they qualified, by Mr. S. or Bill on heads of the U. Society.) The paper stated that James' reputation spread thru out Palestine & Jerusalem as a teacher & particularly as a healer. Yet the paper took pains to emphasize that few of the hundreds who attended these evangelist meetings who were healed by James. The midwayers said they could not affirm the healings which did occur but were permitted to express their opinion as to how these came about. They said these healings could have ~~been~~ ^{been due to} the following facts; 1 - Their faith; 2 - The presence

Page 149

2nd Breaching Tour

11/17/46

on earth of a Greater Son & the powers to undoubtedly furnished upon which they may have drawn; 3—the presence, also, of other personalities & intelligences in attendance upon Jesus who may have administered to the ill & crippled; 4—the fact that when they sought healing, their petitions for aid were not against the will of God. It was specifically stated that Jesus, himself, did not consciously participate in these healings. (It is evident that these papers are being written in such a manner as not to give any conflict in the matter of healing to the medical profession. If the paper had stated, for instance, that one could be healed by appealing direct to God it might encourage readers of the 4. Book to seek such healings & would discourage medical attention. It is unimportant & illogical to picture the Greater Son as living a human life & yet being attended by this great host of superior beings with whom he is in direct communication & who, at times, are reported to have helped him perform miracles. Jesus was not thus truly living the life of a human on such a basis & therefore deserves no credit for living a perfect life, free from temptation & for the accomplishment of his so-called miracles. In the discussion of healing which followed reading of the paper, 7 members asked Bill why healings were denied those who sought them. Bill explained that we were supposed to make use of all resources & aid provided for us on this human plane of experience & that we were not supposed to pray to God for help until we had exhausted all ^{the} physical means at our disposal. If we did seek aid without having tried all human

pp 149

discussion of healing

11/17/46

source, such a prayer, Bill & the paper state is considered by God an "obedience". The inference is clearly given that we are expected to bear our afflictions as best we can on the will of God who may or may not answer our petitions for a healing when we finally go to Him for aid. This interpretation and Eric B's concludes: "If everything that happens to us is the will of God, then why should we pray to Him @ all since things are going to work out as God wills anyway & we will live or die according to His will." It adds — "On that same basis we will be saved or not, according to His will." This would mean that there is no actual reward for individual ~~effort~~ or development. Existence of any healing power or power within the individual is ruled out by suggestion that human had to appeal to Jesus or to God in order to force a miracle & were solely dependent upon their whim as to whether or not they received a healing.) The paper emphatically stated that Jesus was the only world spiritual leader who had ever performed supernatural acts. This inferred, of course, that such acts had never been performed by any mere human. Rev. Rawson, in commenting this statement, told of a miraculous healing within his knowledge when an 18 mo. old baby suffering from Strep of the lungs, recovered ^{from home} in 3 days after he, (Rev. R), had prayed to his mother. This baby had been given up to die by the medical staff at the hospital. Bill & Dr. S. admitted imperiously that such cures might have taken place but not according to the paper & not since Christ had left earth. Dr. S. told the story of a minister who offered to start a new

God's will

healing

miraculous

4/17/46 religion is him when Dr. confessed to this minister that he believed God could heal organic disease. Dr. S. went on to explain, however, that while he believed God could do it, he had never had any evidence that God had done it & any claims to healings of organic disease, in his opinion were the result of wrong diagnosis. (Mrs. T. remembered Dr. S. visiting the amazing case of a young man suffering from cancer who went up to the north woods & came back & the cancer miraculously disappeared. She said no one reminded the Dr. of this story) When F. member kept on the subject of healing Bill said, "My father's a medical man & you're not going to get him to say anything contrary to the medical profession. Don't I think it would be destroying the med. profession if I could appeal to God & get Him to cure the ills when human means have been provided to take care of you? This is the same as saying I should not seek better methods of cure nor a closer relationship to the God commandments & should only seek God's help in an extremity. In other words, I should remain in the custody of such medical practitioners as Dr. S. & ~~take~~ ^{keep} my spiritual life apart from any physical needs. This is the experiment that Dr. S. is now conducting in his psychiatric work introducing his patients who need spiritual inspiration into this F. claim work while he continues to administer to them physically. He takes over their body & soul binding them to him by setting himself up as their spiritual authority & dominating their every act & thought thus inviting their dependence upon him even to the salvation of their own souls.

11/17/46

Religion
about
Jesus

These papers are presented as new truth but G. J. Davis wrote
and that Jesus brought no new truths to the world, only repeating
truths which had ~~to~~ been ~~of~~ presented hundreds of years before by
other great spiritual leaders + thinkers. At the close of this part, it is
interesting that 7 members raised the question regarding the G. Bk. being
a religion about Jesus instead of a religion of Jesus. Bill admitted
there were 75 papers on Jesus, alone, but said we should emphasize
his gospel rather than his life. Mrs. T. wondered @ this — as to why
so vastly many more details of Jesus' life should have been revealed
in the Bk if his teachings were the all important thing. She felt it would
be much more confusing to have these new stories about Jesus & she
didn't see how the Bk. could help but be a religion about Jesus by the
manner in which it is now presented. Much clarity to Jesus being
proclaimed the Creator Son, but then given a distinction above all other
spiritual leaders & all human are then placed in the position of either
accepting or rejecting him to the exclusion of any other religious or philosophic
concepts. Elsie B. said that according to the papers God was not
actually our father but Jesus & God then became our grandfathers.

In questioning other statements made in these papers, as we
are now analyzing them, M. wondered why Lucifer who was apparently
possessed of a consciousness beyond the limitation of time & space should
have been interested in speaking up the evolutionary process on this earth
or even capable in his perfected development of becoming impatient.

Lucifer

11/17/46 Eric, Mrs G. had dinner with us this evening

11/17/46

The inconsistent now dropping up in every paper are causing other ideologists to stand out in bold relief & we are rejecting more & more of these concepts which ~~are~~ ^{our} own reason & intuitive sensing of Truth, as well as our past experience, tell us cannot be so. Earned progress & evolution thru experience appeal to us as fundamental in God's great universe but favoritism, discrimination, & special dispensation outrage all reason & justice. H. explained to Eric ^{part B -} a concept he has long had. He illustrated it by describing an overhead wheel in a factory, revolving in a given orbit & supplying power to run a machine producing a certain product of benefit to mankind. This wheel is revolving in accordance to definite mechanical principle. As long as no human interferes with its revolution by consciously or unconsciously obstructing its motion or getting in its path of operation, this revolving wheel, representing a spiritual principle, maintains the machine & make possible the production of a beneficial result. Should a human, however, willingly or unwittingly, place his hand or arm in its orbit traversed by this revolving wheel, that human is apt to lose his arm. The wheel is entirely unconscious of the fact that this human has been so injured by trespassing upon or attempting to interfere with its operation. In much the same manner, God, Himself, is not consciously aware when His creature man, through or even against of his spiritual laws. These laws automatically punish man in direct accordance to the degree he has men against them just as this revolving wheel ~~operates~~ ^{injures man's physical body when he} ~~operates~~.

God's
cause
also
moving
wheel.

11/17/46

you contrary to the law of action. God's laws are then ever present for man to make constructive or destructive use of them & it is these God's laws that he communicates in all segments of the creation. He therefore bestows no special favour on any being — "his rain falls on the just & the unjust alike" but as we gain greater understanding of his laws & attend ourselves more & more harmoniously to their dictates we personally find more & more in our own lives & sense the infinite intelligence & the very benevolence of these spiritual laws which contain, in their essence, eternal justice, mercy & love, forever ready to manifest favour as we add God's power to our own strength by His Will — His will simply being our choosing to act in accordance with His laws.

God's eternal laws

11/24/46

J. pref 150

Bill read paper 150 entitled "The Third Speaking Tour": Jesus emphasized to his apostles that faith in the Gospel of the Kingdom was the all important thing — a man could be righteous without faith & not be saved but if he had faith first, it would often make him righteous. (This obviously is not consistent or just & each paper taken on a more religious tone.) Abner & his followers were reported to have joined in John's followers & Jesus' apostles in a 3 cornered conference. Abner & John's group associated habit of anointing the head with oil in administering to the sick & praying for healing. They sought to have Jesus' followers join them in this custom but they refused. It was said that Jesus took no part in this discussion. The disciples were sent out two by two in the business of seeking conversions. Jesus then attended his apostles

11/24/46

pp
150

they appointing a corps of 10 women to aid in missionary work. They had been serving in the hospitals & they were reported as overjoyed to be given the opportunity to preach the Gospel of the K. as they went about their duties & they were permitted to accompany Jesus & His followers from town to town working especially among the women. (There is no record of any organized corps of women being appointed by Jesus with the mention, of course, is made of women being in line @ the name of the crucifixion.) These 10 women later became 12 with the addition of Mary Magdalene & one other. It was said that Mary M. was converted by the women who convinced her that her faith would lead her to righteousness. These women were sent into the brethren & other evil places to recruit members of their sex. "Have faith & be saved" was the axiom & substance of their appeal. Jesus & His followers returned to Nazareth for the first time since he was a young man. He arranged to speak @ the synagogue on ^{the} Sabbath there the then ruler. Jesus is reported to have walked about the town of his childhood being keenly greatly moved at familiar scenes but was recognized by no one. It is even implied that the synagogue ruler did not know Jesus' identity for when Jesus selected a woman to read as a part of his sermon, no one knew it was a woman he himself had written & which had been left in the collection. (Why Jesus should have wished to teach in the synagogue & why he was permitted because of the antagonism manifested toward him is unexplainable. Those in attendance @ the synagogue were mostly unfriendly to Jesus & greatly remembered his followers. Jesus' enemies and disciples - a band

Nazareth

11/24/46

pp 150
Jesus
c
Magnum

of ruffians to the synagogue for the purpose of heckling & threatening him. It was stated that it was the custom for those who spoke at the synagogue to remain & answer questions after their talk. These henchmen then approached Jesus, saying to some of his followers unless they were about to do battle, Jesus was seized & pushed to the edge of a cliff but he refrained from calling upon his followers for aid. Instead, at a moment when it looked as if he was going to be thrown over the cliff he tore himself free, turned about & faced his arms looking at his attackers. To the amazement of his followers who were in the minority, Jesus advanced toward his enemies, they dispersed in front of him. (If Jesus really did this, 'why did he not stand off these same men in the synagogue & not furnish such a melodramatic piece of old-time heroics which would not even be acceptable as a scene in a motion picture today?')

10 points
re
magic
+
superstitions

New material, for the most part, appeared in a section of the paper wherein Jesus was reported to have answered questions of his opposites about magic & the supernatural. Puhin modern phrasology he is said to have declared in 10 specific statements; 1- Astrology is a science but the planets have no influence on human life & there is nothing to astrology. 2- The dead cannot return to this plane & communication is impossible. 3- There is no such thing as good luck, fate or talismans. 4- There is no spiritual power or significance in any idols or objects designed to have influence such as wooden images, gold crosses etc. 5- There is no significance to work done or rituals. 6- There is no power for good or evil in products of nature such

11/24/46

pp
150

as the mandate 7. The way way man may communicate - higher spheres
 in thru the spiritual power of God which dwells within him. 8. There
 is no way of forecasting the future, it was under to Bill of animal & human be
 miners for this purpose 9. There was no power in overruling or
 driving 10. It is impossible to pronounce a cure on anyone. In this
 manner it was apparently intended to dismiss all psychic phenomena
 without attempting to explain it away by simply saying it doesn't exist.
 I members do not dare raise questions concerning any doubt or statement
 made; they only ask concerning interpretation or clarification of diff points
 in the paper. Jesus & his followers immediately left Nazareth after his
 message was rejected & it was said the apostles were greatly shocked &
 disillusioned by the experience. The explanation was given that the people
 of Nazareth wanted him not having returned to his home town & demonstrating
 his powers there which certainly indicated that they knew his identity. They
 were particularly bitter @ his having deserted his family. This caused
 Jesus to remark that "a prophet is not without honor save in his own
 country". He also told his disciples that he had come into the world
 to bring peace (not as the Bible states) but that of a man had to choose
 between the Father of the K. & his father or mother he should choose the
 Kingdom. Quite a number of Bible quotations were given again in the
 paper which are certain to antagonize people of other than Christian faith.
 The U. paper @ me time, without the Jesus story had the possibility of wide
 general acceptance but this has all been forfeited by the ambiguous, misinterpreted

11/24/46 & human presentation we are now hearing read.

J. Palmer
+
Hales
~~...~~

That Palmer was being "minded" by Mr. Hales who had received her since she had been away in Florida. Her personal interest in her is no obvious, even with Mr. Hales present, that it is non-existing.

Mr. J.
settles
re

Mr. S.
of
1942

Mr. J. came for supper & on leaving, at the garage, showed me on impulse a rough draft of a note she contemplates making Mr. S. She has been urging us, if & when, we might cause Blainy, that we must bring the 1942 episode to a head again so that Mr. S. will not represent to her & that "time has healed everything" & from one who was most patient, tolerant & indulgent of our continued, uninvited presence the F. Her proposed note to Mr. S. was sharp, to its point. It asked him directly why he had not, after 4 yrs, cleared up the matter between the Sherman & himself. The striking situation she termed a "rotten" & Mr. S. was put under pressure to correct a long standing injustice to us. Strangely enough, Mr. S.'s method of attack by asking joint thank questions which Mr. S. could answer, parallels the approach we have in mind when the time comes. It requires immense courage for anyone like Mrs. J. to send such a letter & sign her name but she told us she was unafraid of what he might say about her. Receipt of such a letter by Mr. S. might be most helpful as a prelude to what we plan & would serve a vital purpose in seeing him know that some F. members have not forgotten that the subject is by no means dead.

11/29/46

Steinbeck
PalmerJim & Betty
Hicks
—
city

Lu Steinbeck, Grace Palmer & Eric were over last eve., Eric
 arriving late & leaving early. He was expecting a long distance telephone
 call. The 3 were being joined by Caroline Brown & taken driving thru to
 Florida starting Sunday & Caroline driving Eric's car, (They considered
 him physically incapable as yet) & Grace leading the way in tow.
 Lu & Grace were most cordial & stayed till after one. Lu gave us
 the back ground on Jim & Betty Hicks which was most interesting.
 Betty has been married 3 times & thought, when she married Jim, because
 of his impressive, rather gaudious manner, that he was a bigger man
 than he really is. She became disillusioned after several unhappy
 ventures, including the Silia mine project in Arkansas, which they
 unsuccessfully sought to get us to invest in. Jim, it appears, is
 subject to a form of epilepsy & has embarrassing black outs which cause
 him to keel over in the street. Several accidents may have brought
 about this condition, one an injury to his head & another an injury to
 his spine the latter accident occurring in Ark. when he fell over a
 cliff. Later, in Chicago, one of his black out falls damaged his knee.
 His latest job has been with "Equitable Assurance" but working solely
 on a commission basis, he has made little money. After trying many
 doctors he ended up with Dr. Saller but quit him before completing
 treatments when Dr. S. diagnosed his troubles as epileptic. This made
 Jim furious & he said Dr. S. had some feeling for him but give him
 sleeping pills. Jim himself had been married before & has two daughters

11/30/46 by his previous wife whom ^{the children} he apparently takes to lunch on holidays.

Betty, according to her, is a self ambitious social climbing type who recently decided she could never get anywhere to Jim & left him to take a hotel management course in Wash. D.C., under a Mary Steer whom Caroline Brown knew & warned Betty about as being a racketeer.

Hand Betty disregarded the warning but recently wrote her saying Caroline had been right. She however, had decided to stick it out & had already lined up a man who was providing her with a meal ticket by taking her to meals. Jim is living in a room on the near N. Side, obviously in poor circumstances but presumably glad to be free of Betty as she is of him. He said Florence Badell & Betty did not get along, that after Betty's second divorce she came to live with the Badells & wanted their raising their young children & her to care for when they went out nights. She finally prevailed upon Clyde to buy her a new traveling outfit, including bags & to set her up in a small apartment, rent paid so that she could get out in circulation again. F. Badell did not

Badells like Clyde's doing all these things for her sister. When Betty married Jim he apparently fooled the Badells as well as herself & his big cash because Clyde invested & lost \$6000 in the silica mine & the Steerbrooks themselves dropped \$300 of a pledged \$500. He said Clyde was now operating a business of his own on sales promotion & merchandising, the writing of literature & courses for diff business institutions. He also was doing some lecturing at Northwestern on the subject of advertising. His business

11/30/46 - was first caounded from his home in Ark. Ridge & he ~~was~~ said to be doing fairly well. According to Dr. S., Jim might drop dead any minute & this side of the story is Jim's leaving stopped treatments in that they could do nothing for him. Jim is a pathetic character who thinks big but has little or nothing in background of experience or ability to enable him to realize success in his undertakings. His blind spot lies in the fact that he does not know his own capacity. He writes Betty but will not give her his home address nor has he revealed it to the Steinbuchs. He may be ashamed of his present living quarters. Betty writes he that she feared he might die some day in his room. She feels that Betty's interest is simply academic rather than personal, that she has already regarded Jim in her life plans. (This inside story again points on unhappy picture of the emotional & mental instability of most F. members & bears out more & more Dr's contention that the F-group has essentially been an idea of Dr. S. to perpetuate the commercial services he may render to his patients while he holds them to him under the guise of administering to their spiritual needs. Thus the F-group Dr. S. is able to attract other patients who may be recommended by seeking help & understanding on not only the spiritual but physical & mental planes. Since the Dr. has appointed himself a committee of one to pass on all F. applicants he is thus able to control the nature of those who join. He mentioned in passing that Ogden's book had been

11/20/46

a patient of Mr. S. & we now believe that very few members of the F. have not been patients of Mr. S. at one time or another. Most certainly, no higher intelligence would have placed such universally important knowledge before a group of ^{unusually} unbalanced men & women for purposes of developing this knowledge for presentation to the world. This must have been an idea of Mr. S. who, early in the history of these U. papers, even then, conceived how he could utilize this U. material for his own commercial gain. ~~How~~ ~~thru~~ ~~out~~ the years Mr. S. must have realized many thousands of dollars from this F. body directly or indirectly & he is smart enough to know that when this BK is published he will lose many of his members & thus a good source of income. It becomes obvious, then, ~~that~~ ~~that~~ Mr. S. is perfectly willing to stall publication of this BK as long as he can for its production has meant a substantial part of his livelihood. We are gradually able to discriminate more & more between the genuine aspects of this U. project & Mr. S.'s own operations. He has introduced great mystery in the proceedings thru out the years & has held this F. body together by setting himself up as the infallible authority, developing an absolute dependence on him & thus largely taking over the control & direction of the lives of most members. He has brooked no interference or opposition or even honest questioning & our arrival on the scene produced, unwittingly, the greatest challenge to Mr. S.'s domination. When he fought us he was fighting, not to protect the spiritualities of the U. papers or enterprise but to

remember

11/20/46

Remember

protect & preserve his own economic setup. He has so taken over, revised & rewritten the U. BK that, barring a miracle, no human can ever restore it to its original, untouched & unperverted state. So completely does Mr S. control the thinking of most of his I-group, we wonder how many members we may be able to free by the attack we are planning. We recall now that Harry L. in advising ^{us} "not to make any peace with the powers of darkness" said "attack, attack & attack!". It seems incredible that any project so spiritually inspiring originally could have become so degraded thru the influence of the centurion, misled & abetted by his son who apparently have intimidated & subjugated the Kellogg & Blumenthal with no telling what has been done to the "Subject".)

Ede went into some detail to relate his physical history saying he had gone to Dr. Grimmer for a long time & finally decided the pills he had been prescribing were nothing but sugar & water. Then he had gone to another Dr. up in Belmont who said Ede was physically fit but needed a change of thought. Dr. Perlman confirmed this point of view by suggesting a change of climate (& telling unprivately that E. was a mental case). X-rays had been taken of his lungs, they showed old inactive scars & some warm scars & was recommended. Finally E. said, against his previous inclination, he had gone to Dr. S. (after trying numerous osteopaths & what have you). There he had been put thru a complete physical check up ^(i.e. better check) which nothing physically wrong was found & after all tests had been taken by the staff he was finally sent to Dr. S. who said all E. needed was a change of outlook & perspective.

Ede's History

11/30/46

mentioned a Florida trip for 3 months, that E. would then be a new man. He said she had decided to let E. go there this afternoon clinic to free him, if possible, from his worries & hoped that the size of the bill would shock him into letting ~~the~~ doctors alone for awhile.

65
Reminded
14;
Dr.

Dr. S then told them that, contrary to accepted practice, he was cutting their bill in half. She said she did not know why he decided to do this for she knew, presumably, that he had not reduced the bills of many other foreigners who just did not have money to pay including Jim Hill.

12/6/46

Jan 5: 12/4/46

Bill read paper 152 entitled "Sacrificing & Preaching in Palestine" which contained no new truths & much repetition with quotations from old & new Testaments made by Jesus. Jesus told the parable of the "Sower" to his disciples & then asked them for their interpretation of it.

paper
152

There was a diversity of opinion which led to a heated debate & intense feeling which Jesus is reported to have permitted, only stopping in at the last moment by "clapping his hands" & calling them to order. He explained that he did not intend his parables to be given individual interpretations but that mankind should only take the main meaning from each parable. Any parable, however, is subject to as many varying interpretations as there are humans with diff. viewpoints, concepts & grades of intelligence. This was demonstrated by the reactions of the disciples who were close enough to Jesus to have had a more accurate conception of what he intended. If they could not agree on his meaning how could Jesus expect uneducated humanity to divine "the main meaning".

parable
meaning

12/4/46

+ go no further in trying to ~~test~~ interpret the parable he told. The paper
went on to state that James, from this time on, taught largely in parables.
Why should he have done so if there was such a great danger of misunder-
standing? There is something extremely unusual here.

ms B-

Ransom
Remembrance

Mrs T had Sunday supper ~~in~~ we, as usual, & said she felt
she should still write Dr S. a letter, asking him why he did not clear
up the Sherman matter in all justice & for the harmony of the F. We
learned that Rev. Ransom had suffered a nervous breakdown some
years ago & had been a patient of the Dr. indicating that there are a high
percentage of his patients among the F. members. Mrs T. wants us to be
sure & take some action ~~in~~ the Dr. when we leave Chicago. She said that
Elinor felt the highest intelligence would necessarily straighten this matter
out. (This is one way that F. members, not possessing sufficient back-
bone can solve their consciences, sit back & do nothing.) We learned
that Elinor also believes the colored race were not intended to survive &
would ultimately become extinct, perhaps thru mixing ~~to~~ other races.

12/4/46

add.
to
12/6

We forgot to make note of the incident of the "Carissa Lunatic" whom
James met on the road ~~in~~ his simplicity. This lunatic, who had several
moments, lived as a hermit in a cave outside a village being well known
by natives. He had attended some of James' services, being well convinced of
the Gospel. Confronting James, the lunatic begged him to drive the devils out of
him, believing himself ~~obsessed~~ ^{obsessed}. James took the lunatic's hand & told
him that he was not "possessed", that God dwelt within him & the lunatic,

12/8/46
add
to
12/6/46

believing), was cured in mind. The explanation is then given that no devils left the lunatics' mind & entered swine, as reported in the Bible, but coincidentally some swine nearby were scared by a shepherd dog & ran wildly toward a cliff, tumbling into the sea & drowning. Observers interpreted these swine to have been possessed & their story was passed on to the populace. In what we know of mental derangements today, if Jesus performed no miracle, it is unlikely that the words he is reported to have said to the lunatics could have effected an instantaneous & permanent cure. The word "lunatic" seemed unfortunate, particularly in its connotation to many of St. S.'s mental patients present.

12/8/46
7
Prof
152.

Bill read paper 152 "Events leading up to the crisis in Capernaum". It told of the rising interest in Jesus' reported healing powers & of large crowds following him everywhere. There was the story of a thorny brier pressing against him on the highway & Jesus suddenly exclaiming "Who touched me?" He explained to Peter that he felt "living energy from only one". A woman named Veronica finally came forward, confessing she had suffered from a "scurge of hemorrhage for years" & had believed if she could get close enough to Jesus to touch even the hem of his garment that she would be cured. She now testified that she was cured. Jesus made plain to her that no miracle had occurred (that he himself had not cured her) but her faith had been so strong it had made a demand upon his creative energy, which had automatically gone out from him. The paper stated that Jesus wanted to make sure that

woman
touches
Jesus'
garment
&
is
healed

12/8/46

The woman understood that for she had intended to STEAL the healing, & he wanted to disabuse her mind that the healing had resulted thru her stealing it but only because of her faith. This is a common affliction in our world as it presents a conflict of human motives. How could a woman have theft in her heart & nevertheless, on the basis of spiritual justice be rewarded alone by faith? There is the other man - I think Paul that Jesus felt a "living energy" go from him which would give the lie to his saying that he, himself, contributed nothing to the healing. The paper then stated that "never before or since has a condition similar on this planet, or all Nebadon, wherein the creative forces of a Greater Son have been embraced in human form - wherein a being possessed

unique
position
of
being
son
in
human
form

the power to surmount time & most material limitations & thus could demonstrate such supernatural facts. Never again can this condition which he reproduced unless Jesus would, once more, be contacted in human form but since he has left his spiritual presence to us, while we are denied his material ministrations, we can benefit in an unlimited way on the spiritual plane from contact to his spiritual presence. This is the same as saying that no physical healings, thru faith, are possible & we can only gain spiritually on this earth thru faith in Christ.

Another healing story was told that of the 3yr. old daughter of a well to do man who sought Jesus out & entreated him to go to him to his home. Jesus agreed & was followed by a curious throng. When seeing a cattle way from the house the man servants met them saying it was no use to trouble

12/8/46

child
nourish
from
absence

The matter as to the child was dead, in fact the mourning ceremonies had already commenced. James went on to the house anyway entering & examining the mourners. He said, "This child is not dead — she only sleeps." He then went to the bedside, took her by the hands & called upon her to wake & rise. This the child did. She had been suffering from a fever & had reportedly been in a coma. The explanation given in the papers is that James performed no miracle. It was simply coincidental, that the fever left this child & she awakened @ the time James arrived. (If this was true, & James was endowed w/ fore knowledge that the child was not dead & would recover, why did he accompany the father to the house & administer to the child at all? He would have known that the child would get well anyway & if, he had abhorred giving healing demonstrations why should he have committed any act which would have further ripened the public mind that he was a healer? We are told times & again that James refused to perform healings & yet when some wealthy man or noble or some special case appears, he makes an exception. The apparent recovery of this child to life, as the paper relates, excited the populace who declared it a miracle despite James statement that the child was only asleep. The writers of the James paper are making an obvious effort to take from James any credit for physical healings & to make it clear that humours must depend solely upon the medical judgement for treatment of body ills. Believers in James, of all faiths, will rebel against this interpretation. ~~James is not a healer~~
~~James is not a healer~~

Question

~~As a result of the work he had done in the past, Jesus was known to the people of the Galilee as a prophet and a teacher.~~

One of the most appealing qualities was his great sympathy for the afflicted & the healing he performed. Jesus in these papers is the being who remains aloof from the multitudes much as the S. remains aloof from the rank & file of the 7. members. Jesus is depicted as a politician who takes care that he is not spoken of as a prophet within the ear of Roman rulers & Jewish leaders. Whenever the message of Jesus is not well received in a certain locality he orders his messengers to pack up & move on.

The story of the loaves & fishes was retold, how Jesus and his ^{nearby place} disciples went across the sea of Galilee from Capernaum to a ~~place~~ known as Bethsaida Park. But the crowd followed him around the shore. On the 1st night a thousand had gathered & on the 3rd night there were upwards of 5000. Some had brought food but many by the 3rd day were quite hungry. The food supplies of the apostles had run low so they had only 5 loaves of bread & 2 fishes remaining for their evening meal. The crowd had gathered & was in a clamor because it had been rumored that Jesus was to be crowned King. Simon Peter, especially, among the apostles believed that this event was to take place & had even sought to promote it. Other apostles, worrying over the hunger of the crowd & knowing they could provide no food, brought Jesus to dismiss the multitudes but Jesus said he could not send them away hungry & yet he could, & had sent, thousands away many times afflicted in

12/846

pp

152

fish
+
loaves

Remember

mind & body showing no compassion for their physical ills & interested only in giving them the message of the Gospel. Jesus now called for the 5 loaves & 2 fishes to be delivered to him & instructed his apostles to have the evangelists break up the crowd of 5000 into groups or units of 100 each under individual leaders, that the people might be fed. Jesus then started breaking bread & passing it out to his apostles who in turn handed it on to the evangelists who distributed it to the crowd & the same was done to the fishes until all in the vast throng were fed. On completion, & everyone having "gorged" themselves Jesus ordered a collection of the remnants that nothing should have been wasted & 12 baskets full were gathered. (It is obvious that Jesus did not, instantaneously multiply these 5 loaves & 2 fishes into a mound of food for the crowd. Happenings multiplied as he passed the pieces of bread & fish out, the papers saying that he commanded time & ordinary life forces in performing this creative act. Before doing this he ascertained whether or not it was the will of the Father. Apparently it was the will of the Father that his own Son Jesus should do nothing to alleviate the suffering of his own creation while on this earth. But God was willing that Jesus might perform a miracle and give his poor earth creatures a mound of food. This material miracle is all right to admit because it is not in conflict to the medical association!) The story goes on to state that Jesus feeding of the multitudes brought public scandal for his being crowned King to a climax. When the cries of the multitudes became insistent both apostles themselves were at first had Jesus

1/6/46

silenced them all by saying that his Kingdom was not of this world & referring to ~~the~~ the title. The crowd was so disappointed & disillusioned at Jesus' ~~refusal~~ ~~denial~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~Kingdom~~ that I suspect, only 500 remaining loyal & devoted out of the original 5000. (Bill took time out to emphasize this percentage & wrote it on the blackboard - need a to say that he & Dr. S may only expect 1 in 10 of the 7. members to eventually remain true to their faith). Considering the evangelistic strategy humanity in Jesus time it is incomprehensible that Jesus would have deliberately performed & miracle then indicating his super human power & thereby causing all present to proclaim him their leader & King according to their material concepts. These poor souls were using their limited mentalities on best they could to judge what they were apparently seeing & hearing & it is no wonder that they were readily convinced in mind to have this unusual man so demoralized & then renounce the honor they wished to bestow upon him & talk in such spiritual terms about a Kingdom in another world that they could not comprehend. Jesus as the Creator of this human race must have known their limitations & must have realized that few, among them, could possibly conceive of what he was talking about. If it was so all important that each should receive the message of his Kingdom & become a faith believer in it in order to be saved, it would seem that Jesus himself, on the basis of this story, was lacking in compassion, understanding & tolerance of his own creation. Following the approval of the women & fishes Jesus announced

500 out
of
5000
followers
remain
faithful
Remember

17/8/46
prof
152.

that he was going off by himself & would be accompanied only by the "mark" who had charge of supplies. The apostles felt terribly crestfallen & rebuked and denounced upon them that they could never hope to make Jesus King in - worldly sense, that they could expect more & more opposition to their evangelial work. The paper stated that Jesus deliberately permitted the apostles to see what a small % out of the crowd of 5000 remained in the faith, once he had inspired it in order that they might be prepared & would "gird themselves" for the difficulties yet to come. Two strong words or references were made which seemed back of place one "there weren't left more than 5 demarshes of bread" & Jesus granted the apostles a "furlough". The usual slides were passed. While Jesus was gone some of the apostles, seeing him and were crossing the sea by boat. Peter, with 4 hearover events, was asleep & troubled in mind. He dreamed that Jesus came to him walking across the rough waters extending his hand & calling upon Peter to have faith. So ^{his} ~~the~~ dream was the dream & so great was Peter's faith in the sleep state the paper explains he actually arose & stepped over the side of the boat into the water where he was rescued by the disciples. Peter always believed he actually had seen Jesus but later records of books in the Bible differed in opinion. "Like the physician" was said to have analyzed what happened correctly, that Peter had only dreamed the appearance & consequently made no reference to it in his writings. (If Dr. S had wished to write the story of Jesus or his psychological interpretation under

Peter &
dream
Jesus

17/1/46

his own name, this would have been alright had when he writes the story's credits to Higher Intelligence, an absolute truth, & attaches it to the U.S. itself it is an absolute on all as could possibly be committed in this planet.)

per S-

17/1/46

Mr J. had dinner with us on Sunday (12/8) and a large part of the evening was spent in discussing the marital problems of her (Louis was evidently organising & staying away from home, & Mrs J. felt a separation was imminent.)
Mrs J. told us that she had been away from home since Friday & she much feared he had taken to drinking for solace. As it happened, she had loaned her car to Nana for the afternoon and had come over to the 7 via ~~the~~ Cleveland street car so we offered to drive her home around 10³⁰. Marcia asked to go along too for the ride so we included her and when we reached Mrs J.'s she invited Marcia in to see her home. However, when Mrs J. went to unlock the door she ~~remembered~~ remembered that she had left all her keys, along with the car key, to Nana so had to ring the upper apartment & call Nana to let her in. When Nana came to the door & removed H. there, being greatly disturbed over her situation which was nearly desperate with 3 small children to consider, she insisted that she would like to talk to H upstairs. ~~and~~ Marcia & M remained down stairs to chat with Mrs J. We had not been sitting there more than 5 min. when the final door closed quietly

Personal
attention
of
Louis
&
Nana
Sueled:

17/11/46

Answer

opened & Louis slipped in going up the ^{hall} stairs two at a time. Mrs S, downstairs, looked at each other in amazement & considerable concern but it proved to be, what we now feel, a most providential occurrence. H. met Louis @ the ^{upstairs} door & explained we had just brought Mrs S. home & he had gone up to have a few minutes chat w/ Nana. And in no time at all Nana & Louis were laying their problems before H. & Louis agreed to come over & talk privately w/ H. some time this week. H. discovered that Mrs S, who has only one desire in her heart - to be of help - is actually an intruding factor in their private lives & later suggested to Mrs S. that she visit in Florida for awhile & let the young folks work the situation out for themselves. This she has agreed to do shortly & Nana reports that the atmosphere has already cleared enormously. But the timing of fortuitous circumstances is remarkable. ^{But Mrs S. had not loaned the car to Nana in the first place & if we had not offered to drive her home,} If Nana had not gone along (and we have never taken her in on a rate eve. drive ride that before) & if Mrs S. had not invited her in to see her home in spite of the late hour, if Mrs S. had not loaned her car to Nana along w/ the key & then been obliged to call Nana to the door, if H. had not ^{decided} gone upstairs to talk w/ Nana, & if Louis had not decided to come home at that particular time after absence since Friday, H. would never have been in the position to bring the whole matter out in the open.

17/15/46

F

pp. 153

Bill read paper 153 entitled "The Crisis in Capernaum." It stated that Jesus was silent & uncommunicative after having declined the desire of the multitude to crown him King following his unperceived healing of them w/ the loaves & fishes. His attitude greatly disturbed his followers who

17/5/46
 J. speaks
 C
 Synagogue

were bitterly disappointed at Jesus' failure to assume power. Jesus had requested of Hyman (?), ruler of the temple, that he be permitted to speak on the Sabbath. This request was granted ^{and} ~~after~~ some 20 or more leaders of other synagogues came to Capernaum to hear Jesus speak & to organize support against him. He took for his text passages from Isaiah & Jeremiah which gave dire warnings of the visitation of God's wrath upon the Jewish race if it did not aside its false worship of established laws & customs & accept Jesus as the Messiah. It was predicted that a race of cruel people would be permitted by God to overrun their land & take them captive; that their children & their children's children would be persecuted forever & ever. The prophet Jeremiah, who had previously warned the Jews to mend their ways, was almost crucified & was actually covered by ropes & kept suspended up to his armpits in mire inside a dungeon. But because he stood fast & feared not & called God's wrath down upon his captors they did not dare execute him. After reading this account Jesus asked the Pharisees & Jewish rulers present how they intended to treat him since he was now compelled to admit that he was the true Son of God & that he was opposed to their form of worship. He was challenged by self Pharisee who arose to ask him questions. One inquired if Jesus meant to infer that the ~~mana~~ ^{at the mana} Moses had given his followers had not come from God. Jesus answered emphatically that it had not & those who ~~had~~ ^{ate the mana} ~~partaken~~ were dead but that those who ate the mana, he, the avowed Son of God, offered would have life everlasting. Jesus then berated the multitude he had ~~led~~

Mrs. D. said in passing that Mrs. Helen is no longer attend even the "70" & seems to have dropped out altogether.

7/15/46

Pop 153

"Testing" time

James Jesus said that from man

who were interested only in the food to feel their belief & not in the spiritual food which could bring them eternal life. The paper stated that Jesus had foreknowledge that many of his followers would desert him & that he would only retain about 1/3 of those who heard his message but that he had ~~retained~~ trained his disciples in anticipation of the occurrence so that their long habits of faith & thought concerning the Kingdom would enable them to stand up in the time of trial. The paper further stated that their time of testing was from the time of Jesus' talk @ the synagogue until after Jesus' trial & crucifixion. He had decided, in an hour or he was being opposed, to take a militant stand. They brought a young man before him seeking to embarrass him. He was apparently possessed of an evil spirit. Jesus took the man by the hand and addressed him saying "You know me. Come out of him." The influence instantly left & the young man was returned to normal mind. The paper then stated that this was the first genuine demonstration Jesus had performed of removing an actual influence or devil from a mortal mind. Certain celestial rebels or evil spirits did slide in those days, according to the paper & so continued to envelop humans until the day of Pentecost when Jesus poured out his spirit upon all flesh. But the Pharisees intensity accused Jesus of being allied to Satan referring to his statement "you know me" & implying that the evil spirit was acquainted to Jesus. Jesus replied that Satan could not & would not remove himself or act against himself & he declared that he had presented ample evidence that he was

17/1/46

which he claimed to be - the Son of God. He answered questions for 3 hours, then, surrounded by his disciples, left the synagogue. They were terribly upset & discussed the situation among themselves. Jesus warned them that one of their no. was doubtful & uncertain but the 12 women disciples, altho tremendously stirred, remained loyal.

Remarks

The paper had its usual no. of 'clashes' such as "iron of the mill"! It is obviously no inspired document & contributes nothing to alleviate the already bitter feeling against the Jewish race. Instead, it paints Jesus more in more in the role of a small time tyrannical reformer whose purpose seemed to be to attack the Jewish religion, employing strategy & maneuver thru his own actions & the deploying of his apostles. We get such as no feeling of the master's magnetic spirit, love & mercy or even human concern for his own creation. He is perfectly willing to condemn to eternal damnation those who do not believe in him - & belief is stressed as the no. & only means of entering the kingdom of heaven. The definite intention is also given ^{in the words of Jesus} that those who lived prior to Jesus' time did not survive. With the finishing of the paper some one asked why Jesus had suddenly become so militant in his attitude. ~~Bill's reply was that~~ Bill's reply was that Jesus inherited these qualities from Mary who made decisions ~~of an~~ contrary to Joseph's more mild disposition. Thus indeed Jesus was but human!

Mrs H. arrived late having first delivered relatives to a 30'clock train. She had hoped to review her family situation in H. after the 7. Bill H. was to attend a farewell banquet to Maurice Holden so we spent

12/15/46

ourselves. Mrs. B. simply cannot release herself from her motherly concern over Louis & Mona which makes the situation very difficult. Louis did call & spend one evening in Ft. Lauderdale week but ~~he~~ wants to see H. once more as he is having a life & death struggle & himself.

12/17/46

Elio B. phoned to invite us to spend an eve. & her during Xmas week but we told her of Harold's prophetic trip to N.Y. the day after the 25th & of Mother Sherman's arrival this Friday. Elio was ill all last week with an attack of the flu so was not at the F. on Sunday.

12/20/46

7

prof

154

Bill read paper 154 Entitled "Last Days @ Capernaum." It told how dyed the apostles & followers were because of the growing opposition against Jesus & how very much of the synagogue was & banned the Master & his followers from their temple. This was the low point in number of followers which ^{was} now began to expand as did the nature of the gospel teachings up to the time of Jesus' arrest & crucifixion. The Sanhedrin ^{pharisees} such as Herod & tried to prevail upon him to have Jesus arrested on political grounds for preaching a revolutionary doctrine dangerous to the government. But he would not agree to this. His conscience was still troubling him for his execution of John. Herod did finally consent to issue an order for Jesus' arrest on behalf of the Sanhedrin & they sought to apprehend him but David had set up a system of messengers who warned of approaching enemies & Jesus & his followers were always able to escape. When they were fleeing Capernaum one of Jesus' followers said to him, "Master, don't let the dyots get you." (This was a colloquialism

1/2/41
 ref
 154

healing

certainly not in use @ that time, American story not even understood by the English.) While resting at Goffersmaun, Andrew was taken ill - a severe digestive upset. Jesus administered unto him but it was made emphatically clear that while he could have cured him instantly, Jesus did not do so. The statement was positively made that no evolving creature on the world of time & space are ever cured of their physical ills by God. It was said that man needs experience of suffering pain & affliction as a part of his soul development & that in no case has God, or ever God, performed an act of healing. (Of this in time, if it is a universal law, then Christ violated God's law on the occasion when he, himself, healed. Of this in time, then prayers to God to spare the life of a loved one from accident or illness are futile. They will or will not recover as administered to by medical practices only & not as the result of any spiritual or higher aid.) The statement was made to equal emphasis that Christ had never performed an act of healing on any apostle, relative or friend & yet it was said that he permitted his life here on earth to be guided by the human side of him. Previous papers have given the explanation that Jesus was "humanly moved" to heal diff. people & to change water into wine. It is highly inconsistent to believe then that he could have resisted performing healings for close friends & relatives & disciples who obviously meant much more to him than strangers. It is logical that Jesus either would, or could, have broken, regardless of the circumstances, a universal law of God the Father. In fairness to human creatures everywhere who must be equally suffering, why should he have

one my mother, my brother & sister". One woman called out "Blasphemy in the name of the Lord you & the breath that you speak" to which Jesus replied "Who blasphemes in the words of my Father & obey his law" Later Jesus made these remarks many was reported to have collapsed

12/27/46

pg 8
154

looked one to not all others who sought healing? Jesus is represented as giving a farewell talk to his followers at the home of Zebedee, knowing he must soon flee. Messengers were sent out to ~~gather~~^{notify} his family, his mother, brothers & sisters & they decided to go to Capernaum to see him. They arrived while he was talking to the group & Mary said word of their presence "on the back porch" while Jesus was still speaking. The paper said she appealed him to stop at once & come & see them but he continued talking saying "Who is my mother, who are my brothers & sister?" You ^{will} who enter in the gospel of Christ. He had intended to visit with ^{his family} ~~them~~ at the conclusion of his but a messenger arrived bearing news of approaching enemies seeking to arrest him. This frightened the gospelers & they hurried Jesus off without giving him opportunity to even speak to members of his family. He did send word to his mother not to worry for his safety or their own protection but to trust in God. The rather brutal statement was made that Jesus family had deserted him - he had not deserted them. Peter was said to be the only one who believed in him whole-heartedly but the others were represented as practically having turned their backs on Jesus. He ^{however} ~~showed~~ ^{did} show them, ~~in the~~ ^{in the} ~~past~~ ^{past} or at this time / little human sympathy, tolerance, compassion or understanding.. He failed to notify his mother of his whereabouts there and his whole Mediterranean journey & had cut himself off from his family himself at that time according to the Vatican's paper. As related in the paper Jesus emerges as a leader who actually gives little comfort, solace or inspiration to the reader.

Dr. was holding open House on N. Year's Day. Elsie said she did not plan to go.

1/5/47

Bill read paper 155 today. M went alone as H. was still in n.y on business. Attendance was smallest since last Spring - perhaps 35. The Helen (dr.)

Pop
155

have been coming quite regularly lately. Neither Mrs T. nor Elsie were present.

Reading
three
times

M found this paper to be of unusual interest altho inconsistent in
 its phraseology still precise mostly in the beginning where ^{modern popular} the words chronic
 & "specialization" appear along with the very old Biblical terms. The paper
 dealt largely with the more or less unfruitful period of teaching three
 Galilees where the disciples had time to take stock of their own concepts &
 where ~~the~~ Thomas raised the question of why the people in Jerusalem were
 so at odds with the disciples. An answer to this query has been delivered a
 two part lecture about the dangers of crystallization in religious thought.
 He said every race had 3 forms of religious experience - 1 that of superstition
 & fear, the primitive form, 2 that of the civilized or orthodox group & 3 that of
 truth or revelation. (The thought occurs, however, that revelation plays a
 part in all 3). He said the orthodox or accepted religion was the easy
 way but that in forsaking following creeds man gave up his most
 precious possession freedom of thought & spirit. This paper states that
 a spiritual life can be lived in any walk of life, that God answers
 every spiritual call & encourages each individual to find God for
 himself. It was stated that the gift of God cannot be passed on to others
 but must be experienced by the individual. It indicates that we must
 each seek our own TA for spiritual unfoldment - which the Dr has
 indicated in the past seldom happens - The paper stated there were

1/5/47

only a way to indicate to the world your own spiritual experience — the one, to live it in your daily routine life & the other to show by the whole pattern of your life that you were willing to sacrifice everything for a spiritual goal. The orthodox, accepted religions were further described as ~~being~~ only poor belief — an outgrowth of mind alone, whereas real spiritual development came from feeling by seeking truth & living being guided by it thru the rigors, sorrows & temptations of life. It was also stated that Orthodox church religions could never be unified — that each created a wall against the other. The whole emphasis of the paper lay upon individuals searching for truth & God. I feel that the address might have been directed at the Forum members as well as the 12 apostles & disciples the more pertinent. It spoke of the danger of becoming smug & set & hardened in a religious mold. Whether the 7 members can see that they are in process of doing that very thing remains to be seen. I feel that this was a very strong paper against organization.

pop
155

1/12/47

Bill read paper 156 entitled "The Sojourn at Tyre & Sidon". It told of Jesus stopping for rest at the home of a former woman patient from the hospital at Bethesda. The 12 apostles & 12 evangelists stayed at the house of her friends. Jesus was here visited by a woman named Norann who brought a sick & convulsing child to be cured. The apostles tried to get rid of her. The Captain Tyrenis appeared that Jesus was resting whereupon she said that she would wait until his rest was over. Thomas & Simon Peter & other disciples there tried to turn

pop
156

4/12/49

pap
156.

himself and to be known that he would not molest Jesus since in
Galilee. Some of the Jewish synagogues permitted Jesus to speak on the
basis that he was the follower of John rather than Jesus. Jesus spoke
once at Tyre after disciples & evangelists had preached 2 x 2 in various
sections. On the site where Jesus had performed the miracle of 5000 loaves
& fishes he spoke again to only 50 men & women, remnant believers of the
original crowd of 5000. He was getting organized to start in upon his
last missionary crusade wherein he was to proclaim the Kingdom of
God & the Brotherhood of man to all peoples. Jesus demanded unquestioning
faith as the price of salvation -

comment

The paper itself was extremely dull & many nodding, sleeping or
yawning. Bill read some of the statements as tho they were gems of
wisdom. It carries no conviction, no ring of genuine truth or authority
as coming from a high spiritual source. When we entered the S. stand at
the head of the stairs & attempted a new form of greeting. He said "Hi neighbors".
This, coming from him, is the height of hypocrisy. One of the times Bill
emphasized was, "You cannot expect yourself more than to love your
neighbors." to which we say "bosh!"

We told Rachel "goodbye". She drove for Florida. I was at well
via car to visit her sister Myra Brown, who is not well. M had dinner
at Henric's on Friday night & Elsie & Rachel followed by the movie
"The Best Years of Our Lives"

As we came down the stairs Mr White went out of his way to

step out of the office & shake hands w. us. He is refreshingly cordial & always attends a warm firm handshake.

1/16/47

Mr. G. left for Florida today

permitted to
 Are all souls above their position of service
 before entering this life or is their directed
 for them?

~~If life did not originate here where does
 it originate?~~

What is meant by "border line" administration?

Can a postergent hybrid make his presence
 felt to all people? Under which conditions?

What is the state of Confusion between weak
 nations? ~~Are they in a position which~~

~~call for direct development from the earth?~~
 What are their duties? Why permitted to
 make misuses of themselves? Will they
 hybrid in the unfulfilled transition advance
 from their now position by ~~at least a~~
 final fulfillment?

Why should intelligence who have never had
 off flesh experience justifiably desire one?
 How were the nations divided - then a voice of personality?

Why the two letters so very similar to
 Acquaintance from Plate 1?

A BILL OF RIGHTS

"There are so few second milers"

To call you to account,
O pope of competition,
For the Sermon on the Mount!

"There are so few second milers"

And when one does appear,
The pope of competition
Has a fit of nervous fear.

"There are so few second milers"

With courage to endure,
And the pope of competition
Would like to make them fewer.

"There are so few second milers"

To serve our present need
That the pope of competition
Looks very small indeed.

"There are so few second milers"

Inclusive as they be;
But the pope of competition,
Oh, how exclusive he!

"There are so few second milers"

To run the royal course,
While the pope of competition
Exerts his social force.



Signatures
1947

"There are so few second milers"
 To keep alive Christ's hope,
 While the pope of competition
 Is nothing but a pope.

"There are so few second milers"
 To work the spirit free
 While the pope of competition
 Lives his faithless jealousy.

"There are so few second milers"
 To sing the Savior's praise
 While the pope of competition
 Will not do as the BOOK says.

"There are so few second milers"
 It does begin to look
 As tho the pope of competition
 Were holding back THE BOOK.

msH →

November 11, 1946

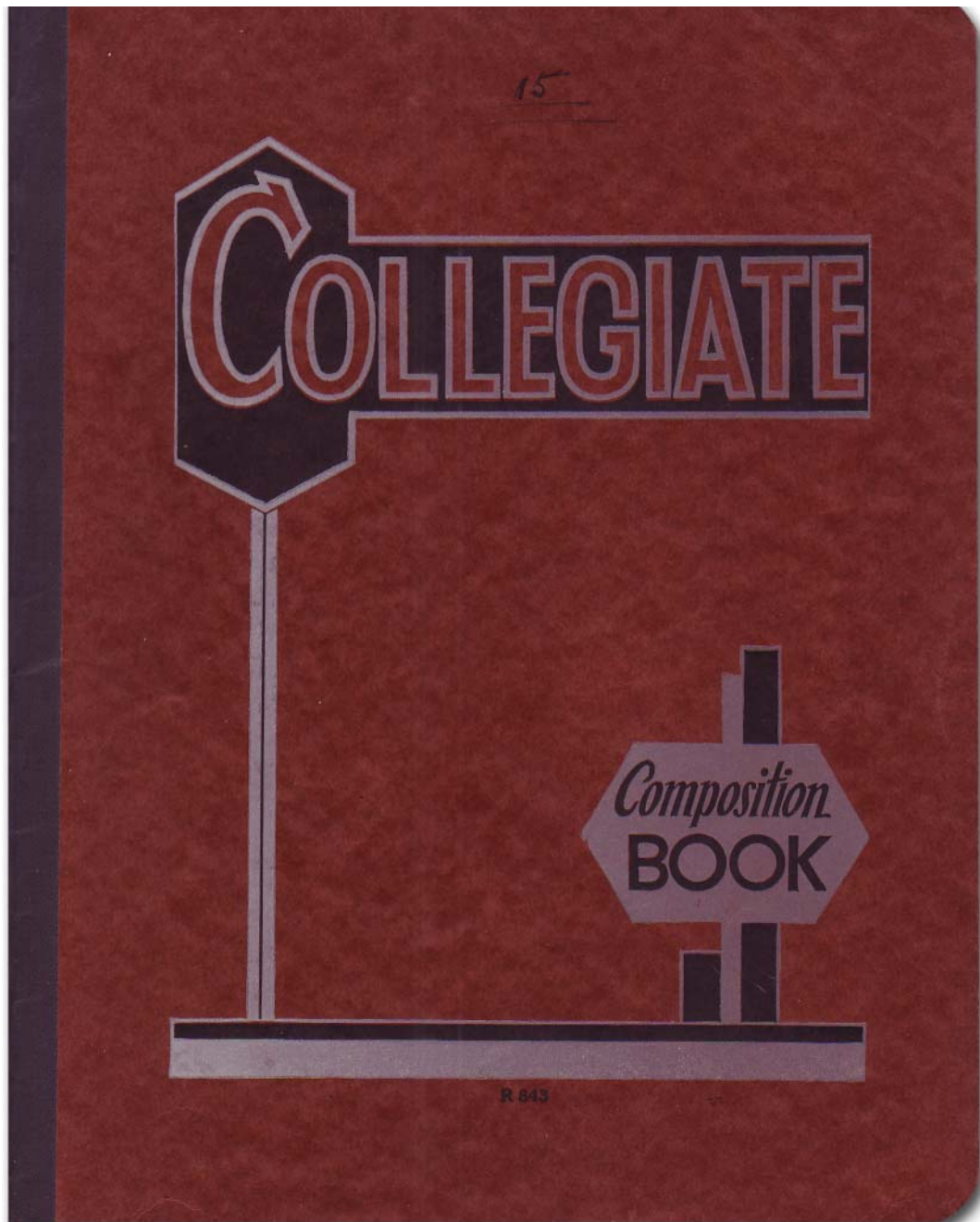
Unknown Soldier's Day

Would not you think some people would learn to read at long last? Especially when the exposition is so clear that no middleman is necessary. "When you give a large party, give it to the poor." That outfit would faint dead away at the sight of anyone they consider poor. "Blessed are the merciful" - and the charity that begins at home and spreads itself a bit outside.

NOTEBOOK #15

Diary

January 19, 1947—May 18, 1948



~~Spencer~~

1/19/47

Paper 157

7

157

Bill read paper 157 entitled "at Caesarea & Philippi". Jesus @ the home of David Zebedee had planned to see his family. They were across the lake & were to be brought to Jesus by one of Zebedee's menagers but a group of Pharisees called on them as they were about to leave & kept them from making the journey. Jesus advised of the Pharisees presence was then once more prevented from seeing his relatives. (This story seems far-fetched & phony. It would seem that if Jesus had really wanted to see his family that he would have prevented nothing to interfere.)

A tax collector appeared & demanded taxes from Simon Peter, Andrew & Jesus. Peter agreed to pay but had no money for Jesus was not present & was said to have carried all funds. Jesus commended Peter to go fishing but one of ^{David's} ~~Zebedee's~~ men turned over his catch of fish & Peter sold it in the market place after Jesus had humorously suggested that he might "find the money in a fishes mouth" which is said to have been one of the sayings of the day. When Peter returned so quickly to the money, onlookers were certain that he had caught a fish & money in its mouth & this was considered a minor miracle. The tax collector was paid & caused no trouble. A crowd of Pharisees now reached Jesus & demanded to know what authority he had for preaching the gospel of the Kingdom. They challenged him to give a sign of his divinity but Jesus answered that those who believed in him had been given a sign but the perverse & unbelieving multitudes would not receive a sign. So saying he walked away from them. Jesus

4/19/47 emphasized that one must have faith to be saved & characterized those
 who were without the kingdom as "sinners". He surprised his apostles
 pop
 157 by asking them at a conference, "Who do they say that I am?" The
 apostles reported thought him to be an agent of the prince of devils &
 some that he might be the Jewish messiah. Jesus then asked "Who do
 ye say I am?" Peter standing up spoke for all when he said, "You
 are our deliverer — son of the living God." Jesus is reported as having
 been pleased with their recognition of his relationship to God the Father &
 said to them, "You must have had a revelation from God because no one
 has told you who I am." Jesus then decided, according to their
 paper, to acknowledge his own identity — his sonship to the Father & to ask
 the apostles proclamation of this to the world. The paper stated that Jesus
 began to leave faith in his disciples, all save Judas. Andrew came
 privately to see Jesus about Judas but Jesus told him that nothing
 could be done & instructed Andrew to continue giving Judas every confi-
 dence. Judas was said to have been bitterly disappointed because Jesus
 did not perform more miracles, nor permit himself to be crowned King &
 Judas now ruined the excitement of the big meetings, the multitudes, being
 further aggrieved at their present lack of finances. Matthew arranged
 to sell his last piece of property & have the money turned in anonymously to
 Judas. David Glick had his menagerie take up collections in their tour
 of different countries & turn the money in for Jesus' work. Jesus took
 his followers up on Mt. Hermon in an attempt to prepare them for the

1/19/47

trials that were to come. ((These papers are so unconvincing & unreason-
 able & unimpaired that they are destroying for us the high concepts we for-
 merly had of Jesus & we are compelled in all reason to reject the papers
 being printed of him which seemingly deeply impress most other 7.
 members. Jesus' conduct & attitude in no way resemble that of a being
 possessing the majesty & wisdom which a Creator Son would have to
 possess. The paper would have us believe that the apostles still did not
 comprehend Jesus even when they had proclaimed him to be the "Son of God".
 Since this fact, if it was a fact -- was by all odds the most important
 disclosure which could have been made to humanity either by Jesus,
 his apostles, or by God it is strange indeed that Jesus permitted his
 disciples to tell him who he was & to then indicate they had received a
 direct revelation from God when they announced their ^{belief} ~~conviction~~ that
 he was "The Son". This in itself would constitute no proof of divine origin.
 In fact many imposters have been proclaimed, gods & saints & masters by
 their adoring followers & have shamelessly admitted & accepted these
 titles. Jesus is herein depicted as a small time reformer, ignominiously
 running from place to place, using his wits to avoid the law,
 daring not even to have a visit to his own family & turning his
 back on all those who refused to believe in him or would challenge
 his authority in any way. Such conduct & maneuvering is certainly
 beneath the dignity of any true Son of God & it is unthinkable that any
 great Intelligence would have taken this mean to introduce such a son
 to the world.))

1/29/47

~~James~~ Lake City Florida. We are now rereading last Sunday's paper titled "The Mound of Transfiguration" which Bill read. At the time we were greatly disturbed by it but may now be able to recall all the points with which we were at issue.

Peter, James + John accompanied James to the Mound of Transfiguration where he permitted them to see some of the things which went on when they observed him in conversation - two radiant beings whom they took to be Moses + Elijah but who were in reality, according to their paper, Gabriel + the Father Melchizedek. James was said to have injured by knives at this time + also to have decided to live his life out as a man. It was explained that these three disciples were not favored over the others but they just happened to be present because they were ordinarily in attendance upon him. (This is inconsistent. They were favored nevertheless + were told by James "to tell no man until after he should have left this life". They could not comprehend even then that he was to die, but, as the paper states, they kept their promise + did not mention this experience until after James' crucifixion).

While James was away a perverted father arrived - a son who was not only possessed by a malicious midwyge but was also an epileptic. He sought a healing + learning James was not there said he would stay until the master returned. The disciples then decided that they would perform the healing themselves. James Peter

Pot
58

1/29/47 + Jude Iscariot called upon the evil spirit to leave this boy but got no response. Andrew then came in and tried, also failing. The words ascribed to these disciples in attempting to address the evil spirit should be exactly quoted to indicate how self-assured, dominating & imperious they really were. It is unthinkable that long association with Jesus would have left them so lacking in understanding & so crude in approach. The disciples were said to have been greatly chagrined & humiliated by their failures & were almost ashamed to confess it to Jesus on his return. He rebuked them for lacking faith & being a generation of doubters, then looking the possessed boy in the eyes, he called upon the midwayer to come out & stay out. The boy was instantly freed of his obsession as well as cured of his affliction. Jesus then told the father to "go & tell no man."

The paper was loaded with clichés of the worst possible kind such as "fell to zero", "higher trial", "second failure", "sting of defeat", "failure crowned their efforts", "confessed defeat", "failed to register", "literally stunned". The word "perish" was used times & times again. Not even an average literary man would have been guilty of such poor writing. Since the midwayers, who are supposed to be authors of these papers are not rated much above the human, & we have the story now of a mischievous midwayer possessing this boy - how can midway creatures have sufficient knowledge, understanding or appreciation of Jesus to write an account of his life activities? There is no

1/29/47

pap
158

evidence that they possessed even proper reverence of a being of this magnitude & it seems that ~~with~~ an inspired & enlightened human could have done much better for a human could, at least, ^{have} understand the human side of Jesus & given, there illumination, the spiritual side. It is very strange that with all the world's terrible misinterpretations of Jesus' life, if this revelation is supposed to be genuine that the writing of the true story of Jesus' life should not have been entrusted to the highest possible order of beings. Certainly there can be only one true & authentic story & this, obviously, is not it. Any Biblical scholar will not leave this story a shred to stand upon. (Just to use a slice of our own) This new story contributes nothing that will help humanity develop spiritually or understand or accept the character & purposes of Jesus the more. It will only serve to more greatly confuse & bewilder. Yet the F. members sat it up & laugh smugly in the attitude of privileged souls as Bill gives them the cue thru facial expression or voice inflection. It is all extremely sad & we confess to genuine relief at being freed from necessary attendance at this F. & intervening this tragic degradation of originally arresting material. (Bill almost wept himself as he read a line ascribed to the father of the epileptic who said "I believe — oh Lord, help ^{those} my unbelief." There is a mystery here which one day should be solved.

We got away without having to tell any of the F. members of our

X He then told the man to "go & so likewise". His admission was not consistent with Jesus' own practice. He deliberately found up himself who sought healing & called upon him for aid whenever he so desired & yet the parable implied that a pious should go to the aid of ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~man~~ ^{the} ~~in~~ ⁱⁿ need.

1/29/47

Florida trip saw Rachel who was herself in Florida & Elsie who was not present but whom M. had spoken to over the phone on Friday when Elsie had called to invite her to the theater this week.

3/9/47

Pap

164

We returned to the F. today after 5 weeks absence. to hear Bell read paper 164 entitled "Before The Face of Dedication." It told of Jesus' deliberate return to Jerusalem for the purpose of challenging the ^{Sanhedrin} ~~Sanhedrin~~ much to the concern of his disciples. He was assailed on route by a Jewish lawyer who sought to entrap him by asking embarrassing questions. When Jesus told him to cover his nightgown an ~~answer~~ ^{answer} the Jew asked, "who is my neighbor?" Jesus asked by telling a parable of robbers assaulting a Pharisee, leaving him stripped & wounded by the wayside. A priest passing saw him but kept to the other side of the road & refused aid. The next passerby, a merchant, saw the man's distress, went to his help, took the injured man to his home & afterward gave him into the care of others promising to pay for attention administered. After telling this story Jesus asked the Jewish lawyer "which of these passerby was the neighbor?" and the Jew was compelled to confer "the merchant." The paper made a point of saying that Jesus, himself, selected this man as neighbor over the priest in this story that he would have been subject to attack but he was clever enough to tell the parable in the form of a question & force the Jewish lawyer to give answer. X

Nathaniel & Thomas accompanied Jesus on his journey toward Jerusalem & came across a blind beggar who had been blind since birth. This beggar was at his accustomed place on Sam. although he was not permitted to beg alone

3/9/47

7

pag 164

on this day of the week. Jesus, however, stopped before him & decided that he would use this beggar as a means of deliberately antagonizing the Sanhedrin who did not permit the performing of healings on the Sabbath. The man was a non believer, did not recognize Jesus, had not asked for a healing & had no faith. Yet Jesus spit upon the ground, mixed the clay with spittle & pressed it against the beggar's eyes telling him to go to the pool of Silvan & wash it off, he would then see. Jesus had spoken aloud so the beggar would hear him telling the disciples that he intended to perform this healing & the beggar was said to have been impressed that Jesus must be a prophet. The paper took pains to explain that this was one of the greatest of Jesus miracles, more mysterious since the man's faith was not required & that he was caused to go up to the well & keep himself to the extent of washing the clay off his face on recovering his sight. The blind beggar went home to tell immediate friends & relatives & presently returned to his place on the street where passing Pharisees doubted their senses & his identity in discovering he could see. He told them of the man named Jesus who had healed him & the news spread to members of the Sanhedrin who hastily assembled a council on Sunday which was against their laws & which Jesus had hoped they would do. He deliberately waited around within reach wishing that they would call upon him to appear before their body that they might ^{accuse} ~~accuse~~ him of breaking their Sabbath & that he might, in turn, make a ill accusation. But the Sanhedrin, when they learned that Jesus had been the healer, failed to force him to

3/9/47

vented their questions & wrath upon Josiah, the blind beggar. Josiah declared that Jesus must have been a true son of God because only God permitted the performing of miracles. The Sanhedrin tried to trick him into denying Jesus' power & asserting that he had not been blind since birth but Josiah stuck to his story & was therefore expelled from the temple. He met Jesus one more, who had been waiting outside, & asked the Master who he was. Jesus revealed that he was the son of God & asked Josiah if he himself believed this. Josiah affirmed his belief, falling on his knees to worship Jesus. It was said that he remained true to his belief, devoting his future years to preaching. There is a glaring inconsistency in this account of Jesus' theatrical healing of Josiah for the purpose of using him since this healing is given as gaining him over and over. Here was a case wherein Jesus deliberately decided to heal against the many reported times when he sought to avoid or evade the multitudes or, in certain individual instances, definitely refused to give aid. It defies reason to contemplate Jesus using a cheap method of challenging the Sanhedrin & trying to trick them into breaking the Sabbath law. This type of conduct appears entirely unworthy of a so-called Greater Son. The paper stated several times that Jesus had gone back to Jerusalem instead of giving the members of the Sanhedrin "to see the light" & to accept the "Kingdom of the Kingdom". It was emphasized again that over faith in Jesus was all that was required to gain eternal salvation & the paper in stressing the fact makes it clear that the book of Urantia has been converted gradually.

3/9/47

7

pp
164

& inadvertently into a highly prejudiced religious document. far removed from the original we read some years ago, part of which so fascinated, excited & inspired us. This paper can serve upon the concept of racial-nation & the attitude & concept of Jews. It will then only serve to antagonize & will never get the support of such groups which number into the millions. The papers are emerging more & more as a rather obvious creation of Dr. S. since attempts have been made through to advance the medical profession & denounce other religious concepts advanced in this document. We cannot accept this story of Jews as generally inspired & can foresee its rejection by all thinking people. With 7 members who seek to support this material being voided & ridiculed as the inevitable reaction to such untrue & prejudiced material. We now at least have regained our uncolored, objective perspective & can evaluate these papers devoid of sentiment or emotion, seeing them in their true light. Bill read the paper today & religious fervor, his face mirroring his feelings, looking on a crafty cunning look as he read of Jews seeking to enter the sanctum & of Jewish baffling of them by the answers he gave to their questions. 7 members, as a whole, however, take their cue from Bill & read on he wishes them to read, unthinkingly & unanalytically. Here in the small spectacle of a group of men & women, largely one time mental patients, who have been so directed & intimidated that they fear to call their words their own. Even Elie, who said she was attending the Sunday reading for the first time in 5 weeks because of bad weather, fears to miss her

mid week session which the Dr. has made compulsory.

3/16/47

7.

Bill read pap. 165 entitled "Last ministry in Perea". The paper listed 20-30 towns in which Jesus & his apostles spoke. Abner was now in charge of the 70 and took care of the baptisms. At Pella they had a crowd of 3000 but av. ev. instruction numbered about 50. At one of these meetings ^{Jesus} told the parable of the Shepherd. Jesus referred to himself as the door to the kingdom of heaven as well as the Good Shepherd. He declared that no one could come into the kingdom except through him and anyone who came in any other way was a thief. He said "my sheep know my voice & follow me - I will not recognize or follow the voice of a false shepherd". Jesus said he had sheep in other folds not of this world but that it was his duty to bring them all to the Father. He referred to his apostles as being "wicked shepherds". Jesus further stated that he was fully prepared as all good shepherds must be to give his life for his flock "but," said Jesus "if I lay down my life, I will take it up again." He then intimated that he had existed long before his life in the flesh & before the world was formed. (The laying down of his life would then constitute no real sacrifice - nothing but a changed state of being & Jesus would then have had the benefit of knowing that he was actually not facing death even tho perhaps a few unpleasant moments in the body while the apostles, mere human creatures were called upon to actually give up their lives or faith alone that they would survive death. This was then setting no comparative example. For Jesus to declare that no man

pap
165

Remarks

3/16/47

Pop. 155

Remarks

would enter the Kingdom except their faith in him was to have exhibited
 gross intolerance & lack of mercy & justice if we are to consider that Jesus
 was actually the Creator of all life on this planet. For God to have es-
 tablished the requirement of an individualized exercise of faith for salvation
 of His own creatures & not to have revealed himself in unmistakable
 form & spirit to all so that each might have an equal chance for
 faith decision is unthinkable. If we are forced to accept this interpre-
 tation we must conclude that both Jesus & God are unfeeling, unjust,
 & unmerciful, not worthy the veneration of their own creature. Reason
 tells us that this concept is not true & causes us to regard the Jesus story
 as false ^{either in} ~~concerning~~ the chronicle (paper or the Bible.)

Jesus gave a long dissertation on the possession of material
 wealth which in essence was to the effect that it wasn't wrong to
 possess wealth if you said of your treasure in Heaven. Jesus empha-
 sized that wealth should be used to aid those who were dedicating their
 lives to ministry & he extolled David Judaea for having provided homes
 & other means of sustenance for the apostles & others during their spiritual
 sojourns. Jesus told the apostles to give no thought to the morrow or the
 need of food or raiment because God knew their needs & if they
 had faith He would provide. A young man came to Jesus to com-
 plain about a brother's refusal to divide property left by the father to
 them both. Jesus was said to have been mildly indignant at their question
 but used it as subject for another lecture. He declared that he had not

possessing of
material wealth

3/16/47
 prep
 165
 Final
 of
 trial

came to this world to solve the material problems of man but to show man how he might save his soul. Jesus then warned that in a time when you might not expect it God would demand your soul and that a time of trial was approaching. He said they would be required to face bitter enemies & that if they remained true to their faith & didn't run away, even tho they were killed you would they be saved. At Pella, just before Jesus left for Jerusalem, apostles went to him to question him further on his ideas concerning wealth & other subjects discussed but Jesus was asleep. (At another time when Jesus was alone in the Garden of Gethsemane, he was praying he had need for the disciples to watch over him but found them asleep & chastised them.) all these papers are very short of copy

Remarks

Jim Hecker reported that Betty had graduated from her hotel business course & was looking for a job. He invited H. to have lunch & talk some on on. He appears to us as a lonely, unhappy person. Rev. Rawson seated himself beside our Betty & he leaned over to ask "are you going to sleep together?" Rawson seemed a bit taken aback, but he laughed & said he didn't know why he had such a time keeping awake. He tried manfully to do so this time but his head soon dropped on his desk in concert & Betty's & the 2 loyal sleepers at the 7 carried on a sleep through the meeting. Eric was absent as she said had seen. She might be. Very little affection is manifested toward us by any 7. members who, for the most part try to avoid speaking unless they have to.

7/23/47

F

pap

166

Dr. S. read paper 166 today titled, "Paul says in northern Perae."

Like previous papers it contained many details and expressions which a fine writer would not use such as "his followers did not follow" etc. The subject matter covered a breakfast to which Jesus was invited at the home of Nathanael; healing of a group of 12 lepers; talk to the apostles on Jesus being the "Bread"; and a discussion of accidents, chance & physical ailments; and others' food to Jesus & Paul. {Time Feb 12-20
A.D. 30

At the breakfast were some 20 other guests - Pharisees who "curled their lips in sneers" & "raised their eyebrows" when Jesus failed to follow their custom of ceremonial washing before eating & between courses. After speaking out frankly against such notions show of holiness Jesus was said to have departed without eating. This was said to be one of the first times Jesus publicly denounced such customs.

As Jesus continued on his way with his disciples they passed a group of 12 lepers who begged for healing. Eleven of the number were Jews & one a Samaritan. Because the Samaritan had long been looked down upon by the Jews, the apostles were inclined to join by the group but Jesus said that the Samaritan might prove to be the most grateful - a statement which the apostles were said to have doubted. Jesus then spoke to the lepers, pronounced that they would be cured & that they should proceed to the high Priest for cleansing ceremonies. Then it was explained that all 12 started to comply but that the Samaritan alone of the number finding himself cured returned to Jesus to affirm his gratitude & that

7/23/47

pap.

166

the 11 Jews failed to do so but proceeded according to Jesus' instructions to visit the high priest. To the Samaritan Jesus said "They faith has made the whole" & ~~it~~ no further suggestion was given to see the priest. It was explained that only 4 of the members actually had leprosy but that the Samaritan was one of the 4. The man had a single skin condition, according to the story (which M. does not remember at all before). The paper had previously stated that miracles were not necessary for the spread of the gospel teachings but apparently Jesus used them whenever he saw fit. He lectured to him simpler again & again about his being the "door" to salvation & that it was absolutely a matter of choice & up to each individual. Up to this time the Jews had been taught that wealth & health signified that the individuals so endowed lived a Godly life but Jesus explained that "accidents of time" overtook individuals & unavoidable disaster might overtake anyone. He stated that rain & sunshine fell on all alike but stated that God ^(or the angels) had no control over the human choices. But disaster did not mean the individual had done wrong.)

(It was rather odd that this dissemination should have been in today's paper in as much as M. learned that Bill had had a serious accident this past week. It seem that in getting out of the bath tub he fell & injured his back in such a way that he cannot move without great pain. He is under the care of Dr. Perrelli (Dr. S's assistant), must remain flat on his back for six weeks. If the condition is not improved by that time he will have to be placed in a cast for an indefinite period. This

remember
Bill
Sunder's
injury

X It was said that because of this fact the Christian religion refused to recognize Abner in its recordings altho members had in Revelation, the church of Philadelphia ~~was~~ is paid high tribute.

2/23/47

4.

is really a terrific blow both financially & physically ^{to state of} out in much to be regretted. ~~It is~~ The paper indicated that ^{our} minds ~~do~~ not affect our bodies but ~~in~~ this month's ^(April) English carries an article saying that people who are mentally disturbed are much more prone to accidents.)

Abner's break with James ^(James' brother) was discussed at some length. It was said that Abner was head of the church at Philadelphia while James headed the church at Jerusalem. Abner differed violently with both James & particularly Paul on their willingness to compromise the teachings of James to conform more with the Greek & Roman concepts in order to attract a greater following. Abner was said to have held closely to James' own teachings rather than to make a religion of miracles about James. The paper suggested that Paul was a traitor to the original teachings. Abner died ^(aged 86) Nov 21st AD 74 (Jehovah). X

Abner

Remarks

Harold left for N.Y. yesterday so M. attended the F. alone. There was a rather small gathering. Possibly the rainy weather discouraged members. Elsie B. sat beside M. Elsie has charge of the flowers for members who are ill & it seems that Bernard Burton has just had a double herniotomy. Agatha Cooks has been taking ^{one of} the Sadler children home with her each week end to give Laine a lift & this week has Charlie. A notice on the board read "no Forum Easter Sunday" & Mr I explained oh some time in the past it had been omitted & had since become a custom.

7/30/47

F

familiar

H. still being in N.Y. on business M attended the forum alone. It was a lovely day but the attendance was rather small as last week. To my surprise Bill was on hand and read pap. 167. Evidently he has made a much quicker recovery than was expected or else his injury was not so serious. M. sat quite alone - Jim Hinkle in back of her & Mr Van Horn in front - both men sort of social negligible as far as the F is concerned. Eric was not present. Mrs Burton hurried forward after the reading so M did not have an opportunity to ask her about Bill tho to the inquiry about Bernard she was told he would soon be up & about. Mr B. said that Mrs Kellogg had been ill & the flu but was better now. Since everyone else appeared interested in their own conversation M. decided to leave almost immediately.

pot

167

The paper itself dealt mostly in parable teachings of Jesus & his denunciation of the Pharisees at every possible occasion. While the subject matter of the parables, such as ^{not to} making the first place at the table of your host, the giving of dinners to the needy rather than to friends from whom you would receive return invitations, were familiar and accepted teachings they were told in an unimpaired manner and somehow seemed very unimportant to record in what we are told is a new impaired revelation. There was a discussion of the reality of angels or a specially created being to serve as carriers of information from distant points in the created world & also as aids to human beings, but the paper stated that altho created perfect tho some were misled by

3/20/47

by Lucifer. ^{The story} It was also told of Jesus healing a woman bent over & afflicted but emphasized that it was mental trouble and not physical that caused her ailment. The paper stated that women were of equal importance with men, that because of his unique position as Creator Son that Jesus could not marry but that God had created men & women on this earth that they might, their marriage, be co-creators with Him. Jesus was said to have been very "indignant" with the disciples for their attempt to keep mothers & small children away from him and that on one occasion, at least, he took time off to play & then to lay his hands in blessing upon them. A beginning was made upon the story of the healing of Lazarus. Mary & Martha sent a message to Jesus that the "one whom he loved" was very ill. Jesus delayed going to ^{Bethany?} Judaea immediately & his disciples tried to dissuade him because he had been received so ungraciously before. His delay, however, was not for fear, but to demonstrate once more the greatness of God for the unbelievers of Judaea that they might have a real opportunity to be "saved". The paper ended with a lecture on Judaeon customs, speaking of death or sleep & that often a person was only in a comatose condition from which he would awake before the 3rd day - burial not being made until 3 days. But in the case of actual death, evidence of decay would have set in by that time & there could be ~~not~~ no doubt of death. Thus when Jesus delayed his coming to Lazarus for two or 3 days there was every reason to believe him actually dead.

page 157

Lazarus

Harold arrived home yesterday from business in NY so we attended 7. today together -

4/12/47

7

prof

168

Bill read paper 168 entitled "The resurrection of Lazarus". It stated that, upon Lazarus' serious illness, Mary & Martha dispatched a messenger imploring aid from Jesus who sent back word "Lazarus is not sick unto death." Despite this reassurance Lazarus had been dead 11 hours by the time the messenger returned. He had been dead 4 in the tomb 4 days when Jesus arrived to his apostles. At Lazarus' home there were many Jewish friends in mourning, quite a few of whom were enemies of Jesus. Martha sighted the Master coming & ran to meet him. She threw herself at his feet & cried, "If you had been here my brother would not have died." Jesus raised her to her feet & said "I am the resurrection & the life. He who believeth in me cannot die. Do you believe this?" Martha said that she did. She then ran to the house & whispered to Mary that Jesus was outside. Mary hastened to the Master & an almost identical scene was enacted. Many of the mourners, whose antagonistic to Jesus followed Mary. Jesus was said to have "indignantly rebuked" their piousness regarding them as false mourners & opposed to him. He asked however of Lazarus "where have you laid him?" & was led to a natural tomb - rock cave on their private estate, which had been sealed off. When the stones had been rolled away the form of Lazarus was revealed on a lower shelf wound about a grave cloth & face covered by a napkin. The paper stated that a great host of higher beings assembled invisibly about under command of Gabriel. It further stated that 15 minutes before Lazarus had died, Jesus personally adjusted issued orders that Lazarus'

resurrection of Lazarus

prof
168

5/13/47

subject should not leave this planet. This was said to indicate that the divine mind of Jesus had already decided to restore Lazarus to life. (If that was the case why should Jesus have permitted Lazarus to die since we are told over & over again that he obtained judicial demonstration of his healing powers.) Jesus then offered up a prayer to God wherein he said that he knew the Father always listened to him & if it was His will, since Mary & Martha had need for Lazarus that he would give his life to be restored. Following this short prayer Jesus turned toward the body of Lazarus, called in a loud voice, "Lazarus, come forth!" The paper stated that in exactly 12 seconds Lazarus began to move, sat up, & then stood to his feet. Jesus then instructed Mary & Martha to lead him into the house. According to the paper Lazarus' body was already in a state of decay & the higher beings had to perform a re-creative task more difficult than the bestowing of a mortal body which each surviving body receives upon resurrection in the next world. The paper further declared that this was the first & last physical resurrection ever to take place on this planet. Another Jesus statement made was to the effect that all those who die remain asleep with time not expiring until the day of resurrection. (This is the old adventist belief whereas Darwin has now proved that nothing remains preserved at any time & evolutionary change is continuous & eternal). Lazarus was reported to have thought he had simply fallen asleep & had to be told that he died. Members of the

4/13/47

pap.
168.

Sanderson hastily called a meeting & decided that Jesus must be put to death before such demonstrations caused his gospel of the Kingdom to be accepted by all the people. Lazarus himself had to flee the vengeance of the Sanhedrin & took refuge in Caesarea in Philadelphia at Perea becoming treasurer of his organization & eventually dying of the same disease at the age of 67. Lazarus, during his imprisonment in Caesarea supported Abner against Paul. Eventually, Mary & Martha sold their Bethany home & moved to Philadelphia also.

Remarks

(It is our recollection that Jesus' judgment was not personalized until after Jesus' death on the cross & then could not have acted independently as stated here nor called personalized in advance of this actually happening. We are inclined to believe that Lazarus was not dead, that Jesus knew he was only in a comatose state & gave evidence of this knowledge when he said "Lazarus come forth" indicating that Laz. was present in the body. Also Jesus had previously stated in support of this interpretation, "Laz is not sick unto death." The description of Jesus being "indignantly resurrected" is highly reminiscent of the development awarded to the son of God at the stage of his earth career. The paper is lacking in logic & conviction as is almost the entire Jesus story.)

The latter half of the ~~paper~~ paper was given over to the answer to prayer" implying that there are a great body of beings who listen to prayers & bring the answer on behalf until the petitioner is found worthy. Many prayers are so aspiring that they cannot be answered until they

4/13/47

the ~~father~~ reaches paradise. The whole description sounds most complicated & made the ordinary prayer of a single sincere soul sound so involved that the average individual could get little comfort or consolation of a feeling of his ability to contact God. It is our belief that one attainment of the Universal Intelligence is simple & direct & that we are not required to pass thru a field of intermediary judges of our merits or demerits.

Elaine said she did not believe she would stay for the second hour as there would just be a lot of silly & useless discussion getting no one anywhere.

On the board was printed an invitation to a social evening at Mary & Bill Hale on April 26th.

Mrs. J., & her sister Myra, arrived in Oak Park a week ago for four days & had many home details to work out after her long absence. A peculiar series of events kept her from seeing M.; the telephone strike which made it impossible to phone from Oak Park of a call at the apartment when M had gone to a movie & Mother S. She, however, had a short visit & Maria & later phoned M. from Austin to say they were leaving for ^{them & us} Aunt Myra in Missouri where Mrs. J. would remain 4-6 weeks.

4/20/47

Bill read paper 169 having to do with Christ's said teaching at Pella. He attracted large crowds because of his reported raising of Lazarus from the dead. The Pharisees sought to discuss Christ's teaching to him but he refused to be drawn into any arguments with his enemies. (Of Jesus

7
pap.
169

pp 169 was greatest of all why should he discriminate against certain of his beings just because they did not agree to him or doubted his divinity. The inference is that all who do not believe are to be regarded as enemies.)

Jesus told the 3 familiar parables of the "Lost Sheep"; The woman who lost her money & swept her home diligently until she found it; & the "Prodigal Son". The paper emphasized that these 3 stories were told by Jesus again & again & when Bill read the story of the Prodigal Son he almost wept. These parables were supposed to illustrate the great love of God for his human creatures & his continual seeking to return those who had strayed, to the fold. The paper made clear that we must repent our sins & seek salvation through faith in Christ as the only Son of God. The paper further stated that the teachings of Jesus were not ^{as} important as the divinity of his life. (If this is so, why should the papers have gone into such detail concerning said teachings reproducing much so-called instruction and special lectures not contained in the Bible given a repetition of all the Biblical parables?) The latter half of the paper was devoted to an attempted definition of God. It was said that Jesus never called himself the Son of God but always referred to himself as the Son of man. He referred to "Jehovah" as his father & not Elohim. We were told that we could not conceive of an infinite God in any form except as we could comprehend the Father thru the Son Jesus. God was pictured as the God of the universes & yet as a God who personally sent his only Son to the earth to bring us the message of His Fatherhood. These statements were

common
parables

4/20/47

pop

169

most confusing since we are given, on the one hand, a localized picture of God's activity to reveal Himself to a small segment of the creatures on their planet, setting aside ordinary physical laws in order to do so &, at the same time, being concerned with the majestic ruling of the entire cosmos. The 2 ideas are in severe conflict from the standpoint of reason, logic since it should be obvious to any thinking mind that God the Great Intelligence would not be interested in seeking converts on a special planet's group of salvation among such a limited number of His evolving creatures & in such a manner as to invite all kinds of racial feelings, prejudices, misinterpretations, false creeds & doctrines. We read recently a news item concerning a minister's denunciation of "blindness". He played it as "Christian Imperialism" & criticized Christians for their colonial egotism & intolerance in believing that they possessed the only way to salvation. It is profoundly clear to me that this Jesus story is entirely man-made, uninspired & overloaded with unbelievably bad clichés, obvious bits of phony, only most glib, intimidated & memorized humor could ever be expected to swallow this impossible presentation which is not good writing by any standards, let alone being true. If any of Dr. Sadler's associates, & particular reference to Christy, have any conscience left, it would seem that they must inevitably confer a knowledge of the bastardization of these papers, to free their own minds of the enormity of their crime against the souls of the 7 members so grievously

15

4/20/47

needed. It is inconceivable to us that humans with any remaining decency or principle could continue to be a party to such a cruel, spiritual, perversion. We await the outcome with interest.

The attendance is well looking up but little, if any, attention is paid to us. Read papers have all been very short concerning my 30-40 minutes to read. Mr Beattie continues to sleep happily - even in a small reclining chair (circled) very to fall asleep a few minutes after the reading begins.

4/27/47

pap

170

Bill announced paper 170 & said it was one of the few topical papers in BK 4. It had to do with the various concepts of the Kingdom of Heaven & a purported symposium of what Jesus, himself, had said about the Kingdom. The paper stated that great confusion existed as to proper concepts because the Jews believed in a material kingdom of temporal power & even the Jews who believed in Jesus looked upon him as their Messiah who was going to rule in a material way over them & their possessions. Even after Jesus was crucified the Jews, & quite a number of Gentiles believed he would soon return in power & glory to set up this material kingdom they had visualized. The paper emphasized, however, that Jesus had tried to make humans understand that the Kingdom of Heaven was here & now in the spiritually attained brotherhood of man co-related to the Fatherhood of God - then bringing about the realization that this kingdom was within each individual soul. Such a concept was apparently not possible to many humans of that day who had to

Church evolution
&
Christian religion

X quite evidently this statement eliminates the verities papers as they now stand, since they deal in such detailed fashion in the life of Jesus.

4/27/47.

Paper 17°

Infotouch
I
next
Pavel
&
religion

have some physical evidence of a kingdom to unite their faith. The apostles themselves looked for a physical resurrection of Jesus and there was growing disappointment as succeeding generations of believers still awaited the 2nd coming of Christ. This paper attacked the Christian Church as a social organization primarily, being a modification of the Persian & Greek faiths & concerning a religion about Jesus rather than of Jesus. (The paper themselves commit the same crime for the story of Jesus as presented most certainly constitutes a religion about him rather than of him) Paul was said to have organized a religion about Jesus & added to it the redemption idea — that Jesus had died to save us. Actually, however, on this paper stated, Jesus was an elder brother. Faith in God required recognition that every man is our brother and in this connection, it was emphatically stated that the real teachings of Jesus had never been tried out on this earth. It was predicted that a new John — the Baptist would one day appear who would give the world a new religion not based on Christ but upon the same spiritual principles Jesus had extolled which would give to mankind the enlarged spiritual concepts so needed to free it from the churchianity of today. X The paper made clear that the evil of the church was not in its objectives but in the way that it targeted. (If this is true & if a new great concept of religion is soon to be given the world let HX show the life story of Jesus be told over again & connected to this revelatory material, much of which is truly inspiring & thought provoking. Ethics

1/27/47

James was + in the Greater Son or he is not. If he is then this great fact should become known to all people of the world both now + ever after. If, however, he is only an elder brother + a wayshower, then we should gain such spiritual value + inspiration from his precepts as possible + not be bound by tradition + formalized religion to his teachings but free to accept the uncharged precepts of other wayshowers to come. In this manner more spiritual concepts may evolve in keeping ^{to} his volition on every other plane of being. (But fixation on James, or any other spiritual leader limits more spiritual unfoldment.) The paper referred to the Church as a cocoon in which the true teachings of James have scumbered all these centuries + from which, eventually, ^{the} butterfly of real truth will finally emerge. The prediction was made that the teachings of James would ultimately reach every human on earth.

Elsie is beginning to notice 'clike' + mentioned a colloquialism - "jumping at conclusions" which she said might not be understood in England. The Steimbach (he) + Grace Palmer were back. Charles Rawson sub made us, went to sleep as usual after asking Elsie to wake him up but came to at an important moment in the paper in time to become interested + call out to Bill, "Please re-read that". He has a good sense of humor. He told H. that Betty does not intend to return to Jim Hicks + Jim has written her to "forget him". Mrs. Burton expressed his regret that we did not attend the party at Bill + Mary Holie's saying that they were good friends of ours. He reported that every one had had a fine time. There was more

Remarks:

4/27/47 sociability in evidence before reading of the paper which seems always to be so after one of these social gatherings. Perhaps these affairs momentarily give members more in common to talk about. H. again said to Mr. Burton that we did not feel welcome at such gatherings.

As an afterthought, there is a conflict in concepts as stated in the U. papers — we are told in the above paper that the Kingdom of Heaven is within, whereas in other sections of the U. Bl. the Kingdom of Heaven is said to be Havona, a definite locality, where evolved souls eventually go after passing thru the Mansion world of Jim & Spore. James then did not describe the real Kingdom of Heaven & it is no wonder those on earth misinterpreted, having no concept given them of Havona, but trying to conceive of a material Kingdom of Heaven eventually established by James on this earth. Had James specifically revealed to humans that they were to pass thru progressive states following death of the body & finally reach the so-called Kingdom of Heaven, or Havona, it seems reasonable to suppose that humans could certainly have understood him & would have accepted or rejected such statements on faith for want of any actual evidence. Knowing of the confusion existing and the conflicting concepts regarding the Kingdom of Heaven it would have been easy for James to have explained away this dilemma. Why he did not is impossible to conceive.

Rob. Burton remarked he was sorry we had not attended the J. Hales party in Winnetka the previous night as he voted it the best party ever.

5/4/47

pop
171
on way
to
Jerusalem

Bill read paper 171 & emotional James & strange half-smiling expressions as tho he was both moved and amused by the contents. We could see no cause for either. The title of the paper was "On the Way To Jerusalem". It was reiterated again that Jesus' followers still persisted in believing he was going to set up a material kingdom despite his warnings to the contrary. The mother of James & John Zebedee sought out Jesus to ask that her sons might sit on his right & left hand. Jesus reproved the 2 apostles for having their mother so approach him saying that this was an "honour" which only God could confer. The other disciples resented this attempt to gain favor and Jesus spoke to all of them telling them to make certain in their hearts as to whether they would be willing to drink the bitter cup & him. Orders for his arrival had been issued by the Sanhedrin as he spoke at Pella, Bethany etc with a crowd of about 4000 following him. Bartimaeus a blind man of Jericho shouted to gain Jesus' attention as he passed by & begged for his eyesight to be restored. Jesus said "Your faith has made you whole" Zacchaeus, a publican & sinner was so eager to see Jesus that he climbed a tree overhanging the street. Jesus seeing him told him to make haste & come down as he intended to stay at his home. (Bill laughed as he read that Zacchaeus almost fell from the tree ^{in his} eagerness to gain Jesus.) Zacchaeus addressed his fellow townsman saying he would make financial overture for any wrongs done there & give half his goods to the poor. Jesus called

Prof. 171

5/4/47

upon Abner at Philadelphia whom he saw for the last time. He told Abner "I know you will always be true to the Kingdom but I pray you grow in wisdom & understanding of your people." The paper stated that Abner maintained a unearmarked attitude in his presentation of Jesus' teachings which spread into Mesopotamia & Arabia but they were eventually wiped out by a wave of Islamism. Paul's teaching ^(about Jesus) spread through the Mediterranean & later became the Christian church.

Bill then read section VII. which he announced as something no one had ever heard before. It was entitled "As He Passed By", and was a trivial dissertation of Jesus friendly & understanding qualities as manifested toward humans he contacted or he passed by. This feature was at variance to previous papers wherein Jesus was described as leading or withdrawing from those who sought his aid. The moral of this ^{poorly written} commentary was that we should take time to be "gracious to others" as Jesus was.

The parable of the pounds (~~talents~~) was then retold which is similar to that of the Biblical 10 talents. The paper closed to Jesus announcing to his followers that in accordance to God's will he was now leaving for Jerusalem where he would sacrifice his life & rise on the 3rd day to establish the Kingdom in Heaven. ✠ Even these Jesus followers were reported to have thought that he meant he would raise his Kingdom on the 3rd day. They had been influenced by the resurrection of Lazarus & believed that Jesus himself could not die.

5/4/47

Bill, Mr. S & Shirley all greeted us today representing a concerted change in policy. They apparently try this every so often to see if it would cause us to open up & make some overtures to them. This, of course, will never happen. He & Earle sat back of us & Earle commented "Fine paper" but they were just words. Earle had been imbibing lightly before his arrival ~~but~~ and seemed in excellent spirits. Elsie was not present. Mr. J. is still in Missouri. Those Palmer in visiting suburban friends.

5/11/47

F.

pap. 172

Bill read paper 172 entitled "Journey into Jerusalem". It told of Jesus stopping at Bethany enroute to Jerusalem at the home of Lazarus. There Mary anointed the master's head & feet with a rare & costly oil, wiping his feet & her strands of hair. (This was Mary of Mary's Martha, sister of Lazarus & not Mary Magdalene) Jesus particularly disapproved of such procedure holding it was such costly oil "going to waste": when it could have been sold & the money given to the poor. It was emphasized that the worth of this oil represented the salary of a years work for a man which amount could have bought bread for 5000 people. Jesus rebuked Judas indicating that Mary could afford it & it was the spirit of her act which counted. It seems Mary had intended to use this oil when Jesus body might be embalmed for she believed he was soon to die. However, she changed her mind & chose to bestow it upon the Master in life. Then the paper represented Judas as being incensed at this whole & resolving that he would gain revenge upon the Master. This was the start of an

5/11/47
7
172

attempted psychiatric explanation of the attitude of all apostles toward the Master & their reaction to his riding into Jerusalem on the back of an ass. (In symbolic keeping of the scriptural passage in Zechariah) Judas was said to have had feelings of animosity toward Jesus before of a sub-conscious nature but this incident brought them out into the open. The paper stated that Lazarus was as much feared by the Sanhedrin as was Jesus & the Jews plotted to eliminate him also. Jesus knew of this & caused Lazarus to flee ahead, dispatching him to Philadelphia. Jesus was pictured as being gay & carefree. The morning he rode upon the ass which had been borrowed for the occasion. David Zebadee's messengers went ahead into Jerusalem spreading the news to the populace of Jesus coming & a tremendous crowd lined the road leading down from Mt. Olivet to welcome him. Some of the multitudes jeered & mocked & ridiculed that a king of the Jews should come to claim his Kingdom on the back of an ass. Such jeers disturbed most of the apostles except the disciples Jesus & particularly Judas who decided then & there to betray Jesus when the right opportunity might arise. Practically all the apostles were still said not to have comprehended Jesus' reference to the Kingdom & thought he was going to Jerusalem to establish himself ruler of the throne of David. But it was strongly emphasized that Jesus real reason for entering Jerusalem was to give the Jews one last chance to accept him or to be denounced forever as having rejected the Son of God. As a consequence

Jesus' entrance into Jerusalem

5/11/47

pg

172

of their reputation they would be destined to be scattered over the face of the earth & rejected by all mankind: (As a result of the statement done in the papers the BK of Urantia can be said to be anti-Semitic & prejudicial & would keep alive all religious barriers, preventing any Jews from accepting the so-called Christian religion. The paper entitled itself at length to a psychiatric study of individual sinners detailing their reactions to Jesus' conduct on his journey into Jerusalem on the basis of an case. The account was larded with cliché & time-worn phrases. It was repetitious, badly written, nonsensical, unconvincing, certainly unimpaired to any thinking mind - definitely PHONEY. We were reminded again of Christy's invitation to Harold to write a paper on psychic phenomena which they might "submit for acceptance in the BK." It is obvious that these papers are being written by one or a number of those in Alex Sadler's private conference. Most 7. members seem greatly moved at these readings which indicates how little real thinking is being done & how mesmerized they all are. Alex S, Reed & Christy are now speaking to us again & 7. members follow suit.

The 13th of May 1947 marks the 5th anniversary of our arrival in Chicago to live & to study the Urantia material. As the record shows our point of view concerning it has gone through a considerable readjustment. We (Harold & Martha) leave Tuesday for Arkansas while Maria remains here to hold down her job at the Tribune (Carol Patton will stay with her) and Mary, Ben & Carol carry on at 500 Quincy.

5/13. Left for Kahoka Route - two deep errands. Many adventures in the new environment. Harold wrote - novel - "From man Peterini & "Ball of the Land" above
 Peterini by no doing (completed ^{book} on 7/16)

6/20 Mother Sherman arrived for visit going three floors of St Louis. We met her at Hopie Harold having gone to Walnut Ridge to attend a 44+ Community meeting at nearby Strawberry

7/5 met Marcia @ Sycamore she having flown to St Louis & traveled the rest of the way via train:

7/17 Left by car to mother S for Acheson where Marcia had gone to Bob Dutton to visit @ his parents home. Had lunch (dinner!) there & drove on to Fayetteville where we entered Marcia in the University for fall the next day.

7/18+19 Drove all the way into Glinco in one non stop trip arriving around 6 a.m. on the 19th

7/21 Put mother S. on train for Traverse for remainder of summer. Our plan is to pack up & move all earthly goods from Glinco & back to farm & make that our future center of operations. Ben & Mary are also considering going to Fayetteville if Ben can be accepted at the University on the T. I. industrial list.

8/3 Harold obliged to remain several more days in Glinco to tie up numerous business projects including the remodeling of the 44 Book & Jane Adams. On July 31st Elsie B & Rachel gave us a going away dinner at Ishels & we spent the evening discussing future activities & our prospective plans to move to farm. Bob seemed to genuinely regret our going. Elsie surprised to see. He furnished a lavish home in Berkeley

83
cont.

Stover (near Mich. City) on the highest point of the Stover. It belonged formerly to a Mr. Bartley rich architect. Bill & family are spending summer there. Mr. goes out week ends. We understand Betty stays now at home as she has a more care of relatives.

Yesterday, as we stood on balcony to wave farewell to the Palmer (Conroy, Stover) family, we were surprised to see Mrs. Kellogg waving cordially at us from the Sudder roof. Even Mr. K. lifted his hand. The Dr. was not present.

Last night on leaving the Brewster apt. after having dinner with Mary & Ben we ran into Ed & Ethel Steinbeck who urged us to go home & talk for a while. We spent a pleasant hour with her & Ethel who seemed most friendly & who themselves are planning on leaving Chicago, perhaps locating in Ariz where Gordon has some property. He mentioned that Bill had resigned from his job as personnel man (with the war with some former member we are told) because he did not consider the business tactics ethical. He said he expected to open office of his own on Mich. Ave. but as yet had not done so. She was not overly sanguine about the effectiveness of the ^{36.} tests given to aid people in finding their vocational aptitudes. She also mentioned the Brewster Stover purchase of Dr. S & said the actual ^{cost} was said to be \$140,000. She said no one had mentioned the idea to her but she thought it had been brought to the idea of using it on a future seminary for the B.K.G. Bill, it seems from her doing much entertaining there. He reported that

X Mrs. J. added, apropos of the subject of "Hypnosis" as discussed in "Great Psychological Crime", that Mrs. Early had once told her that when Mrs. Hahn started slipping into one of her "low" spells that she almost fell but some other entity took over.

8/3
cont.

Mrs. Tichoni, who is remembering a daughter in South Haven, apparently suffered a stroke about 4 yrs ago which we feel may have been induced by the mental strain of the damage at 533 following the bomb fall on it.

8/17

We spent today reading ~~much~~ from "The Great Psychological Crime" much of which ^{we didn't} should have been ^{included in} a part of the Bk of G. since its very source is psychic in nature & will arouse many questions from the public as a result. On the eve. Mrs. H. drove over to Mrs. G.'s to read her some of the material & while there, she read in a short letter she was contemplating sending to Mr. S. In substance it said, "Why do you not straighten out the Sherman affair before it is too late?" This seemed to us to be a fair statement & a fair warning to the Board that the issue had never been settled. X

Mrs. G. letter to Mr. S.

8/18

Mrs. J. planned & told M that she had mailed the letter to Mr. S. She wondered what she would say to the Mr. if he chose to question her, or if M said it would be O.K. to say that she knew the Shermons were leaving the city and that he would not long have the opportunity to right the situation.

8/19

Mrs. J. planned again this a.m. To say she believed she would make no explanation at all but simply say the letter spoke for itself. M. said to do whatever she felt best but that she had over permission to mention our leaving if she cared to. Mrs. J. intends to attend the Aug 21st reading just to indicate she has no fear of the Mr.

8/19
G.M.

Mr. J. again phoned later this AM & told H. that Mr. S. had phoned her saying that he'd like to see her at 4:00'clock on Thurs. She replied that she thought no purpose would be served in such a conference & that she could add nothing to what she had said in the letter beyond the fact that she thought a great injustice had been done the Sherman which ~~she thought~~ ^{should be} corrected. Mr. S. took exception to this statement saying that a grave injustice had been done to him but that he had now forgiven & forgotten & there was nothing else he intended to do about it. Moreover, he added, the majority of the I. members to whom he had talked confidentially, were in agreement with him & felt he had been more than considerate of the Sherman under the circumstances. There were only 3 or 4, according to the Mr., who still stood up for the Sherman. Mrs. J. replied that most 7. members probably wouldn't feel Mr. S. exactly how they felt. This statement did not seem to impress Mr. S. He inferred that we had requested he show us some consideration (this statement wasn't too clear to Mrs. J.) in fact the 7. members were concerned & that he had done so & this was all he intended to do. Mrs. J. suggested that he had acted in a dictatorial manner & he replied that the situation had called for a dictator & that matters of this kind had to be handled in a specific manner. (This was a bold admission that he had acted, and was acting, in such a way as to suppress free will opinion.) Mrs. J. told Mr. S. she would be glad to see him if he would come to see her. He asked why he should take his noticeable time making such a trip when she was coming over to the legal meeting anyway. Mrs. J. told him frankly

Mr. J. never was there

8/19

that she could talk more freely in her house than in his house. He said if she changed her mind to let him know, that he would be glad to see her. In reporting to H. Mrs. J. said that she was determined not to be drawn into any argument or controversy if he spoke to her. She might simply say that she had no further comment to make. (It is very evident to us that Dr. S. was shaken by this note & would like to cover up since Mrs. J. if he could. It required real courage for her to take this step on her own. In reaching this decision to write the note she explained to us that Dr. S. had come to the conclusion we each had to assume a personal responsibility & to act on we feel advisable not waiting on higher intelligence to straighten matters out since they are supposed not to tamper on free will.)

8/21/47

James' birthday (7BC)

The James' birthday meeting was well attended on the most sweltering evening ever experienced in the 7. room. When Bill started speaking Mr. Hales, in the back of the room, asked if he should turn off the fan or if Bill would speak louder. Bill, mopping his forehead, said he would do almost anything to keep the fan going. He had selected parts of 4 papers giving, as he described it, the ^{who,} how, when & why of James. The section dealing with his birth was again re-read & then a description of the position & power of Third Nebuchad of Nebadon. He was described as the 611,121st Greater Son. who raised his 7th bestowal life on the plane of creation & then graduated to be the

7 red University
Miss Cooper - July

conf. sovereign ruler of all nebulae having a power equal to that of the
Eternal Son as applied to their local universe. The attributes of Jesus
were described in another paper almost as a psycho-analysis
would link them. There was much repetition in this section with
such contrasting phrases as "he was courageous but not reckless etc."
Bill read these papers to his usual parcel & Dr. S. listened to almost
the attention & attention of a fond author. The papers seemed fictitious
& lacking in conviction. Bill concluded by writing all "a merry Christmas".

As the group broke up, Shirley approached M extending a personal
invitation for us to come to a party at the Sand dunes house on Sept 25th
saying that this party would subsequently be announced on the board. M.
thanked her but said we would probably be away - that we were
leaving for Mich. tomorrow & were later going to Arkansas. She M.
said she would let Shirley know if there were any change in our
plans. This invitation is basically the out-growth of Mrs G's note to
the Dr. & in the first instance that has been directly made toward us in
5 years. It is clear that they do not know what to make of our attitudes &
are wondering what was implied in Mrs G's short note. Mrs G,
herself, confirmed this, when we saw her later, saying that the Dr.
asked her on the phone, what she inferred by this note. She simply
stated that she felt the matter had gone far too long & out of being
cleared up. That the Dr. fears us or is concerned at what we still
may do seem evident. He would doubtless like nothing better than to

Shirley's
invitation

Remarks

6

8/21/47 Take us back into the bosom of the family & make it appear that her punishment of isolation had ended & we had now been pardoned after showing proper penitence. Mrs B remarked again that she would never forget Mr S. saying to each group he had called in demanding the removal of their names from the petition that he had been instructed to welcome each erring member to a time as he took them back into the fold. He then greeted each woman & member as she removed her name. Mrs B went on to say she didn't see Mr S. here but she still didn't know why she had herself be persuaded to take her name off the petition.

On thinking things over after returning home, M, decided that perhaps she had not shown the same courage as Mrs T. & had avoided the real issue when talking to Christy. True, we shall no doubt be out of town, but even if here we would not have accepted the invitation which matters are still unsettled & M may write G. a note later to that effect.

We neglected to mention one important point. In one of the papers which was read, it specifically stated that Jesus said "one must believe to receive salvation". This was a statement which M had previously argued was not in the papers. H. contended that such a statement had been repeated a number of times in diff. forms & that faith has also been stressed as necessary to salvation. H. has made the point that no God of infinite justice would ever have so narrowed the opportunities for survival of every human creature or to have required

8/21/47

that they must believe to be saved. Belief is not necessarily spirituality nor morality. How one lives & thinks & faces experience is, to us, far more important than belief. If human are saved only by belief that a great mystic has been done untold millions who lived before Christ & since, who have known nothing what so ever of the "Gospel of the Kingdom" & thus had no opportunity to experience belief or faith. On this logical basis alone a Christ concept, as presented is, approved as a fallacy. Reason makes it clear that no just God would be a party to such an unfair arrangement.

8/25/47

H. on his way to the garage after returning home from a week end in Traverse (where we had a Bain family reunion - 20 in all) ran into Mrs Kellogg a few doors from 533. She stopped him & said pleasantly "Why I thought U folks had gone away!"

H. said "not yet, but we soon are." She asked "where?" & H replied to ~~the~~ our farm in Ark. where we were a month or so ago." She asked "you like it there?" & H said "yes, we think it's wonderful - so quiet and ideal for meditation." She said "I imagine it must be," and then added "I've heard the Ozarks are beautiful. We'll have to visit there some time." H. laughed & said, "Come ahead!" It is evident from this conversation that Mrs. Kellogg & the Sherman mysterious coming & goings have aroused much speculation across the street (we hope to continue to keep them guessing.)

8/25/47

M. phoned Mrs. J. in the eve. to tell her we were back & to ask how she was getting along in the task of caring for her 3 small grand children while their mother & dad were hunting for a new home in Omaha where her business now takes time.

Mrs. J. said she had had dinner in Elsie's last Saturday night & that E. had hoped to have us join them for a meal later. ~~She~~ Mrs. J. told E. of her letter to the Mr. & E. approved of it completely & Mrs. J. ~~had~~ said to M. "I thought you'd like to know that E. feels very much as we do & thinks that whatever you & H. decide to do will be exactly the right thing in this matter." The unqualified confidence of these two women is very welcome & helpful to us.

8/27/47

M. awakened in the thought, this a.m., that she must formulate a letter in answer to Christy's invitation before we left for Ark. Friday. Consequently she prepared a penciled draft which H. added to. ~~the~~ A final copy is enclosed here with. We intend to have Marcia post it on Sunday so that it will reach Christy the day after Labor Day. We have decided not to read it to Elsie or Mrs. J. so that they can honestly say they have no knowledge of the letter's contents in case any question should arise. We want to be sure that, now that Ben, Mary & Carol have left for Fayetteville yesterday, Marcia cannot be put under pressure from any source either. She will leave for Ark. on Monday, herself.

12/7/48 (written up May 27, 1948)

On this date, while in Chicago attending the National 4-14 Club Congress, we attended the Forum on usual & startled many Forum members, especially Christy, by our appearance. It seemed quite evident that Mr. S., Christy & others had decided they were finally rid of us, particularly since receipt of Martha's letter which rebuked them for not having taken any action in relation to us for a period of 5 yrs during which we had remained ready to face any & all charges. They apparently thought we would not dare to return after having written such a letter. Christy's face was actually pale as she glanced at Martha in a cold, unfriendly manner. It so happened that neither Mrs. S. nor Elsie were present but Mr. Kubiak greeted us warmly saying "I'm so glad you're back." As this to emphasize his cordiality, we had a Xmas card from the Koolachian for the first time at the Christmas season forwarded to Mrs. Veech from Chicago. The paper read, still concerned James' wife which now seems quite ordinary & unconvincing to us. We left the Forum in thanksgiving in our hearts that we were freed from its attendance every Sunday for the whole atmosphere, under domination of Mr. S. had been dead, uninspiring and unimpressive for a long, long time & we could see no further purpose being served by remaining.

3/31/48 - Under this date, to our surprise, we were in the M.M.

Book store at Little Rock. On the 4th floor calling on Mrs. Risley, personal manager whom we met Hawthorne Peeter, former Foremanite, now in

3/31/48

the auditing dept of this company. We encountered here, in fact, going up in the elevator. He introduced himself to us, Harold having nodded to him realizing that he had met him somewhere. He was most cordial & told us he had returned to Little Rock to live w his mother, after divorcing his wife, but kept in touch w the F. by occasional letters received from Miss Green, Christy's sister. Mr Pettes said he knew we were in Arkansas & had, in fact, sent the Gazette write-up on us to Miss Green some weeks before. We realized then that, strangely enough, our damage here were being reported to the Foreman who were not being permitted to forget us. We promised Mr P. that on a future trip to L.R. we would spend some time w him, perhaps at lunch. He wrote us later, inviting us to attend a party he was giving friends at his home but this occasion was being held on a date impossible to accept. However, we did manage to see Mr P. for breakfast at the Hotel La Fayette on

Lawrence Pettes

5/18/48

May 18th, at which time we decided to tell him frankly our experience w Mr S. He expressed surprise & general ignorance of this happening & listened sympathetically to our account, classifying Mr S. himself as "a little dictator". He said Christy had never mentioned this to him but that she couldn't say much as she was under Mr S's domination. We told him that Mr S's favorite method of silencing any inquiries or discussion was to refer to F. members as paranoiac. Pettes said the Mr. might have developed into a paranoiac himself. He expressed appreciation for the G. material but regret that it was being handled in this

5/14/48 manner. He further remarked that if publication was being held off until there was no war in the world it looked like the book would never come out. Peter later attended H's talk at the Blawiey Commerce luncheon May 21st & was pleased to learn that H. was going on the air in the Key To Happiness program in L.R. He said that he had heard many fine comments from those who had attended one or more of H's talks on the power of mind.

5/16/48 Clifton Scott & wife drove in home from Pulaski Hts. Presbyterian Church where H. gave a talk in the evening to a young people's group. To prove again what a small world this is, the Scotts spoke of knowing Clyde Bechell & wife & having them visit them in L.R. where Clyde did some writing for Mr. Scott who is a public relation expert. The writing had to do with a proposed nation-wide advertising campaign to be supported by the churches & teaching American vice such as drinking, smoking & infidelity. Mr. Scott said he expected to see C. Bechell in the near future & H. sent Clyde his regards (!)! So, again, for some strange reason, the townites are destined to hear of our doings in Arkansas.